Gc
929.2
C111b
1164572

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01207 3208

The Oldest Family.

ustrians are known to be the "stickers" for genealogy, the nobles tracing their de- k to almost the dawn of his- en in Austria, however, it is admitted that the dukes of represent the oldest family in rld. According to the most rthy authorities the Howards Saxon origin, the name in those eing Hereward. So far back as here are trustworthy records of family.

THE CABELL WINDOW

Chapel of S. Nicholas

1517

THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN

A Memorial Volume

OF

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND GENEALOGY

BY

ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L.
AUTHOR OF "THE GENESIS OF THE UNITED STATES"

BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
The Riverside Press, Cambridge
M DCCC XCV

Copyright, 1895,
By ALEXANDER BROWN.

All rights reserved.

The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
Electrotyped and Printed by H. O. Houghton and Company.

PREFACE.

"Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee."

1164572

THE interest of people in their kindred is one of the measures of the distances between the races of men. The cultivation of family history is one of the essentials to the welfare of society. The continued existence and prosperity of every nation depends upon the love of country and pride of race, which is true patriotism.

We are commanded to honor our forefathers, that our days may be long. Our religion, civilization, and patriotism, alike require us to rescue their memory from oblivion, so that they may not perish forever as though they had never been born. And it is our sacred duty to "gather up the fragments that remain" before their past history has been obliterated by the effacing fingers of destruction and decay.

I will give something of "the Cabells and their kin" in England as an introduction; but my especial object will be to give an outline history of an American family in its various branches, showing the contribution of the various members to the history and advancement of their section and of their country. And as Americans are a mixed race, I shall sometimes trace back to emigrant ancestors, and will give the "*Seize Quartiers*" sufficiently often to convey a fairly approximate idea of the actual percentage of English, Scotch, Huguenot, and other blood flowing in the veins of the kindred, especially of this section, which sent out so many emigrants to other sections of our country.

Much has been written of the first settlements of the tide-water regions which lay within the reach of shipping, while comparatively little has been published about the cutting loose from the moorings, and the first advancement of the settlements "within the land" to the westward. For the first three generations, this work will be largely devoted to an outline of this movement up the James River valley, and to the earliest settlements within the north and south branches of James River.

When young Dr. William Cabell emigrated with his fortunes from the land of his forefathers to become the founder of a new family in the New World, he cast his lot for his new beginning in the frontier forests of Virginia along the upper valley of the James. And it came to pass that the new family and the new country grew up together, — the founder of the one was to some extent the founder of the other, — and the interests of both were in many ways, for many years, the same.

The earlier members of this new family were men of affairs rather than of letters, — the times and the task before them required them to be so. They were not only among the most active founders of this region, but also among the most active builders-up of this region. They not only made the hunting-ground of the savage — a wilderness of wild woods — to feel the yoke of the plow and to blossom as the rose, but, from the time when this section was first represented in the colonial government to the beginning of the Revolutionary period, Cabells were in the House of Burgesses, looking to its interest in the public councils. During "the time that tried men's souls," Cabells and their kin were in the conventions guarding the rights of their home land. And from the war between the mother country and the Colonies to the war between

the States, the Cabells and their kin were constantly representing this region in the House of Delegates, the State Senate, or the House of Representatives of the United States.

But the Cabells and their kin were not among the founders of this section only, and their services have not been confined to this region alone. Many of them are found among the leading founders of the West and other portions of the Union. They have had their full share in the public and domestic affairs of nearly every portion of their country, and in shaping its destiny both under the crown and under the Republic.

I have made a special effort to give to the part of the work which relates to those born prior to 1825 ("threescore years and ten" ago), and to many of those born since, who have gone before us, something of a memorial character, going somewhat into details. But of "the living generations" it is mainly in the nature of a record. And I have made no effort "to trace back" those intermarried with after 1825, because the increasing number of these people, and the increasing length of these lines, would fill volumes. So it was necessary to leave much of the family history of the present generations for the future historians of the family.

I have been more disposed to make use of matter still in manuscript than to give matter already preserved by the art preservative of arts.

The material I have had to work with is necessarily unequal. Some public (church and state) records have been preserved, others have not. The records of some counties have been destroyed. Some families have preserved their family memorials fairly well, others have not preserved them at all. Some individuals have led active lives, others

have lived quietly. Some have devoted themselves to public, others to domestic affairs. And thus, while each one may have done his duty equally well in the life task assigned to each, — whether it was the opening up of a new country to civilization, the founding of a new republic, the establishment of a new State, or the clearing of a new ground for the plow, — our knowledge of them and of their acts must be very unequal. It has been said that "the man who makes two blades of grass to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before, deserves better of mankind than the whole race of politicians put together." Yet no class is more apt to be forgotten than the farmer, who seldom leaves any material for the biographer.

Of some of the past generations I have sufficient material to make volumes; of others I have found but little, and of others nothing. "There be some of them that have left a name behind them that their praises might be reported. And some there be who having no memorial are perished as though they had never been born."

Of the present generations, some wish to have a full record of their families preserved, and have furnished ample material. Others only wish brief outlines, and have furnished but little. Others are willing to give names, but not dates of birth, etc. Others "do not wish to be in print at all," etc. At least half a dozen have taken the trouble to prepare and send me quite interesting sketches of their families "for my own perusal," coupled with the request that "they should not be published." "There are many men of many minds."

These differences in material and of opinion have made it impossible to give the work an entirely uniform character. But the main object, considering all things, — for the way of the genealogist is proverbially hard, — has been fairly

well accomplished. The memory of the forefathers has been preserved; an outline of the past history of the past generations of the family has been given; the spread of the descending stream has been shown; the names of the descendants have been recorded quite completely down to 1861; and thus the initial step for the future historian of the present generations has been taken.

I wish to express my especial thanks to the Hon. Edward Carrington Cabell, of St. Louis, Mo.; Hon. George L. Rives, of New York; Dr. Julian M. Cabell, U. S. A.; and Edmond L. McClelland, of Washington, D. C., — the especial patrons of this book, — and to other members of the family who have patronized the work, and to all who have aided me with material for the book, or in any other way. I wished to mention each one in these premises by name, but find that I cannot do so in a satisfactory way. Some have done a great deal; others, very little. Therefore to name all on the same footing would not be fair; while to state what each one did would be to draw comparisons, and "comparisons are odious." But each one can rest assured that I am very grateful to all, and I hope that all may continue to take an earnest interest in the welfare of "the Cabells and their kin."

ALEXANDER BROWN.

"UNION HILL," May 23, 1895.

CONTENTS.

"*Monuments themselves memorials need.*"

A good edition of a book — the work of the Art preservative of arts — secured in many libraries, is the most enduring memorial.

PART I.

	PAGES
The Cabells and their Kin in England	1–23
A brief account of Dr. William[1] Cabell's younger brother, Joseph[1], and his descendants in England	23–30

PART II.

The Cabells and their Kin in America. "Others of the name"	31, 32
Dr. William[1] Cabell, the founder of the family in Virginia, with some account of the earliest settlement (1726–1774) of the upper valley of James River	32–72
Henrico County to 1728	34–36
Goochland County, 1728–1744	36–47
Albemarle County, 1745–1761	48–60
Amherst County, 1761–1774	60–66
A Summary, 1724–1774	66–72

PART III.

The Founder's children and those allied to them by marriage, with much of the history of the upper valley of James River (1750–1800), especially during the Revolution	73–171
I. Mary[2] Cabell and William Horsley, of "Centre Hill"	73–75
II. Col. William[2] Cabell and Margaret Jordan, of "Union Hill"	75–130
III. Col. Joseph[2] Cabell and Mary Hopkins, of "Sion Hill"	130–141
IV. Col. John[2] Cabell and Paulina Jordan, of "Green Hill"	141–145
V. Col. Nicholas[2] Cabell and Hannah Carrington, of "Liberty Hall"	145–171

PART IV.

The Founder's grandchildren and those allied to them by marriage, with some historical *data*, mainly of the Revolutionary period, and a good deal of Virginia and Kentucky biography and genealogy	172–273
I. Mary[2] Cabell Horsley's children	172–176

6. William [3] Horsley and Martha Megginson 172, 173
7. Robert [3] Horsley and Judith Scott, *d. s. p.* 173, 174
8. Elizabeth [3] Horsley and Roderick McCulloch 174, 175
9. John [3] Horsley and Fanny Starke 175, 176
II. Col. William [2] Cabell's children 176–227
10. Col. Samuel J.[3] Cabell and Sarah Syme 176–190
11. Col. William [3] Cabell and Anne Carrington 190–209
12. Paulina [3] Cabell, Major Edmund Read, and Rev. Nash Le Grand, *d. s. p.* 209–212
13. Landon [3] Cabell and Judith Scott Rose 212–216
14. Hector [3] Cabell and Paulina Cabell (26), *d. s. p.* . . 216
15. Margaret J.[3] Cabell and Robert Rives 216–226
16. Elizabeth [3] Cabell and William H. Cabell (27) . . . 226, 227
III. Col. Joseph [2] Cabell's children 227–241
17. Elizabeth [3] Cabell [1st] and William Megginson . . 227
18. Joseph [3] Cabell, Pocahontas R. Bolling, and Mrs. Anne E. Duval 227–232
19. Mary H.[3] Cabell and John Breckinridge 232–236
20. Ann [3] Cabell and Robert C. Harrison 236–240
21. Elizabeth [3] Cabell [2d] and William J. Lewis . . . 240, 241
IV. Col. John [2] Cabell's children 241–249
22. Dr. George [3] Cabell, Sr., and Sarah Winston 241–243
23. Frederick [3] Cabell and Alice Winston 243, 244
24. Dr. John J.[3] Cabell and Henry Ann Davies 244–247
25. Samuel J.[3] Cabell and Susanna Ewing 247–249
26. Paulina [3] Cabell, Hector [3] Cabell (14), and William Daniel, *d. s. p.* 145, 216
V. Col. Nicholas Cabell's children 249–273
27. William H.[3] Cabell, Elizabeth Cabell (16), and Agnes S. B. Gamble 226, 249–258
28. Dr. George [3] Cabell, Jr., and Susanna Wyatt . . . 258–260
29. Elizabeth [3] Cabell and William B. Hare 261–263
30. Joseph C.[3] Cabell and Mary W. Carter, *d. s. p.* . . . 263–267
31. Nicholas [3] Cabell, Jr., and Margaret R. Venable . . 267–272
32. Mary A.[3] Cabell and Benjamin Carrington 272, 273

PART V.

The Founder's great-grandchildren, their descendants, and those allied to them by marriage; containing much history, biography, and genealogy subsequent to the Revolution; coming down to the present time, and relating to citizens of nearly every State of the Union, and of several foreign countries 274–610
I. Mary [2] Cabell Horsley's Branch 274–304
6. William [3] Horsley's descendants 274–281
33. William [4] Horsley's family and alliances 274, 275
34. Mary C.[4] Horsley Pendleton's family and alliances 275, 276
35. Robert [4] Horsley's family and alliances 276

36. Samuel C.[4] Horsley's family and alliances . . . 276
37. John [4] Horsley's family and alliances 277–281
8. Elizabeth[3] Horsley McCulloch's descendants 282–300
38. Mary [4] McCulloch Thornton's family and alliances 282–285
39. Elizabeth [4] McCulloch Davies' family and alliances 285–288
40. Frances [4] McCulloch Shackelford's family and alliances 288–291
41. Isabella [4] McCulloch Waugh's family and alliances 291, 292
42. Nancy E.[4] McCulloch Glasgow's family and alliances 292, 293
43. William H.[4] McCulloch's family and alliances . . 293–300
9. John[3] Horsley's descendants 300–304
44. Jane [4] Horsley Roberts' family and alliances . . 300, 301
45. John [4] Horsley, Jr.'s family and alliances . . . 301–304
II. Col. William [2] Cabell's Branch 304–446
10. Col. Samuel J.[3] Cabell's descendants 304–324
46. William Syme [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 304–306
47. Mildred Meriwether [4] Cabell Green's family and alliances 306–314
48. Samuel Jordan [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 314–316
49. Paulina R.[4] Cabell Whitlock's family and alliances 316
50. Margaret Washington [4] Cabell Higginbotham's family and alliances 316–318
51. Patrick Henry [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 318–320
52. George Washington [4] Cabell's family and alliances 320–323
53. Emeline S.[4] Cabell Scruggs–Hart, *d. s. p.* . . . 323, 324
11. Col. William [3] Cabell, Jr.'s descendants 324–397
54. Elvira [4] Cabell Henry–Bruce's family and alliances 324–339
55. Margaret [4] Cabell McClelland's family and alliances 339–354
56. Ann Carrington [4] Cabell Flournoy's family and alliances 354–364
57. William Jordan [4] Cabell, *d. s. p.* 364, 365
58. Mary Elizabeth [4] Cabell Callaway's family and alliances 365–369
59. Clementina [4] Cabell Irvine's family and alliances . 369–376
60. Sarah Carrington [4] Cabell Massie's family and alliances 376–379
61. Edward A.[4] Cabell's family and alliances . . . 379–384
62. Paul Carrington [4] Cabell's family and alliances . 384–388
63. Mayo [4] Cabell's family and alliances 388–396
64. Patrick Henry [4] Cabell, *d. s. p.* 396, 397
13. Landon[3] Cabell's descendants 397–401
65. Landon R.[4] Cabell–Marion F. Cabell (111), *d. s. p.* 397
66. Robert Henry [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 397–399
67. Elizabeth [4] Cabell Preston's family and alliances . 399–401
15. Margaret J.[3] Cabell Rives' descendants 401–446

68. Landon Cabell [4] Rives' family and alliances . . 401–406
69. Margaret Jordan [4] Rives, *d. s. p.* 406, 407
70. William Cabell [4] Rives' family and alliances . . 407–425
71. Lucy Shands [4] Rives Brown's family and alliances 425–433
72. Paulina Cabell [4] Rives Pollard's family and alliances 433–438
73. Robert [4] Rives' family and alliances 438, 439
74. Henry [4] Rives, *d. s. p.* 439
75. George [4] Rives' family and alliances 439–442
76. Alexander [4] Rives' family and alliances 442–446

III. Col. Joseph [2] Cabell's Branch 446–531

17. Elizabeth [3] Cabell Megginson's descendants 446–452
77. Joseph Cabell [4] Megginson's family and alliances 446–452
18. Joseph [3] Cabell Jr.'s descendants 452–486
78. Sophonisba E.[4] Cabell Grayson's family and alliances 452–454
79. Sarah Bolling [4] Cabell Meredith's family and alliances 454–462
80. Joseph M.[4] Cabell, *d. s. p.* 462
81. Edward Blair [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 462–469
82. Benjamin W. S.[4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 469–477
83. Mary P. R.[4] Cabell Doswell's family and alliances, extinct 477, 478
84. Jane Randolph [4] Cabell Allin's family and alliances 478, 479
85. John Breckinridge [4] Cabell's family and alliances 479, 480
86. Elizabeth R.[4] Cabell Pollitt–Dixon's family and alliances 480–483
87. Robert Bolling [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 484, 485
88. George Washington [4] Cabell's family and alliances 485, 486
89. Mary A. H.[4] Cabell Willard's family and alliances 486
19. Mary H.[3] Cabell Breckinridge's descendants . . . 486–515
90. Letitia Preston [4] Breckinridge Grayson–Porter's family and alliances 486–489
91. Joseph Cabell [4] Breckinridge's family and alliances 489–497
92. Mary Anne [4] Breckinridge Castleman's family and alliances, extinct 497
93. John [4] Breckinridge's family and alliances . . . 497–500
94. Robert Jefferson [4] Breckinridge's family and alliances 500–511
95. William Lewis [4] Breckinridge's family and alliances 511–515
20. Ann [3] Cabell Harrison's descendants 515–531
96. Susanna Randolph [4] Harrison Lewis–Brent, *d. s. p.* 515
97. Mary Hopkins [4] Harrison Richardson's family and alliances 515–519
98. Joseph Cabell [4] Harrison's family and alliances . 519, 520

99. Carter Henry [4] Harrison's family and alliances . 520–524
100. Ann Cabell [4] Harrison Brown's family and alliances 524, 525
101. Robert Carter [4] Harrison's family and alliances 525
102. Elizabeth Lewis [4] Harrison Devore's family and alliances 525, 526
103. Sarah Randolph [4] Harrison Lansdale–Bulkley's family and alliances 526
104. Virginia [4] Harrison Castleman's family and alliances 526–531
105. Pocahontas R. P.[4] Harrison Sloane's family and alliances 531
IV. Col. John [2] Cabell's Branch 531–557
22. Dr. George [3] Cabell, Sr.'s descendants 531–539
106. Paulina [4] Cabell Henry's family and alliances . . 531, 532
107. George Kuhn [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 532, 533
108. Alice [4] Cabell Carrington's family and alliances . 533–535
109. John Breckinridge [4] Cabell's family and alliances. 535–539
110. William J. Lewis [4] Cabell's family and alliances, extinct 243
111. Marion F.[4] Cabell–Dr. Landon R. Cabell (65), *d. s. p.* 397
23. Frederick [3] Cabell's descendants 539–544
112. Mary Mildred [4] Cabell Horsley. See under 37.
113. Frederick M.[4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 539, 540
114. Edmund W.[4] Cabell's family and alliances . . . 540
115. Clifford [4] Cabell's family and alliances 540–542
116. Paulina Virginia [4] Cabell Mosby's family and alliances 542, 543
117. Louis Warrington [4] Cabell's family and alliances. 543, 544
24. Dr. John J.[3] Cabell's descendants 544–549
118. Judith Scott [4] Cabell Cralle's family and alliances 544–546
119. Sarah Winston [4] Cabell Ward's family and alliances 546, 547
120. Frances Whiting [4] Cabell Friend's family and alliances 547, 548
121. Henry Ann [4] Cabell Early's family and alliances . 548, 549
25. Samuel J.[3] Cabell's descendants 550–557
122. Paulina J.[4] Cabell McCormack–Lackey's family and alliances 550
123. William E.[4] Cabell's family and alliances . . . 550–552
124. Jennetta [4] Cabell Simpson's family and alliances 552, 553
125. Elizabeth [4] Cabell McElroy's family and alliances 554
126. Madison [4] Cabell's family and alliances 554, 555
127. Elvira A.[4] Cabell Anderson's family and alliances 555, 556
128. Frederick [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . . 556, 557
V. Col. Nicholas [2] Cabell's Branch 558–610
27. William H.[3] Cabell's descendants 558–591

129. Louisa Elizabeth [4] Cabell Carrington's family and alliances 558–567
130. Emma Catherine [4] Cabell Carrington's family and alliances 567–571
131. Robert Gamble [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 572–574
132. Elizabeth Hannah [4] Cabell Daniel, *d. s. p.* . . . 574
133. Edward Carrington [4] Cabell's family and alliances 574–584
134. John Grattan [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 584, 585
135. Henry Coalter [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 586–591
28. Dr. George [3] Cabell, Jr.'s descendants 591–597
136. John Nicholas [4] Cabell's family and alliances . . 591, 592
137. Elizabeth C.[4] Cabell Alexander's family and alliances 592–596
138. James Lawrence [4] Cabell, *d. s. p.* 596, 597
29. Elizabeth [3] Cabell Hare's descendants 597–601
139. Hannah Heningham [4] Hare Crawford *d. s. p.* . . 597
140. Sarah Elizabeth [4] Hare Reid's family and alliances 597–601
31. Nicholas [3] Cabell, Jr.'s descendants 601–605
141. Nathaniel Francis [4] Cabell's family and alliances . 601–605
32. Mary A.[3] Cabell Carrington's descendants 605–610
142. Joseph Nicholas [4] Carrington's family and alliances 605–607
143. Sophonisba [4] Carrington Powell's family and alliances 607, 608
144. James Lawrence [4] Carrington's family and alliances 608
145. Gilbert Paul [4] Carrington's family and alliances . 608, 609
146. Elizabeth Hannah [4] Carrington Hartsook's family and alliances 609, 610

Index 611–641

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

[There is, I believe, no authentic portrait of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant, and there are no good pictures, so far as I know, of any of his children. I could not assume the responsibility of selecting for insertion the likenesses of those of later generations. The portraits in this "memorial volume" have been inserted by relatives or friends as memorials for those who are dead, and as tokens of affection for those who are living; thus they have an especially appropriate value.]

PAGE

THE CABELL WINDOW IN THE CHAPEL OF ST. NICHOLAS. 1517. See page 8 . . . . . *Frontispiece*

CHURCH OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST, FROME, SOMERSETSHIRE, ENGLAND . . 6

BUCKFASTLEIGH ABBEY, DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND 16

FAC-SIMILE OF COMMISSION OF COL. WILLIAM CABELL, SR., AS COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF AMHERST, VA. 1761 80

V. MRS. HANNAH CARRINGTON CABELL 156
From a St. Memin portrait. 1807–1808. (Inserted by her grandson, Hon. E. C. Cabell, and her great-grandson, Dr. J. M. Cabell, U. S. A.)

11. MRS. ANNE CARRINGTON CABELL 204
From a portrait by George Cooke. 1834. (Inserted by her granddaughter, Mrs. Sarah Randolph Brown.)

27. JUDGE WILLIAM H. CABELL 250
From a portrait by Jarvis. About 1832. (Inserted by his son, Hon. E. C. Cabell, and his grandson, Dr. J. M. Cabell, U. S. A.)

(27.) MRS. AGNES S. B. GAMBLE CABELL 252
From a portrait by Jarvis. About 1832. (Inserted by her son, Hon. E. C. Cabell, and her grandson, Dr. J. M. Cabell, U. S. A.)

(27.) COL. ROBERT GAMBLE 256
From a St. Memin portrait. 1807–1808. (Inserted by his grandson, Hon. E. C. Cabell, and his great-grandson, Dr. J. M. Cabell, U. S. A.)

30. HON. JOSEPH CARRINGTON CABELL 264
From his portrait at the University of Virginia. (Inserted by his nephew, Hon. E. C. Cabell, and his grand-nephew, Rev. P. B. Cabell.)

31. NICHOLAS CABELL, JR. 268
From a St. Memin portrait. 1807–1808. (Inserted by his great-grandson, J. Hartwell Cabell.)

148. DR. WILLIAM A. HORSLEY 278
From a daguerreotype. (Inserted by his widow, Mrs. Eliza G. Perkins Horsley.)

42. Mrs. Nancy Ellis McCulloch Glasgow 292
From a miniature. 1854. (Inserted by her daughter, Mrs. Hobson Johns.)
(42.) Joseph Glasgow, Esq. 292
From a daguerreotype. (Inserted by his daughter, Mrs. Hobson Johns.)
168. Hon. Champe Carter McCulloch 298
From a photograph. (Inserted by his son, Dr. C. C. McCulloch, U. S. A.)
199. Mrs. Sarah Bruce Seddon 332
From a portrait painted about 1849. (Inserted by her son, Thomas Seddon, Esq.)
(199.) Hon. James Alexander Seddon 334
From a photograph taken about 1864. (Inserted by his son, Thomas Seddon, Esq.)
210. Mrs. Anne Seddon Bruce Page 338
From a photograph. (Inserted by Thomas Nelson Page, LL. D.)
(55.) Hon. Thomas Stanhope McClelland 340
From a portrait by George Cooke. About 1833. ("Inserted by eight of his descendants.")
(211.) Mary Greenway McClelland 346
From a photograph taken about 1887. (She died at half past two o'clock on Friday morning, August 2, 1895, at Elm Cottage, and this portrait was inserted as a memorial to her by her cousins, Thomas S., Edmond L., and J. Bruce McClelland, Hon. W. W. Henry, and William D. and Louis W. Cabell.)
63. Mayo Cabell, Esq. 388
From a portrait by George Cooke. 1832–1834. (Inserted by his son, Edward Marshall Cabell.)
66. Dr. Robert Henry Cabell 398
From a miniature. (Inserted by his daughter Virginia.)
70. Hon. William Cabell Rives 408
From a lithograph by Fenderich. 1839. (Inserted by his grandsons, Hon. George L. and Dr. William C. Rives.)
76. Judge Alexander Rives 442
From a photograph. (Inserted by his daughter, Mrs. Adela Bertha Rives Skinker.)
377. General John Cabell Breckinridge, C. S. A. 494
From a photograph. (Inserted by his children.)
93. Rev. John Breckinridge, D. D. 498
From an engraving by J. Serz. (Inserted by Mrs. Virginia Harrison Castleman Breckinridge.)
394. Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge 500
From a photograph. (Inserted by his widow, Mrs. Virginia H. C. Breckinridge.)
94. Rev. Robert Jefferson Breckinridge, D. D., LL. D. . . . 502
From an engraving by C. Burt. (Inserted by his son, General Joseph Cabell Breckinridge.)

406. General Joseph Cabell Breckinridge, U. S. A. 510
From a photograph. (Inserted by his sons.)
104. Mrs. Virginia Harrison Castleman 526
From a photograph taken in her 89th year. (Inserted by her son, Hon. George A. Castleman.)
489. Hon. William Cabell Carrington 560
From a portrait by L. M. D. Guilliaume. (Inserted by his daughter, Mrs. R. A. Lancaster.)
493. Col. Henry Alexander Carrington, C. S. A. 566
From a photograph. (Inserted by his children.)
133. Hon. Edward Carrington Cabell 576
From a photograph taken in his 77th year. (Inserted by Alexander Brown.)
(133.) Mrs. Anna Maria Wilcox Cabell 580
From a photograph taken in her 40th year. (Inserted by her husband, Hon. E. C. Cabell.)
135. Col. Henry Coalter Cabell, C. S. A. 586
From a photograph. (Inserted by his daughter, Mrs. Herbert A. Claiborne.)
138. Dr. James Lawrence Cabell 596
From a photograph. (Inserted by his nephew, James W. Alexander.)
141. Nathaniel Francis Cabell 602
From an ambrotype taken in his 50th year. (Inserted by his son, Rev. Philip B. Cabell.)

THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN.

PART I.

THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN IN ENGLAND.

"O tract of Tyme, that all consumes to dust,
We hold thee not, for thou art bald behinde:
The fairest sword, or mettall, thou wilt rust,
And brightest things bring quickly out of minde.
The trimmest towers, and castles great and gay,
In processe long at length thou doest decay;
The bravest house, and princely buildings rare,
Thou wasts, and weares, and leaves the walls but bare."

Sundry papers left by Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant, in Virginia, together with sundry documents which I have found in England, make it certain that he was a grandson of William Cabell, who came to Warminster, England, about 1664, and died there in 1704. I have been at some expense in the effort to find out where this William Cabell came from, but I have not been entirely successful. It seems certain that he was of the Frome-Selwood family, and probable that he came from Buckfastleigh. However, the object of this work is to treat of the founding of a new family in the New World and to trace down the descendants, rather than to treat of an old family in the Old World and to trace back the ancestors. And therefore some general remarks on the Cabells and their kin in England, with some particulars of several branches, will be sufficient for the introductory purposes necessary in these premises.

In addition to Dr. William Cabell's papers, I have had

reference to copies of sundry documents brought from England by the Hon. James Alston Cabell of Richmond, the late Rev. H. C. Alexander, D. D., and others. A faithful research has been conducted there for me by the Rev. Charles Herbert Mayo, M. A., in Dorset, Somerset, and Wiltshire; the late Rev. Beaver H. Blacker, M. A., in Gloucestershire; and by Col. William Cabell and others in London and elsewhere in England. One of the most interesting documents that I have found is a book of about 100 pages, still in manuscript — "Memoirs of the Cabells or Cabbells" — which was compiled, as I understand, for the late Benjamin Bond Cabbell (1781–1874), of Cromer Hall, Norfolk, by Gabriel Ogilvey, Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Normandy, in 1867–1869. It relates to the family in England and in Normandy, 1066–1675. I will give extracts from it from time to time. It begins: "The history of this family may be traced from the beginning of the eleventh century when Walter Cabel witnessed a charter of Bradenstone in Wiltshire. This Walter Cabel appears to have come over to England at the time of the Conquest with Walter d'Evreau, Earl of Rosmare and Nantu in *Vercin* [indistinct], whose great grandson Patrick d'Evreau was created Earl of Salisbury in the time of King Stephen. That Walter Cabell settled at once in Wiltshire is proved by the fact that, some time after the Conquest, he sold his demesne to Adam Turgot, another Norman. This demesne was called Radeclive, which name may be now Radcliff. The successors of Walter Cabel continued in the counties of Wilts, Dorset, Devon, and Somerset. There is some confusion in the arms of this family: the old historian of Devonshire attributes to the Cabells of Buckfastleigh, Sable, a horse upright argent, bridled or; and to others of the same name, Vert a fesse argent, fretted gules. It might be that the horse must have been the ordinary arms of this family, the etymology of the name being evidently *Caballus* as will be seen hereafter.

"Gabriel Ogilvey, F. S. A., of Normandy."

Farther on Mr. Ogilvey writes: "It is a fact that the Normans did use the Latin term of 'Caballus' instead of that of 'Equus' for the noblest of quadrupeds in the world, and it is another that some Norman families took such a name from some of their ancestors having thus been designated from their strength and courage, or from some other allusion we know not. It is a fact yet that there was existing in Normandy until very recently a family of some note, bearing the name of Cheval and Queval.

"This ancient family had also taken a part in the conquest of England in the person of Robertus Cabalus, who settled himself in the county of Norfolk; and his successors appear under various alterations of the name in the rolls of the Tower and Exchequer. Thus we find there recorded Cheval, Chevall, Chivall, etc. In 1131, the great Roll of the Exchequer mentions 'Hugo Chivillus.' In 1165, the Black Book of the Exchequer, 'Henricus Chevel.' I have thus quoted these few examples in order to show that, if the families of Cabell and Chevall, which both took part in the Conquest, are not identical (and this might fairly be inferred from the above quotations) at least the etymology of both names is the same.

"I have said in the first pages of this book that Walter Cabel had come over to England with Walter d'Evreau, with whom he settled in Wiltshire. In fact, Walter Cabel must have been a 'Vavasseur' of the same Walter d'Evreau in Normandy, if I may infer it from the following facts: There is in the vicinity of the tower of Evreau a locality, or rather a hamlet, depending from the Common of Bois-Arnand, now called Le Chable; the name of this locality frequently appears in Norman Charters as Chablun and Chaablan. It is fairly presumable that this locality, which we find first mentioned in 1219, owed its name to the family of Cabell, a branch of which subsisted for some time in Normandy. GABRIEL OGILVEY."

The word "Caballus" is used for "horse" in Domesday

Book, and it seems certain that the family derived its surname from that word. As surnames were introduced into England by the Normans at the Conquest, and as they had but recently come into use in Normandy, the family, having been traced to 1066, has been traced back about as far as it could be with any certainty. Men took their surnames in various ways. Some took them from the arms which they or their ancestors had made illustrious; and the white horse rampant, with its bit and bridle of gold, on the warrior's black shield, may have been carried to the front on many a hard fought field of battle before it gave to its owner his name.

The learned Camden, referring to the oldest mottoes he ever met with, mentions the old seal of Sir Thomas Cavall, who bore for his arms a horse, and for his motto, "Thomæ credite, cum cernitis ejus equum."

As the name is derived from Caballus, I suppose the correct way of spelling to be Cabal or Caball, Cabel or Cabell; but I have found it spelled in almost every conceivable way: Cabble, Cable, Cabel, Cabell, Cabbel, Cabbell, Cabal, Caball, Cabbal, Cabball, Cabyll, Cabbil, Caable, Cabul, Cabull, Chaable, Cavall, Cavel, Capel, Capell, Caple, Cabelle, etc.; Kaable, Kable, Kabell, Kabel, Kabbel, Kebel, Kebell, Kebyll, Keble, Kebble, Kebbel, Kebbell, Keeble, Kyble, Gabble, Gabbell, Gable, etc., etc. In French, I find the names Cabal and Cheval; in Spanish, Caballero and Cavallero; in Dutch, Cabel and Kabel; in Italian, Caballero, Caballinus, Caballis, Caballo, and Caballus; and in Genoese, Caballo. In a list of foreign Doctors of the 16th century, I find the following: Francesco Caballo or Caballus, Italian physician and medical writer, died 1540; Guillaume [William] Cappel [Cabell?], French Doctor of Medicine, born 1530; and Pierre Cabal, French surgeon and writer, who flourished in 1570.

But we must return to the family in England. Mr. Ogilvey says: "Walter d'Evreau, or Salisbury, having founded the Austin Priory of Bradenstone in Wiltshire,

about the beginning of the reign of Henry I. Adam Turgot (a Norman who was certainly one of the Conquerors of 1066) was one of the benefactors, and stands recorded as having given to the said house of Bradenstone a demesne, called Radeclive, which he had previously bought of Walter Cabel. (Monastrion Anglicanum, nova editio, Vol. 6, p. 340[a]. Brit. Mus. 2062 e.) Such a fact and charter prove that Walter Cabel had been present at the conquest of England in 1066, and had obtained for his share the land of Radcliffe in Wiltshire." Mr. Ogilvey's Memoranda, extracted from sundry records, etc., go on to show that:

Walter Kabell owned land in Wiltshire in 1110.

Jeffrey Cabell owned land in the county of Caux, Normandy, in 1180.

Gilbert de Cabel owned land in Caux in 1184–1198.

Walter Cabell owned a forest in Buckinghamshire, Enggland, in 1198.

Evermere Cabell owned land in the same shire in 1205. "That is about the time of the secession of Normandy from England. Soon after must have lived Ranulf Cabel de Careby (what I take to be Cadeby [Cadbury] in Somersetshire). He married a lady of the name of Sybil, who was a relative of William de Jumièges. This William de Jumièges belonged to a Norman family of some note which had settled in Somersetshire at the time of the Conquest and had come originally from the little boro' of Jumièges also in the county of Evreau, from which had the Cabells originated, as has been previously shown. This Ranulf Cabel de Careby had a son and heir of the name of Hugh Cabel, who in the year 1253 was wrongly accused of having been instrumental to the death of a certain Thomas de Skendelby, when it was clearly established that this last named had been killed by Richard son of Humfray of Edenham. [Here follows the quotation in Latin.] . . . De anno 37th Hen. III. Hugo Cabellus alias Kabel de Kareby . . . (Calendarium Genealogicum, Vol. I. p. 90. Brit. Mus. 2075. C. 80. London, 1866.)"

North Cadbury is about fifteen miles from Frome-Selwood or Froome-Selwood.

There are sundry other references to sundry other Cabells, in several other parts of England; but I must confine myself to the Cabells of Frome-Selwood in the county of Somerset, England, from which stock the Cabells of Virginia are descended.

In 1350, John Cabel, son of John Cabel of Frome, and several others, were allowed by the king for a designated sum of money to give certain tenements with their appurtenances in Frome, to be held in mortmain, to the chaplain of that place. How long the family had then been settled at Frome I do not know; but we may readily suppose that John Cabel, the father, was born prior to 1300. In 1408, John Cabel of Frome (possibly the same giver, but more probably his son), after an "inquisition ad quod damnum," gave four messuages and certain lands, etc., with their appurtenances, in Frome-Braunche, Somerset, to the chaplain there. An "inquisition ad quod damnum" was held when a person wished to endow a chantry or monastery with land, to ascertain if it would be to the king's hurt or loss if he did so.

About this time, and for some time thereafter, the family seem to have been taking an especial interest in religious matters, and we find them mentioned chiefly in connection with gifts to the church, or as priests, monks, etc., in Somerset, in Dorset, in Devon, in Norfolk, etc.

"Frome in Somersetshire, only a few miles from Trowbridge, county Wilts, was the headquarters of the Cabell family. The church contains a chapel, called the chapel of Saint Nicholas, which was founded by John Cabell in 1517." I have found no description of this chapel as it originally was, but I am assured that the windows were filled with stained glass coats of arms, etc. Collingson, in his history of Somerset, describes the church of S. John of Frome as it was in 1791. It was for a time neglected, but is now a most beautiful church, splendidly decorated, restored in

CHURCH OF S. JOHN BAPTIST

From a Somersetshire

1862–1866, by the Rev. William James Early Bennett, who was Vicar of the church from 1852 to his death in 1886.

On entering the church, there will be seen on the north side, nearest the door, the sculptured figure of S. Aldhelm, the founder of the church. He is represented as founder, according to ancient custom, by carrying the model of the church in his hand. Underneath his statue is a brass plate commemorating the foundation and the restoration of the church, with a Latin inscription, which may be translated thus:

✠ *Saint Aldhelm, Bishop of Sherborne, as tradition tells us, laid the foundation of this sacred house of God about the year of our Lord 680, and after many vicissitudes and decay, the Parishioners, with certain friends of the church, at their own cost, in the name of the Holy Trinity, offered to Almighty God its Restoration, which was begun in the year 1862, and brought to a happy conclusion on the Feast of the Patron Saint, John Baptist, in the year of our Lord 1866. It was in the reign of Queen Victoria. Robert John was Bishop; William J. E. Bennett, Parish Priest; Edmund Baily and William C. Penny, Church Wardens. Glory be to God alone in Christ.* ✠

The full particulars of the restoration, etc., are given in a little book called "The Old Church of S. John Baptist, Froome-Selwood, . . . by the Rev. W. J. E. Bennett, with a preface by the Rev. the Hon. A. Hanbury-Tracy, Vicar. Third Edition. Froome: W. C. & J. Penny. 1888." A copy of this was sent to me from Frome by the Rev. Mayo Cabell Martin, when he was on a visit there several years ago. This book also describes the chapel of S. Nicholas, which was founded by John Cabell in 1517. The large north window of this chapel (of six lights) is filled with handsome modern stained glass, chiefly in memorial of S. Nicholas, to whom the chapel is dedicated, and the apostolic commission of Baptism, — the chapel being

now used as the baptistery. But in the lower part of the two middle lights are inserted four shields of arms, ancient, which were in the chapel before the restoration. These four panels constitute all that was left of the original old glass in the church. The remainder was destroyed by the Puritans in 1649–1659, when much of the old stained glass of England shared the same fate. The splendid glow of mediæval glass is now comparatively rare in England; even the smallest fragments of it are put together in odd places in the lights, and preserved with a jealous devotion.

The Vicar in his little book described these arms thus: "The intervening four medallions contain the armorial bearings of the founder of the chapel, whose name was Cabell. Observe carefully the curious play upon the name. There is the letter K with a bell attached to it, and the whole surrounded by a rope or *cable*. The dolphin, *sea-horse*, and cable as appertaining to the sea, agree with S. Nicholas, patron of sailors, and with our present use of the chapel, which is for the waters of Baptism. These armorial bearings are the sole remains of painted glass throughout the whole church saved from the destruction of the Puritans."

The four shields of arms may be emblazoned thus: —

I. *Sable*, a horse rampant *Argent*, bitted and bridled *Or;* impaling — *Sable*, a chevron between three dolphins embowed *Argent:* on a chief *Gules*, a leopard's head [face] jessant-de-lis *Or*.

II. *Sable*, a horse rampant *Argent*, bitted and bridled *Or;* impaling. *Argent* [I think this should be *Azure*] — Collingson says, "a pillar," but it is also like "a tall altar candlestick," "a taper candlestick," and "a market cross" — *Or*, between two human heads, couped respecting each other, crined *Or* the last. [Two human heads in fess respecting, proper, the heads crined *Or*.]

III. *Sable*, a chevron between three dolphins embowed *Argent:* on a chief *Gules*, a leopard's head [face] jessant-de-lis *Or*.

IV. *Sable*, a horse rampant *Argent*, bitted and bridled

Or; impaling — *Argent*, the Cabell Rebus, viz: A text letter K and a Bell, intertwined with a Cable, all *proper*.

It may be that this impaling device should be read, *Azure*, a text letter K and a Bell intertwined with a Cable, *Or*. The colorings on the old glass are so old as not to be clear.

The impaling arms on the I. and II. shields belong to families with whom the Cabells had intermarried prior to 1517.

[I will insert here what I am told is the correct "Coat" for the Frome branch of the family at present.

Crest: "An arm in armour embowed grasping a sword, *all proper*."

Arms: "*Sable*, a horse rampant *Argent*, bitted and bridled *Or*."

Motto: "*Impavide*."]

The late Rev. H. C. Alexander, D. D., saw this window in 1878, and described it as being "as fine as anything of the sort to be found in England." I at once tried to obtain a photograph of it, but none had ever been taken. The Vicar and church wardens were not willing for a photographer to take his camera within the church, and consequently no photograph could be taken; but in February, 1879, the Rev. Charles Herbert Mayo of Sherborne obtained permission from the Vicar of Frome (Rev. W. J. E. Bennett), and had these arms photographed (for the first time) for me.

Dr. Alexander wrote in 1878: "Mr. Penny, the antiquary of Frome, is satisfied that the old Cabells lie buried under the chapel floor; that they were unquestionably, at one time, by all odds the best people about Frome; that there can be no doubt they were one of the oldest families in England," etc.

"The Grove," a most ancient house near Frome, is pointed out as one of the old residences of the Cabells.

This is now the property of Lord Cork (of the same family as Robert Boyle, a benefactor of William and Mary College, and Charles Boyle, Earl of Orrery, the friend of Colonel William Byrd of Virginia), whose seat is at Marston House, near Frome. "Whatcombe" (another Cabell property) in 1880 belonged to Mr. Duckworth, and was called the Orchard Leigh Estate. I do not know to whom Caford, Foxbourne, and other old Cabell properties now belong.

"Richard Cabell of Cayford and Frome in the county of Somerset, gentyleman," was a man of considerable means, as the various remaining records of his buying lands, etc., from 1510 to 1528 amply prove. The last deed Mr. Ogilvey found of him was dated in 1528, about which time he may have died; but from 1545 to 1557 we find a "Richard Cabelle of Cayforde and Frome, gentyleman," (either the same Richard or his son) buying, and leasing to others, lands near Frome.

The Parish Register of Frome commences in 1538, and on May 2d, 1561, it is recorded that Richard Cabell, "generosus" (gentleman) was buried there.

In 1562, Richard Cabell was elected a member of Parliament for the borough of Heytesbury in Wiltshire, and sat in Parliament for that borough from January 11th, 1563, to January 2d, 1567. And he was again elected for the same borough to the next Parliament, which sat from April 2d to May 29th, 1571. Heytesbury is some twelve miles from Frome, and about five miles from Warminster. From Frome to Warminster by the old London road was $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The present Caford is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Frome. The distance to Buckfastleigh in Devonshire is about 100 miles.

Many Cabells were baptized, married, and buried in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries in Frome and in the region round about. In 1655, Walter Cabell was married, and in 1696 he died, at Frome. He bore the name of the original Norman who settled in the adjoining shire of Wilts six hundred years before.

I am sure that William Cabell, the ancestor of the Virginia Cabells, who (probably born about 1630) went to Warminster about 1664, and died there in 1704, was of the original Frome stock, and that he descended from the founder of the chapel of St. Nicholas there; but I do not know certainly whether he went to Warminster from Frome, from one of the near-by parishes, or from Buckfastleigh in Devonshire. Richard Cabell, the first of Cayford, may have been the son of John Cabell, the founder of the chapel; and the said Richard may have been the father of John Cabell, buried at Frome in 1586; who may have been the father of another John (a benefactor of the parish), buried there in 1630; who may have been the father of William Cabell, baptized at Frome in 1588, married to Sarah —— prior to 1636, and died in 1665; and this William and Sarah Cabell may have been the parents of our William of Warminster, but I have found no evidence of it. The only evidence which I have is circumstantial, and it points to the parish of Buckfastleigh as the place of his nativity.

Mr. Ogilvey says that Richard Cabell of Cayford, Somerset, was the M. P. for Heytesbury, Wilts, in 1571; that he married Susannah, daughter of John Peter of Buckfastleigh in the county of Devon, and finally settled there. And this may be correct, but the Heralds Visitations do not locate him so distinctly. The best pedigree of this family that I have seen was obtained by the Hon. James Alston Cabell in 1878, from Mr. William L. Cabell of Lincoln's Inn, London, who claimed to be a descendant. It is headed "Cabell of Brooke in the Parish of Buckfastleigh in the County of Devon, showing the match of the son and heir in 1655 with Elizabeth second, daughter of the Rt. Hon. Sir Edmond Fowell of Fowell's Comb in the Parish of Ugborough in the County of Devon, Knight and Baronet, and M. P. for the Shire." Note at the end: "From my collection towards the Genealogies of the several ancient families of the County of Devon, which fur-

nished members of Parliament during the Period of the Civil wars and Commonwealth, and in which the Title of Baronet has become extinct. . . . Richard S. M. Sprye.[1] London, 10th of Nov'r, 1835."

This pedigree, with several corrections and many additions from other sources, will furnish the basis for the following sketch of this family.

"Richard Cabell of manor of Brooke in the Parish of Buckfastleigh in the County of Devon, Esquire, eldest son and heir of Richard Cabell of Frome-Selwood in the County of Somerset, Esquire, was born at ——; died at ——, February 17th, 1612 [O. S.], and was buried in the sepulchre of his family in the churchyard of Buckfastleigh on March 4th, 1612 [O. S.]. He married prior to 1581, Susannah, daughter of John Peter of —— in the Parish of Buckfastleigh aforesaid Esquire. She was born at ——; died at Buckfastleigh August 7th, 1597, and was buried in the Cabell sepulchre there. She was related to the very celebrated Sir William Peter (or Petre), Secretary of State under Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth. A man of wonderful tact. 'Under Henry "he observed his humour;" in Edward's time "kept the law;" in Mary's "intended wholly State affairs;" and in Elizabeth's was "religious."' As one of 'the visitors' he acquired, and had wit enough to keep, a great deal of wealth in the dissolution of the religious houses."

Westcote, in his history of Devonshire, written about 1630–1640, says: "Buckfast, Buckfaster, or Buckfastleigh, where Duke Alford erected a fair Abbey of White Monks of the Cistercian Order, dedicating it to the Blessed Virgin: valued at the surrender at £466 11s 2½d, where now is to be seen the skeleton of a huge body, where the

[1] "A captain in the Indian army, Madras Presidency, and in 1833, deputy judge-advocate-general of its Northern Division; son of the Rev. John Sprye, Vicar of Ugborough, in Devon. On his return to England Captain Sprye devoted many years to collecting material for a history of the Parliamentary families of his native county, Devon. He married Henrietta-Digby-Fowell." — BURKE.

beholder may both pity and wonder to see the ruins thereof. Now [1630–40] the possession of Cabell."

Worth, in his history of Devonshire (1886), says: "The Abbey of Buckfast, Buckfastleigh, or, as in 'Domesday,' Buckfestre, is a foundation of great age, one of the very few religious houses in Devon which had existence before the Conquest. The early history of Buckfast is lost in remote antiquity; but the monks claimed, in the reign of Edward I., to hold the manor of Zele Monachorum by the gift of Cnut; and 'Domesday' shows the Abbey a flourishing institution with considerable possessions. . . . Originally, so far as can be ascertained, Benedictine, Buckfast, became a daughter-house of Savigny, united to the Cistercian Order in 1148. . . . The last abbot was Gabriel Doune or Downe, who was appointed in 1535, and surrendered in February, 1538. He was probably 'the author of the plan which resulted in the capture, imprisonment, and death of Tyndale;' and Mr. J. Brooking Rowe thinks that he was foisted upon the monks of Buckfast better to carry out the designs of the King. . . . The remains of the Abbey, with the modern house built upon the site and in part with its materials, are now (1886) once more the home of monks of the Benedictine order, who are successfully engaged in its reconstruction upon the ancient lines."

Mr. Worth says that the Abbey and the adjacent lands were at one time "the property of Sir Richard Baker, the historian." But should this not be Sir Richard Baker, *the uncle* of the historian, and one of the executors of Sir William Peter?

Richard Cabell and Susannah Peter, his wife, had two sons, Richard (of whom hereafter) and Samuel, and three daughters.

Richard Cabell, the eldest son, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, December 12, 1600, aged 18; was a student of the Middle Temple in 1604, as son and heir of Richard of Buckfastleigh, Devon, gentleman. He succeeded his father at his death in 1613; was arrested with other gentlemen by

writ out of the Honorable Court of Star Chamber in 1614 (Devon's Issues of the Exchequer, p. 171); in 1618 he held the manor of Maynebow in Warnecombe, County Somerset, and in the same year he bought of John Caseleigh one quarter of the lands that this John held in Bowdon, *Colleton*, Buckfastleigh, and Ashburton; in 1620 he gave in the pedigree of his family at the Herald's Visitation of Devonshire; in 1639 he lent to Sir Henry Rosewell of Forde County, Devon, Knight, the sum of £2500, which must have been at that time a very considerable sum of money. In the original deed he is styled "Ricardus Cabell de Brooke." Sir Henry Rosewell was one of the original grantees in 1628 of the company of the Massachusetts Bay. From the "Transactions of the American Antiquarian Society," Vol. III., pp. xlv., etc., I extract: "The position of Roswell, as a man of wealth, is indicated by another circumstance. In 1639, while Charles I. was on his way to suppress the rebellion in Scotland, the Privy Council made out a list of persons 'fit for their ability to lend the King money.' Some contributed; others excused themselves on the ground of previous contributions; *others took no notice of the requisition.* Among the latter we find the name of Sir Henry Roswell, of Devonshire."

If Sir Henry did not borrow the money from Cabell for the King, he may have borrowed it for use in founding Massachusetts.

On January 29, 1642 (?), Richard Cabell and his brother, Samuel Cabell, as church wardens, certified that "the thirtye nine articles were publiquely read in the Church at Buckfastleigh by the Vicar." "Richard Cabell of Brooke, Esq, died Augt 24th, 1655, and was buried in the family sepulchre at Buckfastleigh on Augt. 25th 1655." He married prior to 1620, Maria, daughter of George Prestwood of Whitcombe, in the parish of North Huish in the county of Devon, Esquire, by his wife, the daughter of Sir Nicholas Martyn, Knight of Oxton, in that shire, M. P. for the county of Devon, in the long Par-

liament, in whose daughter's house [Mrs. George Prestwood's?], in Watlin Street, London, the five members were concealed when King Charles followed them into the city. Sir Nicholas Martyn was knighted in 1625, and was sheriff of Devon in 1640.

Richard Cabell of Brooke, Esq., and Maria Prestwood, his wife, had issue two daughters and five sons.

i. Richard, eldest son and heir, *of whom hereafter.*
ii. Samuel, 2d son, baptized at Buckfastleigh, May 4, 1623.
iii. George, 3d son, baptized at Buckfastleigh, September 15, 1628; buried there March 8, 1631.
iv. William, 4th son, baptized at Buckfastleigh, January 4, 1630 [O. S.]. [Whom I believe to be the ancestor of Dr. William Cabell of Virginia.]
v. John, 5th son, baptized at Buckfastleigh, December 27, 1636.

Richard Cabell, the eldest son and heir, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, November 15, 1639, aged 19; son of Richard of Buckfastleigh, Devon, Armiger. He was of the Middle Temple, 1649; was sheriff of Devonshire (various authorities give the various dates, 1658, 1664, and 1670). I do not know which is the correct date. He may have been sheriff more than once. I have an original receipt, dated December 28, 1669, showing that he paid George Reynell of Malston in the county of Devon, Esq., £104, on that day. In 1672, he gave £20 towards constructing the pile of buildings between the public gate and the chapel of Exeter College at Oxford. He was living in 1675. (See Lyson's Devonshire, vol. vi. "Cabell of Buckfastleigh. About six descents; not extinct in 1675. Arms: Sable, a Horse upright, Argent: bridled Or.") He died prior to 1693. He married in January, 165⅝, Elizabeth, 2d daughter of the Rt. Hon. Sir Edmond Fowell of Fowell's Comb, in the parish of Ugborough in the county of Devon, Knight and Baronet, and M. P. for the Shire, by Margaret, his wife, sister of John,

the first Lord Paulett of Hinton St. George in the county of Somerset.

Elizabeth Fowell was born at Fowell's Comb ——; baptized at Ugborough, September 6, 1622. The purpose of marriage between herself and Richard Cabell was published in the parish church of Ugborough on the 14th, 21st, and 28th days of October, 1655, without exception, and they were married by a Justice on January 2, and by the Vicar on January 7 following; she died ——, and was buried in linen September 17, 1686, at Buckfastleigh.

Her father, Sir Edmond Fowell, of a very ancient Anglo-Saxon family, was born at Fowell's Comb in 1593; knighted at the Palace of Greenwich by James I., November 3, 1619; elected M. P. for Ashburton in the long Parliament, and for the county of Devon in 1656. He was also one of the Parliamentary committee and deputy lieutenants of that shire, and was president of the committee for sequestration. He was created a Baronet April 30, 1661. He died in October, 1674, aged eighty-one. (See Burke's Extinct Baronetcies.) His wife, Margaret Paulett, was a sister to Capt. Thomas Paulett of Virginia (see The Genesis of the United States, p. 962), and first cousin to Francis Lord Norreys of the Virginia Company of London.

Richard Cabell of Brooke, Esq., and Elizabeth Fowell, his wife, had at least two sons (Richard and George), both of whom died without issue; and their daughter, Elizabeth, became the sole heir to their property.

Elizabeth Cabell, the eldest child and final heir, was born at ——, November 12, 1656, and baptized at Buckfastleigh, December 9, 1656. There is a long account of some of her troubles in the "Account of the house of D'Oyly, by William D'Oyly Bailey, London, 1845." Sir John D'Oyly, the first baronet, by Margaret, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmley of Whitby Abbey, in Yorkshire, had issue twelve children. About 1692, he was in quest of a wealthy heiress for his eldest son, Cholm-[onde]ley D'Oyly of Cheslehampton, Oxfordshire, to replen-

ish the empty coffers of the family. "Soon after, Sir John D'Oyly met with a wealthy heiress for his son, viz: Elizabeth, only child of Richard Cabell, Esq., of Brooke County Devon, heiress to him, and eventually also to her uncle, Samuel Cabell, Esq., of South Petterton, Somersetshire. The lady was an heiress of landed property to the amount of £20,000, besides a considerable personal estate, and the intrigues by which her marriage with Cholmley D'Oyly was brought about, could scarcely be exceeded in skill and contrivance by the imagination of the novelists of the present day." They were married in August, 1693, and Cholmley D'Oyly bound himself to pay to his father the sum of £10,000 out of his wife's estate. But the worst of it was, "this gay young man" had previously (in May, 1692) privately married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Andrew Needham of Beverston, Gloucestershire; which marriage "was preserved a profound secret 'till Cholmley D'Oyly's death." In the language of Mr. Bailey, "both wives were bringing him children at the same time." He had two sons by Elizabeth Cabell, both of whom predeceased him. The eldest was named Cabell D'Oyly.

"Cholmley D'Oyly died about March 19, $\frac{1699}{1700}$, much in debt and having two wives. It may be supposed a pretty tumult ensued. Old Needham immediately went to his widow, Elizabeth, and divulged her husband's marriage with his daughter Margaret, who then put in claims for a dower." Elizabeth immediately possessed herself of all his property she was able, and then commenced chancery proceedings to upset the settlements made on her marriage. About 1701, she married secondly Richard Fownes, Jr., Esq., of Stapleton, County Dorset (see Burke's Commoners, Vol. I.), and "with this gentleman she engaged in all her proceedings against the D'Oylys." But it is needless to wade through the details of these disgraceful proceedings. The Fownes were at last completely beaten; firstly, by a decree of dismission in the Court of Chancery, March 1, 1703, from which they appealed in November,

1704, to the House of Lords; and, secondly, by a dismission of their petition and appeal by the Lords in January, 1705, thus ending the contest in favor of the D'Oylys. The Fownes had to pay the £10,000 to Sir John D'Oyly, as well as the heavy costs of the long suit.

In 1715, Richard Fownes, Esq., and Elizabeth (Cabell), his wife, sold property in Frome-Selwood to George Hooper and others, and on September 20, 1721, William (the Virginia emigrant) and his brother, Joseph Cabell, by indenture relinquished any claims which they might have on this property. This indenture is not now to be found preserved in full in the papers of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant; but it is referred to in an indenture of July 20, 1731, which has been preserved. It shows a relationship to the Cabells of Buckfastleigh, and it shows that he was still in England (had not settled in Virginia) in September, 1721. It may be that he was then making his arrangements to emigrate.

I do not know when Elizabeth Cabell and Richard Fownes, her husband, died; but in 1739 and 1744, their son, Thomas Fownes, was selling off the old Cabell estates — "for payment of his and his father's debts" — near Frome and Warminster. And in 1758, he sold the seats of the family, "The Manor of Brooke Mainbow, with Buckfastleigh and Button," to Sir Thomas Clarke, Master of the Rolls, who gave it to the Earl of Macclesfield.

Samuel Cabell, the 2d son of Richard and Maria Prestwood Cabell of Buckfastleigh, died at South Petterton in Somersetshire, in April, 1699, without issue. He owned lands in Devon, Somerset, and Wilts, some of which were in the parishes of Frome and Warminster. One of his heirs, his nephew, Samuel Wotton, Esq., of Englebourne, Devon, married a daughter of Sir John D'Oyly, who seems to have had a special eye on the old Cabell estates.

William Cabell, the 4th son, and John Cabell, the 5th son of Richard and Maria Prestwood Cabell of Buckfastleigh, have not been located with certainty by me; but, as

I have said, I believe that the 4th son was the William Cabell who settled at or near Warminster about 1664. Not only because the Buckfastleigh Cabells owned land in Warminster parish, and Dr. William Cabell was in some way related to Mrs. Richard Fownes; but, also, because the late Benjamin Bond Cabbell (1781–1874) of Cromer Hall, Norfolk (F. R. S., J. P., M. P., etc.), a man well versed in his own genealogy, not only claimed descent from Buckfastleigh (see Burke's Landed Gentry), but, also, that the emigrant to America was of the same family as his. According to one account, he said that the emigrant was "his grandfather's brother;" according to another, "his grandfather's cousin."

We find William Cabell, and Mary, his wife, living near Warminster, probably at "Bugley," in 1664. They were then the parents of seven children. William Cabell was buried at Warminster, September 4, 1704. A copy of the inventory of his household chattels (valued at £321), taken September 29 following, was found among Dr. William Cabell's papers. His widow, Mary Cabell, was buried at Warminster, December 5, 1704. Her will, dated September 29, 1704, and proved in the court of the Archdeacon of Sarum (Salisbury), left remembrances to all of her surviving children and grandchildren. Her sons were: 1, *William;* 2, *Anthony;* 3, *Christopher;* and, 4, *Nicholas.*

William, the eldest son, never married. He died in December, 1734, and his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Yeatman, administered on his estate; she died in February, 1739, and on May 23, 1739, Dr. William Cabell of Virginia, then in England, gave bond "to administer on his [William's] effects, left unadministered on by Mrs. Elizabeth Yeatman."

Anthony, the 2d son, married twice, but left no children.

Christopher, the 3d son, baptized at Warminster, February 21, $166\frac{4}{5}$, had a son John, who, in 1765, made some claim to Bugley, near Warminster, England, then the prop-

erty of Dr. William Cabell of Virginia; but, on examination, the claim proved to be invalid. I have some reason to think that this John was Benjamin Bond Cabbell's grandfather (he spelt the name with two b's, as the Warminster Cabells usually did), and that he was the father of John Cabbell of Warminster, afterwards Mayor of Taunton, and justice of the peace for Somerset. He was a doctor; married Mary Burridge. His son, William Burridge Cabbell, banker, of Glasgow, was the father of John Bond Cabbell (1808–1878), who was the heir to his cousin, Benjamin Bond Cabbell of Cromer Hall, whose three elder brothers, Richard (a soldier), Thomas (a lawyer), and George (a doctor), had all died before him, without issue.

Nicholas, the 4th son, was baptized at Warminster, England, May 29, 1667; "died July 30, 1730, aged 64" (from mourning ring); buried at Warminster, August 2, 1730; inventory taken September 11, 1730, of his household chattels, valued at £375; will dated July 9, 1730, was proved in the court of the Archdeacon of Sarum, October 26, 1730. He married at Frome-Selwood (it may be in the Cabell chapel of St. Nicholas there) on November 15, 1697, Rachel Hooper, daughter of George Hooper of Frome. She was buried at Warminster, October 27, 1737, and the inventory of her household chattels was taken November 11 following. She died intestate, and her estate was administered on by her eldest son, William Cabell of Virginia, who was then in England. His father's household chattels were valued at £375, equivalent to about $7,000 in present values, and he owned a place called "Bugley, near Warminster"; a small property called "Little Colledge"; certain "houses and lands at Frome," a small freehold estate at Road in the Parish of North Bradley, near Frome; and other property which has not been located by me; neither have I any idea as to the value of it. He was probably a dissenter from the church of England. The Rev. Charles Herbert Mayo says: "Just at this time (1690–1720) there were some separate pages in

the Register for the '*Births and Baptisms of the Children of Dissenters*' — a thing I have never noticed in a Register before — and here I found the children of Nicholas Cabell." They were: —

i. William, b. August 24, 1698; d. December 8 (buried December 12), 1698.
ii. William[1], b. March 9, 1699 [i. e., March 20th, 1700, present style]. *He emigrated to Virginia.*
iii. Joanna, b. February 16, 1702; d. July 2, 1728.
iv. Mary, b. December 21, 1704; married Mr. Christopher Carter. He died in 1771. Dr. Cabell corresponded with him.
v. *Joseph*[1], b. March 14, 170$\frac{6}{7}$, *of whom hereafter.*
vi. Elizabeth, b. July 5, 1709; d. October 12, 1709.
vii. Sarah, b. December 26, 1710; buried August 9, 1715.
viii. Elizabeth, b. January 30, 171$\frac{2}{3}$; d. 1741; married Mr. Davis of Wilts or Somerset.
ix. Sarah, b. August 6, 1715.

John Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, was born in Somersetshire in 1495; an English reformer and Protestant martyr, he was burned at the stake in 1553. He left a daughter, Rachel Hooper; and Rachel Hooper, who married Nicholas Cabell in 1697, was probably of the same family; but I have made no effort to trace back her ancestry. *Her father, George Hooper* the elder, was living in or near Frome in Somersetshire in 1693. *Her brother, Hugh Hooper*, had a son, Joseph Hooper, who settled in Goochland County, Virginia, probably near Hooper's Rock, prior to 1729. I have made no effort to trace his descendants. Her sister, Elizabeth Hooper, married first Mr. Joseph Mayo, and secondly Mr. Styles. Two of her sons by her first marriage, William and Joseph Mayo, emigrated to Virginia. I have collected a great deal about their descendants.

Mrs. Styles died May 20, 1740, when her nephew, Dr. William Cabell, was in England, and he looked after the interests of her sons, William and Joseph Mayo, in the settlement

of her estate. Mrs. Rachel Cabell's sister, Joan Hooper, married first Mr. Rundell, and secondly Mr. Edward Grant of Trowbridge. She died without issue in February, 1733. She was a woman of large means in her own right, and left legacies to her numerous kin and to divers charities, amounting in present values to over $50,000, and "the residue of her estate as sister Rachel Cabell shall direct." She left to her four nephews in Virginia about $3,000 each. Her sister, Rachel Cabell, was the administratrix of her will, and after Mrs. Cabell's death in 1737, Dr. William Cabell attended to the winding up of that estate also; and papers relative to all these estates were preserved by him.

He also preserved two printed sermons among these papers, one a funeral sermon on his aunt, Susannah Hooper, who married, about 1690, Mr. John Allen of Frome, and died prior to 1729. The title-page and first leaf being now missing, the name of the preacher and date of his sermon do not appear. He spoke of her in terms of the highest praise. He said: "Like Saul, she was the Head and Shoulders above the common level of Christians," etc. "I must in justice to the deceased, and to the Glory of God declare; that by the Praise of God uttered from her lips, my Soul hath been often refreshed; she was a kind and unwearied monitor to me in my youth. . . . That I so early begun with God, and ingaged in the work I am now imployed in, was, in a great measure, owing to her faithful discharge of this duty," etc.

The other, "A sermon preached at Haresfield in the County of Gloucester; by the late Reverend Mr. Richard Capell, Vicar of Haresfield," was printed in 1727. In old characters and in faded ink, there is written on this, "Mr. Richard Cabell's sermon." He died at Haresfield in 1712, aged 63. He was probably a nephew of the Rev. Daniel Capel, theologian and physician, who died in 1679, and a grandson to Rev. Richard Capel, who died in 1656, aged 75, a celebrated divine and physician. His grandson,

Samuel Capel, Esq., married, about 1710, Miss Mayo, the sole heiress of "The Grove, Painswick," County Gloucester. The Rev. Richard Capel (1581–1656) and his son, Rev. Daniel Capel, are classed as Puritan divines. They gave up their livings for nonconformity to the Established Church, and practiced medicine. The Rev. Richard Capell (1649–1712), Vicar of Haresfield, was a member of the Church of England; but his views seem to have been very liberal. Nicholas Cabell may have been a follower of these Capells or Cabells, and this fact may account for the entering of his children among the dissenters in the parish register. And the facts that Richard Cabell of Buckfastleigh lent Sir Henry Roswell £2,500 in 1639, and that the Puritans spared the arms of the family in the window of the chapel at Frome in 1649–1659, go to show that the Cabells may have been regarded as what was then considered liberal in their views. At the same time it must be remembered that Richard Cabell of Buckfastleigh was a church warden of the Church of England, and that Nicholas Cabell of Bugley evidently became a member of that church before his death. His kin, the Hoopers and the Mayos, were also of that church. William Mayo, the elder brother of Joseph Mayo, the first husband of Dr. William Cabell's aunt, Elizabeth Hooper, was M. A. of New College, Oxford, and Vicar of Romsey, Hants, and his uncle, Joseph Mayo, who matriculated at Oxford, May 31, 1655, was also a minister of the Church of England.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF DR.[1] WM. CABELL'S YOUNGER BROTHER, JOSEPH[1], AND HIS DESCENDANTS IN ENGLAND.

Joseph[1] Cabell of Warminster, England, m. (1st) 9th Novr, 1730, Miss Prudence Colton, and had by her 2 daus, both of whom married. She d. 22. Dec., 1737.

Joseph[1] Cabell, m. (2nd) 3rd July, 1738, Miss Isabella Harris. She died 4. Augt, 1740, s. p.

Joseph[1] Cabell, m. (3rd) Miss Anne —— (date of m. and

surname of wife not known to me). She d. in Jan'y, 1777. He d. 10. July, 1762, leaving by his last wife 2 sons and 2 daus. (1) William[2] and (2) Joseph, Elizabeth and Mary. I know nothing of the daughters. Of the sons, (2) Joseph had a correspondence with Col. William Cabell of Union Hill after the Revolution, with reference to "the estate at Bugley which your father left in the hands of several Trustees, all of whom are now dead," etc. He was empowered to wind up the estate for the American heirs. They wished him to buy it himself, "because it had been so long in the family;" but he sold it to others. In 1805, himself and wife were living near Bradford in Wiltshire, England. He was b. 11. June, 1753, and d. 17. Nov., 1827. I do not know that he left descendants. (1) William[2] Cabell, his elder brother, was b. 21. March, $174\frac{5}{6}$, in the parish of North Bradley, Wiltshire; went to London in 1760 and entered a school at Black-heath. On reaching manhood, he went into the mercantile business, but failed, and about 1771 became a clerk at the East India House. "The various attempts which had been made to bring the East Indian possessions under the more immediate management of the State, after greatly agitating the Public mind, and occasioning a total change of ministry, at length terminated in the institution [Sept. 3rd, 1784] of a Board of Commissioners for the affairs of India. This Board consisted of the first officers of the State; but the most active member was the Right Hon'ble Henry Dundas." Mr. Cabell, on account of his especial competency, was selected as clerk to this new commission, in September, 1784, and "was continually about Mr. Dundas, who always employed him in the most confidential manner." On the death of Mr. Beaufoy, the secretary, in 1794, Mr. Cabell was appointed chief clerk; and in January, 1797, he succeeded Mr. Bradley as assistant secretary, in which station he continued until his death, May 23, 1800. "Mr. Cabell had a memory which retained almost everything, and it was so well stored with whatever related to Indian affairs that a leading member of

the Board denominated him "The Walking Index to the Board of Control." A memoir of him was published in "The European Magazine and London Review" for September, 1800, with a portrait engraved from a miniature by Mr. Matthews.

Henry Dundas, under whom Mr. Cabell served for so long, made his first speech in the House of Commons on February 20, 1775, and it was in opposition to "Lord North's propositions for conciliating the American colonists." He was created Viscount Melville in 1802, and died in 1811.

(1) William[2] Cabell (1746–1800), m. (1st) Augt 22nd, 1768, Elizabeth Watts; had three children by her, who died young. She d. Aug. 24, 1773.

(1) William[2] Cabell, m. (2nd) Sept. 22nd, 1774, Martha Scutt (b. Sept. 11, 1748; d. June 19, 1810), sister of Thomas Scutt of Brighton, Esq., by whom he had thirteen children, but only four lived to marry.

vii. Mary Turner[3] Cabell (b. 15 Mar., 1779; d. 24 Jan'y, 1821), m. 19 May, 1813, Mr. George Morrison.

3. xiii. William[3] Cabell.

4. xiv. Thomas Scutt[3] Cabell.

xvi. Robert Davis[3] Cabell, b. 17 Jan'y, 1791; d. 31 Jan'y, 1817, at Calcutta, India, and was buried there. He m. 16 Ap'l, 1814, Elizabeth Jones (she d. 26 Nov., 1839), and had 1 child, Elizabeth[4] Cabell, b. at Calcutta, 31 Mar., 1816; d. at sea, 24 Feb'y, 1818.

3. William[3] Cabell, born 30 Dec., 1784; was appointed a clerk at the India Office before his father's death. He is frequently favorably mentioned in the minutes of the Board of Commissioners, and in Lord Ellenborough's Diary. He had charge for ten years of the Military Department; was afterwards appointed to the Secret and Political Department; and then became assistant secretary. In 1841

his salary was £1,200 a year, and he received frequent "gratuities" for special services. His health became impaired about this time, and after a continuous service of over 41 years, he was retired on an annuity of £1,000. He died May 29, 1853.

He was married on Feb'y 4th, 1826, to Elizabeth Savage (b. 18th April, 1808) at Christ Church, Blackfriars Road, Surrey, by the Rev. Rowland Hill. She was the only daughter of William Henry Savage and Mary Ann Nedriff. She married secondly Alfred Longsdon, Herr Krupp's London agent; he died Nov'r 27th, 1893; she died Feb'y 22d, 1892. Her children by (3) William[3] Cabell were: —

5. i. William[4] Cabell.
6. ii. Elizabeth[4] Cabell.
   iii. Martha[4] Cabell, b. 15 Nov, 1832; d. 18 July, 1834.
   iv. Mary Ann[4] Cabell, b. 5 March, 1834.
7. v. Ellen[4] Cabell.
8. vi. Robert George[4] Cabell.
   vii. Louisa[4] Cabell, b. 2 Nov., 1838.
   viii. Ada[4] Cabell, b. 24 Sept., 1841; d. 4 June, 1843.
   ix. Thomas Scutt[4] Cabell, b. 22 Nov., 1843.

4. Thomas Scutt[3] Cabell, b. 13 Feb'y, 1787; was accountant general to the late East India Company, Leadenhall Street; he died 6th Oct., 1847. He m. 8 Nov, 1825, at Parish Church, Clapham, Surrey, Anna Lloyd, daughter of Thomas Gore Lloyd. She was born 28 July, 1800; died 11 Jan'y, 1860, and was buried at Hasting's Cemetery. Their issue were: —

   i. A male[4] child, stillborn, 11 May, 1827.
9. ii. Wm. Lloyd[4] Cabell.
   iii. Thos. Scutt[4] Cabell, b. 18 Jan'y, 1830; d. 15 Ap'l, 1842.
10. iv. Anna[4] Cabell.

5. William[4] Cabell, born 6 Oct., 1831; a retired Lt.-Colonel of the Bengal Staff Corps; m. 8th Augt, 1867,

at Parish Church, Fremington, N. Devon, Adelaide Lloyd (b. 23 Jan'y, 1834), daughter of Rev'd Mr. Lloyd, Rector of Tustow, N. Devon. Their children are: —

i. Adelaide W. H.[5] Cabell, b. 23 Augt, 1868, at Fremington, N. Devon.

ii. Elizabeth Savage[5] Cabell, b. 6 Ap'l, 1872, at Bukloh, Dalhousie, Punjaub, East India.

iii. Emily Lloyd[5] Cabell, b. 31 Mar., 1874, at Fort Michui, Punjaub, East India.

iv. Wm. Forster Lloyd[5] Cabell, b. 1st Nov., 1875, at Northam, N. Devon.

6. Elizabeth[4] (twin sister to Martha[4]) Cabell, b. 15 Nov., 1832; m. 27 Sept., 1854, F. A. Sheppard, Civil Engineer, widower, of 46 Angell Road, Brixton, son of C. Sheppard and Eleanor Hammond of Horsham, Sussex. He was b. 21 Dec., 1819, and d. 18 Augt, 1884. Issue: —

i. Walter Cabell[5] Sheppard, b. 19 June, 1855, at Sutherland Street, Walworth.

ii. Herbert[5] Sheppard, b. 22 July, 1856 (at same place as above); m. 16 Jan'y, 1889, Maude Sangster (b. 20 Jan'y, 1867).

i. Muriel[6] Sheppard, b. 22 Mar., 1890.

iii. Percy Augustus[5] Sheppard, b. 9 Nov., 1857, at Sutherland Street, Walworth.

iv. Bessie[5] Sheppard, b. 3 Mar., 1861, at Cape of Good Hope; d. 10 July, 1861.

v. Rosa[5] Sheppard, b. 25 Feby, 1862, at Capetown; m. 27 Augt, 1892, T. Abercrombie Welton.

i. Norman Abercrombie[6] Welton, b. 17 Dec., 1893.

vi. Eleanor[5] S., b. 16 Sept., 1865, at Capetown; d. 29 Nov., 1867.

vii. Arthur H.[5] S., b. 13 Oct., 1867, at Holland Street, Clapham Road; d. Feby, 1869.

viii. Elizabeth Cabell[5] S., b. 15 Nov., 1874, at Holland Street, Clapham Road.

7. Ellen[4] Cabell, b. 4 July, 1835; m. 23 June, 1858, J. Thugar Jerrard, bachelor, Artist (b. 30 Jan'y, 1836), of 27 Gresham Road, Brixton. Issue all born on Surrey side of London, except the 4th (iv.), who was born at Ramsgate, Kent.

i. James Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 10 June, 1859; m. 2 Jan'y, 1889, Edith Bachelor (b. 28 Oct., 1859).
  i. a dau., Garnet Longsdon[6] Jerrard, b. 13 May, 1892.
  ii. a son, Alfred Clive[6] Jerrard, b. 8 June, 1893.
ii. Ellen Florence[5] Jerrard, b. 15 July, 1860; d. 23 Augt, 1861; bur'd at Margate.
iii. Ellen Ada[5] Jerrard, b. 19 Sept., 1861; m. 11 Mar., 1882, Alfred Towry Piper.
  i. Winnifred Longsdon[6] Piper, b. 11 Nov., 1882.
  ii. Hilda[6] Piper, b. 17 Augt, 1884.
  iii. Mabel[6] Piper, b. 9 Mar., 1886.
  iv. Stephen Harvey[6] Piper, b. 21 Oct., 1887.
  v. Reginald[6] Piper, b. 14 Feb'y, 1891.
iv. Wm. H. Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 3 Sept., 1862; d. in Wellington, New Zealand, 6 April, 1892.
v. Ellen Elizabeth[5] Jerrard, b. 26 Sept., 1863.
vi. Alfred Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 25 Nov., 1865; m. in Sydney, S. Australia, about July, 1891, to Nellie Negus. She died about June, 1893.
vii. Ellen Louisa[5] Jerrard, b. 8 Jan'y 1867.
viii. Fred. Paul Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 19 Feb'y, 1868.
ix. Ellen Julia[5] Jerrard, b. 10 Mar., 1869.
x. Robert Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 30 April, 1870.
xi. Thomas Cabell[5] Jerrard, b. 26 April, 1871; d. 17 May, 1871.
xii. Ellen Jessie Savage[5] Jerrard, b. 18 April, 1873.
xiii. Ellen Eva[5] Jerrard, b. 9 April, 1874.
xiv. Ellen May[5] Jerrard, b. 14 Feb'y, 1879.

8. Robert George[4] Cabell of 5 Camberwell New Road, London, S. E., was born 22 July, 1837, and died 30 Augt,

1887. He m. 28 July, 1858, Elizabeth Fanny Walbancke (b. 16 Sept., 1838; d. 9th Augt, 1868). Issue all born on Surrey side of London.

i. Fanny Ada[5] Cabell, b. 7 Nov., 1859; m. 8 Sept., 1888, Alan Clifford Fogden (b. 24 Dec., 1859).
  i. Fanny Mabel[6] Fogden, b. 31 July, 1890.
  ii. Ada Constance[6] Fogden, b. 11 Sept., 1892.

ii. Annie Elizabeth[5] Cabell, b. 24 Dec., 1860; m. 5 June, 1886, John Tombleson. He d. 18 Apl, 1893.
  i. Evelyn Mary[6] Tombleson, b. 10 June, 1887.
  ii. Harold Cabell[6] Tombleson, b. 11 Feby, 1889.
  iii. Bertram Rodolph Hermann[6] Tombleson, b. 26 June, 1890.
  iv. Marjorie Elizabeth[6] Tombleson, b. 27 Feby, 1893.

iii. Edith[5] Cabell, b. 20 April, 1862; m. 1st Dec., 1883, Edward Rudolph Warrens.
  i. Gladys Theresa[6] Warrens, b. 6 Oct., 1884.
  ii. Edward Robert Cabell[6] Warrens, b. 16 Oct., 1886.
  iii. Dorothy Edith[6] Warrens, b. 25 July, 1888.

iv. Louisa Ellen[5] Cabell, b. 27 June, 1863; m. Douglas Walter Money.
  i. Doris Aurelia[6] Money, b. 20 Mar., 1891.

v. Robert William[5] Cabell, b. 3 April, 1865; d. Mar., 1866.

vi. George Henry[5] Cabell, b. 6 July, 1866.

vii. Thomas Alfred[5] Cabell, b. Augt, 1868; d. Sept., 1868.

9. William Lloyd[4] Cabell of West Hill, Highgate, London, and 6 Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, was b. 29 May, 1828; was educated at home; graduated at Cambridge, coming out 24th Wrangler; is now [1881] law reporter to the Chancery Bar. He m. 12 Sept., 1861, at Parish Church, Pitminster, Fanny Harriet Lawson, daughter of Rev. G. R. Lawson, Vicar of Pitminster, Somerset. She d. 22 Dec., 1890, having had issue: —

i. a female[5] child, stillborn, 28 Apl, 1870.

ii. Wm. Henry Lawson[5] Cabell, b. 20 Feb'y, 1872.
iii. Emma Frances[5] Cabell, b. 27 Feb'y, 1875.

10. Anna[4] Cabell, b. 3 Mar., 1832; m. 30 Sept., 1862, at St. Michael's Church, Highgate, Middlesex, to the Rev. Henry Geldart, now [1881] Vicar of Hellingsly, Sussex. Issue: —

i. a child,[5] stillborn, March, 1863, at Hastings.
ii. Henry Waller Cabell[5] Geldart, b. 13 Feby, 1864, at Hastings.
iii. Florence Anna[5] Geldart, b. July, 1865, at Hastings; d. Augt, 1866, at Hellingsly.
iv. Ethel Mary[5] Geldart, b. 29 June, 1867, at Hellingsly.
v. Wilfred Charles[5] Geldart, b. 9 Sept., 1869, at Hellingsly.
vi. Ella Maude[5] Geldart, b. 13 Oct., 1870, at Hellingsly.

PART II.

THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN IN AMERICA.

"What was in its lifetime mere moss, becomes in the lapse of ages, after being buried in its peat bed, of some value as fuel; it is capable of yielding both light and heat. And so even the most worthless pieces of the literature of a remote period contain in them both instruction and amusement. The historical student should consult such of these as time has spared." ARNOLD.

BEFORE continuing the history of the family of which I am writing, it seems well to give the following memoranda of others of the name in America.

John Cabell came to New England in 1631 or earlier; living at Springfield, 1636; had son John, b. 12 Jan., 1641, and soon after removed to Fairfield, where both father and son are in the list of freemen in 1669. He m. (2dly) Ann, widow of Roger Betts of Branford. The son, who wrote his name Cable, d. in 1673.

Samuel Cabell of New Haven, 1646.

George Cabell of Boston, 1695. (See "Families of New England.") Some of the name also settled in Maine. (See Eaton's History of Thomaston, Rockland, etc., Maine, p. 170.)

George Cable patented 200 acres of land in Milford Haven, Virginia, 25 Nov., 1653. I suppose this to be the George Keeble who was living in Middlesex Co., Va., in 1698, who bore arms somewhat similar to the Capels.

John Cable patented 250 acres of land in Lancaster Co., Va., 4 Oct., 1653, and received other patents in 1655 and 1664.

Thomas Chapell (Capell in Index) patented 904 acres in Charles City Co., Va., 21 April, 1690.

Edward Cabell, a soldier in Capt. Andrew Lewis's Company in Col. George Washington's regiment, was wounded in the Battle of the Meadows, 3 July, 1754.

Henry Chaple (Caple in Index) patented 347 acres in Brunswick Co., Va., 14 Feby, 1761.

William Cabble, Jr., patented 1703 acres in Brunswick Co., Va., in 1761. I think that this was Col. William Cabell, Sr., of "Union Hill," but I have no conclusive evidence that it was.

Some of the foregoing evidently left descendants. Dr. William Cabell was not the ancestor of all of the name in America. I find at various later dates a good many of the name in Virginia, Kentucky, Alabama, North Carolina, etc., who evidently do not trace back to him. But he was the founder of the family of which I am writing.

DR. WILLIAM[1] CABELL, THE FOUNDER OF THE FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

With Some Account of the Earliest Settlement (1726–1774) of the Upper Valley of James River.

The eminent English historian, the late Edward A. Freeman, in an exhaustive article on Pedigrees and Pedigree-makers, which appeared in "The Contemporary Review," and was reprinted in "Littell's Living Age" (July 14, 1877), shows that even Sir Bernard Burke was prone to begin, or introduce, his pedigrees with romance. And this is also the case with many old Virginia pedigrees. In fact, there has been a penchant for beginning with a fairy-tale a history, whether of a nation, of a city, or of a family.

And thus, as is so frequently the case in old history and genealogy, we find much romance mixed up with the beginning of the old traditional Cabell family history (as well as with the same of many of the kin), and it is not always possible to separate the facts from the fictions.

According to tradition, "Dr. William Cabell, the common

ancestor of the Cabell family in Virginia, was a native of the town of Warminster, England; but graduated in the Royal College of Medicine and Surgery in the city of London, and practiced his profession there during several years with distinguished success and with great profit. He then entered the British Navy as a Surgeon, and in that character went to Spain with the forces commanded by the Earl of Peterborough, or Admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovel, in the amphibious Spanish campaign of the former. But, however that might have been, it is certain that he was on board of a British man-of-war when an engagement took place with a French ship, which the British captured, and that a splinter, broken from a mast of the vessel by a cannon ball from the enemy's gun, struck him across his forehead and greatly injured one of his eyes, the sight of which was never restored. It produced the singular effect of considerably enlarging the injured eye, and of disfiguring his otherwise handsome and benevolent countenance.

"He was a man of science and of some literary pretension. There was an engraved likeness of him in a Magazine published in London, England, in which the enlargement of the eye was clearly represented.

"The British man-of-war on which he was Surgeon came to Norfolk, or Jamestown, Va., and being detained there for a time, Dr. Cabell got leave of the commander to make an excursion into the interior of the Colony. After visiting Williamsburg, he went further up the country, and was so much pleased with what he saw and heard, that he determined to make it his future home. He accordingly resigned his post, returned to England, married a wife, and after settling his affairs there, immigrated to Virginia. This was about the year 1724 or 1725.

"He appears to have made some stay at first in Williamsburg, afterwards at the Falls of James River (now known as Richmond), and at length to have settled temporarily at Dover in Goochland, where he became a land-owner."

But little of this collated tradition is traceable farther

back than his grandchildren. He was certainly not with the Earl of Peterborough in 1705, as he was then only five years old. It seems equally certain that his eye was injured and one side of his face disfigured some years after his settlement in Virginia, by a gun bursting in his hand. The engraved likeness referred to was not of him, but of his nephew, William Cabell, Esq., of the East India Board, which appeared in "The European Magazine and London Review" for September, 1800. I am familiar with the origin of this mistake, and it was not an unnatural one under the circumstances; but it requires some stretch of the imagination to see "the enlargement of the eye" in the engraving. The tradition that he was a surgeon in the British Navy, or on some British ship, is probably correct, as it is traceable to his children, and as he practiced that profession from time to time after his settlement in Virginia, and probably acquired his knowledge of it before coming over. I am led by circumstances to think that the brothers William and Joseph Mayo, and their first cousins, Dr. William Cabell and Joseph Hooper, came to Virginia about the same time, and about the year 1723; and I am sure that Dr. William Cabell did not marry until after his arrival; but nearly all the data of consequence which I have seen relative to him from 1700 to 1726 is traditional. The records which I have of him begin in 1726, and with them my sketch of him must begin.

HENRICO COUNTY.

As his whole life, from this date, was identified with the westward growth of this part of our country, it will be necessary to preface my sketch with an outline of the section prior thereto.

In 1634 the Colony of Virginia was divided into eight counties or shires, modeled after the English shires. The county or shire of Henrico then formed had previously received its name from the celebrated Henry, Prince of Wales, son of James I. It extended from the present west line of

Charles City County to the westward, on both sides of James River, being bounded on the south by the Appomattox River, and on the north by the Chickahominy. James River was the central or main artery (so to speak) of this county, which extended through the centre or heart of Virginia. Within its bounds were eleven whole counties of the present day, and parts of three others. The sites of Richmond, Lynchburg, Charlottesville, etc., were included.

The original boundary lines were sufficient for all purposes until 1710, when, some settlements having been made on the north side of James River *beyond* the head-waters of the Chickahominy, it became a question whether they were in the then county of New Kent (now Hanover), or Henrico, and on the 15th of November the House of Burgesses ordered a westward line to be run from the head of the main branch of Chickahominy Swamp, the said line to be equidistant from James River, and from the main branch of the Pamunkey River (South Anna), "which line shall be adjudged and taken to be the line dividing the said Countys."

1164572

The line then run is, I suppose, the present northern boundary of the lower half of the present county of Goochland. Henrico County and Parish were in the same bounds. In 1720 the parish was divided into Henrico and St. James parishes, the latter covering the bounds afterwards formed into Goochland County. In those days, Church and State went hand in hand; a new parish was apt to be the forerunner of a new county, a new court-house meant a new church.

In 1726 we find Dr. William Cabell in St. James Parish, Henrico. He was then under-sheriff, or deputy sheriff, to Capt. John Redford, high sheriff of Henrico. The high sheriff, the shire-reeve, was a very important official under the shire system of England and Virginia. The position was generally filled by one of the leading elderly citizens, but the active duties were frequently performed in Virginia by younger men as deputies, under-sheriffs, or

second sheriffs, as they were variously called. The office is of great antiquity in England. King Edward I. served as high sheriff of Bedford and Buckinghamshire. Many prime peers of the land have graced the place, and the principal gentry in every shire, of most ancient extractions and best estates, were deputed for that place. The duties were chiefly ministerial, the term brief. But the sheriff was, "by his office, the first man in his county, and superior to any nobleman while he held office."

The office of lieutenant of a county in Virginia was similar to that of lord-lieutenant of a county in England. He was at the head of the magistracy, the militia, and the yeomanry; the chief executive authority, forming the settled channel of communication between the government and the civil and military authorities of his county, over both of which he presided as the local representative of the Crown. The right of the Crown to issue such commissions to the lord-lieutenants was denied by the Long Parliament, this question proving the immediate cause of the breach between Charles I. and his subjects. Their legality was reëstablished at the Restoration by a declaratory act.

This being a new country, for cogent reasons the offices of clerk and surveyor were of peculiar importance.

GOOCHLAND COUNTY.

In 1728, the settlements having extended so far westward as to be inconveniently situated for attendance on the county court at the old Court-House ("Varina"), the House of Burgesses determined to form another county from Henrico. Dr. William Cabell had married about two years before this Miss Elizabeth Burks, and they were then living on Licking-Hole Creek, in the upper part of the present Goochland County.

The present line between Henrico and Chesterfield, Goochland and Powhatan counties was then run. All east of this line remained in Henrico, and all west of it was made a new county called Goochland (for Governor Gooch).

It was bounded on the south by the Appomattox River, and on the north by the present line between Fluvanna and Louisa counties extended to the Blue Ridge, striking the mountain south of the present "Brown's Gap."

The first Goochland County court was held $\frac{\text{May 21,}}{\text{June 1,}}$ 1728. The county records from that day to this are fairly well preserved, and they are now in charge of the most competent and obliging clerks in Virginia. The first justices were Col. Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, presiding; John Fleming, Allen Howard, William Mayo, John Woodson, Tarlton Fleming, and Edward Scott. To these were added in 1728–1729, William Cabell, George Payne, and James Holman.

Col. Thomas Randolph was the first lieutenant of the county; Henry Wood, first clerk; William Mayo, first surveyor; Daniel Stoner, first sheriff, with Thomas Walker as sub-sheriff. Thomas Prosser was first deputy king's attorney.

At June court, 1728, it was decided to locate the courthouse on the north side of James River, near Atkinson's Ferry, and William Mayo and Allen Howard, gents, were appointed to make necessary arrangements.

SEPTEMBER COURT, 1728. COUNTY LEVY.

	Tobacco.	Cask.
To Henry Wood, Clerk,	1.000	80
" Daniel Stoner, Sheriff,	1.000	80
" Richard Randolph, Gent, Burgess,	3.400	
" John Bolling, Gent, Burgess,	3,400	
" Josias Payne and John McBride for counting 1.795,286 tobacco Plants,	1,496	
" Wm. Cabell and Norvell Burton for counting 1,850,-906 tobacco plants,	1,542	
" Joseph Bingley and David Le Seur, *do.*, 449,800 plants,	375	
" Jacob Michaux and Joel Chandler, *do.*, 1,104,663 plants,	920	
" Joseph Ashlin and James Nevill, *do.*, 349,156 plants,	291	

The total crop of tobacco for the year 1728 being 5,549,811 plants, and there were 1132 tithables.

At November court, 1728, the first grand jury met, and William Cabell was a member.

At October court, 1729, 1165 tithables were reported in the county. At December court following, Tarlton Fleming and William Cabell qualified as coroners of the county, a position requiring medical knowledge. At January court, $17\frac{29}{30}$, a petition for a town at Warwick was presented to the court by William Mayo, gent, and ordered to the General Assembly. A proposition was at the same time presented for a town at or near the falls of James River, on the north side of the river. This was the beginning of Richmond, the natural seaport for the upper valley of the James. The settlers of this section and their descendants were the makers of Richmond.

In 1730, Tarlton Fleming qualified as sheriff; William Mayo, as major; Allen Howard, Henry Wood, and James Holman, as captains. Col. Thomas Randolph died in this year, and Col. John Fleming succeeded him as county lieutenant and presiding justice of the peace.

The following justices of the peace were added to the commission from time to time during 1730–1744. In 1730, Daniel Stoner and Anthony Huggatt; 1731, George Raine; 1733, James Skelton; 1734, John Netherland, Isham Randolph, and George Carrington; 1735, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Turpin, William Randolph (of Turkey Island, who d. 1742?), Dudley Digges, and Thomas Dickins; 1737, Arthur Hopkins; 1741, Wade Netherland, Richard Mosby, Nicholas Davies, Isaac Bates, Joseph Thompson, Stephen Bedford, John Hodnett, Charles Lynch, Ben Cocke, and William Megginson; 1742, James Daniel, William Allen, and John Woodson, Jr.; 1744, William Randolph (of Tuckahoe?), John Cannon, and John Hunter.

In 1732, John Fleming and Dudley Digges were the Burgesses; in 1736, Edward Scott and James Holman; in 1740, Capt. James Holman and Capt. Isham Randolph. The sheriffs were John Woodson, 1732–1734; George Payne, 1734–1737; Peter Jefferson, 1737 and 1739;

Robert Payne, 1738; Arthur Hopkins, 1739–1741; Thomas Turpin, 1741–1743; James Daniel, 1743–1744; and Isaac Bates, 1744.

The James River valley, from the Falls to the Blue Ridge, belonged to the Monacan Indians, known to history as the Tuscaroras, one of the Six Nations. In 1670, their headquarters in Virginia were near the Forks of James River (now Columbia), and although they had been gradually forced back by the colonists, they continued to frequent their old hunting-grounds for many years, and to hold on most tenaciously to the valleys between the Southwest Mountain range and the east side of the Blue Ridge. One of their last trails east of the Blue Mountains crossed the present ford of James River at Norwood Island (there are remains of Indian towns at this ford, and on the Union Hill estate just below), and went along the valley between the Buffalo Ridge and Findlay's Mountain (known to the first hunters as good hunting-grounds; to the first settlers as "The Savannahs"; and to us as "The Glades of Nelson County") to Rockfish River, and thence up Rockfish valley through Rockfish Gap of the Blue Ridge. There was a buffalo trail along the Southwest Mountains to the waters of the Rappahannock, and the buffaloes seen by Capt. Argall in the spring of 1613 evidently belonged to this trail.

During the seventeenth century the settlements were confined to the tide-water region. In the first quarter of the eighteenth century they were gradually extended up James River to the threshold of the so-called "happy hunting-grounds" of the wary savage, and there, before making an advance into the unbroken forest of "the broken lands," civilization paused for a time in its "Westward, Ho!" No one, save the boldest paleface hunter, dared "to beard" the Indian in his mountain defiles. From May 1, 1728, to May 31, 1730 (two years and one month), Maj. William Mayo only made forty-nine surveys (for forty-three persons) in the county of Goochland, which then extended to the Blue Ridge. There were but few, if any, regular settlers above the mouth of the Rivanna River in 1730.

Dr. William Cabell was the first Englishman to enter the then wild mountain region west of the mouth of Rockfish River for the purpose of locating lands for actual settlement. This fact is proven by sundry evidences in my possession. At sundry times between 1730 and 1734. he located, by chopping out for entry, all the low grounds on both sides of James River from the present Fish Pond estate of Col. Buford, above Howardsville in Nelson County, to the present Riverville station, C. & O. R. R., in Amherst County, a distance of over 20 miles, and over 120 miles above tide-water as the river runs. In one of his expeditions for "chopping out" these lands, the doctor's party was suddenly surrounded by a large body of Indians, who had followed up his "chops" through their woods, and were much incensed about them; but the doctor, who was a very quick-witted man, explained to the Indians that they were only intended to enable his party to find their way back, and so pacified the Indians that they spared the lives and scalps of the English, but took everything they had from them and made them go back.

Dr. Cabell "entred for" these lands on the books of Maj. William Mayo, the surveyor of Goochland (in which county the land then was) in 1733; but before he had secured his legal rights to the lands, he was called to England on urgent business, and was obliged to leave his affairs in Virginia in the hands of his attorneys. The following is a true copy of his power of attorney: —

"Virginia:

"I, William Cabell of the County of Goochland do appoint my loving wife Elizabeth Cabbell and my loving Friends William Mayo and George Carrington to be my Lawfull Attorneys in Virginia for me and in my Name to my Use to receive any Sums of money that shall be owing unto me, to prosecute and defend suits in Law or Equity, imprison or discharge or do any other Act or Deed which I could lawfully do were I present — ratifying and holding

firm, all whatsoever my said Attorneys or either of them shall lawfully do or cause to be done in or about the premises.

"Witness my hand and seal this 27th August, 1735.

WILLIAM CABBELL, Seal.

"Witness.

Jos. Scott.

John Brown.

"At a court held for Goochland County August 22d, 1739. This Letter of Attorney was proved by the Oath of Joseph Scott to be the act and Deed of William Cabbell, which was ordered to be recorded.

"Test. HENRY WOOD, Clerk."

Maj. William Mayo first surveyed the entries and afterwards made a plat of them, which still remains, bearing this legend: "A Plat of 6320 acres of Land in Goochland County, surveyed for Wm. Cabell, gent, Anno Domini 1737, by William Mayo, Surv'r." It included *only* "the first-choice lands," the low grounds, on both sides of James River.[1]

When this survey was made in 1737 (the same year in which Maj. Mayo laid off Richmond Town), although it extended for over twenty miles along both sides of James River, there were no neighbors; the lines joined no one else's line. I have examined Maj. Mayo's entry and survey books, and Dr. Cabell's were the *first* entries, and this was the first survey in all this region. Of course hunters had previously penetrated it and had named some of the mountains and watercourses; thus, the creek which winds around the present "Union Hill," and the mountain in

[1] I use the present names, but in those days the James River *proper* only came up to the Point of Fork (Columbia), the Rivanna being then known as "The Rivanna or North Fork of James river," and the present upper part of James River, as "The Fluvanna or South Fork of James river." Branches of the same river, they then virtually bore the same name. Riv'-anna, i. e. River Anna; and Fluv'-anna or Fluvius Anna, i. e. River Anna.

which its head springs are, were then called "Findlay's Creek" and "Findlay's Mountain," for John Findlay, the noted hunter, who, it is said, afterwards piloted first Dr. Thomas Walker, and then Daniel Boone, to Kentucky; and Tye River bore its present name, for Allen Tye, another noted hunter, who, in continuing his westward way, became one of the pioneers of Tennessee.

Gov. William Gooch issued a patent for, or grant of, 4800 acres of these lands to William Cabbell, gent, on September 12th (O. S.), 1738, and on September 22d (O. S.), 1739, he issued a grant for 440 acres more; a grant for the remainder was not secured until after the doctor's return from England, of which hereafter. Although he left other attorneys in Virginia, the chief responsibility for protecting the *first* English patent in the *last* hunting-ground of the Indian east of the Blue Ridge in Virginia rested for several years on "his loving wife, Elizabeth Cabbell," a colonial dame, who, mounted on her good steed and attended by her trusty men, rode fearlessly into the wild woods, whenever occasion required, to overlook these lands — the planting of them, and the preventing of encroachments upon them. She paid the quit-rents, taxes, etc., attended to all legal requirements within her power, and, on her husband's return in 1741, turned his affairs over to him in comparatively good shape.

Before going on the voyage to England with Dr. Cabell, we will consider another very interesting tradition, which has it that Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell was descended from an Indian princess of the Powhatan tribe (some accounts have it "of the Catawba tribe," but this is not tenable), and that it was the knowledge among the neighboring Indians of this descent which protected her husband while locating these lands, and herself when she was managing them in his absence. It was more probably owing to her relationship to members of the Society of Friends, with whom the Indians were on friendly terms. However, the story is interesting, and "the evidences of its truth" are said to "have been

carefully collected" in several branches of the Breckinridge, Floyd, and other families. I cannot vouch for it, but I will give it as I find it in the Floyd tradition.

"Opechancanough, the celebrated chief of the Powhatans, who was brutally murdered, while a prisoner, in 1644, left a lovely young daughter, the child of his old age, the Princess Nicketti — 'she sweeps the dew from the flowers.' Some years after this graceful Indian maiden had reached the years of mature womanhood, a member [the name is not given] of one of the old Cavalier families of Virginia 'fell in love with her and she with him,' and the result was a clandestine marriage, and a half-breed Indian girl who married about the year 1680 a Welshman (others say a native of Devonshire, England,) named Nathaniel Davis, an Indian trader, and, according to some accounts, a Quaker; and from this alliance many notable people in the East and in the West have descended. Their daughter, Mary Davis (born about 1685), married Samuel Burks of Hanover (the ancestors of the Burks family of Virginia), and their daughter, Elizabeth Burks, married Capt. William Cabell, the ancestor of the Cabells; Martha Davis, another daughter, married Abraham Venable, the ancestor of the Venables. Robert Davis, Sr., a son (the ancestor of 'the black Davises' of Kentucky, and from whom Jefferson Davis descended), had a daughter, Abadiah (or Abigail) Davis, who married William Floyd, the ancestor of the Floyds of Virginia and of the West. A daughter, or granddaughter, of the Quaker, married Gen'l Evan Shelby of Maryland, the ancestor of the Shelbys of the West. Samuel and Philip Davis of the Blue Mountains were sons, and there may have been other sons and daughters.

"William Floyd left the eastern shore of Virginia, went up the country as far as the present Amherst County, which was then a very wild region, where he met with this family of Davis, who had traded with the Indians and had gotten much property in that way. [The Quakers were much given to friendly trading with the Indians.]

. . . . . .

"William Floyd and his wife's brother, Robert Davis, Jr., with their families, emigrated to Kentucky with the first settlers, and finally located in the Bear-grass region, near Louisville, where the kinsmen (Floyds and Davises) had a fort, called 'Floyd's Station.'"

But it is not necessary to follow the Floyd narrative farther. It seems well to say, however, that I have seen a Davis pedigree which asserts that "the Indian blood first entered the family through the marriage of Abby Davis with William Floyd, a half breed Indian." Other Davis pedigrees and traditions do not deny the Indian blood, while every Floyd with whom I have corresponded has asserted positively that "it was through Abby Davis the Indian blood came."

The Princess Nicketti's name (it may be because the marriage was clandestine) has not been popular among her traditional descendants. The first Governor, John Floyd of Virginia, named one of his daughters for her. I know of no other namesake; but *if* the tradition is true, no more lovely women than some among her descendants ever "swept the dew from the flowers."

Dr. William Cabell's father (Nicholas) died in England, August 10, 1730; his aunt, Mrs. Joan Grant, a wealthy lady, died there in February, 1733, without issue, leaving her property to her relatives (including four nephews in Virginia); and his father's eldest brother, William, died without issue in December, 1734. In all of these estates he was interested; but the death of his oldest uncle, without issue, made it necessary for him to go over in person, and as soon after hearing of it as he could arrange his affairs in Virginia, he did do. He sailed for England in September, 1735. The date of his arrival is not known to me. A letter from him to his wife, written January 30, 1737 (present style), has been preserved, in which "he begs of her to keep his children to their books, and tell them if they are diligent that I will well reward them when I come home." He also

tells his wife in one of his letters: "I would not have you take my stay here so long amiss, or think it occasioned by any want of respect or affection; for I assure you it is occasioned alone by affairs in which both our interests are involved," etc.

His mother, Rachel Cabell, who had been left "the sole executrix" of his father's will, died in October, 1737, and this made it necessary for him to prolong his stay, in order to wind up her affairs. In February, 173$\frac{8}{9}$, his aunt, Mrs. Yeatman, died, and in May following he qualified to administer on her estate. In May, 1740, his Aunt Elizabeth (the mother of William and Joseph Mayo of Virginia) died, and he looked after the interest of the Virginia Mayos in the winding up of her estate.

During his absence, letters to him were addressed to "*Mr. Wm. Cabell*, at Warminster, Wiltz, *Bristol*." He resided for the most of the time at his seat, "Bugley." There is still preserved a dog's collar of brass about 1½ inches wide, bearing the inscription "Wm. Cabell, Bugley, near Warminster, 1740."

In June, 1741, he was at last able to return to Virginia; he paid his passage-money, and secured his berth at that time, and some time thereafter sailed from the port of Bristol, reaching Virginia late in September or early in October, 1741, after an absence of about six years.

From the following receipt preserved by him, I infer that William Dale was the captain or master of the ship on which he came over: "Hanover Court House, Novr 5th, 1741. Received of Mr. Wm. Cabell the sum of fifteen pounds, a balance, in full of all accounts for freight. Pr me. WM. DALE."

During his absence, his wife had sold to William Megginson 580 acres of his land on the south side of James River, about four miles above the mouth of Tye River. On October $_{16}^{5}$, 1741, he executed a deed conveying this land to Megginson; and this seems to have been his first legal act after his return home.

Although his wife had sold some of his lands, and had failed to obtain grants from the Governor for some of his entries, she was able to turn over to him, with a clear right and title, 7,952 acres, with all levies, quit-rents, clerk's and sheriff's fees and taxes paid in full to September 4, 1741.

November 13, 1741, he wrote to a friend in England informing him of his "safe arrival in Virginia after a long passage of near one fourth of a year."

Dr. Cabell now appealed to the Governor and Council in regard to the entries made by him before he went to England, for which he had failed to obtain patents, and they issued an order, "To caveat Hugh Denham's land and Ben Mim's [Meem's] and all others joyning on to Wm. Cabell's lines on the Fluvanna until he is first heard."

He then prepared a petition for one of his entries, indorsed: "Wm. Cabell's petition to the Councel for 1,200 acres in Goochland County, in one or more surveys on both sides of Fluvanna River, joining his Patent of 4,800 acres and to be included with the same in one patent." Among other things he asserts in this petition that, "*I was the occasion of carrying the settlements at least* 50 *miles to the westward when no other man would attempt it.* . . . In one of my attempts to locate those outlands I was robbed by the Indians of little less than £90., as I am able to prove." His petition was acknowledged and allowed, as the following paper proves: —

"An Order of Council of May 6th 1743. — Leave is granted Wm. Cabell to take up 1200 acres in Goochland on both sides of the Fluvanna River adjoining his patent for 4800 acres, and to have an inclusive patent for the whole.

(Signed) Robt. Staunton."

[Indorsed] "Ent'd in Auditors Office.

Oct. 29th 1744. John Blair."

I do not know who his lawyers were in his land cases, but the following attorneys qualified to practice in Goochland, 1728 to 1744: Thomas Prosser, 1728; Edward Ben-

nett, Robert Rogers, and Clement Read, 1733; William Battersby, 1735; John Scott, John Tildsley, 1736; William Waller, 1737; William Bellamy, 1739; Bartelott and Matthew Anderson, 1740; Dudley Digges, 1741; Michael Cadet Young and Gideon Marr, 1742; Philip Scudamore Monson, 1743, and John Longdon and John Wales in 1744.

The neighboring county of Hanover had been taken from New Kent in 1720. The early records of both Hanover and New Kent have been destroyed. In 1742 the county of Hanover was divided, and the upper portion was formed into a new county called Louisa, for the Princess Louisa, daughter of George II. The records of this county are "for the most part preserved, but in a very dilapidated condition." The first court was held on December $\frac{15}{24}$, 1742, with the following justices: Robert Lewis (presiding), Christopher Clark, Ambrose Joshua Smith, Abraham Venables, Charles Barret, Richard Johnson, Thomas Merriwether, Robert Harris, John Carr, Joseph Bickley, Joseph Fox, John Starke, Joseph Shelton, and John Poindexter, Gents. The upper portion of this county was added to Albemarle in 1761.

Soon after returning from England, Dr. Cabell removed from his place on "Licking-Hole Creek" to his lands up the river, and settled at the mouth of Swan Creek, in the present county of Nelson, where he had erected dwelling-houses, a mill (the first in that quarter), a warehouse (also the first), a depot of produce, a store, etc., — calling the place Warminster, for his old English home; from whence a regular line of batteaux was run to Westham. For over fifty years Warminster (now one of our dead towns) was one of the most important points in our internal commerce. And so internal commerce has naturally received the especial attention of the Cabells from the first.

ALBEMARLE COUNTY.

The number of tithables in Goochland County in 1728 were 1132; in 1744 they were 3512. The settlements had now extended so far to the westward that the formation of a new county and a new parish became necessary.

In September, 1744, the Assembly passed an act for the division of the old parish of St. James into three parishes: St. James Northam (on north side), St. James Southam (on south side), and St. Anne (on both sides of James River). They also passed an act for the division of the old county. The dividing line was to be run from the Point of the Fork of James River, N. 30° E. to Louisa County line (now the line between Fluvanna and Goochland), and from the said Point of Fork southward, a direct course to Brook's mill, and from thence the same course continued to the Appomattox River. All east of said line to remain as Goochland County, and all west of it to be the new county of Albemarle. The bounds of the new parish of St. Anne were the same as the new county bounds. Rev. Robert Rose, a native of Scotland, was the first minister of this parish, 1745, to his death, 1751. The county was named for William Anne Van Keppel, second earl of Albemarle, and then governor-in-chief of Virginia. The act was to take effect after December 31, 1744. The first court was to meet on the fourth Thursday in January, 1745. It was the first regularly organized county in the James River valley, every part of which was over a day's journey above tide-water. It included the whole of the present counties of Fluvanna, Buckingham, Nelson, and Amherst; the most of Albemarle and Appomattox, with parts of Campbell, Bedford, and Cumberland.

The first court of Albemarle County met $\frac{\text{Jan. } 24,}{\text{Feb. } 4,}\ \frac{1744}{1745}$. The records are not complete. The court minutes between 1748 and 1783, a very important period, are missing. The first justices were: Joshua Fry, presiding; William Cabell, Allen Howard, Edwin Hickman, Thomas Ballow, Peter Jefferson, Joseph Thompson, Charles Lynch, and James

Daniel. To these were added, in 1746 and 1747, Samuel Jordan, David Lewis, John Reid, William Harris, Edmond Gray, John Anthony, Valentine Wood, Charles Lewis, Jr., Isaac Bates, and James Nevil. Matthew Jordan and William Megginson were added soon after, in 1748, I think. The first county lieutenant, Joshua Fry; the first county surveyor, Joshua Fry; the first clerk, William Randolph, of Tuckahoe, who died in the fall of 1745 and was succeeded as clerk by Peter Randolph, one of his executors, who held the place until 1749, with Ben Harris as his deputy. In 1749 and after, John Nicholas was clerk, with John Fleming as his deputy. The first king's attorney was Edmond Gray; he was succeeded by Gideon Marr. The first practicing lawyers were James Meredith, John Harvie, Clement Read, and William Battersby. First sheriffs, Joseph Thompson, 1745–1747; Edwin Hickman, 1747–1749; Charles Lynch, 1749–1751; James Daniel, 1751–1753; Samuel Jordan, 1753–1755; John Reid, 1755–1757; John Hunter, 1757–1759.

February court, 1745, William Cabell, J. P., and Patrick Napier, securities for Joseph Thompson, Sheriff.

May court, 1745, Joshua Fry and William Cabell, Gents, to purchase weights, scales, and measures for the county.

William Cabell one of the justices to take list of tithes (for the ensuing year) on north side of the Fluvanna. I have this list: there were 106 white tithes, 117 negroes, and 1 Indian; the names of the whites are given.

June court, 1745. Samuel son of Edward Scott, and William Allen, to build the court house, near the site of the present Scottsville. William Cabell, Charles Lynch, and others produced commissions from the governor as captains, and took the usual oaths.

August court, 1745. Charles Lynch given leave to keep a ferry from his land across the North River [Rivanna] to the opposite side. William Cabell his security.

June court, 1746. William Cabell and others to take the list of tithes for the ensuing year on north side of the

river. There were 160 whites and 200 negroes. I have the list.

August court, 1746. William Cabell and Thomas Ballow, gentlemen, produced their commissions and took their oaths as coroners of Albemarle.

September court, 1746. William Cabell produced his commission from the president and masters of the College of William and Mary, and qualified as assistant surveyor of the county.

May court, 1747. William Cabell, Samuel Jordan, and other Justices of the Peace to take lists of tithes the ensuing year. I have Mr. Cabell's list: 180 whites and 205 negroes.

November court, 1747. "William Cabell, coroner for an Inquisition on George Jack."

March court, 1748. William Cabell procured a license for an ordinary at his ferry, Benjamin Harris his security. He also gave a ferry bond.

In 1749, Goochland County was again divided, the part of it on the south side of James River being formed into a new county called Cumberland, for William-Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, the second son of George II., who had defeated the Pretender at Culloden April 16, 1746. The first court of this county was held on May 22, 1749. (Powhatan County was not formed from Cumberland until 1777.) The records have been preserved. The first justices were: George Carrington (presiding justice and county lieutenant), Archibald Cary, Thomas Turpin, Creed Haskins, Nicholas Davies, James Terry, Wade Netherland, Benjamin Harris, Alexander Trent, and William Bernard.

I do not deny that Dr. Cabell was a man of science, etc., as many of his descendants have claimed, for the library which he left shows the bent of his mind that way; but it must be remembered that from the first he was a frontiersman, a pioneer, a pathfinder in a new world, and in faithfully fulfilling this, his destiny, he was ready to turn his hand and mind to whatever turned up before him, whether it was dispensing justice, chopping out entries, surveying lands,

amputating a limb, curing a wound, physicking his neighbor, trading for tobacco, bartering or fighting with Indians, or what not. In the early spring, before the leaves put out, in the late autumn, after they had fallen, and in the winter, when the weather would permit, from 1746 to 1753, he was almost constantly employed in surveying. During this period, 1209 entries for land were made with the surveyor, and nearly all of the good land in old Albemarle which had not previously been located was taken up.

The starting-points of these original entries before localities, etc., had been named are frequently curious and interesting: "Beginning on Bridle creek where Thomas Turpin, John Patterson and Thomas Phelps drank a dram." "On the Dutch path where Capt. Lynch's mare died." "On Buffalo creek where Job Thomas killed a deer." "In the Buck's elbow, where John Thornton killed a wolf." "At a Bear's Wallow." "At a Beaver pond." "At a Wolf trap." "At a large rock which we called Hercules Pillar on Moorman's river." "At the Devil's Elbow on Appomattox river," etc. "April 29th 1752. Thomas Grubbs and James Harris, chain-carriers, killed an angry rattlesnake which they cooked and ate the next morning."

November 24, 1747, Dr. Cabell surveyed for Captain Charles Lynch two tracts, one of 425 acres, the other 165 acres, both granted by patents of September 20, 1745, to Col. John Bolling, and by him conveyed to Capt. Lynch, located on James River, at the mouth of Blackwater Creek, including the present site of Lynchburg, "*being one half barren, the other plantable.*"

April 26, 1748, he surveyed for Major George Carrington 3,374 acres on Harris Creek of James River (just above Lynchburg in Amherst County), which had been granted by patent dated December 28, 1743.

July 2, 1748, with the Rev. Robert Rose, he surveyed Rose's "Piney woods being 1870 acres." Rev. Robert Rose was the parson of St. Anne's parish, and a very remarkable man. I have a copy of the survey of Rose's ori-

ginal entry which bears this indorsation: "A plat of twenty-three thousand seven hundred acres of land in Goochland County surveyed for Rev. Robert Rose and certified March 23rd 1741. William Mayo, Survr."

"March 23rd 1741" is old style, equivalent to April 3, 1742, present style. The lands were granted to the Rev. Mr. Rose by patent dated August 30, 1744. They were on the Piney and upper Tye rivers, and the waters thereof.

Dr. Cabell was long a member of the vestry, a churchwarden, etc., the Rev. Robert Rose and himself were good friends, and he is frequently mentioned in Rose's Diary, which is now preserved by the Virginia Historical Society. He frequently preached at and stayed at "Capt Cabal's." "Jan'y 23rd $17\frac{8}{9}$ stayed at Capt. Cabal's reading the Literal Scheme and viewing his low grounds — Saw Martin Duncan's wife making sugar."

Dr. Cabell brought Martin Duncan a 16-gallon still from England in 1741, but I suppose this still was for making something stronger than sugar.

"May 13, 1751. Called at Capt. Cabal's." This, I believe, is his last reference to "Capt. Cabal" in his diary. He was then on his way to Richmond, where he died on June 30 following, and lies buried in old St. John's churchyard.

On June 6, 1751, Capt. Cabell "laid off Beverly Town, at Westham," on James River, six or seven miles above Richmond. The streets were three poles wide. Each lot contained half an acre, and was two chains and twenty-four links square. There were 156 lots, and the plan covered 91 acres, 50 acres low, and 41 acres high ground. It may be that the Rev. Robert Rose assisted Capt. Cabell in laying off this town, as, like the captain, he was much interested in advancing the interests of internal commerce, etc. The lots were taken by 77 persons. Of those who took more than one, William Cabell took 6; Carter Braxton and Arthur Hopkins, 5 each; Andrew Anderson, Peter Jefferson, and Rev. Robert Rose, 4 each; Povall Carter and Joshua Fry, 3 each; and John Bolling, Harden Burnley,

John Chiswell, James Grey, John Hood, Lunsford Lomax, William Megginson, John Nicholas, Archibald Rich, and Samuel Spencer, 2 each. The plan was "recorded June 1, 1752." It is now one of the dead towns of Virginia.

At Albemarle court, in August, 1751, Dr. Cabell renewed his bond as assistant surveyor, with John Harvie and Benjamin Harris as his securities. And at the same court he became one of the securities for Capt. James Daniel as Sheriff of Albemarle, as he had done when Daniel was Sheriff of Goochland in 1743.

I find the following note on one of Dr. Cabell's surveys: "May 2, 1752. Surveyed while the sun was in the great eclipse." The survey was for James Harris, on Moorman's River, Albemarle.

The first entry above Dr. Cabell in the James River valley on the south side of the river was made by Col. John Bolling. The first above on the north side was made by George Braxton. His grant is dated November 25, 1743, but the entry was made several years before this. He died in 1749, and left these lands to his son, Carter Braxton, who was afterwards a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Secretary John Carter, about the same time as his brother-in-law, George Braxton, located lands in this section on Tye River, adjoining Rev. Robert Rose. Speaker John Robinson, Col. John Chiswell, and other non-residents located lands about the same time, being represented on their lands by their agents. Col. John Bolling's grants were on both sides of the river. Above him (also on both sides of the river) was the large grant of Nicholas Davies.

In one of the Davis pedigrees, which I have seen, it is stated that "Robert Davis, Sr., entered about the year 1720 a large tract of land bounded by the James and Pedlar rivers." But no entries were made in that section prior to 1740. However, if the Floyd tradition is correct, his father or himself may have had a station there as early as 1720 for trading with the Indians; because in Dr. Cabell's *first* survey in that section, and in several of his subsequent

surveys, he uses as a landmark in his field-notes "*the old stone-chimney,*" which then stood on the Amherst side, near the bank of James River, about half a mile above the mouth of Otter Creek, which may have marked the site of their station. This "old stone-chimney," which I find as a landmark in the first entry made by a white man in this wild region, has always had a peculiar fascination for me. I have often wondered when and by whom this lone sentinel of civilization in the wilderness was built. What tales it could tell! Around it in fancy many a romance of the Indian and the pale face could be woven, with the children and grandchildren of the Princess Nicketti for heroes and heroines.

Robert Davis, Sr., had certainly settled here prior to 1753; had cleared a plantation about the mouth of Lawrence's Creek, built some houses, and made other improvements. In October, 1753, Dr. Cabell surveyed the entries of Nicholas Davies, on both sides of James River, for 31,450 acres of land, beginning about four miles above Lynchburg, extending up the river to Otter Creek, and naturally including the plantation of Robert Davis, Sr., to which, for some reason, he had neglected getting a title. Out of friendship, and owing to relationship, Dr. Cabell tried to protect Robert Davis by making a prior survey for him and entering it in the secretary's office before he surveyed Davies's entries. But Nicholas Davies brought suit against Davis and Cabell in "ye general Court" on the ground of the right of prior entry, took the plantation of Davis away from him, and caused Dr. Cabell a great deal of trouble. Davis, with his second wife and their sons, then removed to North Carolina. The children by his first wife (Miss Hughes) remained in Virginia, but several of them were afterwards among the first settlers of Kentucky.

Dr. Cabell, partly owing to this trouble, determined to give up the surveying business, and in December, 1753, he turned it over to his son William. He had utilized the position to increase his possessions by some 26,000 acres of

picked lands, the best of which he held and gave to his children; the rest he sold at an advanced price, and reinvested in other lands from time to time. At first, his neighbors had been few and far apart. The settlements had now become quite numerous, and he resumed the practice of his profession. He was successful both as a physician and as a surgeon, practicing in his own and neighboring counties (the then counties of Albemarle, Augusta, Prince Edward, and Bedford) with great acceptability. His charges per visit were from £1 to £5, Virginia currency, according to the distance traveled. In his practice, he used various purges, boluses, cordials, pills, blisters, drops, powders, plasters, sweats (a favorite remedy), emetics, etc., and the following specifics: "Turlington's Balsam," "Bateman's Drops," "Stoughton's Bitters," "Anderson's Pills," etc. Rhubarb seems to have been a favorite remedy. He seldom used calomel. He imported much of his material, conducted his own "apothecary shop," and compounded most of his remedies, many of which were entirely vegetable, prepared by himself from various native plants, roots, and barks. I have no memoranda of his ever bleeding any one, though he may have done so, as it was then very customary.

For the convenience of patients from a distance, he conducted a private hospital near his residence, which seems to have been quite perfect in its arrangements. In this establishment, from his record, it appears that he treated a wide range of diseases difficult to relieve. He also performed many surgical operations. The ordinary charge for amputating a leg or arm was £7 10s., but with a guarantee of cure it was from twelve pounds to fifteen pounds. The doctor's artisans made the wooden legs, price ten shillings. All patients paid for board and necessaries furnished, whether they were cured or not; but his professional services were generally contracted for on the "no cure, no pay" plan. If the patient was cured, the sum agreed upon was paid. These guarantees ranged from five pounds to

one hundred pounds or more. If the patient died, the doctor's artisans made the coffin, dug the grave, and buried the subject. "To coffin, sheet, and interment, £2 11s. 6d." There was no charge for medical services. In those days of poor roads and rude conveyances, each of these services — hospital, undertaker, and graveyard — was a great charity.

The following is a copy of the indenture of a white servant: "This Indenture made the 28th day of October in the year of our Lord God one thousand, seven hundred and fifty two, between William Cabell of the parish of St. Anne in the County of Albemarle, gentleman, of the one part, and —— of the parish and County aforesaid — *Witnesseth*, that the said —— is bound by an order of Court to the said Cabell from the day of the date of these presents 'till he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years old. During which term the said —— is faithfully to serve his said master, his lawful commands gladly everywhere obey, his secrets keep, not to waste nor embezzle wilfully his said master's goods, nor to frequent ordinaries or any such place without leave. Cards or Dice he shall not play, but in all things behave himself as a faithfull apprentice or servant ought to do. Neither shall he contract matrimony, during the said term, without leave. For which service said Master doth hereby covenant and agree to find him, the said ——, during the said term, sufficient meat, drink, washing and lodging fitting for such an apprentice or servant; *to have him taught to read and write;* to give him sufficient apparel during the said term, — and *to have him taught the Tanner's trade.* For the true performance of which we do hereby bind ourselves to each other as witness our hands and seals the day and year above written.

WM. CABELL [Seal.]
—— —— [Seal.]

"Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of
Guy Smith,
James Nevill."

The following shows "the net duty" on slaves at the same period: —

"October 23rd, 1752. Received of Capt. William Cabell, £15 8 shillings, the Nett Duty on 13 slaves sold him by Mr. James Graham. For the Treasurer,
£15.8. GEORGE WEBB."

"A head right" of 50 acres was granted for *every* person imported into the colony, without regard to nationality, etc. Dr. Cabell used about 300 head rights in his numerous entries for land; but there were "transfers" and "removes," and under various pretexts the same "rights" were used so often, it is not possible to say how many were imported by him, especially during his stay in England and soon after his return. But a large number of the first settlers here were from Somerset and Wilts, and many of them are said to have been brought over by him, or came through his instrumentality. Among his numerous employments from the first was the locating of tenants, or retainers, on his grants, having the lands cleared and prepared for cultivation, necessary houses erected thereon, dwellings, mills, etc.

There are also evidences that the doctor had "his rubs." There are traces of a long dispute with Mr. James Dickie of the upper Tye River, which began in 1750, when he was surveying on Castle Creek. Dickie sued him "for having used abusive language towards him." In his reply, Dr. Cabell says: "Mr. Dickie came there as I was surveying George Rust's and my entries . . . and after I had told him if he was agreeved he might be remedied by Caveat, he stopt the chain and endeavored to break it, which caused me to apply *the words of Solomon* to him, and this is all the scurrillity I was guilty of."

In December, 1756, John Cowley entered into an agreement "to serve him in every lawful employment." To which contract the doctor has appended the following note: "He lay abed next morning till near sun up; then sits by

the fire about 2 or 3 hours, then comes out, stretches himself, and asked where the negroes and tobacco was. I told him in the tobacco house, *etc.* He caught his horse and went off without taking leave."

I do not know what "words of Solomon" were applied to Dickie, nor what were included in the "*etc.*" addressed to Cowley; but I am afraid that the doctor's applications were not mild. In 1757 he whipt James Spears, for which he had to pay on a suit for assault and battery 1045 lbs. of net tobacco and £7 11s. cash.

The Cabell papers are almost entirely confined to business transactions. They convey but little information as to events and occurrences of note, and prior to 1750 history is equally silent as to these things in this section. There are, however, traditions of Indian forays, and stories of conflicts and troubles with them. It is said that Capt. Cabell's and other companies of the county "saw service more than once in raids against the Savages in which the Indians came by the worst," and we know that there were many noted Indian fighters in this region. When the French and Indian war came on in 1754, the doctor was too old for active service. He had retired from nearly all public employments, and his sons were coming to the front.

At the November session, 1753, the Assembly passed an act forming Bedford from Lunenburg County, to take effect May 10, 1754. At the October session, 1754, they passed an act to take effect from January 1, 1755, adding all that part of Albemarle on the south side of James River lying above a line drawn from the mouth of Stonewall Creek to the head of Falling River to the new county of Bedford. The previous line between the counties was (approximately the watershed line between the waters of the James and Staunton rivers) "inconvenient," and this act made James River the line.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell died September 21, 1656, and Dr. Cabell made a note, which was found among his papers, that she "died of a coma and bilious fever, on Monday, about

an hour by sun in the evening — and was interred by the side of my son George — according to her desire — and joining to her, I desire to be laid." Her parents, Samuel and Mary Davis Burks, were from Hanover (when that county extended to the Blue Ridge Mountains), and as the records have been destroyed, the only account which I have of her ancestors is traditional; but the evidence that she was an excellent mother, wife, and woman is ample. Her only sister, Mary Burks, married Obadiah Smith (who died February 18, 1777, in Chesterfield County, Va.), and became the mother, *inter alios*, of Peartree Smith whose descendants went to Kentucky, of William Smith who married Elizabeth Mayo, of Lucy Smith who married James Powell Cocke, and of Elizabeth Smith who married Isaac Winston.

At the April session, 1757, the Assembly passed an act to take effect July 20 following, adding the upper part of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle (north of a line run up the Rivanna River, from King's Ford to the Secretary's Ford, and thence by the main road leading to Wood's Gap in the Blue Ridge) to Fredericksville Parish, Louisa, and making the part of St. Anne's south of James River a new parish, called Tillotson.

On October 4, 1757, Dr. Cabell sold to John Smith, Jr., his old tract of 1200 acres on Licking-Hole Creek in Goochland County. He continued for some years to own lands in that county, and in the present Albemarle, but since 1734 his landed interests had been mostly within the bounds of the present counties of Nelson, Amherst, and Buckingham.

The following extracts from his memoranda are interesting: —

"Oct. 31. 1757. Agreed to rent Watt's creek tract to Devereux Gerard *alias* Jarret, for 5 years at 1200 lbs tobacco. — Self and two negroes." Jarret paid this rent for 1758, 1759, and 1760, after which year he probably left. Was this the afterwards celebrated Rev. Devereux Jarratt?

"On Wednesday night, ye 22d. of March 1758, between

9 and 10 of the clock, I felt a very severe shock of an Earthquake preceded about by something like lumbering thunder. In the morning I asked one of my negroes if he heard the noise or felt the shaking? He told me he did, and the reason thereof, he said — the ground was sick."

In 1759, corn was ten shillings per barrel, dressed pork twenty shillings per 100 lbs., beef a penny a pound, and Dr. William Cabell had a meadow of Timothy hay. St. Anne's Parish had been divided in 1757; it was now necessary to divide Albemarle County.

AMHERST COUNTY.

The March Assembly, 1761, passed an act, to take effect from May 1, 1761, dividing Albemarle County. The portion south of James River was made a new county, called Buckingham. The portion north of the James was divided by a line up Rockfish River "to the mouth of Green Creek and thence a straight line to the house of Thomas Bell continued to the Blue Mountains" (the present line between Albemarle and Nelson). East of this line remained Albemarle; west of it was formed a new county called Amherst, for General Jeffery Amherst, the hero of Ticonderoga (1759) and governor-general of British North America. Amherst Parish, with the same bounds as the county, was taken from St. Anne's at the same time, and Rev. Ichabod Camp from Middletown and Wallingford in Connecticut was the first minister thereof. Dr. William Cabell had located lands in the present county of Amherst, thirty years before old Amherst County was formed.

At the same session the present line between Albemarle and Louisa was ordered to be run, and the portion west of this line was added to Albemarle. And so after May 1, 1761, this strip of land, from seven to ten miles wide and about twenty-five miles long, containing the seats of some of the Walkers, Meriwethers, Lewises, etc., became for the first time a part of Albemarle.

The records of Buckingham County have been destroyed.

The records of Amherst are not complete, but I am able to give quite a full list of the first officials. The first court was held at Henry Key's ordinary on Monday, June 1, 1761. The first court house was on the main road just above the present Arrington, Nelson County. It was located on land which was afterwards purchased by Dr. Cabell's eldest son and called Cabellsburg. The first officials were: —

Magistrates: Col. William Cabell the elder (see sketch of him), presiding, and John Rose, John Reid (died 1763), James Nevil, Daniel Burford, George Stovall, Jr., Cornelius Thomas, David Crawford, Jr. (died 1766), John Howard, Francis Meriwether, James Dillard, and Ambrose Lee; *County Lieutenant:* Col. William Cabell the elder; *Colonel:* John Rose; *Lieutenant-Colonel:* John Reid; *Major:* James Nevil; *Clerk:* George Seaton, 1761–1765, Edmund Wilcox, 1766–1776; *King's Attorney:* John Harvie, 1761–1768. Among the other attorneys prior to the Revolution were Peter Hogg, George Walker, William Watts, Dabney Carr, Edmund Winston, Thomas Madison, Charles Rose, Luke Boyer, John Aylett, Ephraim Dunlop, Bernard Moore, Thomas Miller, and William Cowan. And among the other colonial justices or magistrates were Zacharias and Charles Taliaferro, Hugh and Henry Rose, Daniel Gaines, Ambrose and Ben Rucker, Charles Rodes, Alexander Reid, Jr., Thomas Wyatt, Roderick McCulloch, William Horsley, David Crawford (died 1802), Joseph Cabell, Gabriel Penn, John Dawson, and John Digges.

On September 30, 1762, Dr. William Cabell married Mrs. Margaret Meredith, the widow of Samuel Meredith, Sr., of Hanover. On October 25, 1764, he gave Geddes Winston, Esq., a power of attorney to look after his interest in the Meredith estate.

In April, 1763, he made sundry deeds to his sons, William, Joseph, and John, and to the children of his deceased daughter, Mary Horsley, for various tracts of land.

In 1765, he used "scythes and cradles" in cutting his spring wheat, and furnished "the timber for the frame of Key's Church."

In 1766, owing to age, etc., he resigned from the vestry of the upper part of the parish, and "Henry Rose, Esq., was appointed in his room."

Although the old doctor was a good churchman, he was also a dear lover of a good horse, kept a good stable, looked after his horses himself, and was always ready to risk a small stake like the following on them: —

"Sept 7th 1767 made a race with Mr. Campbell, *with pleasure*, against his Seaton mare, for 40 bushels of hempseed, a barbecue, and 20 gallons of Punch. To be run in April next, at my race course."

In 1767, he had a mill on Rucker's Run. Isaac Read and Edmund Winston were his lawyers.

In 1768, "an unusually large amount of tobacco was shipped from his Swan Creek warehouse."

Mrs. Margaret Cabell (his second wife) died without issue by him, February 26, 1768.

January 3, 1769, he wrote his last will, in a few lines, leaving (with certain reservations) his whole remaining estate to his youngest son, Nicholas, whom he appointed his whole and sole executor. It was signed in the presence of Samuel Burks, John Savage, Robert and John Horsley. He had conveyed to his other children their portions of his estate by deeds in 1763.

Some time prior to 1771, a company called "The Albemarle Furnace Company" was organized to work certain iron mines on and near Hardware River, consisting of the following gentlemen: —

James Buchannon,	£300
Dr. William Cabell,	200
Col. William Cabell,	200
Col. Joseph Cabell,	100
Col. Edward Carter,	300
Maj. Allen Howard,	200

Thomas Jefferson	100
Nicholas Lewis,	100
John Scott,	100
John Walker,	100
Dr. Thomas Walker,	300
Total,	£2,000

John Old, of Berks County, Province of Pennsylvania, owned a half interest in these mines, which Dr. Cabell bought from him September 15, 1771, for "730 pounds Pennsylvania currency, equivalent to 584 pounds Va." The stockholders met from time to time "about the Iron Works." A furnace and a forge were built. In 1772, Rev. Charles Clay was a stockholder. Dr. Cabell soon transferred all of his stock to his son Nicholas.

His health began to fail in 1772. He died April 12, 1774, "after a long and tedious illness, which he bore with the most Christian fortitude, and with resignation to the Divine Will." His remains, in accordance with his wish, were laid in his burial-ground at Warminster, next to those of "his loving wife Elizabeth Cabell," on the present "Liberty Hall" estate, where they now lie under a monument erected with means bequeathed for the purpose by his grandson, Joseph Carrington Cabell, under the direction of his great-grandson, the late N. F. Cabell, Esq. The monument is just by an old elm-tree, which is said to be exactly over — that is, to grow out of — their graves. It bears these inscriptions: *On side* 1. "Near this spot lie the earthly remains of Dr. William Cabell. A native of Wiltshire, England, and the Founder of the family in Virginia which bears his name.

"Those of Elizabeth Cabell his wife and the mother of his children, who died Sep. 21, 1756, lie by his side."

On side 2: "William Cabell emigrated from Warminster, England to the Colony of Virginia about 1723–4.

Born, March 9, 1687.
Died, April 12, 1774.
Aged 87 years."

On side 3 : " In honour of their memory was this stone erected by the piety of their grandson, Joseph C. Cabell." There is no inscription on side 4.

It will be observed that the date of his birth is not correctly given on his monument. When I received the attested copies of the parish and other records from England showing that he was born " on Saturday March 9th 1699 " (O. S.), I carried them down and showed them to Mr. N. F. Cabell. After he had read them, he acknowledged that the date on the monument was wrong. He said that " when he began to look into the matter, the old family Bible was not to be found anywhere, and that the only *data* in the premises that he did find was a MS. note in the handwriting of Mr. Joseph C. Cabell, as follows : 'Dr. William Cabell died April 12 1774 — aged 87 — from March 9th, 1774.' Which, if it had been correct, would have placed his birth on March 9, 1687."

The late N. F. Cabell, Esq., who made almost a life study of the Cabell family history, published a sketch of Dr. Cabell in " The Amherst Enterprise " of December 14, 1876, from which I extract : —

" In person he was tall, much above the common height; of figure rather spare, but lithe and active, and with great powers of endurance. In feature he was decidedly aquiline, with a piercing black eye. His face, which was said to have been handsome in early life, was afterwards disfigured on one side, with the loss of the sight of an eye. Of this mishap two accounts have been given; [I have mentioned these.] . . . While he was ever amiable and affectionate in his family, the ancient awe and filial reverence were extended to him by his sons long after the latter had themselves attained to middle life and an assured position in society. He had mingled freely with all ranks in the colony, from the highest to the humblest, and probably no man of his day had a more extensive acquaintance throughout this middle region of Virginia, from the mountains to the metropolis; and so often had he traversed it

that but few of its highways, or even byways, were unknown to him. While he was accessible to all, among his equals he was a genial companion, and his store of knowledge made him the life of the social circle wherever he went. Hundreds of his quaint or pithy sayings were long current in this region, and numberless anecdotes were also related of him, some of which spread far and wide. But these were better left to tradition, as some were probably apocryphal and others exaggerated.

"He was a man of method, economical of time and diligent in business. . . .

"His courage — physical and moral, was undoubted. . . . He was both just and liberal, faithful in the discharge of all public trusts, and an enemy to all abuse.

"On feeling the approach of age he resigned his several posts and withdrew from his more distant practice. His study became his sanctum, and he left behind him a good library for his day.

"The frequent addition to his library of approved medical works as they were issued in England authorize the belief that he pursued this study not solely as a source of profit, but as a branch of liberal science, and that without any neglect of other branches of physical science, as well as history and the *belles-lettres* generally.

"He assisted in building churches and supporting the clergy, and acted both as vestryman and churchwarden; though — as I have often heard, and as many of the books in his library would go to prove — his own way of thinking on such subjects was what, in those days, was called 'free.' . . . Thus, in his library were found several books of English 'freethinkers,' so called, as Collins, Toland, Mandeville, Bolingbroke, and one or two of Spinoza. All these seem to have been read, but with discrimination, and not condemned in the gross, as such contraband articles generally were by the orthodox. In his collection were also found other and standard works of approved Divines. From these and other indications, as well as certain traditionary anec-

dotes, I infer that the general cast of his sentiments on this subject was what would now be called 'liberal,' although he conformed to the Established Church."

That the old doctor was willing "to hear both sides" may not be denied. Yet it must be remembered that he was not only a vestryman and churchwarden, but also an active and liberal churchman, — prominent in building churches, supporting the clergy, etc. At the same time, as some of his immediate ancestors were dissenters,— followers, perhaps, of the Rev. Richard Capel (or Cabell), — it is natural to suppose that his feelings were liberal towards them. And this feeling was shared by his eldest son, Col. William Cabell, as the historic meeting at "Union Hill" in November, 1774, just seven months after his death, amply demonstrates.

A SUMMARY.

Dr. Cabell's life from 1724 to 1774 covers a most important half century in our history, and he was not an unimportant actor therein. When he arrived in Virginia, the settlements generally were within easy reach of tide-water. When he settled on Licking-Hole Creek, about 1726, his home was on the frontiers. Westward to the mountains was an almost unknown region, — a wilderness of wild woods, filled with wild animals, wild Indians, and wild legends. When he died, this forest was a fairly settled country. The old Indian warpath through the Rockfish gap of the Blue Ridge, and the Buffalo trail along the Buffalo Ridge, had become public roads, and the Indian himself was "a memory and no more." Much of the preliminary and rough work of society for this section had been done. The lands were generally occupied. Many plantations were settled and partially cleared. Necessary buildings — including mansions of more or less comfort — had been erected, and roads opened for public and social intercourse. The country exhibited flocks and herds, fields of grain and tobacco, gardens, and orchards. A foundation had been laid for a respectable and advancing society. And that society,

inhaling the free air from the mountains, was even then preparing to assert its own independence.

I have the names of about 3000 of the first settlers of this region, including, I believe, nearly all of the first land-owners, and I know more or less about the most of them. Many were natives of Virginia, some few of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and other colonies. Many were emigrants from England, Wales, Scotland, Ireland, and the British West Indies. Some were Huguenots, and a few Dutch made a settlement, called "Nassau," in the present county of Nelson. These settlers came by different routes, one stream coming up James River, a second up the York and its tributaries, until it joined a third coming down Piedmont, Va., on the east side of the mountains; while a fourth stream came down the valley, west of the mountains, through Wood's (now Jarman's) and Rockfish gaps. These streams met and mingled their breeds along the waters of "the two branches" of James River, and scattered their race from Kentucky to California. The University of Virginia is now on the waters of the North Branch, and the Washington and Lee University on the waters of the South Branch of James River, and "the Cabells and their kin" were instrumental in founding both of these Universities.

Although for so long unsettled, the section was an interesting objective point from the first. Capt. Christopher Newport, in the first voyage to the Falls of James River in the spring of 1607, was told that "after a daye's jorney or more, this river devyds itselfe into two branches, which both wind from the mountaynes Quirauck," and he wished to march on up the river. But Navirans, his Indian guide, told the English, "It was a daye and a halfe jorney to Monanacah; and, if we went to Quirauck [the Blue Ridge], we should get no vittailes, and be tyred; and sought by all meanes to disswade our Captayne from going any further." In 1608, however, Newport marched about forty miles above "the Falls," to the eastern gold belt of Virginia, and possibly to where "this river devyds itselfe." In 1612, William

Strachey, describing James River, writes: "Forty miles above the Falls, it hath two branches, or other rivers, that fall into it; the head of the northermost [the Rivanna] comes from certaine steepe mountaines that are said to be impassable; the head of the other [the Fluvanna, now the James] comes from high hills afar of, within the land, from the topps of which hills, the people [Indians] say they see another sea — and that the water is there Salt." This was an Indian legend.

The earliest settlers named one of the chief tributaries of the Rivanna River "Machumps" Creek, which was the name of an Indian who told the earliest settlers of Virginia much about the country. It is now called "Machunk," or "Ohmychunk" Creek, and there is a Virginian legend as to the origin of the name.[1]

The part taken by most of the religious denominations in the development of this section is comparatively well known,[2] but as we have had no adequate idea of the part taken by the Quakers, it is necessary to make some especial mention of the Society of Friends in this summary. They are scarcely mentioned in our public records, but I am fortunately able to give a brief outline of the advancement of their settlements to the westward from their own records: "Being remote from the monthly Meeting of Friends held in Henrico," the Quakers of Hanover constituted a Meeting on Cedar Creek. "The first of which was held the 12th of the 3rd mo. [i. e. May, O. S.] 1739. . . . Which was attended with the comfortable ministry of our well beloved friends Thomas Pleasants and William Ladd. . . . Where also was read the Yearly Meeting printed Epistle from London for the year 1738, to the mutual comfort of Friends." [At a later day John Payne, the father of Mrs. President Madison, was the clerk of this Cedar Creek Meeting.]

In 1744, or prior thereto (the early records are missing), a Meeting was settled on Camp Creek in the "Green

[1] See *The Quick or the Dead?* pp. 1, 2.

[2] See Meade's *Old Churches*, Foote's *Sketches of Virginia*, Turpin's *History of Albemarle Baptist Association*, etc.

Springs" section of Louisa, with Charles Moorman and Thomas, his son, as overseers of the same. [Charles Moorman came from Isle of Wight in England and settled on "the Green Springs" land in the present county of Louisa. Moorman's River, Albemarle, was named for him.]

In 1749, a Meeting was settled near "the Sugar Loaf Mountains," with Christopher Clark, Sr., and Boling Clark as overseers. This Meeting (then in Louisa) was in the present Albemarle, near Stony Point. The road between the Camp Creek Quakers and the Sugar Loaf Mountain Quakers was called "Clark's Track." It went across Machumps Creek, through the gap in the Southwest Mountains, between "Castle Hill" and "Grace Church." The Clarks were among the first settlers beyond the Chestnut Mountains.

"10th 8 mo., 1754. Friends at South River in Albemarle County petition that they may have a Meeting established among them." It was granted, and on "12th 10 mo., 1754, Bowlen and Edward Clark were appointed Overseers of the week day Meeting at South River." This Meeting was south of the river (some three or four miles southward of the present Lynchburg) on Lynch's Creek of Blackwater. It was then in Albemarle, but after January 1 following, in old Bedford (now Campbell) County. It was located on the lands of Mrs. Sarah Lynch (sister of Bowlen and Edward Clark, the overseers), widow of Maj. Charles Lynch, the emigrant, sometime Burgess from Albemarle, for whom Lynch's River was named. He was not a Quaker. His wife, a daughter of Christopher Clark, Sr. (one of the first overseers of Sugar Loaf Meeting), joined the Society in 1750, about which time he removed from his former home near Lynch's Ferry on the Rivanna (the North Fork), and settled on his lands near the future Lynch's Ferry on the Fluvanna (the South Fork of James River), where he died in 1753. His widow qualified as the executrix of his will May 10, 1753, with John Anthony, William Cabell, and Joseph Anthony as her securities. Joseph An-

thony was her brother-in-law. Her son, John Lynch, then about fourteen years old, was afterwards the founder of the city of Lynchburg.

In 1756, a Meeting was established on Goose Creek of Staunton or Stanton River in Bedford. Owing to "the Indians being troublesome," it was abandoned in 1758, but reëstablished in 1760.

[This river may have been named for a Quaker, as Staunton or Stanton was a Quaker name, from one of whom the Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War under President Lincoln, descended. Hon. Edward Bates, Attorney-General, was also partly of Quaker origin, as was President Lincoln himself. And Hon. James Speed (his other Attorney-General) descended from both Col. Joshua Fry and Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albemarle.]

It is not necessary to follow these Meetings any farther to the west. They had more or less constant intercourse with Philadelphia; with "The Yearly Meeting at Nansemond," "The Yearly Meeting on the Eastern Shore of Maryland," and other Yearly Meetings; with "The Quarterly Meeting at White Oak Swamp in Henrico," "The Western Quarterly Meeting," etc.; with other monthly Meetings in Virginia, and with about a dozen in North and South Carolina. And, at a later day, with "Cincinnati," "Short Creek," and other Meetings in Ohio.

The Quakers were sober and industrious. Many of them were wealthy, — the Adamses, Clarks, Cobbs, Davises, Lynches, Pleasants, Terrells, and many others. They were nearly or remotely connected by blood or by marriage with many of the leading families of the Established Church, — Bates, Cary, Cabell, Fleming, Harrison, Jefferson, Jordan, Randolph, Venables, Woodson, and hundreds of others.

Their influence in the foundation of Piedmont, Va., and on its future, was decided. Every year, on the record of every Quaker meeting-house, there was placed under the heading of "*Friends' Sufferings*," a statement of the various amounts of the enforced payments made by each one of

them to "Priests' wages," to "Church-rates, *so-called*," etc. It was more that they were opposing the existing laws than that the law was against them; but it is easy to make taxes unpopular, and their continual practical protests against these taxes were very instrumental in bringing on "the Revolutionary spirit." On the other hand, they were also opposed to war, and as continually recorded their protests against "Militia fines," etc. And this fact, after "the Revolutionary spirit" was aroused, operated against the Society. Many of them were patriots, and when the troubles with the mother country began, those of them who were for war had finally to go out of the Society. Among the first of the leading men to leave was Charles Lynch, Jr., one of the founders of South River Meeting, and clerk of that meeting from 15th 7th mo., 1758, to about 1767, when he left the Society, and afterwards became a colonel in the Revolutionary army and the founder of "Lynch law."

The Revolution, however, was not the only cause of their decline. They were not only opposed to war, but to slavery also. Mrs. Sarah Terrell, daughter of Maj. Charles Lynch, the emigrant, and sister of Col. Charles Lynch above-said, died 10th 5 mo., 1773. Just before dying, she gave out some expressions against slavery, which were afterwards read at the Meetings in this section, producing a decided effect. Slaves had often been set free by Friends (and others) in Virginia, but the Quaker discipline then in force only prohibited buying or selling slaves, and encouraged (not required) the gradual emancipation of those inherited. "The Last Sayings of Sarah Terrell" were against slavery *in toto*. On the 15th 1st mo., 1774, Christopher Johnson and Micajah Terrell (Sarah's cousin and husband) informed the South River Meeting that they had set their negroes free. Among others who from time to time did likewise was Charles Moorman, the father-in-law of Christopher Johnson aforesaid, and also of John Venable and Christopher Anthony. About 1780, the Yearly Meetings finally adopted the minute, making the holding of slaves a dis-

missible offense. And this was another cause for the great decline of Friends in the Southern States. Many gave up the Society and held on to their slaves. Many held on to their Society, gave up their slaves, and moved north to Ohio, or some other non-slaveholding State. Thus Quakers almost disappeared from this section. And thus this section, which sent so many emigrants to the country south of the Ohio, sent many north of the Ohio also.

It has been said of the Friends: "Whether we regard them as defenders of the liberties of the people, as opposers of slavery, of oaths and tithes, of the abomination of war, the cruel treatment of the aborigines, etc., we find them everywhere in advance of their contemporaries."

Patrick Henry, the advocate of the vestries in the Parsons' Cause, was called by some "a real half Quaker." One of the churches of Rev. James Maury, a plaintiff in this cause, was in the present county of Albemarle, on the south side of the Southwest Mountain. "The Sugar Loaf Mountain" meeting-house was on the north side of the same mountain. When reading the Declaration of Independence, it should be remembered that Jefferson was brought up in the midst of Friends, and that many of his first cousins were members of that Society. In brief, if we wish to arrive at correct conclusions in the premises, it is necessary to consider the Quakers, as well as other denominations, and the multitude of others of no denomination.

None of the Cabells were members of the Society, but many of their kin were, and this is my special reason for calling especial attention to the Quakers in this book.

Dr. William[1] and Elizabeth Burks Cabell had issue: —

I. i. Mary[2] Cabell.
II. ii. William[2] Cabell.
III. iii. Joseph[2] Cabell.
IV. iv. John[2] Cabell.
v. George[2] Cabell, d. young.
V. vi. Nicholas[2] Cabell.

PART III.

THE FOUNDER'S CHILDREN AND THOSE ALLIED TO THEM BY MARRIAGE, WITH MUCH OF THE HISTORY OF THE UPPER VALLEY OF JAMES RIVER (1750–1800), ESPECIALLY DURING THE REVOLUTION.

"The present is founded on the past, and is inseparably connected with it; neither can it be properly understood or fully appreciated, and certainly no idea of the progress of civilization can be arrived at, unless there is an intimate acquaintance with the history of the past." BATTY.

"'T is opportune to look back upon old times, and contemplate our forefathers. Great examples grow thin, and to be fetched from the passed world."
SIR THOMAS BROWNE.

I. MARY[2] CABELL HORSLEY, OF "CENTRE HILL."

I. MARY[2] CABELL, the only daughter of the old doctor, was born February 2, 1726 (O. S.), that is February 13, 1727, present style. I know nothing of her childhood, save the fact that she could read and write prior to 1737.

On May 15, 1739, her mother wrote to her father, who was then in England, asking him to send his daughter "a prayer-book, one red silk petticoat, a very good broad silver-laced hat and hat band, one pair of stays (17 inches round the waist), two pair fine shoes, 1 dozen pair fine stockings, 1 hoop petticoat, 1 pair ear-rings, 1 pr clasps, 3 pr. silver buttons set with stones, 1 suit of head clothes, 4 fine handkerchiefs and ruffles suitable, a very handsome knot and girdle, and a fine cloak and short apron."

I once saw a letter from Mrs. Elizabeth Kennon to Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell respecting her daughter, who was then on a visit to Mrs. Kennon, in which Miss Mary was very highly spoken of.

In her youth and early womanhood she was celebrated in this region as a horsewoman, and her descendants preserve many anecdotes of her fearless riding, swimming streams on horseback, etc. She married prior to April 3, 1744 (the exact date is not known to me), William Horsley, who had been a tutor in Dr. Cabell's family, and probably was still holding this position at the time of his marriage.

It is said that the old doctor opposed the union, and that it was "a runaway match," in which Miss Cabell's fearless riding was put to the test; but I doubt this tradition, because the fathers in those days were not apt to forget such acts of disobedience, and it is certain that there was no estrangement between the two families. In fact, Mrs. Horsley lived with her father for several years after her marriage, although her husband had lands of his own in Hanover and Goochland. They afterwards lived at "Centre Hill," the estate on which the present Gladstone station, C. & O. R. R., is built. Dr. Cabell gave this tract to his daughter, but having failed to give her a title during her life, he gave her children a deed to the lands on April 30, 1763, after the death of their parents. William Horsley made his will June 24, 1760; his wife was then dead; he named her brothers, William and Joseph Cabell, as his executors. His will was recorded in Albemarle court, July 10, 1760. He was (a brother of Roland Horsley, of Hanover, and of Fanny Horsley, who married in 1739 Richard Burks, a brother of Mrs. Dr. Cabell, and) a son of Robert Horsley, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, who was granted lands on the north side of the Rivanna River as early as September 17, 1731, and who died in 1734. It is traditional that Robert Horsley and his family came from England with Dr. Cabell, and this may be so, because the Horsley family had been long seated in Wiltshire, and I have evidence that the doctor and himself were friends and acquaintances as early as 1730. But as he was settled in Hanover, and as the records of that county have been destroyed, I have made no effort to "trace him back." It

may be that he was descended from the Robert Horsley who patented lands in Northumberland County, October 6, 1655.

I. Mrs. Mary[2] Cabell Horsley had six children, but two of them died in infancy prior to June, 1760. The surviving children were: —

6. i. William[3] Horsley.
7. ii. Robert Horsley.
8. iii. Elizabeth Horsley.
9. iv. John Horsley.

II. COL. WILLIAM[2] CABELL THE ELDER, OF UNION HILL, NELSON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

II. William[2] Cabell was born March 13, 1730 (present style), probably near Dover, on Licking-Hole Creek, in Goochland County, Virginia. Almost the only record of his youth is preserved in letters between his parents written during his father's absence in England, 1735–1741. These letters prove that the education of their children was a subject of continual solicitude to his parents, who, having cast their fortunes in the frontier forest of a new world, must have found many impediments thereto, which, however, were all overcome, and Dr. Cabell lived to see every one of his sons occupy honorable positions in society and become the foremost men of their section.

When William was eight years old, he "read well and had commenced learning to write;" and his father sent him from England a prayer-book, a Bible, and a small gun. I have no positive source to draw upon regarding him from 1741 to 1749, but it is traditional that his education was completed at William and Mary College. On January 25, 1749, the Rev. Robert Rose in his diary mentions spending the night with him at Mr. John Hunter's. In December, 1749, he began to assist his father with his surveying business, and continued to do so from time to time until his father quit the business.

Soon after becoming of age, in 1751, he was appointed

a vestryman of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle County, and so continued until 1761. From a reference in his papers I infer that he was appointed a captain of militia about the same time. On September 20, 1751, his father paid John Hunter twenty pistoles "for William and Joseph Cabell's having the benefit of the Sheriff's Office on the north side of the Fluvanna River in the County of Albemarle during Capt Daniel's sheriffdom." Capt. James Daniel was the sheriff 1751–1753, and William and his brother Joseph had charge of the business on the north side of the river in the present counties of Fluvanna, Albemarle, Nelson, and Amherst. This manner of farming out the office to young men was customary at the time, and it furnished them with a good practical basis for business on which to begin life. They were generally called second sheriffs.

I find receipts for horses and negroes purchased in 1752, and sufficient memoranda to show that he had commenced farming on his own account at that time. I will give one of these: "Rec'd of Mr. Wm. Cabell Jr. £37 10 0 current on acct, and in full of a Negro boy sold him by the Rev. Mr. Hall. 9th Novr 1752. Wm. Megginson." The horses purchased were all branded with marks, described in the bills of sale. He was appointed major of Albemarle militia prior to September 10, 1753. He was also an assistant surveyor to Col. Joshua Fry in 1753, and did a great deal of work in that line in the fall of that year. He again qualified as an assistant surveyor of Albemarle in February, 1754.

"The French and Indian War" had begun, the frontiers of Virginia were threatened, and on February 14, 1754, the House of Burgesses made preparations for meeting the enemy. On the 19th, Gov. Dinwiddie issued a proclamation for encouraging men to enlist in the service of the crown for the security of the colony. I have the names of sixty-one soldiers who enlisted under this proclamation. About this time Maj. William Cabell raised a troop of horse for actual service, and at February court (second Thursday), 1754, he "made oath to his Captain's commission of

a Troop." February 25, the governor commissioned Col. Joshua Fry (the surveyor of Albemarle) commander-in-chief of the forces sent from Virginia "to erect and maintain a fort at the Monongahela and Ohio rivers." George Washington, another surveyor, was second in command. Col. Fry left Albemarle, to take command of these forces, in March or April, and it is traditional that the troop of his assistant surveyor (William Cabell, Jr.) went with him; but I have no positive evidence of it. Col. Fry died in May. The Battle of the Meadows was fought July 3. Soon after this the governor divided Virginia into four districts and "appointed an Adjutant to each, to teach the Officers and men the Art of War, and Exercise of their Arms." November 22, 1754, Thomas Walker was appointed adjutant of the frontier counties. On July 9, 1755, Braddock was defeated, and on the same day Gov. Dinwiddie ordered Peter Jefferson, who had succeeded Fry as county lieutenant, to furnish men for Col. Patton's ranger company, etc. Maj. William Cabell became a lieutenant-colonel of Albemarle militia about this time, and served as such until 1760, when he was made colonel. He was also a justice of the peace, and did his duty both in his military and civil capacity in those trying times on our frontiers.

He married, early in 1756, Margaret, daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan by his first wife, Ruth Meredith. The following account of his courtship was written years ago by one of his granddaughters: —

"My grandfather was a young man of great promise and worth. When he commenced visiting Col. Jordan's family, it caused quite a sensation among the daughters of the house. One of the older sisters thought that she was the attraction, and was very peremptory in keeping her sister Margaret, who was very young, in the background. On one of his visits, he was pleased with some very nice mince-pies (of which he was very fond), and Mrs. Jordan told him 'the pastry was made by her step-daughter Margaret, whom he had not yet seen.' In those days, it was

customary to ask the father's permission before addressing his daughter; and he soon after astonished the family by asking Col. Jordan for permission to address his daughter Margaret — the elegant pastry-maker, whom, it was supposed, he had not seen. He had managed, however, to get a glimpse of her before asking for permission to address her. This Cinderella-like tale, whether strictly true or not, always invested my grandmother with a peculiar interest to me."

Col. Cabell was a member of the House of Burgesses from Albemarle from 1757 to 1761.

In 1758, sixty persons were murdered by the Indians in the county of Augusta. I know that the county of Albemarle furnished soldiers to this war, and that is about all. The part taken by them is almost left blank in our state histories, and, prior to 1769, the Cabell papers are mainly confined to "pounds and pence," business papers, etc.

In 1758, Col. Cabell made sundry payments to the militia of the county of Albemarle, under the act of September, "for the defence of the Frontiers of this Colony" (Hening's Statutes at Large, vol. vii. pp. 171, 202). And the same House of Burgesses passed an act appointing "William Cabell, Junior, John Nicholas, and Samuel Jordan, gentlemen, commissioners for Albemarle to examine and state the accounts of provisions, and the pay of the militia, and of the damages done the inhabitants of this colony by the Cherokee and Catawba Indians."

October 11, 1760, he was appointed colonel of the militia for the county of Albemarle by Gov. Francis Fauquier.

October 30, 1760, himself and other burgesses (George Washington among the number), and others, subscribed to the premium to be given for the encouragement of making wine and silk in the colony. The subscriptions were payable every year, for eight years, on the 30th of October.

February 14, 1761. "Wm. Cabble, Jr., was granted 460 acres in Brunswick Co., Va., and prior to 1762 he was granted 1243 acres additional." Was this Col. William Cabell, Jr.?

At the first Amherst court, on the 1st day of June, 1761, Col. William Cabell qualified as the first presiding magistrate (the chief executive office); as the first county lieutenant (the chief military office); as the first county surveyor (one of the most (if not *the* most) important offices in a new country); and as the first coroner of the county. He continued to hold these offices until 1775. He was also a burgess (the chief legislative office) from Amherst County from 1761 to 1775; a churchwarden (an important secular and civil office), and vestryman of Amherst Parish from 1761 to 1775. He was appointed surveyor by William and Mary College. He was appointed to some of the other offices by the governor, and was elected to others by the people. He held *all* of the leading offices of Amherst County during the colonial era, from its first formation in 1761 to the Revolution of 1775. Of course he could not perform all the work, etc., of so many offices; but it was all done by himself, or by his agents, and assistants or deputies, under instructions from him.

The first court ordered him to run the dividing line between Amherst and Albemarle. The line was completed on June 20 following. It was, as now, up Rockfish to the mouth of Green Creek; thence north 23 degrees, 30 minutes west, 21 miles and 296 poles to the end, on the top of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The county allowed the surveyor for running this line, "and for expenses of the same to chain-carriers, etc., £3 11s. 8d. and 384 lbs. of tobacco. The surveyor's fee was 1596 lbs. gross tobacco (equal to 1117 lbs. net), the sixth part of which (186 lbs.) was paid to John Blair, Junr., the bursar for William and Mary College, rated at 16s. 8d. per 100."

The site for the court house was chosen by the magistrates in June, 1761, and it was located on land belonging to Col. Lunsford Lomax, which had been by him mortgaged to the Hon. Philip Grymes, Esq., deceased, and which was finally bought by Col. William Cabell, who at that time (June, 1761) offered to build the same. "The place

chosen was approved of by the Governor and Council, provided that the court house be built at the expense of the county; for they cannot agree to have it done at the costs of a private person, as it would prove an obstacle to removing it, should the place now proposed be hereafter adjudged inconvenient."

At March court, 1762, the first grand jury was summoned for old Amherst County.

In September, 1762, William Cabell, Jr., and Cornelius Thomas, churchwardens, purchased from Aaron Higginbotham 204 acres of land at £120, and from Carter Braxton 50 acres for five pounds, — 254 acres in all, at £125, — as and for a glebe for Amherst Parish. Rev. Ichabod Camp was the first minister of the parish. He was living on this glebe in 1763, which was situated near the present village of New Glasgow. He baptized Col. Cabell's children. In 1778, he went West with George Rogers Clark, and was the first Episcopalian minister to officiate as such on the banks of the Mississippi. His granddaughter, Susanna Marguerite de Reilhe, married Alexander McNair, the first governor of Missouri.

On February 16, 1761, old Dr. Cabell gave bond in £20,000 to his sons Will and Joe to convey, or bequeath by will, to them their share of land. Prior to 1763, he had not given his son William any land, but on the 2d of May in that year, he made him a deed to "1785 acres of land in Amherst County on the north side and adjoining the Fluvanna River, from just above the Swift Islands [Midway station, C. & O. R. R.] to the mouth of Tye River [Norwood station, C. & O. R. R.], which is part of a tract of 4800 acres granted my father by patent bearing date on the 12th day of September, 1738," the first grant in the county. Some of this land is still owned by his descendants, but most of it has passed into the hands of others. Although his father did not make him a deed to the tract until 1763, he had occupied the land from about 1752. On August 20, 1760, he had patented 460 acres

FRANCIS FAU
Lieutenant-Governor, an
Colony and Dominion o

To *William Cabell Junr Esqr.*

BY Virtue of the Authority and Power to me given
Dominion, I, repoſing ſpecial Truſt and Confide
and appoint you the ſaid *William Cabell*
and Chief Commander of all His Majeſty's Militia, Hor
And I do give unto you full Power and Authority to C
ſhall be liable to be levied and liſted in the ſaid County.
of Lieutenant and Chief Commander of the Militia, by d
belonging, particularly by taking Care that the ſaid Milit
of this Colony directs: And that all Officers and Soldier
And in Caſe of any ſudden Diſturbance or Invaſion, I do
Part of the ſaid Militia, as to you ſhall ſeem meet, for r
all the Officers and Soldiers of His Majeſty's Militia, in th
Commander; and you are to obſerve and follow ſuch C
from me, or the Commander in Chief of this Colony, f
according to the Rules and Diſcipline of War.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Seal of the
May — in the *First*

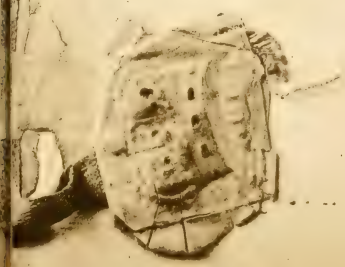
Sworn the 1st day of June 1761

U I E R, Esq; His Majesty's Commander in Chief of the IRGINIA.

s Majesty, as Commander in Chief of this His Colony and
you Loyalty, Courage and Conduct, do hereby constitute
to be Lieutenant of the County of *Amherst*
Fort, in the said County of *Amherst*
nd, Levy, Arm, and Muster, all Persons which are or
are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty
nd performing all, and all Manner of Things thereunto
well provided with Arms and Ammunition as the Law
ul exercised and kept in good Order and Discipline.
wit impower you to raise, order, and march all, or such
ng and subduing the Enemy: And I do hereby command
d County, to obey you as their Lieutenant, or Chief
and Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive
Time being, or from any other your superior Officer,

n, at *Williamsburg*, the *Second* Day of
Year of his Majesty's Reign, *Annoque Domini* 1761.

Fran: Fauquier



"on both sides of Findlay's Creek, joining the back lines" of the above tract, and near the middle of it. The 1785-acre tract was *all* low grounds; the 460 acres extended back to the high land. These two tracts formed the basis for the old Union Hill estate. His residence was located on the high land tract. He added 579 acres in 1764, and continued to add thereto until it became a princely possession.

The first land that he really owned was a tract of 2700 acres on the east side of the Tobacco Row Mountains, granted to him by the crown on December 6, 1753, for the sum of £12 15s. cash, a yearly quit-rent of one shilling on every fifty acres or fraction thereof, "payable on the feast of Saint Michael the Arch-Angel," and on condition that three acres of every fifty should be cultivated and improved within three years from the day of the grant. Failing in either of these contracts, the land would revert to the crown. These were also the terms of Dr. William Cabell's first grant in 1738, and of all of the old grants in this region.

October court, 1763. The county surveyor was ordered to survey and lay off ten acres of land, to include the court house and prison, as bounds for debtors. Col. Cabell was in his place as presiding justice and chairman of his Majesty's commission of Oyer and Terminer for the county. The grand jury fined sundry persons for swearing rash oaths at the rate of five shillings per oath.

In January, 1764, he was appointed by act of the General Assembly one of the commissioners for the counties of Augusta, Louisa, Orange, Albemarle, Amherst, Bedford, and Halifax, to examine and state the accounts of the militia lately ordered into actual service against the Indians. In October following, he was appointed to the same purpose for the counties of Augusta, Bedford, Halifax, and Amherst. And the same General Assembly (October, 1764) also appointed him one of the trustees to solicit and receive subscriptions for clearing the Great Falls of James River.

The disputes between the colonies and England became pronounced about the year 1763. But the Stamp Act, which became a law on the 22d of March, 1765, although it was not to go into effect until the 1st of November following, was possibly the first real overt act on the part of the mother country.

The House of Burgesses met May 1, 1765. Col. William Cabell was a member from old Amherst. "The Stamp Act and the scheme for taxing America by the British Parliament" reached Virginia during the session and "caused a great commotion." On May 29, Patrick Henry offered his famous resolutions; they passed the next day, and on June 1 the governor dissolved the House.

The colonial courts "refused to sanction the Act by sitting." The act was repealed in March, 1766, and notice of the repeal reached this country in May, 1766. There was no court held in Amherst from November, 1765, to June, 1766. So the magistrates of Amherst disapproved of the act, and William Cabell was the presiding magistrate. Howe, in his "Historical Collections of Virginia," says: "After the passage of Henry's resolutions the Governor dissolved the Assembly, but the people reëlected the friends and excluded the opposers of the resolutions." William Cabell was reëlected by the people. Mr. Jefferson said that "the members from the upper counties invariably supported Mr. Henry in his revolutionary measures." Mr. Jefferson says: "Till the beginning of our revolutionary disputes we had but one press in Virginia, and that having the whole business of the government, and no competitor for public favor, nothing disagreeable to the governor could find its way into it. *We* procured Rind to come from Maryland to publish a free paper, . . . open to all parties but influenced by none." Col. William Cabell declined taking the government organ in 1764; but he took Rind's "Virginia Gazette" from its first issue, May 16, 1766, and he may have been one of those whom Jefferson alludes to as "we," who "procured Rind to come," etc. We can judge a man's

politics very well by the politics of the paper which he subscribes to.

Although I have no actual record of the fact, yet for the foregoing reasons I am very sure that Col. William Cabell supported Henry's resolutions; but I do not think that he had any idea of an actual rebellion against Great Britain at this early date. And after the repeal of the Stamp Act, there is evidence that he "had strong hopes that the grievances of the Colonies would be redressed and the dispute adjusted."

The first session of the next House of Burgesses began on November 6, 1766, and Col. William Cabell was again one of the members from old Amherst. This House appointed Cols. William and Joseph Cabell and others, trustees for winding up the estates of Col. John Chiswell and Speaker John Robinson. The latter estate was very complicated, and they were still fulfilling this trust so late as May, 1791.

On December 12, 1766, Col. Peter Randolph, of the Council, the escheator for the colony of Virginia, appointed Col. William Cabell his deputy-escheator for the counties of Albemarle, Amherst, Buckingham and Bedford. It was necessary, I suppose, for this office to be filled by a friend to the crown. Col. Cabell declined the office.

Mr. Grigsby alludes to his dress in "The Virginia Convention of 1776," p. 118, note. The following bill of articles bought in England for him in 1767 will give some idea of his outfit at that time. The prices are in English, not Virginia, money: —

	Sterling.		
	£	s.	d.
1 pr. single channel'd boots, with straps, etc.	1	2	6
1 " strong buckskin breeches	1	10	0
1 man's best beaver hat	1	1	0
2 pr. men's best buckskin gloves @ 5/-.		10	0
1 " neat fashionable chain silver spurs, 6 oz.	2	10	0
1 best silver button twig whip		6	0
1 man's saddle, best, with all tackle	1	15	0

1 fine Mazarine blue cloth housing, laced, etc.		12	0
1 strong double rein'd bridle front lapt.		4	6
1 chair whip with long 4 plat lash, etc.		2	0
6 prs. men's fine silk hose, black, white, and gray @ 14/-.	4	4	0
4 yds. best superfine drab cloth @ 22/-. a yard, $2\frac{1}{2}$ dz. worked coat buttons @ 18d. per doz, 6 vest buttons at 9d., twist and silk 2/-., thread 3d., $\frac{1}{2}$ yd. velvet 8/-., for 1 suit, total cost	5	2	$4\frac{1}{2}$
8 yds. best $\frac{3}{4}$ Mantua @ 6/6, and 6 yds. superfine garnet ingrain cloth @ 21/-., $3\frac{1}{2}$ dz. new gold basket coat buttons @ 7/6 pr. doz., 5 dz. do. vest buttons @ 3/9 pr. doz. $1\frac{1}{4}$ oz. twist @ 2/4 pr. oz., $1\frac{1}{2}$ oz. silk @ 2/4 pr. oz., Buckram-thread $1\frac{1}{9}$., 3 pr. straps 18d. pr. and $1\frac{1}{4}$ yds. shalloons @ 2/-., for 1 suit and 1 great coat, total	11	19	2
1 pr. men's best pumps		12	0
[Also, knee-garters, knee-buckles, shoe-buckles, etc.]			
1 chair with harness, etc., complete	47	2	6

The tailor's price in Virginia, at that time, for making a suit of clothes was from fifteen to thirty shillings, and for a greatcoat from six to twelve shillings Virginia currency.

In 1767, Peyton Randolph, Esq. (the speaker), the executor of the will, etc., of the Hon. Philip Grymes, Esq., deceased, gave Col. William Cabell "a power of attorney to sell 7800 acres of land in Amherst County, formerly the property of Col. Lunsford Lomax and by him mortgaged to the late Philip Grymes, Esq. decd. to secure payment of £1714 11s. 2d. sterling." After the November session, 1766, the House of Burgesses was continued by several prorogations to March 31, 1768, when the second session began.

The joy in America over the repeal of the Stamp Act

was premature. Almost immediately another bill was passed by Parliament levying duties on the colonies, and "the flame of resistance soon burst forth afresh;" and for this reason Gov. Fauquier had felt that it was best to prorogue the House during 1767. The governor died early in 1768, and the aforesaid March session was convened by John Blair, president of the council and acting governor.

Col. William Cabell's diary and most of his papers prior to 1769 are missing. I have his diary from January 2, 1769, to December 21, 1771, complete. In 1769, Lord Botetourt, the new governor of Virginia, called another Assembly. Charles Campbell, in his "History of Virginia," says the Assembly was convened on the 11th of May, and dissolved on the 17th. Col. Cabell's diary shows that he was absent from home from the 1st to the 22d of May. The entries are devoted to sundry business transactions with Peterfield Trent, William Grayson, James Buchanan, and others.

"May 12th. Paid Mr. Craig £2 16 4 in full for my board, horses etc. to Saturday morning the 13th."

"May 16th. Paid Col. Archibald Cary 6 / 3 for my expense with Mrs. Todd at the Rocky Ridge [Manchester], for provisions, etc. when we were viewing the Great Falls." He left Williamsburg on the 19th, and on the 20th he was at Richmond. "Paid Lewis Ball £8 3s. for carting 34 hhds. tobacco to the inspection, and for carting my goods to Westham." On the 22d, he made this particular entry: "Came home from the Assembly, which met on *Monday the 8th of May* and was dissolved on Wednesday the 17th of May."

The next day, the burgesses met in the Raleigh Tavern and drew up "the Articles of the Mercantile Association." Col. William Cabell signed these articles, and he was so heartily supported by his constituents that, at the next election, "Sept. 12th 1769, he was chosen by the view and consent of the People, without polling, there being no opposition."

Jefferson says that "nothing of particular excitement occurred after the May session, 1769, until our session in the spring of 1773."

Under December 17, 1769, there is the following double entry in the diary: —

"The Assembly met the 8th day of May and was dissolved the 17th. Sat 10 days."

"The Assembly met Tuesday the 7th day of November and I attended 'till Sunday the 17th of December, in all 41 days."

I infer that he was thus particular in repeatedly noting the time he had served, because there was some doubt about the payment of their wages to the burgesses. On December 16, there is the following entry: "Gave Major David Mason an order on the Treasurer for £10 in part of my wages for this session, which if received he is to repay me." "June 18th 1770, the Treasurer paid me the balance of £27 18s. in full of £37 18s. my wages for the May and November sessions, 1769." Thus again proving that he served fifty-one days during these two sessions, and, by his various entries, that the session of May, 1769, began on the 8th and not on the 11th, as has been supposed.

Unfortunately, no public acts of, or events connected with, either Assembly are mentioned in his diary. In fact, the *so-called* diary is more of a day-book or pocket business memoranda than a diary. Still, there are but few things in it which might not be at one time or another, or under some circumstances, of some use to the future historian of this region, or to those interested in the early settlers thereof. The extracts which I give in this work will generally have some especial reference to the Cabells or their kin; but there are many references to many others "of high or low degree."

"October 13th 1769. Exchanged horses with Col. Carter Braxton and gave him 46 shillings and three pairs of *shoes* to *boot*."

"Finished my limes and all my arrack except two bottles."

"Octr. 14th. Sent the Standard of Weights and Measures to Capt. Key's for Gabriel Penn."

"Delivered Wm Loving, Dan McBane's survey."

But the following continuous extract will give a better idea of its general character: —

"1770, Jany. *14.* Looked over my stock at Trice's and counted 11 cows, 13 heifers and young steers, 5 yearlings and 4 calves — 11 sows, 30 barrows and spaded sows (small) and 40 pigs.

"*15.* Sold Dreadnaught to George Barclay for £20. and a small sword. £5. of which and the sword I rec'd, and if £13. is paid me by the tenth of June next it is to discharge the £15. Swaped with Geo. Barclay my sorrel mare for a Roan horse, and if the mare brings a foal he is to give me £5. to boot, and if it is not convenient to pay it in June next I am to wait 'till June come twelve month — all in presence of Major Higginbotham.

"Recd an order from Charles Tuley to transfer his entry on Indian Camp Creek to Robert Johnston, which through mistake I flung into the fire. Present Majr Higginbotham and Mr. Geo: Barclay.

"Delivered Robert Johnston two certificates for land which was surveyed for him in the Fall of 1769.

"*16.* Delivered Majr Higginbotham, Rachel Morrison's receipt from the Secretary's office.

"*17.* Sent, by Majr. Higginbotham one of the late Editions of the laws to Capt Meriwether and one to Alexander Reid Jr. [Major Higginbotham was his assistant surveyor. Meriwether and Reid were magistrates.]

"*19.* By Wm. Loving £17. 6. 6. in full of his acct.

"*20.* Gave the following negroes hats, viz: — Mingo, Pompey, Yellow Will, Tye River Will, Charles, John, Trueblue, Caesar, Roger and Simeon." etc.

Hening's "Statutes at Large," vol. viii. p. 493, states that the Assembly of November, 1769, was continued by several prorogations to July 11, 1771, "being the second session of this present General Assembly." The May ses-

sion, 1770, is not given by Hening. The diary shows that he left home for Williamsburg, via Richmond, on May 19, 1770; that the Assembly met on May 23, and that he remained in Williamsburg until after dinner, June 27. He does not give the day on which the Assembly adjourned or was prorogued, but the inference is that it was on June 26, because on June 25 there is the following entry: —

"By the Treasurer £23. 15 for my Burgess' wages for the May Session, 1770," which shows that he had served about thirty-five days. The following is the first reference to Washington in the portion of the diary still preserved: —

"1770. May 31st. Delivered Henry Bailey's certificate and his discharge to Col. George Washington, which he thought sufficient to entitle him and his brother William Bailey's heir to their proportion of the land granted by Govr Dinwiddie's proclamation."

William Bailey was killed in the battle of "The Meadows," July 3, 1754.

It was during this May session that the burgesses and merchants of Virginia met, and entered into the association of June 22, 1770, which was signed by Col. William Cabell and his brother Joe. He boarded with Thomas Craig from May 23 to June 27, 1770, and I have Craig's receipt for the bill. Board and lodging for himself three shillings and sixpence per day, for his man Harry one shilling and threepence, and for his two horses four shillings, total, 8s. 9d. per day; but with the exception of four days, there was not a day on which he did not pay extra for a "club of Punch," or something of the sort, either at dinner or supper, or both; never at breakfast. The burgesses were social with the merchants.

"*1771*, Jan'y 24. My nose bled for the first time."

"May 26. The greatest flood in the river that has been known by 12 feet perpendicular, at least, — it carried away almost every house on the low grounds, destroyed all the orchards — many people were drowned — fences entirely carried off — and all the stacks of every kind — and the

land when uncovered with the water presented the most melancholy appearance, everything being entirely swept off and the land to all appearances ruined."

From June 4 to June 12 he was absent in Richmond attending to business connected with the flood, — looking after the tobacco destroyed in Byrd's and Shockoe warehouses, etc.

"July 11th the Assembly met."

"July 20th. Rec'd of the Treasurer £11 4s. in full of my wages for the present session."

"July 23d. Returned home from the Assembly."

The burgesses were paid "ten shillings a day, besides ferriages, for coming to, attending at, and returning from every session of Assembly." The burgesses from Amherst were allowed "six days for coming and six days for returning," £6, and ferriages from four to five shillings. So the Assembly of July, 1771, sat ten days. It appointed commissioners to meet in Richmond on September 1 to review the claims of the people for damages by the freshet, etc., on tobacco stored in public warehouses, and authorized the emission of £30,000 (in paper currency), treasury notes, — James River *Bank* money as it is named on its face, — to enable the colony to give this relief to the sufferers.

"The commissioners met on Thursday the 1st day of Sept'r in order to review the further claims of the people." Col. Cabell was absent from home September 1 to September 7 in Richmond attending this commission. He was allowed £254 17s. 1d. damages.

Col. Cabell made his last shipment of tobacco to England prior to the Revolution in July, 1771, and he sent only four hogsheads to pay a small balance due his merchant (John Backhouse, of Liverpool), and to get some shoes and books, "By The John, Captain John Breakhill." Previous to this he had sent from 15 to 20 hogsheads, and his orders had amounted to about £200 sterling per annum. He seems always to have sold the most of his tobacco to the merchants of Richmond, — James Buchanan, Neil Campbell,

and others. His orders to England generally included fifty or more books. I will give an extract from an invoice, in order to show the character of the books then taught and read in the backwoods of old Amherst, and their prices in England: —

	£	s.	d.
1 Phœdrus' Tables with notes		2	
1 Sallust with notes		4	
1 Lucius Florus with notes		3	
1 Terence's Comedies in Usum Delphini		5	
1 Buchanan's Latin Psalms		3	6
1 Tully's Orations in Usum Delphini		6	
1 Juvenal and Persius in one volume, do.		4	
[1 Tully's Epistles, ditto, and 1 Livy in one volume with Marginal Notes. *Out of print.*]			
1 Horace in Usum Delphini		6	
2 Setts of the most usefull Books for Students in Learning Latin. Vizt.			
2 Clarkes Ovid 10/-. 2 Clarkes Corderii, 2/-		12	
2 Clarkes Erasmus, 2/-. 2 Patrick's Erasmus 7/-		9	
2 Ruddiman's Grammr 5/-. 2 Ruddiman's Rudiments, 2/-		7	
2 Smarts Horace 4 vols, 40/-	2	0	
2 Corderii Coloq: 2/-. 2 Philips's Latin L'res, 6/-		8	
2 Boyces Pantheon 7/-. 2 Baileys Exercises 2/-		9	
2 Mair's Tyro's Dictionary		8	
2 Lillies Latin Gramrs		3	
2 Sterlings Virgil — one in 2 vols, the other in 1 vol — without Clavis Virgiliana		16	
2 Cornelius Nepos 7/-. 2 Rhetorick, 8d.		7	
2 pounce Boxes 1s. Pounce for Do. 6d.		1	6
6 papers best Ink Powder		3	
1 Gentns Magazine for 1767, bound in Calf and Letterd		7	6

2 Ainsworths Dictionarys Quarto. Calf and Letterd	2	12	
1 Salmon's Geographical Gramr		6	
1 Bowen's Atlas Folio, bound in Calf and Letterd	1	7	
1 Bacon's Abridgement. 5 Volumes, bound in Calf and Letterd	7	17	6
2 Kennetts Roman Antiquities		10	
1 Milton's Paradise Lost and Regained. 4 vols.	1	4	
1 Shakespeare's Plays. 9 vols.	1	7	
1 Congreeve's Plays. 2 vols.		6	

Col. Cabell had had previous correspondence with Backhouse regarding some plan on which he might continue his dealings with him, but they could come to no agreement. Col. Cabell (July, 1771) wrote him: "From the increase of my family, had you adopted my plan, I should have been under the necessity of enlarging my consignments."

On October 4, 1771, he entered into the following agreement with Charles Irving: "Memo. That I, Charles Irving, as Factor for Henderson, McCaul & Company, merchants in Glasgow (Scotland) do oblige myself to furnish William Cabell, Jun'r (from the store now kept by me in Albemarle County, Va.) with all the goods which he, the said Cabell shall have occasion of at 50 pr ct. on their first cost, after making the proper allowance on all those articles which have a Debenture, drawback, or Bounty on exportation. And it is further agreed by and between the parties that the balance due either party on the first day of September in every year shall carry interest from that time until paid.

"Witness my hand this fourth day of Oct'r, 1771.

CHARLES IRVING."

[Charles Irving married Mildred, daughter of Matthew Jordan and first cousin to Col. Cabell's wife. "He was the son of Robert Irving, an Edinburgh (Scotland) lawyer of

some eminence, who was the brother to James Irving, the great-grandfather of Washington Irving of New York."]

There was a bounty on Irish linen of 1½ pence per yard, on "Ozenbrigs," and on "hempen roles." A debenture on soap of 1½ pence per pound, and on refined sugar of 12 shillings per 100 pounds.

"Nov. 8. Made 50 gallons of brandy, being my first essay." He had previously imported this from England.

He was again elected a burgess on December 1, 1771, when he seems to have done some treating.

"Dec. 1st. Sent up 120 gals. of cider, and 110 gals. of Bumbo to the election by Mr. Joplin's wagon."

"Dec. 9th. Paid Richard Alcock [the ordinary keeper at the Court House] twenty shillings balance in full of my expenses at the election, in presence of Hugh Rose, John Phillips and Roderick McCulloch."

The diary from December 21, 1771, to May 1, 1773, is missing.

The House of Burgesses met in February, 1772, and passed an act authorizing those who had subscribed to the fund for opening the Great Falls of James River (after certain conditions were complied with) to meet and elect a president, trustees, and directors; that is, to form a company "for the cutting a canal, erecting locks and other works requisite for opening the said falls."

Col. William Cabell was one of the first subscribers to the stock of this first James River Canal Company (see October, 1764), and he was a member of the House of Burgesses at this time; but his diary is missing here, and his other papers throw no light on the result of this act, the meeting of the subscribers, etc.; but the inference is that the meeting was held; and, if so, I suppose that Col. Cabell took a prominent part therein, as he certainly did in the same line of action before and after this date. Was the company organized about this time, in 1772 or 1773? Was the work interrupted by the Revolution? And was the company organized in 1785 a reorganization and an expansion of the company of 1772?

Col. Cabell was treasurer of Amherst County in 1772, an office which he probably filled before that year and after.

The first mention by the diary (as preserved) of counterfeit money being in circulation in these parts is on January 28, 1770. It is mentioned quite frequently thereafter. "A forgery of the paper-currency of the Colony compelled Govr Dunmore to call the Assembly together early in 1773, it met on March 4th; on the 12th the resolutions appointing the Committee of correspondence passed, and Dunmore immediately dissolved the House." And here again we have to regret the loss of Col. Cabell's diary, for the Revolution had now begun in earnest, and every step becomes more and more interesting. His papers show that Thomas Jefferson was his attorney at this time.

The diary is complete from May 1 to December 7, 1773, but it is again missing from that date to May 27, 1774.

I note that in our histories we are told that Mr. Johnson, a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County, vacated his seat in 1765 by accepting the office of coroner, and that Patrick Henry was elected in his place. I am sure that Col. William Cabell was both coroner of, and a burgess from, old Amherst for many years. I should also note the fact that, prior to his father's death in April, 1774, his name nearly always appears in the records as "Wm. Cabell, Junr," or "Col. Wm. Cabell."

The next Assembly met in May, 1774. On the 25th, they entered an indignant protest against the Boston Port Bill; on the next day, Dunmore dissolved them. "The burgesses repaired [May 27] to the Raleigh, and adopted resolutions against the use of tea, etc., and recommended the annual convening of a Congress" (see Campbell's "History of Virginia," p. 573). "Further news being received from Boston, the members who remained in Williamsburg held a meeting on the 30th, at which Peyton Randolph presided, and they issued a circular, recommending a meeting of deputies in a convention to assemble there on the first of August."

Col. Cabell was at the meeting in "The Raleigh," but he left Williamsburg on the 28th, prior to the second meeting, arrived at home on the 30th, and observed June 1 as "a day of fasting, prayer and humiliation."

The diary is complete from May 27, 1774, to April 19, 1776.

The tradition in the family is that, although Col. William Cabell bitterly opposed the oppressive acts of Great Britain, he had strong hope of a final and satisfactory settlement until the passage of the Boston Port Bill, which was to take effect on June 1, 1774.

The following anecdote was told to the late N. F. Cabell, Esq., many years ago, "by Mr. Richard N. Venable of Prince Edward, and afterwards confirmed by old Mr. James Wilson of Cumberland, substantially as follows: When the House of Burgesses was dissolved by Dunmore, the members repaired *en masse* to the Raleigh Tavern, from whence they issued their famous circuler letter to their constituents. Col. Cabell, when coming out of the former House, was met by a friend, who observed that he was much agitated and talking vehemently to his brother Joseph, with whom he was walking arm in arm.

"'Where now, Colonel?' asked his friend.

"'To the Raleigh Tavern.'

"'And what to do?'

"'No one can deny,' said Col. Cabell, 'that the people of this colony have been loyal subjects; they have borne their grievances with patience, and have petitioned respectfully for their removal. All their remonstrances and memorials have been treated with neglect and contempt, and now we are to be gagged. By the eternal God! we must fight, and for one, I care not how soon.'

"The anecdote, of course, cannot be used as history, but I give it as having made a strong impression on my mind at the time. It was thought the more singular as he was ordinarily a man of great prudence and self-possession; but being once engaged, he was not the man to carry the

spirit of peace into war." (Extract from a letter from N. F. Cabell to William C. Rives, April 19, 1855.)

In June and July, 1774, meetings were held in the various counties for the purpose of nominating and choosing deputies to the first Revolutionary convention, which was to assemble on "the first of August next." The real motive of these meetings was that "Life and Liberty never shall be parted," and "Independence" was the uppermost thought, which was more or less publicly expressed at many of them. It has been claimed that the "Resolves" of the meeting at Woodstock, Shenandoah County, June 16, 1774, presided over by Rev. Peter Muhlenberg, were, all things considered, as pronounced as "the Mecklenburg [N. C.] Declaration of Independence of 20 May, 1775." I do not know what "Resolves" were "Resolved" in this section; but old Albemarle sent down Thomas Jefferson and John Walker, while old Amherst sent Col. William and Col. Joe Cabell.

"July 25th, 1774, the election of Burgesses for Amherst took place, when myself and brother Joseph were elected without *opposition*."

"July 28th. Set off on my way to Williamsburg to the general meeting of Deputies the first of August next."

This was the first Revolutionary convention held in Virginia. The first state delegates to Congress were elected by it. "Amherst County's proportion for the use of the Deputies sent from this Colony to the General Congress" was fifteen pounds.

"August 7th. Paid Col. Pendleton £15, being Amherst County's proportion allotted by the late meeting of Delegates. £5 2s. part of which Joseph Cabell paid."

"August 10th. Came home from the meeting of Delegates after being absent 14 days. 6 days the Convention sat."

This convention, among other things, recommended that committees be chosen in each county to carry out the continental association, etc.

"Augt 19th. Paid Mr. John Nicholas £4 in part of £10, which I subscribed for the clearing of the Seven Islands Falls, in presence of John Rose, Charles Irving and Cornelius Thomas."

"Augt 27th. Patrick Rose desired me in the presence of John Rose, Hugh Rose, Charles Rose and Wm. Fontaine, to set his name to my subscription paper for opening the Great Falls of James River, and to put £50, which amount he was willing to subscribe."

The Presbytery of Hanover met on the 2d Wednesday of November (the 11th), 1774, at the house of Col. William Cabell, of Amherst, to remonstrate against certain provisions of a bill entitled "A bill for extending the benefit of the Act of Toleration to his Majesty's subjects dissenting from the Church of England in the Colony of Virginia," which had been passed by the Assembly in 1772. The Presbytery drew up a petition "in behalf of themselves, and all the Presbyterians in Virginia in particular, and all Protestant dissenters in general," to "the Honourable Speaker and the Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses," which was signed by David Rice, moderator, and Caleb Wallace, clerk. This very interesting paper was found by the Hon. W. W. Henry early in May, 1888, and printed for the first time in "The Central Presbyterian," Richmond, May 16, 1888.

The fact that this celebrated meeting was held at "Union Hill" shows that Col. Cabell favored "Religious Liberty;" but the burgesses from old Amherst, like most of the Revolutionary leaders, were members of the Church of England.

All of the Cabell family were members of that Church at that time, but the standing of the Church in America was much affected during and after the Revolution, owing to the fact that it was regarded as an English institution.

The amount of business done by Col. Cabell — public, state, county, and personal — was enormous, and although I believe that an account of his personal and private affairs would be of interest to most of his descendants, I find that

to go into these details would make this sketch too long, and therefore I am obliged to confine myself in the main to his more public acts.

Although an Assembly met in June, 1775, there was really an interregnum, or lack of regular form of government, in Virginia, from the dissolution of the colonial Assembly in May, 1774, to the meeting of the state Assembly on October 7, 1776. The colony was governed in a manner by conventions, by county committees, and by the state Committee of Safety. It is true that Patrick Henry qualified as governor on July 5, 1776, and that the first year of the Commonwealth of Virginia began on that day; but the government first assumed a regular form with the meeting of the first state Assembly.

Col. William Cabell was chairman of the county committee of Amherst, 1774–1776. (See sketch of Col. George Carrington, p. 159.)

"March 18th, 1775. Set off on my way to the Convention at Richmond, which sat from the 20th to the 27th inclusive."

"On the 27th of March, it was resolved that the utmost endeavours be used to establish salt works." Col. Cabell had, already, on "the 24th inst. paid James Tait £10 for the encouragement of making salt."

He is said to have supported the scheme of a regular army, presented in this convention by Robert Carter Nicholas.

On the 25th inst., the Convention recommended that so much money should be collected "as will be sufficient to purchase half a pound of gunpowder, one pound of lead, necessary flints and cartridge paper for every tithable person."

Col. Cabell reached home from the Convention on March 30, and by May 15 had collected and sent down Amherst County's proportion (£63 3s. 9d.) of the above fund.

On May 28, he set off on his way to the Assembly. "June 10th paid Thomas Jefferson Esq. £25. for the

Bostonians, which he is to deliver Mr. Adams one of the Delegates for the Massachusetts Bay." "The Assembly met on June 1st, and I continued until Friday the 16th and got home on Monday the 19th." (Diary.)

On June 6, Gov. Dunmore consulted his safety by going on board the Fowey man-of-war. The Assembly determined that he had voluntarily left his post, and that the president of the council should act as governor. June 16, the burgesses adjourned to October 12, and a convention was called to meet July 17. The burgesses met in convention at the appointed time, but this was the last meeting of the House of Burgesses, as such, in Virginia.

"July 17. Set off on my way to the Convention." "The Convention sat 41 days and to charge 100 miles @ 4d. travelling to and from Richmond."

In this convention, Col. Cabell was a member of "the committee appointed to prepare and bring in an ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony." The flight of Dunmore left Virginia without an executive, and rendered it necessary to vest its powers elsewhere for a time; and it was resolved to lodge these powers in a Committee of Safety, the ordinance appointing the same passing the convention on August 16. It was designated as a committee "for the more effectual carrying into execution the rules and regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony." In order to prevent favoritism in the distribution of offices, etc., it was resolved that "No member of the Committee of Safety *shall hold any military office whatsoever* after the end of this session of the Convention." On August 17, Col. Cabell was elected a member of the Committee of Safety. The resolution of the 16th inst. prevented him from taking the field, but it did not prevent him from taking a most active part in the civil list during the whole war. The Convention also appointed him as one of the commissioners for settling the militia accounts, etc., in the Indian wars, in the counties of Fincastle, Botetourt, Cul-

peper, Pittsylvania, Halifax, Bedford, and that part of Augusta which lies eastward of the Alleghany Mountains. He returned home from the Convention on August 28.

The Revolution had begun, and old Amherst gave the event a "jarring" reception. On March 16, the day before Col. Cabell set off for the Convention, about a quarter after two in the afternoon, a severe shock of an earthquake was felt; a quarter after seven there was another, and a third just before day. On August 30, two days after he returned from Convention, there was another shock of an earthquake about two in the morning, "which continued for a considerable time; the lumbering noise was greater than any of the kind I have ever heard, and continued longer."

The ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defense and protection of this colony, prepared by the committee of the July–August Convention, divided the colony into sixteen districts, and each district was ordered forthwith to raise one company for active service. The company from this district (Buckingham, Amherst, Albemarle, and East Augusta) was ordered to be composed of "expert Riflemen." The county committees of each county in the district were to appoint three of their number as deputies, to meet in one general district committee, to appoint the officers (one captain, two lieutenants, and one ensign) to command the company to be raised in that district, as well as to regulate matters pertaining to the minute-men (see sketch of Col. Nicholas Cabell) from the same district. Col. William Cabell was one of the deputies from the Amherst committee to the district committee which met on September 8, 1775, at the house of James Woods in Amherst. They elected the officers for this first rifle company to be raised in the district, and selected Charlottesville as the place of rendezvous for the reception and review of the "regulars to be raised in the district."

The names of the officers are not given in the Cabell papers, but I am very sure that William Fontaine was the captain; that it was attached to the 2d Virginia Regiment,

and that it was on duty near Williamsburg early in November, 1775. Several citizens of Amherst were members of Captain Fontaine's company, and several others furnished rifles to the company, for which they were allowed £4 each by the Committee of Safety. Capt. William Fontaine was a tutor at "Union Hill" from the spring of 1774 to September, 1775. He was the son of Col. Peter Fontaine, and brother to Maj. James Fontaine, who was afterwards killed at Harmer's defeat. He was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, for a graphic and interesting account of which, given in a letter from him, see the "Virginia Historical Register," vol. ii. p. 34. He was then Col. William Fontaine.

Col. William Cabell went direct from the meeting of September 8 to Augusta County, where he was engaged for forty-one days in settling the militia accounts pertaining to the Indian wars on the frontiers, a service in which he had been several times employed before. In 1775, there were 5296 whites and 2750 negroes in old Amherst. Forty years before, Dr. Cabell and his men were alone in these woods, chopping out the lines for the first entry for land in this region.

The county committees under the Continental association (August, 1774) had not been uniformly organized as to their numbers, etc., and there was no definite limit as to their term of service. Therefore the Convention of July–August, 1775, ordained that they should thereafter be composed of twenty-one members, to be elected annually, in November, for one year. The second committee for Amherst County was elected at November court (first Monday), 1775. It was composed of "twenty-one of the most discreet fit and able men of the County," namely: "Col. Wm. Cabell (chairman), Zacharias Taliaferro, Ambrose Rucker, Alexander Reid, Roderick McCulloch, Col. James Nevil, Daniel Gaines, David Crawford, Col. John Rose, James Dillard, Sr., Hugh Rose, John Dawson, William Horsley, John Digges, Benjamin Rucker, Col. Joseph Cabell, Gabriel

Penn, Lucas Powell, Dr. James Hopkins, David Shepherd, and Francis Meriwether." Gabriel Penn was paymaster of the district. Charles Rose was clerk to the district committee, and also to the Amherst County committee.

Col. William Cabell was absent from home, attending the state Committee of Safety, from the 9th to the 19th of November.

"Novr. 22nd. Delivered Col. Nevil the commissions for the militia officers for Amherst County."

"Novr. 23. Delivered Col. John Cabell the commissions for the Militia officers for Buckingham County."

These commissions were from the Committee of Safety. As a member of that committee, Col. Cabell was debarred from holding any military office, because that committee had the appointment of such officers. Col. James Nevil had succeeded him as county lieutenant and chief commander of Amherst, and his commission as such was also from the Committee of Safety.

"Novr. 26th. No salt to be had in Richmond or Williamsburg."

"Novr. 28th. Set off on my way to the Convention."

This Convention met at Richmond on December 1, and adjourned to meet in Williamsburg on Monday, December 4, 1775. Col. Cabell was a member of several important committees during this Convention, and on December 16, was reëlected one of the "New Committee of Safety," which went into operation on January 18, 1776, under an amended ordinance which increased their power, and their pay also (from 15s. to 25s. per day).

The Convention adjourned on January 20, 1776, but the new Committee of Safety had been in session since the 18th inst.

"1776, Jan'y *23d.* By The Treasurer £76 15s. my wages as one of The Committee of Safety to the 18th inst. inclusive.

"By *do.* £25 14s. my wages as a Delegate to The Convention.

"By *do.* 25s. for one day in settling the Militia accounts at Cumberland C. H.

"Paid Mrs Vobe 16/3 my part of an entertainment given Col. Howe, &c. In presence of Col. Paul Carrington.

"*24th.* Paid Richard Charlton £25 17 4, in full of my expenses, in presence of Col. Paul Carrington.

"Paid James Southall £9, in full of my expenses with him as pr account and receipt delivered.

"25th. I left the new Committee of Safety after having set 7 days, inclusive, which I have not received for.

"26th. By Wm. Mitchell £101, in part of my acct.

"27th. Paid Col. George Carrington, chairman of the Committee of Cumberland, £72, the recruiting money for that County.

"28th. I returned home from the Convention and Committee of Safety after being absent two months.

"29th. Paid Col. John Cabell, chairman of the Committee of Buckingham, £72, the recruiting money for that County."

During the previous 316 days, he had been absent from home in the public service nearly 200 days. But he was really in the public service the whole time, for during the other 100 and odd days he was transacting public business with the officers of Amherst, Buckingham, Bedford, and Cumberland; with the county committee and the district committee, and with James Thompson and Edward Johnson, of Fincastle; collecting the ammunition tax, subscriptions for the Bostonians and for the delegates to Congress; paying especial attention to the resolutions passed by Convention, March 27, 1775, "for encouragement of Arts and Manufactures," increasing his facilities for weaving, planting most largely of cotton, flax, hemp, and corn; paying particular attention to his sheep (of which he had a large number), and encouraging the manufacture of iron at his iron-works on the Hardware River. And he continued thus to give his time to the cause during the whole of the Revolutionary war.

As he was chairman of the committee of Amherst, he retained the recruiting money for that county in his own hands for distribution. Under "An ordinance for raising an additional number of forces for the defence and protection of this colony," passed by the last Convention, six new regiments were to be raised, and Amherst County's proportion was one company of riflemen, — captain, two lieutenants, an ensign, four sergeants, a drummer, a fifer, and sixty-eight rank and file. The officers were to be appointed by the county committee; the regular soldiers were to be paid twenty shillings each, on enlisting. The county committee met on February 5, 1776, and appointed the officers. For a further account of this first rifle company raised in old Amherst, see the sketch of Samuel J. Cabell.

"March 7th, 1776. Set off on my way to the Committee of Safety. 10th. Came into Williamsburg. 11th. Took my seat in Committee."

"March 24th. Capt. Samuel Cabell arrived in Williamsburg with his Company [from Amherst], after a march of 12 days, *all well*."

"March 28th. General Lee arrived in Williamsburg and dined with the Committee of Safety, which was the first day of their having a full board since their institution."

"April 17th. Returned home from the Committee of Safety."

"May 2nd. Set off on my way to the Committee of Safety and Convention."

"May 6. Attended the Committee, and the same day the Convention met." This is known in state history as "*The*" Convention. On May 15, appealing to "The Searcher of Hearts," the Convention instructed our delegates in the General Congress "to declare the United Colonies free and Independent States." On the same day a committee was appointed "to prepare a Declaration of Rights," and form of government, and Col. Cabell was a member of this celebrated committee, and also of "The Committee of Propositions and Grievances." He was also

appointed one of the trustees "for erecting a blast furnace for making pig iron (for moulding cannon) in the county of Buckingham;" but being "inconveniently situated" for attending to the matter, his father-in-law, Col. Samuel Jordan, was appointed to the place.

July 4. The Convention "laid off the *Colony* into districts for choice of Senators."

July 5. Patrick Henry took the oath as the first governor of the commonwealth. The Committee of Safety was dissolved. The Convention adjourned, to meet "the first Monday in October next." Thus the Colony of Virginia passed away, and the State of Virginia was born.

"July 10th. I returned home from the Convention, having been absent since the 2nd of May."

The new commonwealth was now to be organized, the courts of justice which had been suspended were now to be formed. On August 5, 1776, the old officials met at Amherst Court House, in obedience to an order of the last convention, to qualify, make oath, etc., to the new government, "so as to enable them to continue the administration of justice and to settle the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases, until the same could be more amply provided for."

"Wm. Cabell, Esqr., the first-mentioned gentleman in the commission of the peace [the presiding justice] for this county, took the oath prescribed by the said ordinance of the last Convention," and the other county officials did likewise. Then William Cabell, Joseph Cabell, Hugh Rose, and the other vestrymen of the church took the oath prescribed for them by an ordinance of Convention.

On the first Monday in September, the first election for the first state senator from the old eighth district (Buckingham, Albemarle, and Amherst) took place, under the first constitution (known as "the George Mason Constitution"), and Col. William Cabell was elected.

"Octr 3rd. Set off on my way to the Senate."

"Oct. 7th. The Senate met." The first General As-

sembly of the State, — Governor and Council, Senate and House of Delegates — (the members of the late Convention acting for the present as a House of Delegates). There was a great deal of work to be done, and the session was a long one. Col. Cabell was at home attending to various public affairs in the county from the 1st to the 22d of November. On the 23d, he returned to the Senate. The Assembly adjourned on December 21, but Col. Cabell had left Williamsburg two days prior thereto, on the evening of the 19th, arriving at home on the 22d.

"Dec. 2nd, 1776." Col. Cabell "signed a bond to the Masters and Professors of The College for and in behalf of James Higginbotham for his appointment as surveyor of the County of Amherst, and paid 26 shillings for him for his commission."

"Jan'y 6th, 1777. Delivered Maj'r James Higginbotham a Surveyor's Commission, which I procured for him, in consideration of which he is to resign at any time I require him, either to myself or any one of my sons," etc.

Col. Cabell never filled the position again, but his son William did.

Col. Cabell was now a state senator, the presiding justice of Amherst, a vestryman of Amherst Parish, and, since November 8, 1775, a trustee of Hampden Sidney School.

Unfortunately, many pages of the diary for 1776 are missing, including the following dates: April 20–26, May 7–24, July 21 to October 2, and October 8 to November 1 inclusive. From July 1 to December 16, 1777, is also missing; but from December 17, 1777, to February 28, 1782, is complete.

Col. Cabell was frequently absent from home on public business during the Revolution, and while at home he was always working for the cause, — superintending the collecting of supplies and money for the support of the wives and children of poor soldiers, and the widows of deceased soldiers, being himself the most liberal contributor thereto; managing the drafts of militia; raising men for recruiting

our regiments; laying off the county in districts and the militia in divisions; supplying the convention prisoners and barracks in Albemarle with provisions, and the army with guns, clothes, provisions, wagons, boats, etc.

"1777, April 6th. Received of Lieut. Valentine a letter from His Excellency the Governor [Patrick Henry], also £236 16s. for the County Lieutenant, the money for the recruiting service in this Commonwealth, and the letter respecting the appointment of the officers, both of which I sent Col. Nevil by my son William, and have his receipt, which is filed among my papers." Under an act of the last General Assembly for raising six additional battalions, Amherst was to furnish another company, and the foregoing has reference to this second company of regulars.

"April 7th. Our Election took place." He was again elected senator.

"April 27th. Just recovering from the most severe indisposition, I ever labored under."

May 5, he was "recommended by the County Court to the Treasurer to receive £20 from the State for the support of the wives and children of such poor soldiers as have enlisted from this County in the service of the United States of America." This sum was paid to him by the treasurer on the 10th of June following.

He left home "to give his attendance on the Assembly, May 26th," and returned some time in July. Most unfortunately his diary is missing for the very interesting period between June 30 and December 17, 1777, at which time he was attending the fall and winter session of the Assembly. Burgoyne surrendered on October 17; on the 30th, the Assembly and citizens of Williamsburg celebrated the event, and we may rest assured that the old Amherst company (which fought under Dan Morgan at the battle of Saratoga) was not forgotten on that occasion by Col. William Cabell. He returned home from the Assembly on January 28, 1778. For further reference to the military acts of the period, see the sketch of Col. Joseph Cabell,

who was at this time the county lieutenant or chief commander of Amherst.

"Jan'y 30. *Note* that XXX dollar bills of the Emission of July 22nd, 1776, have been forged."

"Feb'y 3rd. By William Walton twelve shillings in full for the Journals and Acts of the last May session."

"Feb'y 24th. Delivered Col. Joseph Cabell a subscription, for clearing the Seven Islands Falls, for £125, in presence of Col. Nevil and John Lewis."

"Feb. 26th. Delivered Col. Joseph Cabell £8, the balance of my own and my son Sam's subscription to the Rev. Mr. Camp for the year 1777–'78."

"Paid Col. Joseph Cabell four D. Doubleloons and four pistoles to purchase furniture from Mr. Camp for me."

Mr. Camp was leaving the parish and going West with Maj. George Rogers Clark.

Col. Cabell was very busy at home in the spring of 1778, and only attended the May session of the General Assembly from May 28 to June 5. At which time, he probably brought to Amherst the first news of the treaty with France.

From July 25 to July 31 he was "going to, attending at, and returning from, Prince Edward Court House," as one of the managers of the Hampden Sidney Lottery.

On October 5, petitions for the division of the parish, and for the support of the clergy, were presented in Amherst court, and ordered to be certified to the General Assembly. Col. Cabell was the presiding magistrate of the county and senator from the district. On October 8, he set off on his way to the General Assembly (which had met on the 5th inst.), and took his seat in the Senate.

Amherst Parish was divided into Amherst Parish (same bounds as the present county of Nelson) and Lexington Parish, with the same bounds as the present county of Amherst. It was named, I suppose, in honor of the first battle of the Revolution. There was no provision made for the support of the clergy. On December 6, Col. Cabell returned home from the Assembly.

The parish was divided in the spring of 1779. Col. Cabell and his brother Nicholas were members of the first vestry of the new Amherst Parish. On April 28, he set off to the Assembly, took his seat in the Senate on May 3, remained until May 22, and got home on the 24th.

June 7, he distributed the late acts of Assembly among the justices of the county. He was absent attending the October session of the Assembly from October 9 to December 12, 1779.

1780 was, as usual, a very busy year with him. In the spring, he was paying particular attention to increasing the number of his cattle and sheep, and the size of his crops of corn, cotton, flax, and hemp.

Flax-wheels were £16 apiece. Cotton and wool cards were distributed by the public among the people at about cost prices. "May 21st, 1779. Paid Mr. Wm. Armistead £31 10s. for 21 pair Cards allotted Amherst County the 24th of December, last."

On May 1, the General Assembly met for the first time in Richmond, the future capital of the State. From May 12 to July 16, Col. Cabell was attending the Senate.

Charleston, S. C., had fallen on May 12.

This General Assembly passed "an Act to embody militia for the relief of South Carolina." Amherst County's proportion of the troops ordered to the relief of South Carolina was 135 men.

And, also, early in July, "an Act for speedily recruiting the quota of this State for the continental army," under which the county was to furnish one 15th man of the militia, which was to be laid off into divisions (each division to recruit a man) by the field officers of the militia, the four senior magistrates, and the commissioners of the tax. "If not recruited in thirty days, the men were to be drafted."

"August 14th, 1780. Went to the Court House, in order to lay off the County and militia into Districts and Divisions."

The militia for South Carolina, and the continentals for Gen. Washington, were furnished by Amherst without being drafted.

"Delivered Thomas Jopling 25 pieces of Bacon (221 lbs.), which Henry Martin, the commissioner, took on account of the Public, agreeable to Act of Assembly at $8 per lb. = $1768."

"August 30th. Sold the public 20 head of bullocks and barren cows, taken by Henry Martin, commissioner, and appraised by Young Landrum and Ellis Putney, who were chosen and sworn for that purpose, at £7390."

Late in October and in November, he was busy with sundry military matters "occasioned by the present invasion," — Gen. Leslie's, — from October 20 to November 17, 1780.

On December 9, he set off on his way to the Assembly. On the 31st, they were informed in Richmond of the arrival of a fleet of twenty-seven sail in our bay; but it was not certainly known that it was a hostile fleet until January 2, 1781. Gov. Thomas Jefferson at once called out one fourth of the militia from Amherst and many other counties. Col. Cabell set out for home on the evening of that day, and, I suppose, brought the governor's order to the county with him, as he took an active interest in the execution of it. He arrived at home on January 4, 1781.

The militia of Amherst, from January, 1776, to January, 1781, numbered about 1200 men. Of these, about 350 had entered the continental service, and about 200 of the remainder had seen actual service as militia in the state service. But between January 4 and October 19, 1781, probably every able man remaining in the county was employed in one way or another in the defense of the State.

On January 5, Arnold reached Richmond, and Simcoe destroyed the foundry, etc., at Westham on the same day. And the British continued upon the sacred soil of the Old Dominion from this time until after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Prior to the governor's order of January 2, the Assembly had passed another "Act for recruiting this State's quota of Troops to serve in the Continental Army," under which Amherst was to furnish fifty-five more men. And also, "An Act for supplying the army with clothes, provisions, and wagons," under which Amherst was to furnish thirty-eight suits of clothes, etc. "The four senior magistrates and the field officers to divide the county into as many districts as there are suits of clothes, and each of such districts to furnish one suit."

"Jan'y 30th 1781. Sent my son Will to William Loving's to get him to act as clerk to the Justices in the execution of the Act for supplying the army with clothes, provisions and wagons."

"Jan'y 31st. William Loving came down and agreed to undertake the office of clerk in the presence of Abraham Warwick, altho' the Act had not been sent up."

"Feb'y 3rd. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon I received by John Brown express an extract of the Act," etc.

"Feb'y 5th. Received at the Court House the above Act in full and there being a sufficient number of Justices present, I immediately proceeded to the execution of it." (Col. William Cabell, in his Diary.)

The taxes of 1781, for supplying the army with men, clothes, provisions, etc., were enormous. The regular land and personal property taxes were very high, and there were special taxes on brandy, whiskey, tobacco, plate, specie, paper money, slaves, horses, cattle, carriages (wheels), glass windows, billiard tables, marriage and ordinary licenses, conveyances, etc.; poll-taxes, specific taxes, taxes payable in certain enumerated commodities — tobacco, corn, bacon, flax, hemp, etc. There was not just a single tax ticket per annum, but there were taxes for January, April, September, etc. Taxes were not due to the county alone, but several of them were due in the several districts of the county. Col. William Cabell paid taxes to Amherst County, as well as in the third, fifth, twenty-sixth, and twenty-ninth dis-

tricts of Amherst; and also on property in Buckingham and Henrico. Most of his tax receipts are now missing, but enough remain to give an idea of the amount paid by him in Amherst in 1781. In March, he paid 1232 pounds of tobacco on "the tax payable in certain enumerated commodities," and ninety-four bushels of corn on account of his "Specifick tax" to William Loving, commissary.

"April 29th, delivered Hugh Rose, the County Lieutenant, a suit of clothes for a soldier, agreeable to the Act of Assembly for that purpose."

"May 7th. Paid James Dillard Jr., Collector in the 5th District, my tax of £243. therein."

"July 24th. Paid John Loving £1058.— for Alexr Reid Jr. my proportion of raising a man for the 5th Division."

"Septr 3rd. Paid Alexr Reid Jr. £424.— my proportion of money for the hire of a soldier for the 5th District for 18 months."

"May 7th. Paid Thomas Hawkins, Collector in the 3rd District my tax of £5225.— therein, agreeable to the Act for recruiting this State's quota of troops to serve in the Continental Army."

"May 10th. Paid James Matthews, Collector in the 29th district 306 dollars, for my proportion of the beef in that district, also, one hat, and pair stockings."

"May 11th. Paid John Loving, Deputy Sheriff, the county tax, £3370.—, including the January tax, and £370. for the purchase of a Wagon."

"May 26th. Finished distilling 152 gallons of whiskey liable to taxation."

"July 2nd. Delivered Wm. Loving the Treasurer's rereceipt for taxes on Marriage and Ordinary Licences, and on Conveyances to the 10th of May last."

"July 10th. Let Anthony Rucker have for the public service 507 lbs bacon."

"July 13th. Sent by Ambrose Baber 59 lbs bacon to Capt. Bohannon on an order from Thomas Anderson for the public service."

"July 24th. Paid John Loving, Deputy Sheriff, the County tax (including the April tax), £2.285.—."

"Augt 25th. Let John Newman, a disabled soldier, have a middling of bacon for my subscription to him." "Made Daniel Conner a present of 20 shad and a middling of bacon as he was a poor man, who left his family and has been three years in the service of his country." "Made a present of my old mare, Reynolds, to Jesse Bryant, who appeared to be an object of charity, and assured me that he had three sons in the service," etc., etc. "Paid Henry Harper £31.— allowed his son Henry (a soldier) for deficiency in clothing."

"Sept. 14th. Killed a steer for the militia which are now on their march to join the Marquis" (Lafayette).

"Oct. 13. Delivered Hendrick Arnold, assistant Commissary, 3 beeves for the use of the Public, also, a beef for the 26th district, in presence of John Bibb and Wm. Gillespy."

"Paid John Loving, Deputy Sheriff, £2042.— being the September tax, and £64.— the tax on glass Windows."

"Delivered John Biggs 200 lbs of drest pork in lieu of 400 lbs of beef allowed the wife and children of John Biggs Jr., one of the 18 months drafts from the Militia of Amherst County."

It is true that the money was not worth much (the scale of depreciation in values at the beginning of the year was 75, at the end 1000), but many of the taxes were payable in commodities only; and I think there were at least four county taxes paid during the year, and at least four different taxes in each of the districts, as well as the numerous private appeals to his charity.

[February 14, 1781. The prisoners of the Cowpens were at New London (Bedford Court House), and Cornwallis was at Boyd's Ferry on Dan River.]

"Feb'y 23rd. Let Capt. Young Landrum have two smoothe bore guns, well fixed, for the Militia, which were

ordered from this county, against the enemy, near Dan River." "Feby 27th. Capt. Landrum with about 30 men, who had been at the mouth of Tye River from friday last, marched by my house on their way to join Genl Greene to the Southward. The remainder of the lower Battalion (of Amherst) were ordered to Stovall's Ferry, at least 50 miles out of their way, to Moore's Ordinary in Prince Edward, where they were ordered to Rendez-vous. Strange orders and conduct when the enemy are almost at our doors."

Several other companies went from this county at this time.

The Assembly met in Richmond on March 1. Arnold's forces were in and near Portsmouth.

"March 3rd. Set off on my way to the Assembly."

"March 5th. Gave my attendance in the Senate."

"March 22. By the Treasurer £1078. 12s., my wages as a Senator for the March Session 1781."

"March 24th. Came home from the Assembly."

His time as senator expired with this session, he having occupied the position since September, 1776, as long as he could under the rule of "Rotation" in office laid down in the first constitution of Virginia. On the 2d of April following, he was elected a delegate from Amherst "by the voice of the whole County."

The 7th of May was the day appointed by law for the meeting of the Assembly at Richmond. The British General Phillips and his army were then near City Point, ready to swoop down upon them. On the 10th, the few members who had arrived, upon the information of the approach of the enemy, adjourned the Assembly to meet at Charlottesville on the 24th.

"May 12th. Set off on my way to the Assembly and went to Col. George Carrington's [in Cumberland County], where I was informed the Assembly had adjourned to Charlottesville to the 24th inst. — and I returned home the 13th."

"May 18th. Our Draft took place and the people behaved very orderly on the occasion."

"May 27th. Set off on my way to Charlottesville on the Assembly, distance 40. miles."

"May 28th. Took my seat in the House of Delegates." This was the first day on which the Assembly was formed to proceed to business.

"June 4th (Monday). The Assembly was put to flight by the enemy's light-horse. Adjourned to Staunton in Augusta, as a place of greater safety."

There is no entry in the diary between June 4 and June 7, but it is traditional that Col. Cabell and several other gentlemen (Mr. Jefferson being one of them) arrived at "Union Hill" before day on the morning of June 5. Mr. Jefferson remained a day, and then went on to his seat in Bedford. Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry" states that the Assembly met in Staunton on June 7, and, on a false report of Tarleton's approach, again broke up, and dispersed on the 10th. This is true as far as it goes, but they returned the next day (the 11th).

The diary says: —

"June 12th. Set off on my way to Staunton on the Assembly."

"June 13th. Took my seat in the House of Delegates."

"June 23rd. The Assembly broke up. Paid Wm. Lewis 1500 Dollars, my expenses for boarding with him."

"June 24. Returned home from Staunton."

"June 25. The Speaker of the Senate and of the House of Delegates went from my House."

On June 12, before he reached Staunton, he was elected a member of the Council of State. The following is a copy of the original resolution, notifying him, which I have: —

"In The House of Delegates
The 12th of June 1781.

"Resolved that William Cabell, Samuel Hardy, and Samuel McDowell Esquires be appointed Members of the

Privy Council, or Council of State, in the room of those who have resigned. They having been so elected by joint ballot of both Houses of Assembly.

Teste.

JOHN BECKLEY, C. H. De.

"12th June 1781.

Agreed to by the Senate.

Will. Drew, C. S."

He could not hold seats in the Council and in the House of Delegates at the same time. It was optional with him which he should take. When he arrived on June 13, he decided to decline the Council seat, and took his seat in the House of Delegates. I do not know what reasons brought him to this conclusion. He probably thought that he could render his constituents (who had so recently elected him unanimously) and the cause more service in the Assembly. After his return from Staunton, he spent much of his time in "raising men" for the army, collecting provisions, wagons, boats, etc. These were the darkest days of the Revolution in Virginia, but "the darkest hour is just before day."

"October 29th 1781. Killed my stag, and invited company to rejoice over the surrender of Cornwallis and his army. On the 17th instant, Cornwallis and his army surrendered to his Excellency General Washington."

[The Articles of Capitulation were signed on the 19th.]

"Novr. 4th. Received the Governor's (Nelson) proclamation for convening the Assembly on the 5th instant."

He was absent from home in attendance on the Assembly from November 10 to December 17, 1781.

"Jan'y 5th 1782. Set off on my way to the Assembly and went as low as Westham where I heard it had broken up — and returned home the 9th."

"Feb'y 4th 1782. Signed a License for Benjamin Coleman a Baptist minister to celebrate the rites of matrimony — pr order of Court."

The diary from February 28, 1782, to July 15, 1783, is

missing. It is this part of the diary to which Mr. Grigsby refers in his "Virginia Convention of 1776," p. 116, note.

Col. Cabell was a member of the House of Delegates in the Assemblies of May and October, 1782, and May, 1783. By the last of these he was appointed one of the trustees of Hampden Sidney College.

His diary is complete from July 15, 1783, to December 31, 1795.

He was absent from home attending the Assembly from November 24 to December 25, 1783.

"Amherst County, May Court 1784. William Cabell Esq. is appointed Treasurer for this County, and to receive from the Sheriffs the balance that is, or may become, due from them to this County, and return an account thereof to the Court." He continued to hold this office until about 1792. The county government had been rather on a military footing; it was now assuming a more civil shape, under the guidance of its officials. Col. Cabell was the presiding magistrate, treasurer, etc.

The news of the treaty of May 13, 1784, at Paris, was first received by him (in Amherst) on August 22 (over 100 days; it could now be received on the same day).

January 5, 1785, the Assembly incorporated "The James River Company" "for clearing and extending the navigation of James River from tide-water upwards to the highest parts practicable on the main branch thereof." Col. Cabell was appointed one of the managers of this company, for opening subscription-books, etc.

The parish had been divided in 1778, and it was customary to divide the county soon after; but Col. Cabell was opposed to this, and it was not done during his life, although organized efforts to do so were made in the fall of 1785 and several times thereafter.

September 19, 1785, he was one of the vestrymen appointed by Amherst Parish to settle the proceeds of the sale of the glebe with Lexington Parish.

On October 20, 1785, the stockholders of the James

River Company met and elected George Washington president; and John Harris, David Ross, William Cabell, and Edmund Randolph, directors. How long he continued to hold this office, I do not know. The shares of the company were $200 each. He subscribed for two, made the first payment thereon on December 26, 1785, and the last on December 1, 1791, at which time he was still a director. His diary shows that he went twice every year to Richmond, — early in the summer and late in the fall. Those who favored the division of the county, in 1785 having failed to carry their point, in October, 1786, made an effort to have the court house removed from Col. Cabell's land; but they failed in this also.

In 1787, he was again elected a member of the House of Delegates, with his son Sam as the other (the two members being members of the same family). "June 19 to 25 in Richmond." "Oct 12th. Set off to the Assembly." "Oct 15th. Gave my attendance in the House of Delegates." "Jan'y 8th 1788, The Assembly broke up after setting 12 weeks and 1 day."

"Jan'y 13th, 1788, Returned home from the Assembly." Washington, writing to Madison[1] on October 22, 1787, reports that Col. William Cabell was one of the few members of the General Assembly opposed to the Constitution.

"March 3rd. Samuel J. Cabell and myself nearly unanimously elected members of Convention."

This was the Convention which was to ratify or reject the Constitution of the United States. Some of the leading men in the State opposed, while others favored ratification. The elections were more hotly contested on the hustings and at the polls than any previous thereto. Yet such was the popularity of, and confidence in, Col. Cabell and his son Sam — both of whom opposed the Constitution as it was — that they were "nearly unanimously elected," when the neighboring counties were either carried for their party by a close vote, or by the opposition.

[1] See Rives' *Madison*, vol. ii. p. 535.

"May 30th 1788. Set off on my way to the Convention."

"June 2nd. gave my attendance in the Convention." This was the day on which the Convention first met, and on the same day Col. Cabell was appointed one of "the Committee of Privileges and Elections." Day after day the Convention, in "Committee of the whole Convention," reviewed the Constitution clause after clause, and the debate at times was warm. The most severe personal quarrel to which the discussion gave birth occurred on Monday, June 9, between Edmund Randolph and Patrick Henry. On the evening of that day, Col. William Cabell, "as the friend of Henry, waited on Randolph," and settled the affair amicably. "On Tuesday morning, when it became known that the unpleasant affair had been settled without a resort to the field, and that a reconciliation between the parties had been effected, both the great divisions in the House were sensibly relieved." On June 25, after the whole Constitution had in this way been carefully reviewed, it was moved: "*Resolved*, that it is the opinion of this Committee, That the said Constitution be ratified."

Then a counter-motion was made to substitute in lieu of this resolution the following: —

"*Resolved*, that previous to the ratification of the New Constitution of Government, recommended by the late Federal Convention, a Declaration of Rights, asserting and securing from encroachment the great principles of Civil and Religious Liberty, and the unalienable rights of the People, together with amendments to the most exceptionable parts of the said Constitution of Government, ought to be referred by this Convention to the other States in the American Confederacy, for their consideration."

This last resolution "passed in the negative." Ayes, 80. Noes, 88.

The Cabells voted Aye.

The first resolution then "passed in the affirmative." Ayes, 89. Noes, 79.

The Cabells and the majority of their kin voted No.

Although the minority failed in having the amendments, etc., referred "to the other States" as they wished to do, by resolutions which passed on June 27 they succeeded in having them "recommended to the consideration of the Congress, which shall first assemble under the said Constitution." It was then moved to strike out the third article (relative to the laying of direct taxes by the Congress) in these amendments; but this motion "passed in the Negative." Ayes, 65. Noes, 85. The Cabells voting No, and Paul Carrington for the first time voting with them. A great deal has been written about this very important Convention. Except for the influence of Washington in favor of the Constitution, it would not have been ratified in Virginia; a change of six votes would have defeated it. A majority of the members from east of the Blue Ridge were opposed to it, as it was, without amendments. It was carried by the vote from over the mountains.

The Convention adjourned on June 27; but the Assembly had met on the 23d, and Col. Cabell remained in Richmond in attendance in that body until July 1. He returned home prior to July 6.

"Octr. 19th 1788. Set off on my way to the Assembly."

"Octr. 21. Arrived in Richmond.

"Octr. 22. Took my seat in the House of Delegates."

The Assembly reassembled on October 20, but no quorum appeared in either house on the first day. The House of Delegates was able to organize on the second day. On October 27 both houses met for the first time "in the new Capitol on Shockoe Hill," and have continued to meet there ever since. The Senate had a quorum for the first time on October 28, and this was the first day on which the General Assembly went into full operation in the new Capitol. Col. Cabell was chairman of "the committee of propositions and grievances."

November 13, the town of Warminster was established by Act of Assembly on the land of Nicholas Cabell, the

trustees being William Cabell, Samuel Jordan Cabell, William Cabell, Jr., and nine others.

December 3, Col. Cabell was on "the committee of the House of Delegates to meet a committee from the Senate in the conference chamber and jointly with them to examine the ballot boxes and report to the House on whom a majority of votes should fall for Governor." Beverley Randolph, Esq., received the majority. Col. Cabell "set off from the Assembly on his way home" on December 16, and got home on the 19th. This was the last Assembly he ever attended. He had represented his county, or his district, in the public Assemblies for thirty years. He was now in his fifty-ninth year. He had been for many years giving his services to the public, and it was almost necessary for him to devote the remainder of his life to putting his numerous and extensive private interests into a proper shape for management and distribution.

On January 7, 1789, Col. William Cabell was before the people as a candidate, I think, for the last time. On that day the election took place for a presidential elector from this district, "when every man in the county who was polled voted for him."

He was long afterwards the presiding magistrate of the county, and vestryman of the parish, and held other positions of trust, mostly private; but I think that the last public act of his life was to cast his vote as an elector for George Washington as our first President.

He had served his country when her trials were but commencing; he had served her to his utmost when she was in her sorest travails; he had served her until he saw her safely through the tempest, till he saw her "rise superior to the storm;" and when he saw Washington at the helm, he knew the Ship of State was safe, and felt that he could safely retire and take his rest. Although he retired from active politics, he continued to take the most earnest interest in the public welfare, and almost to the day of his death was a stirring, busy man, devoting his time, his

energy, his talents, and his means to the advancement of education, of agriculture, of manufacture, and of internal navigation. And although he favored religious liberty, he was a true friend to his own church, and during life was a constant liberal contributor to her support and to the support of her clergy.

Mr. Grigsby had reference to many men who had known him, was in full possession of the material necessary for its preparation, and I believe that the sketch of Col. William Cabell in Grigsby's "Virginia Convention of 1776" (pp. 114–119) is a fair one. He was thrown upon "the times which tried men's souls," and he passed the ordeal fully to the satisfaction of every public man's most scrutinizing critics, his constituents. He held positions of trust and responsibility from his twenty-first year until the day of his death. His great popularity with his people and their implicit confidence in him were wonderful; they never wavered. For thirty-odd years they gave him, almost with one voice, the very highest offices to which their votes could elect him. From his entrance into public life until he retired therefrom, he was elected whenever he stood for office, without opposition or almost unanimously.

He died March 23, 1798. His attending physician during his last illness and one of the witnesses to his will was Dr. James Murray Brown, a native of the shire of Galloway, Scotland, and an elder brother of Dr. Thomas Brown the metaphysician. His will was written October 7, 1795, and admitted to record June 18, 1798. William and Landon Cabell, the executors, giving bond in the sum of £30,000, with Samuel Jordan Cabell, Robert Rives, and William B. Hare as securities.

After disposing of about thirty thousand acres of land (he had already given most of his children fair estates), a large number of slaves, and personal property, the will ends with the following lines, better than great riches: "Item — as my estate is free from debt and every other incumbrance, it is my will and desire that it may not be appraised. . . .

And thus having set my house in order by settling my temporal affairs, I *cheerfully submit my eternal concerns to the wise and merciful Disposer of All Things, and patiently wait his mandate for my great change.*"

Let the mind consider the status of this region and of this country in 1730, — the year of his birth, — then let it come down with him and view all the various changes which he saw take place before his death in 1798, in this region and in this country, and it will be seen that his life covered one of the most important and critical eras in our history.

The following extracts from a letter written by the late Hon. Joseph C. Cabell to the late N. F. Cabell, Esq., on September 28, 1854, will explain themselves : —

" In compliance with the request of Mr. William C. Rives, communicated to me lately by you, I will give you my recollections of Col. William Cabell, Senr., of Union Hill, and particularly as to his personal appearance and habitual dress.

" That gentleman died in the spring of 1798, when I was in the second year of my attendance as a student at William and Mary College. But although upwards of a half century has elapsed since I was in the habit of seeing him, yet, as he was a very remarkable personage, who made a strong impression on all who approached him, my recollections respecting him are very distinct.

" He was about six feet high, with large frame, well formed, erect carriage, and rather corpulent in the latter part of his life. His features were remarkable for strength, his nose slightly aquiline, his forehead was capacious and well developed; his head became bald as he advanced to old age.

" There was nothing peculiar in his dress, being that of the planters of good condition in his day, namely : a round hat, a white cambric stock buckled behind, a long-tail coat, a single-breasted waist-coat with flap pockets, short breeches buckled at the knee, long stockings, and shoes with large buckles.

"I never saw him with a square or cocked hat, and never heard of his wearing one, although for aught I know he may have done so previous to and during the Revolution. Such hats were commonly worn by country gentlemen previous to the Revolutionary war, but fell into disuse shortly after that period.

"The habitual expression of his countenance was grave, thoughtful, and dignified. He was generally taciturn, but in entertaining his friends and acquaintances he became affable and communicative; and he possessed the happy talent of adapting his conversation to the ages and conditions of his associates. His thoughts were, however, always very briefly expressed, and bore the impress of the sound judgment and powerful mind with which he was gifted.

"His appearance was eminently dignified and commanding; in this respect he was equal, if not superior, to any one I have ever seen, save Mr Jefferson and Mr. Clay.

"His father, the first Dr. Cabell, was a man of rare endowments and extensive learning; but I do not know that Col. Cabell was much given to literature. He lived in revolutionary times, and his active mind was chiefly occupied with men and things.

"In the private relations of husband, father, and brother, no one could be more respected and beloved than he was. But the display of his virtues was not limited to his family circle, and no man ever received a warmer popular admiration than he did; an admiration which sometimes amounted to adoration, for the late Judge Cabell assured me that men had been known to stoop down and kiss his feet, for which they were gently, but firmly reproved, for no man was in heart more opposed to the spirit of man-worship than he.

"I leave to others to render account of his course of service in the public bodies of the State previous to, and during the Revolutionary struggles. Although not an orator, he was a member of great weight and efficiency, and one of the leaders of the public councils in those stormy and perilous times.

"He was a man of very methodical habits, and kept a Diary, written in his own neat and beautiful hand, of the daily operations and occurrences on the various plantations on his home estate, all of which, in the active period of his life, he visited twice in the course of the day.

"He was a man of considerable wealth for the region of country in which he lived. I remember to have heard it stated that he held 25,000 acres of the best lands in his county (now Amherst and Nelson). He resided on his river estate, which occupied the beautiful and fertile valley of James river, from the mouth of Tye river down to the head of Swift Islands, a distance of some six miles. About midway of this valley, on a fine swelling hill overlooking it, he erected his spacious dwelling in a position commanding a view of the rich bottoms, the ivy cliffs on the opposite side, the gentle river flowing between them, and the distant mountains sinking down and disappearing in the southwestern horizon. The selection was as creditable to him as a man of taste, as his methodical habits were to him as a man of business.

"His dwelling was the theatre of a magnificent hospitality embracing his poorer as well as his more wealthy countrymen. He was singularly gifted with the talent for entertaining large companies; attending personally to them in succession, quietly and without seeming effort; providing for all, and making all feel easy, contented, and happy.

"The ashes of this admirable citizen, statesman, and patriot repose beside those of his most excellent wife, and others of the family, in the burying-ground at 'Union Hill,' the place of his residence."

I will append the following notes to the foregoing description, because "Union Hill" was in many respects an example of many of the old homes of the Cabells and their kin.

The low grounds in front of the present "Union Hill" house were granted to Dr. William Cabell by patent from the Crown of Great Britain (through its representative, the governor of Virginia) on September 12, 1738, and deeded

by the old doctor to his son William on May 2, 1763. The ground on which the house stands was granted by royal patent to Col. William Cabell the elder, on August 20, 1760. To this original estate he continued to add, up to, during, and for some years after the Revolution, by grants from the crown, and by purchase from sundry persons, namely: Carter Braxton, Esq. (a signer of the Declaration of Independence), Lunsford Lomax, Sr., Esq., Hon. Philip Grimes, Col. James Nevil, Peter Cartwright (ancestor of the celebrated Rev. Peter Cartwright, of the Illinois Conference), David Shepherd, escheator of the commonwealth (the escheated lands of Walter King, Esq., and John Harmer, Esq., of Bristol, England, loyal British subjects), Hon. Peyton Randolph (first president of Congress), and others. This tract, when completed, extended for about six miles along James River, east of Tye River, and back about ten miles in a northwesterly direction, some distance beyond the present Montreal station, and contained at least 25,000 acres. I have a complete list of these lands, showing how and when every acre was acquired, and to whom and in what way it was distributed by him to his heirs or assigns.

The building of the present mansion house began about 1775. The country soon became entirely cut off from the original source of supply (the mother country); Col. Cabell was obliged to change some of his first plans; the work was in various ways delayed by the war then waging; and so the house was plainly, but substantially built. There is no carved oak or other fancy work as there was in his first dwelling. The frame is of wood, the underpinning, cellar walls, and chimneys of brick. The wood is "of the heart of the oak, the pine, the poplar, and the walnut." Every foot of this timber was cut on Col. Cabell's land, and sawed by the hands of his servants. The bricks were made and the lime was burnt by his servants on his land. Every nail, from the largest spike to the smallest lathing nail, was made by hand, and most of them in his own blacksmith-shops. Of course the brass locks, manufactured hardware, etc., pur-

chased from merchants, came from England or elsewhere; but in the main, the old home was home-made. The building was not completed until February 25, 1778, on which day Col. Cabell tells us in his diary that "Mrs. Nicholas, her daughter Betsy, and Judith Jones," were the first persons who spent the night within its walls.

This old house, built in the early years of the Revolution, received then the name "Union Hill," and it is now an interesting relic of that historic period of the struggle between the Union of States and the Crown of Great Britain. Save that the original shingle roof has been replaced by tin, two porches and two of the chimneys repaired, the house to-day, "the usual wear and tear excepted," is about as Col. Cabell left it.

The house could not be considered large now; but for the period when it was built, and for the part of the country in which it was built, it was large — forty by sixty feet, two stories, a basement and an attic, with wainscoted rooms and halls, and ample cellars.

While the mansion houses of those days were not especially large in themselves, to the rear of the mansion, conveniently arranged, were many appendages. Of these, the following buildings were under the especial charge of the mistress, "the Colonial Dame," namely: the picking, spinning, weaving, and dyeing houses; the sewing-rooms and laundry; the dairy, the store-room, the smoke-house, the kitchen, the poultry-houses, the coach-house, the ice-house, the cow-houses, and stable of horses for use of the family; the park or grounds around the dwelling, the garden, etc.; the female servants, the house servants, the butler, the gardener, the carriage driver, etc. Of course, the master also had an eye to these, but the manor and its belongings was under the especial jurisdiction of the mistress.

The master's especial charge was the plantation and the appendages thereof which were generally built near the overseer's or manager's house, some distance from the mansion house. These were the various farm-stables, barns, corn-

houses, tobacco-houses; shops for shoemakers, blacksmiths, wheelwrights, carpenters, coopers, masons, and other artisans; the servant-quarters, the tannery, distillery, etc.; the mills, etc., the laborers, the teams, the farming implements, the crops, the orchards, the fruits, etc. The mansion and its outbuildings had the appearance of a village. The mistress and the master of a large plantation in old Virginia had their hands full. Nearly all of these appendages to "Union Hill" have now crumbled to decay; but very many of them were still standing within my own recollection.

Many years ago, an old Virginia matron said to me: "When I first recollect 'Union Hill,' we bought, comparatively speaking, very little. Every kind of provision was raised in the greatest abundance, and large orchards supplied quantities of fruit. We raised an ample supply of cotton, wool, flax, hemp, etc., to clothe the negroes comfortably in winter and summer. This was all picked, spun, woven, and dyed beautifully at home. Every trade and occupation was carried on there. This old system was laborious, but it made an up-country home in Virginia a very interesting place. But this system, which had been in vogue in the colonial era, gradually passed away; the former white servants became scarcer and scarcer, and it was thought to be cheaper to buy the manufactured articles than to manufacture with negro labor at home."

I have seen it stated that the landed gentry of Virginia were indolent. The facts are certainly to the contrary so far as this section of Virginia is concerned.

Mrs. Margaret Jordan Cabell survived her husband fourteen years. Dr. George Cabell, Jr., who married her niece, was her physician in her last illness. She died in March, 1812, at "Union Hill," and was buried there. She is always referred to in the letters of her children and relatives with the greatest reverence and respect. Her father, Col. Samuel Jordan, settled at "the Seven Islands," on the south side of James River, in the present county of Buckingham, where he owned a considerable body of land. He

also owned 5250 acres on Jordan's Creek in Halifax County, and 4699 acres in Albemarle. He was a justice of the peace for Albemarle, 1746–1761; a captain in 1753; sheriff, 1753–1755; presiding justice of the peace and county lieutenant of the new county of Buckingham in 1761. The records of this county having been destroyed, I have but little material to base a sketch upon. He is said to have been a burgess from Buckingham, 1761–1766. He was certainly a burgess from that county in 1767 and 1769.

I find this entry in Col. Cabell's diary: "Aug. 28th. 1775. Returned from the Convention. . . . Delivered Mr. John Nicholas £61. for himself, and £43. for Col. Samuel Jordan which Mr. Turner Southall sent them. In presence of Patrick Rose." I suppose that this money was paid for some public service.

Although an old man at the beginning of the Revolution, Col. Jordan served as colonel of the militia of his county, and as a member of the county committee. After June, 1776, he was "State Commissioner of the States Foundry for casting of cannon in Buckingham."[1]

"July 21st 1789. Col. Samuel Jordan, who had been long ill, departed this life at a very advanced age. He bore his illness with great fortitude and resigned himself to the Divine will with the greatest composure." (William Cabell's Diary.)

I do not know the names of Col. Samuel Jordan's parents, I only know that his mother was the daughter of Col. Charles Fleming, of New Kent, who died about 1728, and sister of Col. John Fleming (county lieutenant of Goochland), who married Mary Bolling. The early records of New Kent and Hanover are missing. The Flemings were originally from Scotland.

According to one tradition, Col. Samuel Jordan was descended from Samuel Jordan, of Jordan's point, who came to Virginia at an early date.[2]

[1] See *Journals of Convention*, May 22, June 14, and June 21, 1776.

[2] *Genesis of the United States*, p. 933.

According to another tradition "the Jordans were of Huguenot descent."

Solomon Jourdan was certainly one of the French refugees who arrived at Jamestown in September, 1700, and were sent up to Manikin-Town, some fifteen miles above the falls, where "Jourdan and his wife" were living in 1701. I know nothing of the descendants of this couple; but in June, 1744, "Samuel Jordins" had three tithables and other interests in "King William Parish," which was the Huguenot parish, and this was prior to his second marriage. However, "several English families had settled among them" before this. And, from a merchant's account of 1742, it seems certain that there had been business transactions between Samuel Jordan and the Huguenots, and possible that he may have been of Huguenot origin himself; but I have found no direct evidence. In connection with this tradition, however, the following from the account of "The Huguenots," by Samuel Smiles, is interesting:—

"One of the most eminent scholars of Huguenot origin was the Rev. Dr. Jortin, Archdeacon of London. He was the son of René Jortin, a refugee from Brittany, who served as secretary to three British admirals, successively, and went down with Sir Cloudesley Shovel in the ship in which he was wrecked off the Scilly Isles in 1707." Was our ancestor, so persistently connected by tradition with Sir Cloudesley, René Jortin? It was certainly not Dr. William Cabell. But see also under IV. and 52.

Col. Samuel Jordan married (first), prior to 1740, Ruth Meredith (daughter, by his first wife, of Samuel Meredith the elder, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, who died April 14, 1762). She died prior to June, 1744, leaving at least three daughters. The eldest married John Hunter; Mary married Geddes Winston, of Hanover, and Margaret married, when very young, Col. William Cabell.

II. Col. William[2] and Margaret Jordan Cabell left surviving issue seven: —

10. i. Samuel Jordan[3] Cabell.
11. ii. William[3] Cabell.
12. iii. Paulina[3] Cabell.
13. iv. Landon[3] Cabell.
14. v. Hector[3] Cabell.
15. vi. Margaret[3] Cabell.
16. vii. Elizabeth[3] Cabell.

III. COL. JOSEPH[2] CABELL THE ELDER, OF "SION HILL," BUCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.

III. Joseph[2] Cabell was born September 19, 1732, probably at his father's home on Licking-Hole Creek, near Dover, in the present county of Goochland. In 1737, he "began to go to school;" in 1739, he "could read well," etc.; in 1740, at his request, his mother wrote to his father to bring him a Bible from England; in 1741, he was going to school to Mr. William Ward. Some time after his father's return from England in 1741, he removed with his parents to their Swan Creek estate, in the present county of Nelson. It is traditional in his family that "he was educated and instructed by his father for the medical profession, in which he acquired great celebrity, and was particularly eminent as a surgeon." It is of record that he performed many difficult surgical operations with skill and success, in cases of emergency, etc. I do not know that he ever followed medicine or surgery as a profession. All of the old doctor's sons acquired some knowledge of medicine, and made use of it when occasion required; but Joseph, I believe, was the only surgeon among them.

On September 20, 1751, he was entered in the sheriff's office as one of the deputy sheriffs "on the north side of the Fluvanna in the county of Albemarle during Capt. Daniel's sheriffdom," which expired in 1753; but he continued to act as deputy under Capt. Daniel's successor, Col. Samuel Jordan, until 1755, and possibly later under Col. John Reid.

He was married in 1752, soon after reaching his twenty-

first year, that is, when he was twenty years and one month old. I will give a copy of his marriage bond, etc., as examples of the old modes of proceedings in the premises: —

"I, Wm. Cabell do hereby signifie to Henry Wood, clerk of Goochland County that I do consent to the marriage of my son Joseph with Mary Hopkins. Given under my Hand and Seal this xvii Day of October MDCCLII.

Wm. Cabell [Seal]

"Witnesses —
W. Cabell Junr.
John Hopkins."

[These letters from parents were required when their sons were under twenty-one years of age.]

"Know all men by these presents that We, Joseph Cabell and John Hopkins, are held and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord King George the Second and to his successors in the sum of fifty Pounds Current money of Virginia, to the which payment well and truly to be made We bind US and Either of us our and Either of our Heirs, Executors and Administrators Joyntly and Severally and Firmly by these presents.

"Sealed the xviii day of October MDCCLII.

"The condition of this obligation is such that if there is no Lawfull Cause to obstruct a Marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Joseph Cabell and Mary Hopkins then this obligation to be void Else in Force.

Jos Cabell [Seal]
Jno. Hopkins [Seal]

"Signed, Sealed and
Delivered in the
Presence of
Val. Wood."

On the receipt of the letter from the parent and the bond from the principal, the clerk of the court issued the marriage license, and the ceremony was performed by the minister of the parish.[1]

[1] See Hening's *Statutes at Large*, vol. vi. pp. 81–85.

Mary Hopkins was the daughter of Dr. Arthur Hopkins, of Goochland. I do not know where the young couple resided when they first began "to keep house," but I think that it was within the bounds of the present county of Fluvanna.

I think that Joseph Cabell was a justice of Albemarle as early as 1755; I know that he was in 1760. His lands were more scattered than those of his brothers. After the division of Albemarle in 1761 into Albemarle, Amherst, and Buckingham, he owned land in each of the three counties, and at different times lived in each county; first in Albemarle, then in Buckingham, then in Amherst, and, lastly, again in Buckingham. He was one of the securities for John Reid, the first sheriff of Amherst; on June 1, 1761, he owned land in the county, but was not then a citizen thereof. His father had not then deeded any land to him, but "on Feb'y 16th, 1761, he had given bond in £20,000 to his sons Will and Joe to convey to them by Deed, or to bequeath to them by will their share of land," and Joe's father-in-law, Dr. Arthur Hopkins, was a witness to this bond.

On August 21, 1762, he was a major of militia in Albemarle County.

"Feb'y ye 9th, 1764. By teaching John Cabell, John Clay, Nicholas Cabell and Joseph Cabell the Art of Defense one Quarter of a year £10. —. Then received of Joseph Cabell ye above account of ten pounds, In Full of all Demands. JAMES HUGHES,
Fencing Master."

At the October session, 1764, of the House of Burgesses, he was appointed by act one of the trustees for benefit of Allen Jones. (Hening, viii. p. 62.) I think that he was at this time a citizen of, and a burgess for, Buckingham County. The few family papers that I have seen of his are correct, but very indefinite. For instance, they state that "he served *upwards* of twenty years in the House of Burgesses and in the General Assembly," without giving

any idea as to how many more years than twenty; how many in the House of Burgesses; how many in the General Assembly; what counties represented, or whether he served in the Assembly as a delegate, or as state senator.

February, 21, 1765. He had four children then living.

At the November session, 1766, the House of Burgesses established by act a public ferry, from his land in Buckingham to his father's land in Amherst. (This was his Sion Hill estate, on which, I think, he was then living.) And during the same session he was appointed one of the trustees to sell certain lands in Albemarle, Amherst, and Augusta, in winding up the estates of John Chiswell, deceased, and the late speaker, John Robinson, a trust which he held until 1792.

In 1768, he was a burgess from Buckingham (and, as I have said, I think that he had been since 1764, if not before), and continued to represent that county until 1771. He was a signer of the non-importation articles of 1769, and of June 22, 1770. See the sketch of his brother William, and, from time to time, of his other brothers, for many items of mutual interest which it was not necessary for me to repeat in the sketches of each of them.

There are many references to Col. Joe in his brother William's diary. "March 6th, 1769. Received of Richard Woods 2 schemes of his Lottery and 12 tickets one half of which for Jos. Cabell."

"March 10th. Delivered Jos Cabell a scheme of Richd Woods' lottery, together with twelve tickets, at Doctr Cabell's."

"May 16th. James Buchanan bought 23 hhds of tobacco (28,058 lbs nett.) from me at Byrd's warehouse, and is to allow me the same price pr. 100 lbs. that will be allowed by N. Campbell to Col. Joseph Cabell."

Col. Joe had an interest in the Albemarle iron works prior to 1771. He moved to Amherst in 1771, to his estate called "Winton," near the present New Glasgow station.

In December, 1771, he was elected a representative of Amherst in the House of Burgesses, which met in February, 1772, and was continued in that office until the final dissolution of that House in 1775.

"Dec. 7th 1772. Joseph Cabell, gentleman, who had been appointed a vestryman of Amherst Parish in the room of John Rose, gent, appeared in Amherst Court and took the usual oaths."

"July 25th, 1774. My brother Joseph and myself were elected Burgesses without opposition."

They had been sent home by the governor on May 26, and were now returned by the people "without opposition." The first body which they (Cols. William and Joseph Cabell) attended, however, was not the House of Burgesses, but the first of the Revolutionary conventions, which sat from August 1 to August 6 inclusive.

Col. Joseph Cabell and his brother William attended the Convention of March 20–27, and the last meeting of the House of Burgesses in Virginia, June 1–16, 1775.

"June 29th. To Cash paid The Treasurer for the use of the Delegates £15.—. one half of which was paid by Joseph Cabell."

"By Jos. Cabell £26 6s. for my Burgess wages for May, session 1774 and June session 1775." (Diary.)

They also attended the Convention of July 17–August 26, 1775. On August 8, Col. William Cabell "purchased for Joseph Cabell of Carter Braxton, a mill and 50 acres adjoining, on Buffalo River, in Amherst County, for £155.—."

"Octr 21st. Delivered Col. Joseph Cabell a pocket book, which was sent by some of John Grill's family [of Augusta?] to Wm Megginson."

[Col. William Cabell had just returned from settling militia accounts on the frontiers.]

"Novr 28th. Paid Joseph Cabell £30 2s., which I received of the Treasurer for him, in presence of Wm. Spencer."

Col. Joseph Cabell and his brother were again the members from Amherst of the Convention of December 1, 1775–January 20, 1776.

On December 8, the Convention "Resolved, That Joseph Cabell, Thomas Randolph, and Jerman Baker, gentlemen, be appointed commissioners to receive for and pay to the several claimants, in the southern district, for services in the late expedition against the Indians, whatever may be due them from the publick, and not called for at the Treasury." On December 21, this resolution was rescinded; but on the same day, William Cabell, Joseph Cabell, and others were appointed on a committee for considering the petitions of Sampson and George Matthews, and of William Ingles, regarding supplies, etc., furnished the expedition.

On December 26, the Convention "Resolved, That John Bowyer, gentleman [of Botetourt], be appointed a commissioner to receive for, and pay to, the several claimants in the counties of Pittsylvania, Augusta, Botetourt, Fincastle, and Bedford, whatever may be due to them from the publick, and not called for at the Treasury; and that he enter into bond, with sufficient security, for the due performance thereof, and return an account to the Treasury within six months from the time he shall have received the money from the Treasury."

On January 8, 1776, the Convention rescinded this resolution, and Resolved, "That Joseph Cabell, gentleman, be appointed the commissioner in his [Bowyer's] stead, for the purposes aforesaid, giving bond as aforesaid, . . . and that he be allowed the sum of £150 for his trouble and expenses in discharging the said Trust."

On January 13, the Convention required Capt. Samuel McDowell to render an account to Joseph Cabell, Esq., of the payment of the wages, etc., of his (McDowell's) company.

As soon as the Convention adjourned, Col. Joe left Williamsburg to make arrangements for fulfilling his trust. On January 23, Col. William Cabell received for him from

the treasurer £17 14s. on account of his wages as a delegate. He was ready for his journey in March.

"March 7th, 1776. Paid Gabriel Penn £56 14 7½, for Joseph Cabell to pay James Thompson of Fincastle £16 14 7½d. and Edward Johnson £40. —." (Diary.)

The amount paid out by Col. Joe was £33,600. The money was carried under guard to Fincastle Court House, and there paid out. Of the £150 allowed him for his services by the Convention, he paid the guards and his clerk £93 8s. 6d.; so he received only £56 11s. 6d. himself.

The following is the account of this transaction by his grandson, Gen. B. W. S. Cabell: "Col. Joseph Cabell was paymaster to the troops commanded by Gen. Andrew Lewis (and his brother, Col. Charles Lewis, who was mortally wounded and died on the field), who fought the celebrated battle of Point Pleasant. By whom appointed, I know not, and whether his was a regular military commission or a special civil appointment, I cannot now tell. But this I know, that he paid them, and paid them in specie. For I saw and read many of the receipts the soldiers had given him, and which when I was a youth were in the possession of my father, who was one of the executors of his estate. The money was paid at Fincastle Court House, when that county embraced the whole of what is now the State of Kentucky and all the southwestern part of Virginia. It was transported there in wagons, the first that ever turned a wheel in that part of the country, and was attended by a strong military guard."

He made his report to the Convention late in May or early in June, 1776, and presented claims stating reasons why the £93 8s. 6d. paid by him to the guards should be repaid him by the public. The committee of public claims, to whom the matter was referred, reported on June 3 against the reimbursement; but in favor of allowing him £21 15s. 6d. for his trouble in collecting from sundry persons indebted to this country and paying into the treasury the sum of £217 15s.

On June 10, the Convention considered this report, cut the pay for collecting, etc., one half, and allowed him only £10 17s. 9d. therefor. Which amount was paid to him by his brother William on July 20, following, "for his receiving public money in Fincastle."

August 5, 1776, Joseph Cabell, vestryman of Amherst Parish, took the oath prescribed by an ordinance of Convention for vestrymen.

He was a member of the House of Delegates from Amherst from 1776 to 1779.

He was a justice for Amherst in 1777 (if not before), and was one of those appointed to make a tour of the county and administer the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia prescribed by act of (May–June, 1777) Assembly to every freeborn male person above the age of sixteen years, in the county of Amherst.

At the fall session of the General Assembly, "an Act was passed for speedily recruiting the Virginia Regiments on the continental establishment," etc., under which thirty-two men were to be raised in Amherst, who were allowed £15 bounty. Time of draft, 2d Monday in February, 1779. Mode: The county lieutenant, the field officers, the captains and first lieutenants of militia were to assemble the unmarried men and let them draw lots.

On January 23, 1778, the treasurer delivered Col. William Cabell £144 for the thirty-two drafts to be raised in Amherst County; on January 28, he returned home from the General Assembly; and on February 18, delivered the money to Col. Joseph Cabell (who was then the county lieutenant or chief commander of Amherst County), to be by him paid to the said drafts. He now had charge of military affairs in the county.

May 4, the county court appointed "Joseph Cabell, Hugh Rose, and Gabriel Penn, gentlemen, to inquire into the cases of the wives and children of such men from this county as had enlisted in the Continental service, or in the service of this State, and to furnish them with such neces-

saries as they shall think reasonable, and to render an account thereof to this court, agreeable to an Act of Assembly in that case made," etc.

The General Assembly of May–June, 1778, passed "an Act for raising Volunteers to join the Grand Army," under which the proportion of Amherst County was one captain, one lieutenant, and forty-five non-commissioned officers and privates. They were to receive a bounty of thirty dollars and a complete suit of regimentals, to consist of a coat, jacket, a pair of breeches, two pairs of shoes, two pairs of stockings, two shirts, and a hat. This act was executed in Amherst, under the supervision of Col. Joseph Cabell, the county lieutenant.

He was in Williamsburg in November, during the fall term of the General Assembly, and was possibly a member thereof. This Assembly passed "An Act for speedily recruiting the Virginia regiments on continental establishment," under which each county was to furnish one twenty-fifth of their militia. The counties were to be laid off into the necessary number of districts by the county lieutenant, the four senior justices, and the field officers, and each district was to furnish a man.

"Feby 20th, 1779. Went to the Court House and in part laid off the militia in Divisions to raise men for recruiting our regiments on the Continental Establishment."

"Feby 22nd. Enlisted John Johnson Jr. for the second Division of Amherst County and paid him 400 dollars in presence of Mr. Lamont, John Williams and Majr Saml. J. Cabell, whereupon he took the oath and gave a receipt."

"Feby 24th. Delivered John Johnson Jr. to Joseph Cabell, County Lieutenant, and took his receipt in presence of Ambrose Rucker, George Penn and many other gents." (From Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

The General Assembly of May, 1779, passed several acts for raising men for the continental service and for the state service, under which Amherst had to furnish her due,

which was done under the supervision of Col. Joseph Cabell, the county lieutenant.

The British were in South Carolina. In May, a force had landed at Norfolk. For the rest of the war Virginia was constantly threatened, and her militia was more and more in demand.

July 30, 1779, Col. William Cabell went to Amherst Court House, and assisted Col. Joe and others in laying off the divisions of the militia, agreeable to the act of Assembly for raising men for the defense of the commonwealth.

Col. Joseph Cabell sold Winton, his Amherst estate, to Col. Samuel Meredith, in April, 1779, and removed to his farm near Buckingham Court House, called "Variety Shades," late in 1779, or early in 1780. Col. Hugh Rose succeeded him as county lieutenant of Amherst. He represented Buckingham in the House of Delegates, 1780–1781.

"He commanded a Regiment of militia at the siege of Yorktown, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. The students of William and Mary College [of whom his son Joe was one] were formed into a company, and it was attached to his Regiment."

"After our Independence was achieved and peace established, we again find Col. Cabell serving in his legislative capacity in the General Assembly of Virginia." [He was the senator from his district in the state Senate, probably continuously, from 1781 to 1785, and he represented the county of Buckingham in the House of Delegates in 1788–1790.]

"He was a man of unbounded popularity and great influence with the people among whom he lived. He was a devoted Patriot and made large contributions in provisions, hemp, tobacco, and horses, and advanced considerable sums to the public cause during the trying periods of the Revolutionary struggle, for which he never received any compensation. He acquired great celebrity as a sur-

geon. As a justice of the peace he was the terror of evil-doers. He was a lion when aroused, but naturally he was as gentle as a lamb, and as generous as a Prince."

How long he continued to reside at "Variety Shades," I do not know; but it is probable that he soon removed to "Sion Hill" (now called "Yellow Gravel"), as that had long been his principal estate. He died there on March 1, 1798, and himself and wife lie buried in the Sion Hill family cemetery, under a tombstone bearing this inscription: —

"Sacred to the memory of Joseph Cabell.

Born Sept. 8th, 1732, died March 1st, 1798, aged 65 years, 7 months.

Mary his wife, born Jan'y, 1735, died July 12th, 1811, aged 76 years.

Erected by Eliza Lewis, their daughter."

He was born September $\frac{8}{19}$, 1732, and was therefore 65 years, 5 mos., and 11 days old.

Dr. Arthur Hopkins, the father of Mrs. Joseph Cabell, was probably born in New Kent County, about 1690. He married, about 1710–1715, Elizabeth Pettus, of New Kent; bought land on "ye Byrd Creek" in Goochland County, in 1731 (in the deed he is styled "Arthur Hopkins of St. Paul's Parish Hanover county physician"), and moved to that county prior to 1734. He was appointed a justice of the peace for Goochland in 1737; was high sheriff, 1739–1741; and was a member of the vestry of St. James Northam Parish. There are several references to him in old Dr. Cabell's papers, going to show that they were very good friends. He entered for, patented, bought, and sold much land in the present counties of Albemarle, Fluvanna, and Goochland, during 1731–1750. In 1751, he bought lots in the new town of Beverley at Westham. He was a colonel in 1752, and a citizen of Albemarle in 1762. His will, dated May 31, 1765, recorded March 12, 1767, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons Samuel, John, Arthur, William, and James, "my married daughters and their husbands

[names not given], . . . my single daughter Isabella, my son-in-law Col. Joseph Cabell to be her guardian," etc.

His son Samuel was the father of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of Kentucky. His son James, who died in this county in 1803, left the most remarkable will I ever read, naming many of his relatives, emancipating his slaves, many of whom could then read, and requiring his executors to have the others "taught enough to enable them to read the word of God."

Elizabeth Pettus, the wife of Dr. Arthur Hopkins, descended from "Col. Thomas Pettus, who settled in Virginia in 1640, who was descended from Sir John Pettus," one of the founders of Virginia.[1]

III. Col. Joseph[2] and Mary Hopkins Cabell had surviving issue: —

17. i. Elizabeth[3], the first.
18. ii. Joseph[3].
19. iii. Mary H.[3].
20. iv. Ann[3].
21. v. Elizabeth[3], the second.

IV. COL. JOHN[2] CABELL, OF GREEN HILL, BUCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.

In the absence of direct evidence (Dr. Cabell's Bible and family records having been lost), it is not known whether his third son, John, was born before he went to England or after his return. On May 6, 1743, the council granted William Cabell, Sr., Joseph Cabell, John Cabell, and William Hopkins leave to locate 6000 acres of land. But the land entry is no proof of the age of the parties thereto. In May, 1753, Nicholas Cabell entered in his own name "400 acres under Findlay's Mountain," yet he was not three years old at the time. And in May, 1743, John was certainly not ten, and probably not one year old.

"On Tuesday, Dec. 5th, 1756, John's horse fell with him, and on him, breaking his right thigh bone." His

[1] See *Genesis of the United States*, p. 966.

father set the limb and bandaged it; but John was restless and slipped the bands "in so much that on December 20, Dr. Cabell was obliged to rebreak and reduce the fracture, the bone having overlapt at least three inches." After which the old doctor kept a strict watch on his son John, and there was no more trouble with the limb.

He was married "May 20th 1762, at 8 o'clock in the evening, to Paulina daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan."

September 13th, 1763, he was Captain John Cabell.

At the fall session of the House of Burgesses, 1764, a public ferry was established from the land of John Cabell, near Bowman's warehouse in Amherst, across the Fluvanna River to his land in Buckingham. This ferry was between the present Green Hill and Fork Field estates, which had then but recently been deeded to him by his father. Dr. Cabell's papers show that at the time of giving him the land he also paid off his debts, "giving him and his young wife a clear start in the world."

The fact that the records of Buckingham County and the family papers of Col. John Cabell have all been burnt or destroyed makes it impossible for me to give the particulars of his life. He is frequently mentioned in his brother William's diary, but nearly always in connection with some private business transaction of no public interest.

"April 14th 1769. Swap'd my blazed faced mare with John Cabell for his grey horse."

"Novr. 30th 1769. Paid Mr. Pattison of Williamsburg fifteen shillings for repairing John Cabell's watch."

In 1774, and probably before, Col. John Cabell was sheriff of Buckingham County.

In 1775, he was chairman of the Buckingham County committee, one of the deputies from that committee to the district committee, which first met (September 8, 1775) at the house of James Woods in Amherst, and county lieutenant. (See the sketches of his brothers.)

"Novr. 23rd 1775. Delivered Col. John Cabell the commissions for the militia officers for Buckingham County."

"Jan'y 29th 1776. Paid Col. John Cabell, chairman of the Committee of Buckingham £72. the recruiting money for that county."

Col. John Cabell was one of the delegates from Buckingham County to the Convention which met in Williamsburg on May 6, 1776. On May 8, he was appointed one of the committee of propositions and grievances. The instructions given by the freeholders of Buckingham to their delegates to the Convention, Charles Patteson and John Cabell, were published in "The Virginia Gazette" of June 14, 1776, and are referred to by Bancroft (Hist. of U. S., Centy. Ed. vol. v. p. 256), and by Grigsby (Col. Va. Hist. Soc., new series, vol. ix. p. 338, note 257). See the sketch of Col. George Carrington in this volume.

Col. John Cabell continued as county lieutenant of Buckingham for several years. He also represented the county in the General Assembly of Virginia in 1777–1778, 1780–1781, 1783–1784, 1784–1785, and 1787–1788, and probably at other times; but, as I have said, the records have been destroyed. The following extracts from his brother's diary may be of some interest to some of his descendants: —

"June 27th 1777. By Carter Braxton Esq. £282 11s., for John Cabell for 17,388 lbs tobacco at £1 12 6d pr C."

"Paid Richard Charlton for John Cabell's expenses £21 8 6." "Paid John Talbot for John Cabell's bond and interest, £51 5s." "Paid Edward Carlton for John Cabell £29 8 6. on account of Col. Thomas Jefferson." Col. William Cabell was at this time attending the General Assembly, and I think that Col. John was also.

"Decr. 30th 1777. Paid John Ramsey £4 12s. for John Cabell for the sword of Capt. Bates."

"Octr. 22nd 1778. Paid The Treasurer 70 dollars and took up John Cabell's bond to Edmond Randolph and John Blair, trustees of Dunmore's."

"Decr. 2nd 1779. By John Talbot £69 14s. for Joseph and John Cabell."

"Feb'y 12th 1780. Paid John Cabell in account £34 16 9d. received of John Talbot for his part of a Privateer."

I suppose this has reference to the shares of Joseph and John Cabell in the proceeds of some prize taken by a privateer in which they were part owners.

"Feb'y 2nd 1781. By Col. John Cabell pr the hands of my son William £3225 in full of 1282 lbs nett pork at £250 pr. C."

"July 31st 1781. Paulina Cabell wife of John Cabell departed this life in the —— year of her age. She was a most affectionate, tender parent and humane mistress. In short she possessed every virtue that adorns Human Nature."

"Augt. 8th. Went to see Mrs. Paulina Cabell, the wife of Col. John Cabell inter'd, and thereby to pay the last offices to the remains of our poor departed sister."

Col. John Cabell married (second) July 19, 1787, Elizabeth Brierton Jones. She died October 16, 1802, without issue by him. His will, dated April 22, was proven June 12, 1815. The late N. F. Cabell said that "he died at a farm of his [about a mile below Green Hill], now known as Elm Cottage, the residence of Miss M. G. McClelland, the authoress."

Paulina Jordan (Col. John's first wife) was a daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan (see sketch of him under II.) by his second wife, Judith Scott Ware, widow of Peter Ware, whose will, recorded in March, 1742, at Goochland C. H., mentions his loving wife, Judith, and their six children. Her marriage bond with Samuel Jordan is dated February 29, 1745 (present style), and Thomas Ballard Smith is the security. She also bore to Col. Samuel Jordan at least three daughters: Paulina, who married Col. John Cabell; Wilhelmina, who married Col. John Wyatt; and Caroline Matilda, who married Col. Hugh Rose.

Mrs. Judith Scott (Ware) Jordan was an aunt of Gen. Charles Scott, a soldier in the French and Indian war, and in the Revolution, and afterwards governor of Kentucky.

The Scott family was a prominent one among the earliest settlers of old Goochland. They intermarried with Huguenots.

IV. Col. John[2] and Paulina Jordan Cabell had issue: —

i. John, b. September 19, 1763; d. in April, 1771.

ii. George, b. December 1, 1765; d. December 1, 1765.

22. iii. George[3].

23. iv. Frederick[3].

v. William, b. May 31, 1771; d. October 4, 1771.

24. vi. John J.[3].

vii. Elizabeth, b. October 31, 1774; m. Dr. Tiernan, of Richmond, Va.; and d. August 18, 1798, s. p.

25. vii. Samuel J.[3].

ix. Judith Scott, b. January 6, 1779; m., 1800, Mr. Shields of Rockbridge County, Va.; and d. January 1, 1801, s. p.

26. x. Paulina Jordan[3], b. November 20, 1780; m. (1st) Hector[3] Cabell (14); m. (2d) Judge William Daniel the elder, of Lynchburg, Va.; and d. in 1840, s. p.

V. COL. NICHOLAS[2] CABELL THE ELDER, OF "LIBERTY HALL," NELSON COUNTY, VA.

Nicholas[2] Cabell, born October 29, 1750, baptized by Rev. Robert Rose (who was one of his godfathers) on December 15 following, was first sent to school on January 28, 1755, when only four years and three months old, and "he continued his education" until his twenty-first year. I do not know who all of his teachers were, but he went to school to William Cox in 1762; to John Clay in 1763–1764 (said to have been afterwards a Baptist minister and the father of Henry Clay); at the classical school of Rev. James Maury, of Albemarle, of the Parsons' Cause fame, from May, 1767, to May, 1769, in which year Mr. Maury died. Thomas Jefferson, Bishop Madison, John Taylor, of Carolina, Dabney Carr the elder, and numerous other distinguished men were educated by Mr. Maury.

On December 17, 1767, Mr. Maury wrote to Dr. Cabell as follows: —

"Sir, . . . I cannot without some injustice to my pupil and violence to my inclinations help congratulating with you on having a son who, should he continue to behave as he has hitherto done since he has been here, must be one great comfort of your declining age, and will, I hope, be a credit to his Family and an ornament to his country. For Nature has been no niggard to him in bestowing her gifts and endowments, nor is he wanting in diligence to improve them. And, Sir, you may rest assured, no pains in forming his morals and cultivating his genius, as far as lies within my sphere, shall be spared by

Your h'ble servant

James Maury."

On July 12, 1768, Dr. William Cabell wrote to his commission merchant, John Backhouse, of Liverpool, England, as follows: —

"Sir, — Have sent you by Capt. Breakhill 8 hhds tobacco — Please return by the same ship, part of the nett proceeds in the Articles in the Invoice hereto annexed — the remainder I shall leave in your hands for the support of my son who comes with Mr. Trent to complete his education. . . . I think it necessary on his arrival to have him inoculated for the smallpox to prevent the danger of his getting it in the natural way. Your compliance will oblige

Your Humble Servt.

Wm. Cabell."

But the Revolutionary troubles had commenced, the colony was drifting away from the mother country, and so it happened that it was decided not to send Nicholas with Capt. Trent, but to continue him at Mr. Maury's school, where he remained until the spring of 1769. He then went to William and Mary College, where his education was completed.

On July 9, 1771, his brother, Col. William Cabell, of Union Hill, sold him "a watch for £6., which he is to pay

me for shortly." About this time he commenced "to pay his addresses" to Miss Hannah, daughter of Col. George Carrington, of Cumberland, who, on February 8, 1772, wrote to Dr. William Cabell as follows: —

"Dear Sir, — I rec'd yours by your son Nicholas, whose intended nearer alliance to my family is agreeable to me. I have referred him to my daughter and he can inform you what progress he has made. He is a young man that I have a good opinion of, and if they get together, I am in hopes that you will find her a dutiful child and a satisfaction to you the remaining part of your time here.

I am with respect —

Yr very hum'l Servt.

George Carrington."

They were married on April 16, 1772, and lived with the old doctor, at Swan Creek, to his death in April, 1774.

So early as 1763, his father had given him by deed the profits of the plantation which lay next below his residence, "as well for affection, as for his better maintenance and support;" to which, in 1773, he added by other deeds all the residue of his lands and personality not previously deeded to his other children, except the tract on which he lived, which tract was also given to him by his father's will, dated January 3, 1769, and proved by him, as his father's executor, on June 6, 1774. These lands extended from above Midway Station, C. & O. R. R., down the James River for more than five miles. They were then known as "The Swan Creek Estate," and afterwards as "Liberty Hall."

Under "an ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this colony," passed by the Convention of July 17 to August 26, 1775, the colony was divided into sixteen districts, and each district was required to organize a battalion of minute-men, who were to drill and prepare themselves for the regular service. This district was composed of the counties of

Albemarle, Amherst, Buckingham, and East Augusta. The district committee (see Col. William Cabell the elder) intrusted with carrying out this ordinance met for the first time on September 8, 1775, at the house of James Woods in Amherst County. Present, Charles Lewis and George Gilmer, from Albemarle; William Cabell, John Rose, and Hugh Rose, from Amherst; John Nicholas, Charles Patteson, and John Cabell, from Buckingham; Samuel Matthews, Alexander McClanahan, and Samuel McDowell, from East Augusta; Thomas Jefferson from Albemarle being the only absentee. The committee chose John Nicholas as chairman, Charles Rose as clerk, and proceeded to divide the district according to the advice of the late Convention: Albemarle, Amherst, and Buckingham two companies of minute-men each, and East Augusta four. These ten companies of fifty men each were to be organized into a battalion under George Matthews (of Augusta), colonel; Charles Lewis (of Albemarle), lieutenant-colonel; Daniel Gaines (of Amherst), major, and Thomas Patterson (of Buckingham), commissary. The Amherst companies were under (1st) Nicholas Cabell, captain; John Gilmer, lieutenant, and Benjamin Taliaferro, ensign; (2d) Gabriel Penn, captain; David Heffer, lieutenant, and James Pamplin, ensign.

The ordinance ordained "that the minute-men, as soon as enlisted and approved, shall be formed into the battalions, and shall be kept in training under their Adjutant for twenty successive days." This battalion met on November 17, 1775, at a place unknown to me, "within three miles of Rockfish Gap of the Blue Ridge," and were kept in training until December 6 following. (November 17, the same day that the battalion met, John Ackiss was killed in an engagement near Norfolk, the first blood shed in Virginia.) Each company of the battalion was required to muster once a fortnight (except in the months of December, January, and February), and "continue to exercise for four successive days."

Capt. Nicholas Cabell mustered his company March 18–

21, April 1–4, and continued thus to exercise them each fortnight, until the company was called into actual service by resolution of Convention on May 10, 1776, for sending two battalions of 650 men each to the assistance of North Carolina. One of these battalions was to be raised in the counties of Albemarle, Amherst, Bedford, Buckingham, Charlotte, Halifax, Lunenburg, and Pittsylvania: Charles Lewis, of Albemarle, colonel; Haynes Morgan, lieutenant-colonel, and John Glenn, major. The quota of Amherst County, one company of fifty men, was enlisted in the service on May 25; Nicholas Cabell, captain; James Pamplin, lieutenant; William Spencer, ensign; Jesse Allen, first sergeant; Clough Shelton, second sergeant; Robert Horsley, third sergeant, and fifty men.

On May 29, the Convention "ordered that the march of the minute-men and militia ordered to the assistance of North Carolina be for the present countermanded; and that the Committee of Safety do give such directions respecting them as they shall judge most beneficial for the public service."

"June 18. *Resolved*, That the two battalions of minute-men and militia lately ordered to the assistance of North Carolina be called down to supply the place of such regular forces as may be ordered to the southward."

This resolution was received by Capt. Nicholas Cabell's company on the 22d, and the next day they set off down James River, going in canoes to Westham, and thence by land to Jamestown. They remained in service to September 12, 1776. In October, the services of minute-men were dispensed with, and they were encouraged to enter the regular continental army.

From first to last there were 103 men on the pay rolls of Capt. Nicholas Cabell, five of whom died while under him; nearly all of the others entered the regular army; forty of them did so prior to May, 1776.

The following extracts from Col. William Cabell's diary have reference to this company: —

"July 20, 1776. Paid Col. Nevil £3 10s. for a rifle furnished by Captain Thomas's estate to Capt. Nicholas Cabell's company of minute-men." "Paid Joseph Cabell £10 2s. for the guns he furnished Capt. Nicholas Cabell's company with."

[The diary from June 20 to November 2 is missing.]

"Novr 2, 1776. Paid Captain Nicholas Cabell £237 in part of his own and company's pay to the 12th of Septr. last."

"Novr 6th. Paid William Pollard £6 4s. 9d., for provisions furnished Capt. N. Cabell's company of Minute-men and for carrying their baggage to the river."

"Jan'y 6th, 1777. Paid Capt. N. Cabell £82 15s. 7d. in full of £319 15s. 7d. received for his own and company's pay to the 12th of September last as Minute-men."

But under the resolution of Convention of May 10, 1776, "a month's pay was advanced and forwarded to the committees of the counties from whence the said troops are to march."

The pay rolls of Capt. Cabell's minute-men and his accounts with the public are still extant. The pay per day was, for a captain, six shillings; lieutenant, four; ensign, three; sergeant, two; corporal, drummer, and fifer, one shilling and eightpence each, and a private one shilling and fourpence. A captain was allowed to keep two horses, and was allowed one shilling and sixpence per day for forage for his horses, and one shilling, two and a half pence for his own rations. Hunting-shirts were 12s. 6d., and leggings 4s. each. Smooth-bore guns and muskets were purchased at a cost of from £1 10s. to £4 10s. each, and rifles from £3 to £5 15s.

On October 2, 1776, Capt. Cabell delivered to Capt. Samuel Higginbotham for Capt. Sale, on Maj. James Franklin's order, seven pots and one kettle, six rugs, one tent, twenty-two rifles, and eight shotguns, which his company of minute-men had when in the service. On the next day, Major Franklin and his command marched from New Glas-

gow; where to, I do not know. Capt. John Sale had been the sergeant-major of Col. Byrd's regiment in the Indian wars prior to 1763, and it may be that his command was now to march against the Cherokees on the frontiers. Old Amherst sent her sons as soldiers to the north, south, east, and west, during the Revolution, and she was called upon more than once to aid in the protection of our frontiers.

The references to Capt. Nicholas Cabell in his brother's (Col. Will's) diary are nearly all of a business character. Like his father and his brothers, he was fond of horses, and at this time he owned a horse, called "The Maccaroni," which was celebrated for his fine looks, etc. There are several references to this horse in the diary.

"June 12th, 1777. By Col. Paul Carrington £8 12 6 for Nicholas Cabell on account of Thomas Harget."

"June 16th. Paid for Nicholas Cabell, 7s. 6d., for 2 boxes of Dockyer's pills."

"June 21st. paid Mooney for painting Nicholas Cabell's [riding] chair 30 shillings."

"Jan'y 30th, 1778. Paid Nicholas Cabell £400 in presence of Young Landrum and Daniel Dunakin — also paid him £4 4s. which Daniel Dunakin paid James Bell, the fuller, for fulling $16\frac{3}{4}$ yards of cloth."

It being of the greatest importance that a speedy reinforcement should be sent to General Washington, on May 15, 1778, the General Assembly of Virginia "resolved that 2000 volunteers, rank and file, shall be raised . . . in the speediest manner, who are to join the Commander-in-chief of the American army when ordered so to do . . . and that they serve till Jan'y 1st, 1779, unless sooner discharged. That said volunteers, when raised, be formed into four distinct battalions [of ten companies of fifty men], . . . and that each battalion be under command of a Lt.-Colonel commandant and one Major — and the whole under a Brigadier General. . . . The Governor and Council to appoint and commission the field officers. . . . Enlistments under this Act to cease Augt 1st 1778." This act is also referred

to in the sketch of Col. Joseph Cabell (Assembly of May to June, 1778). On June 5, Col. William Cabell, Sr., returned from the Assembly and "delivered Nicholas Cabell two certificates of the Treasurer's for £400 8s. or thereabouts," for the recruiting service, I suppose.

On June 25, the governor and council appointed Nicholas Cabell, lieutenant-colonel, commandant of the fourth battalion aforesaid.

"Dec. 6th, 1778. Delivered Colonel Nicholas Cabell 26 tickets in the 2nd Class of the United States Lottery, which I received of the Treasurer for his 500 and 20 dollar prizes in the first Class." (Diary.)

In 1779, Col. Nicholas Cabell was one of the first vestrymen for the new Amherst Parish. He was also one of the members of the House of Delegates from Amherst County in 1779–1780 and 1780–1781.

He was appointed a colonel of the militia of Amherst County some time prior to September, 1780. "On Septr. 4th, 1780, Amherst County Court certified, that Nicholas Cabell, early in the contest with Great Britain, did actual service as Captain of a minute company; that since by recommendation from this Court, he received a colonel's commission, in which capacity, he has acted for some time past; that lately this Court has recommended him to his Excellency the Governor [Jefferson] as a proper person for Colonel of the 1st Battalion of Militia of this County; that in all of the different public capacities in which he has acted heretofore, the Court entirely approves of his conduct."

A force for the southern department was being raised in Virginia at this time, which was to rendezvous between September 10 and 25. I know that Capt. Azariah Martin of the first battalion of militia of Amherst marched his company to the relief of South Carolina about this time; but I do not know that Col. Cabell and the whole battalion went. It is true, however, that from the arrival of Gen. Leslie in Virginia in October, 1780, to the surrender of

Cornwallis in October, 1781, the Virginia militia saw about as much active actual service as the regulars.

Lafayette was at the head of his forces in Virginia from March to November, 1781. According to one account, Col. Nicholas Cabell served in command of a regiment under Lafayette. According to another account, he served on Lafayette's staff at Yorktown. He probably did both. I regret very much not having a particular account of his Revolutionary services; but the official records are not complete, and I cannot find that any particular account of his services has been preserved by his family.

After the Revolution he was a member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati.

He was for many years a vestryman of his parish and a justice for his county. He also represented his county in the House of Delegates in the sessions of 1783–1784 and 1784–1785.

The late N. F. Cabell said that "he determined to introduce the order of Freemasonry into his neighborhood in 1784, and a lodge was established that year." I suppose this was "The George Lodge," which was chartered in 1791.

In April, 1785, he was elected state senator from his district, composed of Albemarle, Amherst, and Buckingham counties. The records of the Senate are not complete, but I am quite sure that he continued to represent this district until his death in 1803. It has been sometimes stated that he retired from public life in 1800 on account of declining health; but he was certainly a state senator in 1801–1802 and 1802–1803. "He was a member of what was then known as the Republican Party, and was a man of influence in the councils of the State."

On November 13, 1788, the town of Warminster was established on his lands by act of Assembly.

On April 14, 1791, "The George Lodge" was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Masons of Virginia, to be held in the town of Warminster. The Rev. Isaac Darneille was

the first Master of this lodge. In 1794–1795 a Masonic hall was erected in the town.

On December 7, 1791, the Assembly passed an act authorizing William Cabell, Sr., Samuel Meredith, Joseph Cabell, Sr., Nicholas Cabell, Sr., Hugh Rose, William Cabell, Jr., John Breckenridge, Roderick McCulloch, Joseph Cabell, Jr., Robert Rives, Samuel Jordan Cabell, Nathan Crawford, and others, to raise by way of lottery a sum not exceeding £2000, to be by them applied towards erecting an academy in the town of Warminster. At a meeting of the trustees in the town on June 23, 1795, Col. William Cabell, Sr., was unanimously elected president, and to supply the places of those dead, declined, and removed, Landon Cabell, William B. Hare, William H. Cabell, William Horsley, and others were added to the board. "And Robert Rives, Landon Cabell and Saml. J. Cabell were appointed a committee to suggest and prepare a scheme of a Lottery for raising the sum of —— pounds for the Academy, and report the same to the next meeting of a board of Trustees."

The lottery was a favorite institution in those days for erecting academies, churches, etc.

In December, 1790, the Assembly passed an act authorizing the trustees of Warminster to raise £200, "by one or more lotteries, to be by them applied towards building a church in the vicinity of the said Town."

On September 7, 1794, Col. Nicholas Cabell's daughter Hannah died, and on the next day, his daughter Henningham. Their funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Charles O'Neal, who had previously resided in the family of Col. Cabell, and taught a classical school near by.[1]

Col. Nicholas Cabell was one of the trustees of "The College of Washington in Virginia" in 1796–1797.

For many years Col. Cabell was a constant attendant on the Grand Lodge (Masons) of Virginia, in which he at several times filled several positions of trust and honor.

[1] See Bishop Meade's *Old Churches*, etc., vol. ii. pp. 62, 63.

In 1792, he was grand treasurer, *pro tem.;* in 1795, he was grand senior warden; and in 1796, he presided over the Grand Lodge of Virginia as acting Grand Master.

He was a member of the state Senate in the General Assembly of 1798, and voted for the famous resolutions of that session on the Alien and Sedition laws.

He was a progressive farmer, encouraged improvements in the cultivation of land, and in stock, — importing fine horses, etc. He owned "The Maccaroni," "The Grenadier," and other horses of note in their day.

"In 1800, his health began to decline. In 1802, he made a trip to the Virginia Springs, where he received sufficient benefit to encourage his return in 1803. While on this second trip, in descending the western slope of the Blue Ridge, on foot, he trod on a stone, which turning caused him to fall, whereby he was much bruised and received quite a serious wound. He was conveyed to a house near by, received such attention, medical and other, as the neighborhood afforded; but the shock to his then feeble system was so great as to produce a fatal result in a few days.

"He died Augt. 18th, 1803, in the 53d year of his age, and his remains were brought home and laid in the family cemetery at Warminster, next to those of his father.

"In person he was tall, well proportioned, of erect carriage in earlier life, though stooping somewhat with advancing years. His features were regular, with high forehead, aquiline nose, and a brilliant black eye. Much of the manly beauty for which he had been distinguished when young had faded, but his eye remained undimmed, and his countenance retained its highly intellectual expression to the last.

"While he was noted for his personal intrepidity and decision of character in private life, he was most amiable in all the domestic relations, warm in his friendships, kind to the poor, tenderly sympathizing as a woman with all objects of suffering or distress."

His will was written on July 10, 1799. He added a codicil on February 3, 1802. It was proved at Amherst court on November 21–22, 1803; and William H. Cabell and William B. Hare qualified as executors on April 20, 1807.

Mrs. Hannah Carrington Cabell, born March 28, 1751, survived her husband nearly fourteen years. She resided mostly with Dr. Hare at his seat "Harewood," where she could be more constantly with her granddaughters, the children of Mrs Hare, of whom she had taken general charge since the death of their mother.

Mrs. Cabell died August 7, 1817, was buried in the family cemetery at Liberty Hall, and her funeral sermon was preached by Bishop Richard Channing Moore, September 11, 1817.

The following obituary notice is thought to have been written by the Hon. William Wirt: —

"Died, on the 7th Instant, at Montevideo (the seat of Judge Cabell in Buckingham County) Mrs. Hannah Cabell (widow of the late Col. Nicholas Cabell and mother of the judge) in the 67th year of her age; after a severe illness of six and thirty days.

"This venerable matron possessed, in a high degree, that uncommon strength of character that distinguishes the Carrington family, to which she belonged; a spirit, frank, erect, firm, and independent; with a solid understanding, a sound judgment, a most inflexible integrity, and a warm, kind, and affectionate heart, which carried her on steadily and cheerfully to a good old age, in the faithful discharge of every duty, social and domestic. She was, moreover, a sincere Christian, and displayed its genuine character not only through life and in health, but in the trying time of sickness, and above all, in that awful hour in which she met and even welcomed the approach of Death.

"Nor were these excellent qualities without their earthly reward; for among other blessings, she lived to rear and see established around her one of the most respected and

MRS. HANNAH CARRINGTON CABELL

truly respectable families in Virginia; and although now removed from the contemplation and enjoyment of a spectacle which must have been so truly grateful to her mind and heart, yet her friends have the well-founded consolation that she is gone to reap that still brighter and imperishable reward which crowns the death of the righteous; They are told by an Authority which cannot err, 'Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.'

"A friend, not related to Mrs. Cabell, but who had the happiness of her acquaintance and an opportunity of knowing her uncommon worth, offers this voluntary, but feeble and unavailing tribute to her memory." [1]

Col. George Carrington (her father) was born in Saint Philip's Parish in the island of Barbadoes, in the year 1711; emigrated therefrom to Virginia with his brother-in-law, Joseph Mayo (he married, in 1716, Ann Carrington), who bought land in Henrico County (where Hooper's Rock, Cumberland County, now is), in September, 1723.

Mr. Mayo had been a merchant in Barbadoes. After his arrival in Virginia, he purchased and settled the ancient seat of the chiefs of the Powhatan tribe of Indians, near the foot of the falls of James River, where he opened a store, and George Carrington resided with him for some years as an assistant storekeeper.

Prior to June 26, 1732, George Carrington married Anne, the daughter of Maj. William Mayo, the surveyor, by his first wife, Frances Gould.

The following deeds, recorded at Goochland Court House, have reference to this marriage: —

Deed dated June 26, 1732. William Mayo of Goochland County conveyed to his daughter, Anne Mayo, six negroes which he hath at his plantation on Willis River, *alias* Willis Creek.

Deed dated June 26, 1732. William Mayo, of Goochland, conveyed to George Carrington and Anne Mayo (daughter of said William) a tract of land on Willis River, *alias*

[1] From the *Richmond Enquirer* of August 26, 1817.

Willis Creek, containing 2850 acres, bounded as by patent to said Mayo, dated August 25, 1731. Anne Mayo, the second wife of the said William, joined in the deed.

The young couple settled on this estate, which they called "Boston Hill." Their residence was located about two miles from the mouth of Willis River in the present county of Cumberland.

At November court, 1734, George Carrington, who had been commissioned by the president and masters of the College of William and Mary, qualified as an assistant surveyor of Goochland County. He also qualified as a justice of the peace for the county at the same time.

In 1743, he patented 5650 acres of land along the present line between Buckingham and Cumberland, and on December 17 of the same year, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Edmund Gray, he entered with Maj. William Mayo, the surveyor, for 6000 acres on Harris Creek in the present county of Amherst, above Lynchburg. Of this land, 3374 acres was surveyed for Maj. George Carrington by Dr. William Cabell, April 15, 1748. Edmund Gray married in July, 1743, Mary, daughter of Maj. William Mayo. He was the first king's attorney for Albemarle, 1745–1746, and a justice of the peace for that county, 1747–1749. In October, 1749, he made sundry deeds of record in Albemarle to William Gray, of New Kent. On one of Dr. Cabell's papers I find this note: "Edmund Gray, has run away." His part of the entry on Harris Creek was finally surveyed for George Carrington on June 15, 1750, turning ont 3350 acres.

On June 22, 1744, Carrington entered for 3000 acres "adjoining Philip Mayo, on Bridle Creek and Piney Mountain," to which tract he added 2000 acres in 1747. In 1745, he entered for 9997 acres on Randolph Creek, adjoining Isaac Bates, John and William Cannon, Thomas Edwards, and Job Thomas. He made several other entries for small quantities of land, and also bought land from others.

He was a burgess from Goochland in 1747–1749, and

probably prior thereto. He was a burgess from the new county of Cumberland in 1749, 1752, 1753, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1761, 1762, 1763, 1764, and 1765. These are the only *certain* dates which I have, but I am quite sure that he was a burgess from 1747 to 1765 inclusive, and probably for years after 1765. I have seen it stated that "he was a Burgess up to 1775, and a member of the General Assembly [for what years, not stated] after 1776."

He was a vestryman, or churchwarden, from early manhood to his death.

He was a captain in 1740; a major in 1743; and afterwards lieutenant-colonel and colonel of Goochland County.

On May 22, 1749, on the organization of the new county of Cumberland, he was the first county lieutenant and presiding justice. At the coming on of the Revolution he was the chairman of the Cumberland County committee of 1774–1776.

These committees, first recommended by the Convention of August, 1774, were soon chosen in each county. They met at varying dates, and their proceedings became of constantly increasing importance. Col. William Cabell was chairman of the Amherst committee; Thomas Jefferson of Albemarle; Col. John Cabell of Buckingham; Col. Paul Carrington of Charlotte; Col. James Callaway of Bedford, etc. I have naturally taken an especial interest in these old patriotic county committees, the nurseries of our Revolution in Virginia, which have not received the consideration due them. I have but few particulars of their earliest meetings, but I have the fragment of the report of the Cumberland committee from February 18, 1775, to October 28, 1776, and I have "scraps" enough of the rest to show that the acts of this committee are fair samples of the acts of the other committees in this section. Therefore I will give an outline of the proceedings of this committee.

The preserved record of their proceedings begins with their meeting at Cumberland Court House, *February 18, 1775*, from which I make the following extracts: —

"Resolved, That Friday the tenth day of March next be appointed for the Freeholders to meet at the Court House to elect Delegates to attend the Convention to meet at Richmond, the 20th March, and it is recommended to all the Freeholders to attend accordingly."

Three shillings per pound offered for the first fifty pounds of good gunpowder manufactured in America "wholly of American materials."

"Resolved, That the defenceless state of this country renders it indispensably necessary that a quantity of ammunition should be immediately provided," — being for the public benefit, should be provided by a general and equal contribution. And as "no method hath been adopted nor powers created to levy monies to put this Colony in a Posture of Defence against the oppressive measure of the British Parliament: — It is the opinion of this committee that William Fleming, John Hyde Saunders, Edward Carrington, and Carter Henry Harrison do draw up and prepare proper Instructions empowering the Delegates" to the Convention of March 20 to take the proper steps in the premises. That each member of the committee shall take a copy of these instructions and prevail on the freeholders of the county to sign it; and if any one refuses to sign, his name to be given in at the next committee meeting "to the End that the Enemies of America may be known."

They approve the proceedings of the Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774, and order the above select committee to draft an address to be presented to the members thereof from Virginia.

The £15 due from the county for the support of the provincial delegates to the Continental Congress of May next must be handed to the county delegates to the Convention on or before March 20.

To see that the merchants of the county do not "infringe the Association of the late Continental Congress."

"*Friday, March 10th, 1775.*" (The next meeting.)

The addresses of thanks "To the Honorable Peyton Ran-

dolph Esq., Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Jr., Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton, Esquires, the delegates from the colony who attended the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia Sept. 5th, 1774," was read and approved, and ordered "to be transmitted to the Printers to be published in 'The Virginia Gazette.'" It is very patriotic. They thank the delegates, pledge their coöperation, advise "to prepare for every contingency," and assure them, "that we shall be ready to risque our Lives and Fortunes in your Defence whenever any personal insult shall be offered you by the Tools of an incensed and corrupt Administration."

The instructions to the county delegates were also read and approved.

The election was held under the supervision of Joseph Carrington, Rev. Mr. Saunders, and Henry Macon, of the committee. John Mayo and William Fleming were chosen.

"*Friday, April 20th, 1775.*" (The next meeting.)

They approve of "the Proceedings and Resolutions of the late provincial Convention [March 20 to 27]. . . . In compliance with their recommendation, one shilling and three pence to be collected from every tithable person (*per* the list taken on June 10, 1774), for providing ammunition and other articles of military preparation." To avoid any further request for money, the members of the committee undertake to collect the same without charge. "Mr. Littleberry Mosby, Mr. Richard James, Mr. Joseph Carrington, Mr. George Carrington, Jr, and Mr. Edward Carrington to divide the county into 24 Districts and allot to each member his District for collection." Those refusing to pay, to be reported to the committee, "*in order that the Foes to the cause of Freedom may be known.*" The chairman, Col. George Carrington, was appointed treasurer, to receive this money when collected. Mr. John Mayo, Mr. James Pleasants (a Quaker), and Mr. Charles Woodson, Jr., were appointed as a select committee to procure at once 500 lbs. gunpowder, 1000 lbs. lead, and 2000 flints for the use of

the county. Wednesday, May 17, appointed for the election of delegates to represent the county in the provincial convention. "The bestowing any Victuals or strong Liquors by way of Treat" at elections forbidden.

The battle of Lexington was fought on April 19, 1775. On *May 1*, the committee met, and Col. George Carrington, "the chairman, opened the Business of the day by laying before the Committee the Information received from the Northward, respecting the attack lately made by the British Troops on the Inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay," and, after the maturest deliberation, the committee passed a very patriotic resolution thereon, regarding assisting "our Brethren of the Massachusetts Bay," etc., and appointing May 10 for a general muster of the militia equipped with whatever arms and ammunition they can procure.

May 3. The committee thank "Capt. Charles Scott and his Independent company for their spirited offers of their service in defending this Colony against wicked Invaders," etc.

May 10. Col. George Carrington, the chairman, informed the committee that he as treasurer had received £158 0 3 (2532 tithes), a free contribution of the inhabitants for the purchase of ammunition, etc. Edward Carrington was empowered to invest the money to the best advantage.

Mr. Carter Henry Harrison and Mr. William Fleming were appointed to prepare an address to the inhabitants of the lower parts of this colony inviting them to remove to this county in case of an invasion, etc.

"*May 17, 1775.* Mr. Chairman opened the Business of the Day by laying before the Committee the Information lately received by Express from the Northward respecting the government of New York, among which is a Resolution of the Maryland Provincial Convention, for immediately suspending all Exportations from that Province to Quebec," etc. After deliberation thereon, the committee passed a resolution urging Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq, "to call a Colony Convention as speedily as possible, provided *The*

General Assembly, now called to meet on the first Thursday in June, shall be prorogued to a further day." They recommend that the public treasury of the colony should be removed nearer the centre, where it would be more secure.

The address to the inhabitants of the lower parts was read and approved. Like all the expressions of the committee, it was remarkably patriotic. I do not know that any of the old Virginia county meetings declared openly for out and out independence so soon as this, as the Mecklenburg, N. C., meeting is said to have done, May 20, 1775, but the handwriting was certainly on the wall of these old committees as early as February, 1775.

June 30. Mr. Edward Carrington and Mr. Richard James report that they have not been able to find any gunpowder. Mr. Richard Eggleston and George Carrington, Jr., of this committee, to apply to the committee of Amelia; Mr. John Mayo to that of Chesterfield; Mr. William Fleming to Goochland, and Mr. Edward Carrington to the committees of Buckingham and Prince Edward; "and request them to join this committee by way of subscription in erecting a powder Mill with six Beaters on each side." Mr. William Fleming and Mr. Edward Carrington to draw a scheme for the purpose aforesaid. Then a long and most patriotic "Address to the Inhabitants of this County was proposed and unanimously agreed to." They tell the people plainly that there is no "prospect of an accommodation with the parent state." "For instance we need only to refer you to the late conduct of that Mercenary, ministerial Tool, Lord Dunmore, within your own colony." "You may indeed consider yourselves as in a state of War with Great Britain, for several engagements have been between her Troops and the Inhabitants of your sister Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and each power still stands in opposite military Array. All the American Colonies have long since united in opposing British oppression, a Blow, therefore, struck at one, must be considered as struck at all. . . . In your arms, under divine Providence, rests your security. We entreat you

therefore by that Regard you have for the safety of your own persons; for your Liberties, civil and religious; for everything which can render your Being on Earth happy; *for what is of more weighty consideration — the Happiness of your Posterity for endless Ages to come* — under sanction of that confidence you repose in us — that without delay, you take up your arms; put them in the best condition; get acquainted with military Discipline; and stand in readiness for actual service, upon the first sound of the Trumpet of War."

July 20 was to be observed as a day of "publick Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer." And the address was to be read by the ministers to their congregations, and printed by Mr. Purdie.

In reply to "a Letter dated the 27th June," it was "Resolved that Captain Charles Scott be in the most respectful manner requested to detach 25 men from his Company to join a Body for the Protection of Williamsburgh."

"*August 28, 1775.*" Mr. Chairman, Mr. James Pleasants, and Mr. Carter Henry Harrison, with Mr. Littleberry Mosby, Mr. George Carrington, Jr., and Mr. Charles Woodson as alternates, were appointed to attend as deputies "the Amelia District Committee." This was similar to "The Buckingham District Committee," which met in Amherst, September 8, 1775. (See Cols. William and Nicholas Cabell.)

September 26. The committee elect Col. George Carrington, county lieutenant; William Fleming, colonel; Beverley Randolph, lieutenant-colonel; and Henry Skipwith, major.

October 17. The committee elect proper persons for captains, lieutenants, and ensigns of the militia of the county.

The meetings of October 23, November 3 and 18, were especially devoted to military matters, — inspecting the minute-men, administering oaths to officers, etc., etc.

November 27. The election of a new committee, under the ordinance of the July, 1775, Convention, took place.

Twelve of the old committee retired, namely: Joseph Carrington, Richard James, Robert Smith, Benjamin Wilson, Joseph Calland, Edward Carrington, John Woodson, John Hyde Saunders, Henry Macon, Richard Eggleston, William Smith, and Peter Stoner. (Some of these had entered the army.) Twelve of the old committee were reëlected, namely: George Carrington, William Fleming, John Mayo, Littleberry Mosby, Carter Henry Harrison, George Carrington, Jr., John Netherland, Maurice Langhorne, Frederick Hatcher, Charles Woodson, Jr., James Pleasants, and Edward Haskins. To these were added nine new members to make twenty-one, the fixed number, namely: Beverley Randolph, Seymour Scott, Thomas Harris, Henry Skipwith, Arthur Moseley, John Harris, Miller Woodson, Archer Allen. For the ninth place there was a contested election case between Thomas Davenport and Bartlett Thompson. The latter finally got the place. The trouble was owing to William Daniel and several others voting by mistake for "Bartholomew" Thompson.

December 7, 1775. The new committee met for the first time. They reëlect Col. George Carrington, chairman, and Thomas Miller, clerk.

The next meetings were devoted to military matters, etc.

February 29, 1776. Mr. Carter Henry Harrison read a very patriotic paper, concluding with the following resolution, which passed unanimously: "Resolved that it be recommended to the Inhabitants of this County in particular, and the Colony in general, that all Distinction of Colonies and Counties be laid aside; that there be no other name known among them than that of Americans, and that every man, who will heartily join in this common and ever glorious struggle for Liberty, be considered and treated as an American born."

On February 5, Thomas Miller had been directed to purchase some patriotic literature for the use of the county. On the 29th, he reported that he had purchased of Dixon & Hunter sundry speeches of the bishop of St. Asaph, and

pamphlets of "one Sharp" (Granville Sharp?), and "that agreeable to the Resolution of this committee" he had encouraged the reprinting of the speech of Edmund Burke, Esq., on the "American Question."

April 5. Carter Henry Harrison, James Pleasants (a Quaker), William Fleming, and George Carrington, Jr., were ordered to draw up instructions for the delegates in convention to be chosen for this county on next court day, directing them what line of conduct to pursue in their future deliberations. The instructions drawn up by this sub-committee were reported to the whole committee by Mr. Harrison at the meeting of April 22. Having been agreed to by the people, they were now approved by the committee and handed to the chosen delegates, John Mayo and William Fleming, Gents.

The instructions contain about 800 words, and every word has the regular Revolutionary ring. "We therefore your Constituents instruct you positively to declare for an Independency; that you solemnly abjure any Allegiance to his Britannick Majesty, and bid him a good night forever." "That no Terms of accommodation be now listened to from the British Court, without a previous Renunciation from the King of Great Britain of all Right, Title, or Authority in and over these Colonies, and a formal and solemn Recognition of our Rights and Independency," etc. Among the grievances against the king was his having "forced the slave Trade on us for several years."

They advise the issuing of paper money as necessary to meet the expenses of the war.

"They recommend that so much of the Liturgy of the Church as respects the King be altered; that a prayer for the Preservation, Happiness and Union of the Colonies be substituted, and that the Clergy be directed to use the same on pain of an immediate Removal."

It was ordered that May 17, 1776, be observed as "a Day of Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer."

The subsequent meetings, May–October, continued to

be of the same character. But little, however, was done by the county committees, after the reorganization of the county courts in August; and after the adjournment of the General Assembly, December 21, 1776, they were generally dissolved. "The Court of the County, and the Court Martial of Field Officers and Captains taking by the Constitution and Frame of Government the Business into their hands which heretofore had belonged to the County Committees in the unsettled State of Affairs."

The services rendered by these old county committees cannot be overestimated. For nearly two years the colony was really governed by them, and the destinies of the State were virtually in their hands. Composed of the most discreet, fit, and able men of each county, — the landed gentry, the aristocrats, so-called, prominent in Church and State, — many of them had personally more to lose than to gain by the change. They sacrificed their interests to their country's cause, and proved themselves true patriots.

The following obituary of Col. George Carrington and his wife was found in the pocketbook of their daughter, Mrs. Joseph Watkins, after her death.

"Departed this life at their seat in Cumberland County, Monday the 7th of February 1785, Colonel George Carrington in his 74th year; and on Tuesday the 15th his Consort, Mrs. Ann Carrington in her 73rd year; whose eminent characters in piety, patriotism, justice and benevolence are too generally known to require a particular relation. On Monday the 21st their remains were interred attended by their numerous family, whose ardent affections they had attached by a constant anxiety and care to conduct them to reputation, propriety and happiness; and a great concourse of the neighborhood, and County. Whose zealous friendship and regard had grown upon the experience of their long spent lives: *his*, in the most faithful exercise of the offices of representative, magistrate, and many others which his county conferred on him. *Hers*, in

doing all the good she could, in acts of charity and tenderness. It is remarkable that this happy pair, who lived 53 years married, have often in their latter days been heard to wish that the same period might terminate their lives."

They were buried at "Boston Hill," and their funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Christopher Macrae.[1]

Col. George Carrington was a son of Dr. Paul Carrington, of Barbadoes, by his second wife, Henningham Codrington, who lies buried in St. Philip's Parish, under a monument thus inscribed: . . . "Henningham Carrington, widow of Paul Carrington, . . . Obit. Jan. 28, 1741, Æt. 69."

This date is old style. She was born in 1673, a granddaughter of Christopher Codrington, Esq. (who removed in the time of Charles I., with his entire property, to the island of Barbadoes), the second son of Robert Codrington, Esq., of Didmarton, Gloucestershire, the son of Simon Codrington, a member of the Virginia Company of London, who was, I believe, so far as the records now preserved show, the first individual Englishman to own in his own right a foot of land in America. His grant from the Virginia Company, according to the memoranda now preserved in the British Museum, was for 100 acres of land, and bore the date "March 6th, 1615;" *i. e.*, March 16, 1616, present style. He was the son of Simon Codrington, the elder, by his wife, Mary Callaway, through whom he was probably related to the Drakes, Gilberts, Harringtons, and others.[2]

Mrs. Anne Mayo Carrington was born in the island of Barbadoes in 1712. Her father, Maj. William Mayo (first cousin to Dr. William Cabell), was baptized at Poulshot, Wiltshire, England, November 4, 1684; emigrated to the Barbadoes prior to 1712, where he married Frances Gould, the daughter of Enoch Gould, who was transported to that island for participation in Monmouth's rebellion of 1685, and sold to Maj. Abell Allen for a term of years, under

[1] See Meade's *Old Churches*, etc., ii. pp. 34, 37, 38.

[2] See *The Genesis of the United States*, pp. 774, 856, etc.

the decree of Judge Jeffreys. After his term of service he became a leading merchant of Bridgetown in that island.

During 1717–1721, William Mayo made a careful survey, and a plat or map, of the Barbadoes, which is now preserved in King's College Library. He came to Virginia with his wife and four daughters prior to September, 1723. Rented land from Thomas Randolph in Henrico County, in December, 1723.

November 13, 1727, sold eight negroes to Daniel Stoner.

May 21, 1728, qualified as one of the first justices for the new county of Goochland, and as *the* first surveyor of that county under appointment from Peter Beverley, Esq., surveyor-general of the colony.

In the spring and fall of 1729, he was one of the surveyors on the part of Virginia in running the dividing line between that State and North Carolina. On October 22, Mayo's River was named for him. He is frequently mentioned in Col. William Byrd's "History of the Dividing Line."

He was appointed major in 1730.

In 1731, he ran the line between Goochland and Hanover; this was before Louisa County was formed, and the line extended beyond the inhabited parts towards the Blue Ridge Mountains.

June 15, 1731, William Mayo, Gentleman, of Goochland County, conveyed to William Randolph, son and heir of Thomas Randolph, late of said county, Gent., deceased, 1600 acres land on south side of James River. His first wife was then dead. In August, 1731, he wrote to Miss Ann Perratt of Barbadoes to *come to Virginia and marry him* (see his letter in Maxwell's "Virginia Historical Register," vol. iv. pp. 84–86), *and she did so.*

In 1733, he went on "The Journey to the Land of Eden" with Col. William Byrd, and surveyed for him his 20,000-acre North Carolina tract of land. On September 19, he offered to lay off for Col. Byrd the future cities of

Richmond and Petersburg "without fee or Reward." See Byrd's account of this "Journey."

January 17, 1736, William Mayo, of Goochland, Gent., conveyed to John Perratt, of the island of Barbadoes, merchant, 2000 acres of land on the south side of James River, being part of 3000 acres granted said William Mayo by patent dated August 21, 1734. This was his second wife's brother; he owned an estate in Virginia called "Perratt's Nest" prior to this.

Mrs. Mayo's father, Mr. John Perratt, died June 7, 1729, aged 74; and Mrs. Ann Perratt, his wife, died March 16, $172\frac{8}{9}$, aged 63. They are buried in the parish of St. Philip, Barbadoes, under a monument bearing apparently the same arms as those borne by Sir John Perrott (natural son of Henry VIII.), lord of Carew Castle, lord deputy, lieutenant-general, and governor of the kingdom of Ireland, admiral of England, lord of the Privy Council, and Knight of the Bath, who died November 3, 1599. One of his sons, Sir James Perrott, was a member of "The Virginia Company of London." [1]

In September, 1736, Maj. Mayo was appointed one of the surveyors for His Majesty, in the Northern Neck boundary controversy between Fairfax and the crown. He was engaged in making this survey in October, 1736, and after. In 1737 (June–September), he "formed a very elegant Map of the whole Northern Neck by joining all the particular Surveys together." In the early part of this year, 1737, he laid off Richmond, and made a survey of Dr. Cabell's James River lands.

In 1738, Mr. Joshua Fry, Maj. Robert Brooke, and Maj. William Mayo made a proposition to the House of Burgesses for making an exact map of the colony of Virginia.

In 1739, Mayo's Creek, at the present Midway Mills, Nelson County, where he had a grant of 1400 acres of land, was named for him.

He was appointed a colonel of Goochland militia in 1740.

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 965.

The last entry for new land made with him as surveyor was dated October 17, 1744. It was the 1240th entry in Goochland County.

His will, dated $\frac{\text{February 10, 1743}}{\text{February 21, 1744}}$, was recorded November 20, 1744. He is said to have died at Richmond, Va., October 20, 1744. His widow, "Madame Anne Mayo," died in 1773. "He patented about 30,000 acres of land, and lived on Fine Creek in the present county of Powhatan."

V. Col. Nicholas[2] and Hannah Carrington Cabell had issue: —

27. i. William[3].
28. ii. George[3].
29. iii. Elizabeth[3].
30. iv. Joseph C.[3].
31. v. Nicholas[3].
32. vi. Mary Anne[3].

vii. Mayo Carrington, b. August 25, 1784; d. September 21, 1784.

viii. Hannah, b. March 27, 1786; d. September 7, 1794.

ix. Heningham, b. November 16, 1787; d. September 8, 1794.

x. Paul C., b. May 8, 1791; d. June 23, 1791.

PART IV.

THE FOUNDER'S GRANDCHILDREN AND THOSE ALLIED TO THEM BY MARRIAGE, WITH SOME HISTORICAL *DATA*, MAINLY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD, AND A GOOD DEAL OF VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY, ENDING WITH THE DEATH OF MRS. ATTORNEY-GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE, OF KENTUCKY, IN HER NINETIETH YEAR, THE LAST SURVIVING GRANDCHILD, IN 1858.

"Family history is a subject of surpassing interest. Now that men have come to know that genealogy is a branch of science which, if rationally pursued, will be productive of important knowledge, it is ceasing to be degraded by being a mere slave to those who possess rank and title." — ATHENÆUM, September 29, 1888.

I. MARY[2] CABELL HORSLEY'S CHILDREN.

6. *William*[3] *Horsley*, born about 1745; married prior to January 13, 1768, Martha, daughter of Col. William Megginson, of "Clover Plains." He was one of his majesty's justices from Amherst from 1770 to 1775, and one of the justices under the commonwealth from 1776; and a lieutenant in the Revolution, 1778 to 1781, inclusive.

"May 25th 1779. Delivered Wm. Horsley the Acts of the last session of the General Assembly."

"April 25, 1780. Delivered Wm. Horsley a patent for 1575 acres of land which was granted to my father for the land whereon his brothers and himself now reside. Also my father's deed to them for the same."

"Feby 15th 1781. Delivered Wm. Horsley his 4 grants, to wit: 300, 275, 245 and 250 acres." (William Cabell's Diary.) Grants for military service, I suppose. He resided on the farm above "Centre Hill," near the present Glad-

stone station. Was sheriff of Amherst in 1788. His will, dated April 15, 1791, was proved September 5, 1791. His wife survived him only a few years. Her father, William Megginson, was a justice of the peace of Goochland, 1741; a captain prior to 1743, when he "laid the levies" in the upper part of St. Anne's Parish; was, after, a justice of the peace for Albemarle. He purchased 580 acres from Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell in 1739, on the south side of James River at Greenway station, to which he afterwards added over 2000 acres, and called the estate "Clover Plains." After 1761, his lands were in Buckingham County. His wife, Martha, was a daughter of John Goode, of "Falls Plantation," Chesterfield County, Va., who was born about 1675, at "Whitby," and killed by Indians about 1725. His father, John Goode the emigrant, was born in Cornwall, England, emigrated to the Barbadoes, and from thence to Virginia, prior to 1660. His memory has been preserved by Dr. G. Brown Goode in his "Virginia Cousins," pp. 24, 27–37, etc.

6. William [3] and Martha Megginson Horsley had issue: —

33. i. William [4].
34. ii. Mary [4].
iii. Joseph, never married.
iv. Judith, never married.
35. v. Robert [4].
vi. Martha, m. Richard Phillips, Esq.; d. s. p.
36. vii. Samuel Cabell [4].
viii. Elizabeth, died young.
37. ix. John [4].
x. Nicholas, m. Miss Scott, of Kentucky; d. s. p. His widow m. (2d) United States Senator Bibb, of Kentucky.

7. *Robert* [3] *Horsley*, baptized by his godfather, Rev. Robert Rose, March 27, 1749; married, August 22, 1771, at "Winton," Miss Judith Scott; resided at "Centre Hill;" a lieutenant in Revolution in 1778; died in June, 1786, s. p.

8. *Elizabeth*[3] *Horsley*, born March 22, 1749; baptized five days thereafter by the Rev. Robert Rose; married, prior to September 2, 1768, at "Union Hill," to Roderick McCulloch, Esq. "She was prepossessing in person and manners, and domestic in her habits. Her health declined some years before her death, and she became subject to severe attacks. On April 7, 1821, while sitting at the dinner-table, she swooned, and in less than five minutes was dead."

Roderick McCulloch, her husband, was born November 6, 1741 (O. S.), in Westmoreland County, Va.; "educated at a school in Rockfish Gap and elsewhere in Va." In 1768, he was a tutor in the family of Col. William Cabell, Sr., of "Union Hill," and Miss Horsley is said to have been at one time one of his scholars. From 1770 to 1775, one of his majesty's justices for Amherst; and from 1776 he held the same office for many years under the commonwealth. In 1772, he was a churchwarden, and was long a vestryman.

July 15, 1775, he subscribed to the patriotic fund for the use of the delegates, and for the aid of the Bostonians. He was a soldier in the Revolution, sheriff of Amherst in 1783–1784, vestryman of Lexington Parish, 1785–1809 (before and after), and a lay delegate, in 1786, to the Episcopal convention from his parish.

After his marriage, he settled on his wife's farm, which they sold during the Revolution for continental money, ultimately of no value. He afterwards bought the "Verdant Vale" estate, on James River, a little below Waugh's Ferry, in Amherst County, a valuable property, first owned by Capt. Cornelius Thomas.

Notwithstanding his Revolutionary losses, his own and his wife's estate afforded ample support, and, being neither ambitious nor covetous, he was content. Loving home and domestic life, he accepted no offices which duty did not force upon him. He supplied himself with the best authors of the period. He was a fine scholar, with high literary

culture and strong religious feelings; lofty ideas of the principles and duties of life; pure and refined in every sentiment, he devoted himself much to the society and cultivation of his children, and "they remembered him as superior to all the world." His descendants cherish many lessons and memories handed down to them about him.

Late in life, about 1819 or 1820, he had the misfortune to have his dwelling burned, with all the valuables, papers, family records, etc., and his wife and self passed the remainder of their days with their daughter, Isabella Waugh, on an adjoining farm. He died November 1, 1826, and was buried by the side of his wife in the family burying-ground at "Verdant Vale."

He was the son of Rev. David McCulloch, of Scotland, who was educated at Cambridge, England, emigrated to Virginia, and became the minister of Round Hill Church, Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, Va. He was related to Elizabeth McCulloch, who married Thomas Scott, Esq., brother of Sir Walter Scott, Bart., of Abbotsford.

8. Elizabeth[3] Horsley and Roderick McCulloch had issue: —

38. i. Mary[4].
39. ii. Elizabeth[4].
    iii. Belinda, b. June 21, 1775; m. James Waugh, Esq., and died in 1817, s. p.
    iv. Roderick, b. October 20, 1777; a lawyer; d. a young man, unmarried.
40. v. Frances[4].
41. vi. Isabella[4].
    vii. Robert Horsley, b. May 1, 1786; served in War of 1812; moved to Callaway County, Mo., in 1834; d. October 9, 1839, unmarried.
42. viii. Nancy Ellis[4].
43. ix. William H.[4].

9. *John*[3] *Horsley* was baptized December 15, 1752, by Rev. Robert Rose. His brother Robert and himself were witnesses to their grandfather Cabell's will, January 3,

1769, and it was proved by his oath June 6, 1774. He was a private in Capt. Nicholas Cabell's company of minutemen in 1775, and a sergeant in 1776; a lieutenant of militia in 1778, and a lieutenant in the army in 1781. He resided on the estate below "Centre Hill," which embraced the present Bolton station, C. & O. R. R., and owned lands there on both sides of James River. By Act of November 10, 1792, the town of Diuguidsville (now Bent Creek) was established on his land. His will, dated October 22, 1804, was probated September 19, 1808. He married, about 1780, Miss Fanny Starke, and had issue four: —

44. i. Jane[4].
45. ii. John[4].
    iii. Hector[4], M. D., never married.
    iv. Elizabeth[4], died young.

II. COL. WILLIAM[2] CABELL'S CHILDREN.

10. *Col. Samuel Jordan*[3] *Cabell*, of Soldier's Joy, Nelson County, Va., was born December 15, 1756. Began going to school at an early age, as was then the custom. In December, 1765, "Sam and William came home from school." I do not know what school. Sam had broken his arm in some way, and was taken to his grandfather's to have the member attended to. In 1768, he was going to school to Roderick McCulloch, and in 1769, to William Cheeke, the parish clerk. In 1768, his father wrote to his commission merchant in England about employing a tutor there for his sons, and in 1770, he procured from a friend in England an estimate of the expenses, etc., at sundry schools, and was advised to send his son either to Eton or Westminster. But the times were becoming unsettled; Col. Cabell's sympathies were with the colonies; so his plans for educating his sons in England were finally abolished. From 1770 to 1772, his sons were sent to school at Col. Peter Fontaine's, where they were also taught to dance by Mrs. Lewis.

"March 15th 1770, carried my two sons [Samuel and

William] to Col. Peter Fontaine's to school, and am to pay him at the rate of £20 per annum for each 'till Christmas. Also for lodging and mending whatever shall be thought reasonable."

In 1772, 1773, 1774, and 1775, Sam was a student at William and Mary College.

On November 17, 1775, there was an engagement near Norfolk between Dunmore's forces and a body of Prince Anne County militia, being the occasion of the first Revolutionary bloodshed in Virginia. On December 9, the battle of the Great Bridge was fought. Col. William Cabell was then attending the Committee of Safety and Convention in Williamsburg, and he at once sent his son Sam home (from college), where he arrived about December 13. The Convention adjourned January 20, 1776; Col. William Cabell left the Committee of Safety January 25, and got home January 28. The convention had passed "An ordinance for raising an additional number of forces for the defence and protection of this colony."[1] Under which Amherst County was required to furnish "one company of expert riflemen," consisting of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, one drummer, one fifer, and sixty-eight rank and file. The captain had to recruit twenty-eight men; the first lieutenant, twenty-one men; the second lieutenant, sixteen, and the ensign, nine men, before the last day of February, under the penalty of running the risk of losing their commissions; and the company had to be completed and ready for marching orders by March 25, 1776.

On February 5, the county committee selected Samuel Jordan Cabell for captain; Alexander Rose, first lieutenant; Benjamin Taliaferro, second lieutenant, and James Barnett, ensign; and they immediately went to work to recruit their quota of men.

Col. John Rose and Mr. Lucas Powell were the members of the county committee selected "to review the men to be enlisted," to examine them to see if they were healthy,

[1] See Hening's *Statutes at Large*, ix. pp. 75–92.

"had been regularly sworn and attested according to the directions of the ordinance," etc. As soon as received, the recruit was paid £1 out of the fund for the recruiting service.

"Feb'y 26th 1776. Paid Mr. Ben. Taliaferro £8, and Mr. Alexr Rose £7 for the recruiting service in presence of Col. Rose and Mr. Lucas Powell, which was in their and my presence paid fifteen soldiers, who were regularly enlisted, received and passed by them." (Diary.)

The company was duly completed, and, on March 4, the officers were commissioned, and the company was received into the service by the county committee.

"March 4th 1776. Capt. Saml. Cabell, Lieut. Alexander Rose [son of Col. John Rose], Lieut. Ben Taliaferro [son of Zacharias Taliaferro], and Ensign James Barnett purchased Matthew Snooks, a servant of Gabriel Penn for a fifer, for whom they gave £20 — and Mr. Penn is to give up his indenture to them. They enter him in the service and receive his wages among them. I paid £5 for Saml. J. Cabell; £5 for Alexr. Rose, and £5 for Ben. Taliaferro, which they are to repay me — and James Barnett paid £5." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

As Snooks was afterwards appointed fife-major of the 6th Virginia Regiment, and his wages amounted to about £30 per annum, the investment was not a bad one.

"The Company rendezvoused at Key's old church," now known as Fairmount Church, in the present county of Nelson. On March 12, they began the march for Williamsburg.

"March 24th. Capt. Cabell arrived in Williamsburg with his company after a march of twelve days. All well."

The rifle companies were "allotted two to each regiment, to be employed as light infantry." Capt. Cabell was assigned to the 6th Virginia Regiment. Each man was armed with "one good rifle and a tomahawk." When these were furnished by the soldier himself, he was allowed "20 shillings by the year, at the expense of the publick." The

officers wore hunting-shirts, short and *fringed;* sergeants, ditto, short and *plain,* with a small *white* cuff; drummers and fifers, with a *dark* cuff, and privates, *without* cuffs. These shirts cost 12s. 6d. each. Both officers and men wore hats "cut round and bound with black, with brims two inches deep, cocked on one side, with a button, loop, and cockade worn on the left." They were required "to wear their hair short and as near alike as possible."

The field officers of the 6th Regiment were: colonel, Mordecai Buckner; lieutenant-colonel, Thomas Elliot; and major, James Hendricks. The regiment was attached to the brigade of Brig.-Gen. Andrew Lewis, which remained in the region round about Williamsburg for some time. The remaining officers of the regiment were: adjutant, Simon Summers; surgeon, Robert Rose; chaplain, Rev. William Dunlap; captains, Nathaniel Fox [vice Thomas Ruffin, died April 11, 1776], Nicholas Hobson [vice Capt. Gregory, died June 19, 1776], Samuel J. Cabell, Samuel Hopkins, Thomas Patterson, James Johnson, Oliver Towles, Thomas Massie, Thomas Hutchins, and John Jones; sergeant-major, James Dillard, Jr. (of Capt. Cabell's company); William Croker, drum-major; Matthew Snooks (of Capt. Cabell's company), fife-major; and John Hawkins, sutler.

"General Orders. Williamsburg. March 27th. Capt. Cabell's Comp'y to draw Ammunition to-day for the trial of their rifles to-morrow between the hours of 8 and 10 in the forenoon; the men are to provide a target to-day."

"Officer for the day, to-morrow, Captain Cabell."

Col. William Cabell was then in Williamsburg, attending the Committee of Safety, and the following extracts are from his diary: —

"March 27. Paid Dixon and Hunter £1 3s. 3d. for 2 blank books and 1 quire of paper for Sam. Cabell for the use of his Company — which was allowed him by the Committee of Safety, and which he has paid me."

"By Saml Cabell £4 10s. for 30 gallons of whisky found this company on their march, and which was allowed him by the Public in the settlement of his accounts."

"March 30. Recd. a warrant from Com. of Safety for £23 9s. for Wm. Pollard for 469 rations furnished the Amherst Company.

"By *do.* for Hugh Rose £10 15s. for 400 lbs. bacon & $1\frac{1}{2}$ barrels of meal for *do.*

"By *do.* for 394 lbs. Flour had of John Nicholas @ 12/6 = £2 9. 3."

As Amherst County had opened the Revolution with earthquakes, the arrival of the Amherst company in Williamsburg was not allowed to remain long unnoticed by the elements.

"March 31st. The whole night one continued gust of wind, rain, hail and almost constant thunder and lightning."

"April 12. Paid Saml Jordan Cabell £6 7. 6. which I received of the Treasurer on a warrant from the Committee of Safety for nine hunting shirts at 12s. 6d. each; and making five *do.* at 3s. each."

On May 15, the Convention of Virginia passed resolutions instructing their delegates in Congress to propose to that body "to declare the United Colonies free and independent States."

"Some gentlemen made a handsome collection for the purpose of treating the soldiery, who next day [May 16] were paraded in Waller's Grove, before Brigadier-General Lewis, attended by the gentlemen of the Committee of Safety, the members of the General Convention, etc. The resolutions being read aloud to the army, the following toasts were given, each of them accompanied by a discharge of the artillery and small arms, and the acclamations of all present: —

"1. The American Independent States.

"2. The Grand Congress of the United States and their respective Legislatures.

"3. General Washington and victory to the American arms.

"The Union Flag of the American States waved upon

the Capitol during the whole of this ceremony; which being ended the Soldiers partook of the refreshments prepared for them by the affection of their countrymen, and the evening concluded with illuminations and other demonstrations of joy; every one seeming pleased that the domination of Great Britain was now at an end, so wickedly and tyrannically exercised for these twelve or thirteen years past, notwithstanding our repeated prayers and remonstrances for redress." [1]

On June 11, Col. William Cabell paid James Geddy of Williamsburg for Capt. Samuel Cabell's sword.

June 12, the Declaration of Rights passed the Virginia Convention.

"June 29. Paid Capt. Sam. Cabell £32 17s. which I rec'd of the Treasurer for him to pay his company for the time they furnished themselves with provisions."

On the same day, "The Constitution or plan of government" passed the Virginia Convention by an unanimous vote, and Patrick Henry was elected the first Republican governor in America of an independent State.

"July 2nd. Paid Saml Cabell £11, which I received of Col. Weedon on account of Brigr-General Mercer."

"July 4th. Delivered Saml Cabell, Alexr Rose, Ben Taliaferro, and James Barnett (officers of the Amherst Company) warrants on the Treasurer for £4 10s. each, allowed for one tent, each."

Since the first part of June (while these things were going on in Williamsburg), Dunmore with his forces and fleet had been at Gwynn's Island, about thirty miles away, threatening invasion. On the evening of July 8, Gen. Andrew Lewis, at the head of his forces, arrived before this island; erected a battery that night, and drove Dunmore away the next day. I suppose that Capt. Cabell's company was in this action, but I do not know.

"On July 25th the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed to the rejoicing troops at Williamsburg."

[1] Extract from *Williamsburg Gazette*, May 17, 1776.

Soon after this, the 6th Virginia was ordered north, marching through Virginia by Fredericksburg and the Northern Neck, through the upper part of Maryland into Pennsylvania by Lancaster, leaving Philadelphia to the right, crossed the Delaware River above Trenton, and through Jersey to Perth Amboy, where the regiment was posted to defend that point until further orders.

I have not the particulars of Capt. Cabell's various services; I only know that he fought at Trenton and at Princeton, and that his command did their duty in both battles. He was at home on furlough, February 17 to March 11, 1777.

During the retreat of Gates before Burgoyne, his army was greatly distressed by the Indians with the British, who hung upon the flanks and excited great alarm by their merciless cruelty. Washington, aware of the disadvantage under which the militia lay in their apprehension from this cause, on the 20th of August, 1777, dispatched Col. Daniel Morgan to the assistance of Gates, with a corps of 500 riflemen, which had been selected from his entire army for their proficiency in the use of the rifle and the Indian mode of warfare. They arrived on the 23d of August, and Gates thanked Washington warmly for this valuable assistance, and for his advice concerning the use to be made of them.

Col. Morgan, with his rifle corps, supported by Maj. Dearborn's light infantry, opened the battle of September 19. In his report to Congress, Gates accorded the glory of this action entirely to the valor of the light infantry and Morgan's riflemen.

October 6. Adjutant Wilkinson reported to Gates that the enemy were disposed to offer battle. "Well, then," said Gates, "order on Morgan to begin the game." In his report to Congress on the 12th, Gates, while commending all of the troops engaged for their spirit, again gave especial praise to Morgan's riflemen.

On October 16, Burgoyne surrendered. This series of

engagements, known as the battle of Saratoga, has been styled one of the fifteen decisive battles of the world. How many are there now living among the Cabells and their kin who know that the first company in this famous *corps d'élite*, so distinguished in this celebrated battle, was raised in old Amherst and commanded by Capt. Samuel Jordan Cabell, who was not then twenty-one years of age? He was promoted major for his gallant services at this time. Some of the acts of Dan Morgan's men are given in Maxwell's "Virginia Historical Register," vol. vi. p. 210. It would be interesting to know that Gen. Fraser was killed by one of Capt. Cabell's riflemen.

Morgan, with his rifle corps, returned to Washington's army prior to November 24, 1777; and in December went into winter-quarters at Valley Forge.

Joseph Newman (who had served at Braddock's defeat), a member of the Amherst Rifles, was at home on furlough in the spring of 1778; and when he returned, on April 18, Col. Cabell sent by him several articles of clothing to his son Sam. On June 10, he again sent clothes and money by John Howard to Maj. Samuel Cabell.

Maj. Cabell served in Washington's army (at Monmouth, I suppose, and elsewhere) during the campaign of 1778. He was at home on furlough a second time in February, 1779.

"Feby 24th. Major Saml Cabell set off on his way to the northward to join the continental army. Exchanged horses with Major Cabell and gave him seven hundred dollars." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

He served in Washington's army during the campaign of 1779, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel prior to November. From a reference to him in Jefferson's correspondence (vol. i. p. 170), I infer that he was with one of the continental regiments, commanded by Lord Stirling.

He was with the Virginia troops, under Brig.-Gen. Woodford, who entered Charleston, S. C., on April 7, 1780, after a forced march of 500 miles in thirty days.

When Col. William Cabell learned of this march to the southward, on March 9, he "sent by Isham Valentine, a free negro, 1 pair silver mounted pistols and bullet moulds to Col. Sam'l J. Cabell, also, one blue broad cloth coat, one white *do.* vest and pr breeches with silver oval buttons, one pair *musketo curtains*, seven shirts (5 of which ruffled at the hands), 2 pr sheets, 4 towels, white Jeans to make him 2 vests and 2 pr breeches, 5 bands, 6 pr thread stockings and 4 pocket handkerchiefs," but the British soon relieved Col. Sam of his new clothes.

On May 12, Charleston surrendered, and Col. Samuel Cabell was taken prisoner.

"Septr 24th. Sent by George Gillespie 26½ pistoles, one coat, 4 shirts, 2 bands, three pair silk stockings and 3 pr thread *do.* for my son Sam, to be delivered to James Buchanan to be by him delivered to Capt. Henry Young to be sent by the Flag. Also, a letter for Sam."

He remained a prisoner for about fourteen months.

"August 15th, 1781. Sent Harry to Hanover, with a chair and horses for my son Sam."

"August 21st. Col. Samuel J. Cabell returned home on parole from Haddrell's Point, South Carolina." Having been absent, — save two brief furloughs (one early in 1777, and the other early in 1779), — in the army or as a prisoner of war, for nearly five and a half years. He was not exchanged, but was still on parole when the war ended.

One of Col. Sam's old soldiers told the late N. F. Cabell, Esq., that "he was an impetuous man; that almost the only time he was really cool and collected was when in battle; and that his command was not '*Go* on, boys!' but '*Come* on, boys!'"

The following extracts from Col. William Cabell's diary will explain themselves: —

"Sept. 18th 1781. Col. Sam. Cabell set off on his way to Col. John Syme's in Hanover, with some intention of paying his addresses to his daughter Sally. By whom I wrote to Col. Syme a letter purporting my approbation, in case he made her fortune equal with his other children."

"Novr. 15th. Samuel Jordan Cabell was married to Miss Sally Syme."

"Decr. 31st. Sam. J. Cabell and his wife came home."

"Jan'y 1st 1782. Mr. Jopling's Tumbler [a negro man] set off with my Hemp in his wagons to Richmond, and from thence is to bring up Sam. Cabell's negroes from Col. Syme's."

"Jan'y. 15. Mr. Jopling's Tumbler returned with his wagons from New Castle with Sam. Cabell's negroes in which business he was engaged 12 days — besides coming here and returning home which makes 2 or 3 days more. He had two of my horses. I am to settle with Mr. Jopling for his services."

"Feb'y 15th. Sam and his wife set off to her father's in Hanover."

Her father, Col. John Syme, was half brother to Patrick Henry.

"Augt 16th 1783. Agreed with James Roberts of Goochland to build Saml Cabell a dwelling house, kitchen, smokehouse and dairy, which he is to begin in October next."

"Dec. 22nd. Delivered Col. Sam. J. Cabell's warrants for land to Mayo Carrington (one for 6000 acres, the other for 1000 acres. The first No. 9, dated 30 Sept. 1782 — the latter No. 1177 — dated 25 June 1783) in order to enter with the surveyor in six surveys."

These warrants were for military service.

"Feb'y 9th 1784. Capt John Syme set off on his way to Rocky Mills, in order to inform his father of an agreement drawn up, agreeable to himself and Saml J. Cabell, respecting his sister's fortune. A copy of which was delivered him and a letter sent by him to Col. Syme respecting the same. For which purpose he came up."

"Feby 28th. The agreement with James Roberts to build sundry houses for Sam Cabell, was signed and put into the hands of my son William by mutual consent.

"The said houses and every part thereof shall be finished and completed in a good, neat, sufficient, substantial, and

workmanlike manner, of the heart of the pine and poplar, and of the best materials, on or before Decr. 25th 1785. The said Cabell to pay £100 presently, and £535 when the work is completed."

At Amherst County May Court, 1784, the following minute was entered: —

"The United States Dr.

"To Samuel Jordan Cabell as deputy Adjutant General for forage for 2 horses, 431 days at 5 shillings pr. day — it appearing to the Court that on account of the scarcity of forage, he was compelled to pay exceeding high for that article. £107 15s.

"May 3rd 1784."

He must have held this office since early in 1783, but how long he held it, I do not know.

June 7, 1784, he was recommended by the county court to the governor of Virginia as a proper person to execute the office of county-lieutenant. He was appointed, but how long he held the office, I do not know.

"April 4th 1785. Hugh Rose and Saml. J. Cabell elected Delegates for Amherst County." He may have served as a delegate before this. He certainly continued to serve as such until 1795.

"July 7th 1785. Saml. J. Cabell set off on his way to the Sweet Springs." His constitution had been undermined by his treatment while a prisoner at Haddrell's Point, S. C., and his health continued precarious for many years. His house was completed before the appointed time.

"Oct. 1st 1785. My son Sam and his wife went home" to his residence, which he named "Soldier's Joy." They had been living with his father, at "Union Hill," since December 31, 1781.

At the fall session of the General Assembly, in 1785, an act was passed for establishing the town of Cabellsburg (now New Glasgow) in Amherst County, with Col. Samuel Cabell as one of the trustees.

"July 1st 1787. Delivered Sam. J. Cabell his certificates

for his commutation which I received of Thomas Prosser." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

March 3, 1788, his father and himself were nearly unanimously elected members of the Convention of 1788. After the election they treated the voters at Lucas Powell's ordinary to ninety-eight gallons of toddy and ten gallons of rum. In this Convention, he acted throughout with his father (the sketch of whom, see).

"May 1st 1791. My son Sam sent me some Ice from his ice-house, of which I had a Bowl of Punch. The first Ice-punch I ever drank."

"Feb'y 13th 1793. My son Hector and others set off with Capt. John Syme's corpse to New Castle — who departed this life at my son Sam Cabell's on the night of the 10th inst., after a very short illness."

In 1795, Col. Samuel J. Cabell was elected from this congressional district to the United States House of Representatives, which he continued to represent until 1803. He was a Republican in politics, — an ardent, really an impetuous follower of Jefferson, — a firm believer that "the Federalists" were always wrong, and "the Republicans" always right.

It was long a custom for the representatives of the county in the United States Congress and Virginia Assembly to send circular letters relating to the politics, the news, etc., of the period, with the current prices of tobacco, corn, and wheat in Richmond, to their constituents, to be read on the court green at the monthly courts. I have many of these letters from Col. Sam and others. They are of real interest and not without historic value.

Col. Sam was long one of the justices of Old Amherst, and when, in 1808, the county was divided into Amherst and Nelson, he was one of the first justices for Nelson.

He was one of the original members of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati.

He retired from active politics in 1803, but continued to take the interest of a good citizen in public affairs. He

gained for himself a remarkable reputation for hospitality. In 1858, the late Gen. B. W. S. Cabell wrote to the late N. F. Cabell (I have other letters to the same purport): "I knew Col. Samuel J. Cabell of Soldier's Joy. He was a magnificent man before the people, the greatest man on a court green, in a crowd, or on the electioneering arena that I ever met with, except, perhaps, John Randolph of Roanoke. His people idolized him. For a long time they regarded him as next to Gen. Washington. When in his prime, he swayed them at will, speaking to a crowd with decisive effect. No man had a more melting charity, and his hospitality, though it may have been equalled, was never excelled."

He died August 4, 1818, at "Soldier's Joy," and was buried there.

His wife, Sarah Syme Cabell, born November 5, 1760, at "Rocky Mills," in Hanover County, died May 15, 1814, at "Soldier's Joy," in Nelson County. Her husband never recovered from her loss, and after her death seemed to give himself up to despair. She was the daughter of Col. John Syme, Jr., by his first wife, Mildred Meriwether. Col. Syme was born about 1729, married about 1756, was frequently a member of the House of Burgesses from Hanover, and was a member of all the Revolutionary conventions of 1774–1776.

Gen. William Campbell of the Revolution, "the Hero of King's Mountain," who married his half-sister, Elizabeth Henry, died at his house, at Rocky Mills, on August 22, 1781; and Col. Samuel J. Cabell, one of the heroes of Saratoga, married his daughter there on November 15 following.

The date of the death of Col. John Syme, Jr., is not known to me. He was the son of Col. John Syme, Sr., the emigrant, by his wife, Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Dabney) Winston. Col. Syme, Sr., served in the House of Burgesses, for several terms, I believe. He died in 1731, or early in 1732. His widow is mentioned by Col. William

Byrd in his "Progress to the Mines" in October, 1732. She married, secondly, Col. John Henry, and became the mother of Patrick Henry, the orator, and others.

Mildred Meriwether, the first wife of Col. John Syme, Jr., born May 19, 1739; died in 1764, was the daughter of Nicholas Meriwether, Jr. (by his wife Mildred. She married (2d) in 1741, Dr. Thomas Walker, of Louisa; was born March 19, 1721; died November 16, 1778), whose will was dated December 4, 1738, not long before his death. He was a son of William Meriwether (to whom David Crawford, his grandfather, deeded the "Assasquin" estate in New Kent in 1693), the eldest son of Nicholas Meriwether, the elder, by his wife, Elizabeth Crawford. Nicholas Meriwether, the elder, was born about 1660; patented at various times over 40,000 acres of land; on July 9, 1730, he patented 17,952 acres extending along the Chestnut (the Southwest) Mountains, entirely across the then county of Hanover, from the line of the then county of Goochland to the line of the then county of Spottsylvania. He was then styled "of Hanover County, Gent.," and this patent was on the frontiers of that county, which had been taken from New Kent in 1720. He married about 1682, Elizabeth Crawford (daughter of David Crawford, of New Kent, a native of Scotland); moved to New Kent from James City County about 1693; vestryman of St. Paul's Parish from 1704; justice of the peace and coroner of New Kent for many years; member of the House of Burgesses, 1710–1714, and probably before and after. His will, dated December 12, 1743; witnesses: Peter Jefferson, Samuel Dalton, George Taylor, and Charles Lynch, was proved at Goochland County court, November 20, 1744. During his long life he had accumulated a vast property; but when he came to die it was a case of long division between his numerous descendants. He left Mildred, the daughter of his grandson, Nicholas Meriwether, deceased (the only great-grandchild mentioned in his will), one negro girl. He was probably the son of Nicholas Meriwether, who patented lands in Virginia between 1651 and 1667.

10. Col. Samuel J.[3] and Sarah Syme Cabell had issue: —

46. i. William S.[4] Cabell.
47. ii. Mildred M.[4] Cabell.
48. iii. Samuel J.[4] Cabell.
49. iv. Paulina R.[4] Cabell.
50. v. Margaret W.[4] Cabell.
51. vi. Patrick Henry[4] Cabell.
vii. Nicholas Meriwether Cabell, d. s. p.
52. viii. George W.[4] Cabell.
53. ix. Emeline S.[4] Cabell.

11. *Col. William*[3] *Cabell*, the younger, of "Union Hill," was born March 25, 1759. From 1765 to 1772, he was educated with his brother Sam. He boarded at Mr. John Nicholas' (brother to the Hon. Robert Carter Nicholas), and went to school to Mr. John Johnston from May 17, 1772, until the death of Mr. Johnston in August, 1773.

In the spring of 1774, William Fontaine, the son of Col. Peter Fontaine, commenced teaching at "Union Hill," and taught Col. Cabell's children, his brother, James Fontaine, John Nicholas, Jr., and one of Col. James Nevil's sons.

It seems well to say here that the custom with the landed gentry of this region with their minor children, before the Revolution, was this: First one and then another of a circle of friends would employ a tutor, and take the young sons of the others as boarders. Thus, in 1768–1769, the tutor was at "Union Hill;" in 1770–1771, at Col. Peter Fontaine's; in 1772–1773, at Col. John Nicholas'; in 1774–1775, again at "Union Hill." From these private tutors, or from such classical schools as those of the Rev. Mr. Maury or the Rev. Mr. Douglas, the boys were sent to William and Mary College, or to England, or to Scotland, to complete their education.

There were also teachers of music, of dancing, of fencing, etc., who gave lessons by the month or by the quarter. Most of the sons of the wealthier class received a classical and polite education, and the daughters were not neglected. For people of moderate means there were other grades of

schools, in some of which "schooling was only a penny a day," and education (or rather, the ability to read and write) was much more general than usually supposed. I have orders for entry, or transfer, of lands from nearly one thousand different persons, and it was rare indeed that they were not able to write their own orders. It is true that some of the writing is very bad, but much of it is very good.

Mr. William Fontaine gave vacation on April 14, 1775. On May 5 following, he began his second year, "and is to teach my children, his brother James, and Johnny Nicholas." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.) He did not complete his second year, but gave up his school on September 9, 1775, in order to enter the army as captain of a rifle company.

"Novr 7th, 1775. The Rev. Mr. Robert Buchan began his school at my house, and all my children are put under his tuition. At the end of the year I am to pay him what I think his services deserve, which is the footing he chooses to be on. His horse is to be fed with mine." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

The Rev. Mr. Buchan continued at "Union Hill" for several years. In 1779, he went to Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, where he became a tutor in the family of Travers Daniels, Sr., Esq.; taught Judge Peter V. Daniel, John Thompson Mason, and others. He was still in this parish, I believe, so late as 1802. He was, I am quite sure, nearly related to Helen Buchan, who married John Glassell (an old Fredericksburg, Va., merchant), and whose only daughter, Johanna Glassell, married John, 7th Duke of Argyle, and became the grandmother of the Marquis of Lorne, who married Princess Louise, the daughter of Queen Victoria.

William Cabell, Jr., remained under the Rev. Robert Buchan's tuition until the summer of 1777. From August, 1777, to April, 1779, he was at Hampden Sidney Academy, in which school his father had been interested since March, 1775. From May, 1779, to September, 1780, he was a

student at William and Mary College, and while there he was treasurer of the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society.

October 1, 1780, he set off to Col. Paul Carrington's to see his *fiancée*, Miss Nancy.

"Novr 3rd. My son William set off on his way to join the army below on account of the present invasion."

This was Gen. Leslie's invasion of October–November; but Leslie soon sailed away to reinforce Cornwallis in South Carolina, and William returned home in about two weeks.

On November 18, he set off on his way to Col. Paul Carrington's to marry his daughter Nancy. His marriage bond, sealed in the presence of Samuel W. Venable, with Thomas Read as his security, was given on November 20. He was married at the residence of the bride's father in Charlotte County, the 21st of November, and came to "Union Hill" with his wife on December 4. (I have an interesting account of this wedding in a letter from Col. S. W. Venable, of Springfield, Prince Edward County, Va., to his friend, John Witherspoon, of Philadelphia.) On January 27, 1781, they "began housekeeping for themselves" in the house that Col. Cabell lived in before he built the present "Union Hill" house; but the traitor Arnold was in Virginia; young William could not remain idle at home. On January 30, he went to work aiding his father in the execution of "the Act for supplying the army with clothes, provisions and wagons;" and he continued to give his services to the cause until the surrender of Cornwallis.

March 27, Gen. Phillips reinforced Arnold at Portsmouth, and on May 19, the forces were joined by Cornwallis at Petersburg. They at once prepared to ravage the State. May 24, Cornwallis was at Westover; the 26th, on his way to Richmond; 28th, at Bottom Bridge; 30th, at Hanover Court House; and on the 31st, crossed North Anna River. He destroyed all stores, provisions, etc., as he went. He sent Lieut.-Col. Simcoe to the Point of Fork

(Columbia) to destroy the stores there; and Tarleton to Charlottesville to capture the Assembly.

June 2. Simcoe marched toward Point of Fork. Lafayette near Spottsylvania Court House. June 3. Tarleton at Louisa Court House. Lafayette near the Wilderness. June 4. Tarleton at Charlottesville. Lafayette crossed the Rapid Ann. June 5. Simcoe at Point of Fork. June 6. Tarleton near Point of Fork, on the east side of Rivanna. Lafayette recrossed the Rapid Ann at Racoon Ford.

June 7. Cornwallis, with his army, joined Simcoe and Tarleton at Jefferson's and Ross's plantations, near Point of Fork, and remained there until the 13th, sending out his light troops from time to time to destroy warehouses, etc., in the region round about.

For some time, William Cabell, Jr., had been major of Lieut.-Col. John Pope, Jr.'s battalion of Amherst militia.

On June 9, Col. Hugh Rose, the county lieutenant, sent him the following letter, indorsed "Public Service:" —

"Sir, — There is a probability of our getting two or three hundred stand of good arms from below, as soon as our Militia can possibly assemble; they will probably be at Key's Gap to-morrow evening. You will therefore exert yourself to the utmost to hasten the meeting of those allotted to duty, and in addition to them solicit all within your reach to turn out as volunteers to take the arms for a day or two until those ordered on duty can join. Much depends on your activity and the ardour of the people at this juncture. 'T is not certainly known that the enemy are nearer than the Point of Fork [Columbia]; but yet the stores at Albemarle Court old Court House [near Scottsville], and Irving's store are an object and may be, indeed certainly are, in danger. For the security of those stores our force must be employed. No jealous Whig will refuse to turn out on such an occasion. In the woods and such defiles as we have, a few musquet men will be an overmatch for any number of horse. And Horse alone can penetrate far enough from the enemy's main body to endanger our

stores. If the People have arms and ammunition let them bring them on. Such as choose to act on horseback, whether it be their tour of duty or not, if they will mount on their own good horses, will be admitted as Horsemen, and their services now, for the tour the other militia are to serve, shall exempt them from their tour of duty when it arrives. You will do well to get two or three good riders to assist you to-morrow. Do not alarm the People, but rather encourage to activity by representing the prospect of success as sure, if they are zealous and spirited.

Your Obt Servt

Hugh Rose.

"New Glasgow

Saturday 8 o'clock P. M.

"Send me such intelligence, as you may have received, concerning the enemy's movement, by express. H. R."

The enemy did not venture within the woods and defiles of "the broken lands" of Old Amherst.

June 10. Lafayette was near Gordonsville, marching toward Albemarle old Court House.

June 12. Lafayette was under the Southwest Mountain, near the Rivanna River. June 13. He was near the head of Licking-Hole Creek, and on the same day Cornwallis left the Point of Fork and marched toward the lower country. July 14, Lafayette follow him. On the 16th, Cornwallis arrived in Richmond; the 19th, Lafayette join Steuben; and the 21st, Cornwallis was at Bottom Bridge.

I have a list of militia ordered into service from Amherst County, under Lieut.-Col. John Pope, Jr., and Maj. William Cabell, Jr. The list contains the names of five captains, six lieutenants, three ensigns, and 277 non-commissioned officers and privates, and is indorsed on the back, —

"*March* to join the army commanded by the Honorable Major-General the Marquis de la Fayette.

Daniel Gaines, Colonel Militia, Amherst.

"June ye 21st 1781."

June 22. Cornwallis was at New Kent Court House.

On June 23, Col. Daniel Gaines sent the following letter to Maj. William Cabell, Jr., by express: —

"Dr. Sir, — I, this Instant, rec'd your favour of yesterday's date. Previous to which, I had sent pr. Express, the Return you write for. I am exceedingly concerned at the Tardiness of our Militia. I have done, and shall continue to do, everything in my power to bring them to a sense of their Duty; towards which nothing, I believe, will contribute so much as the Court Martial to be held on Monday next [25th].

"You will receive my Dispatches before this can possibly reach you; it is therefore unnecessary for me to repeat anything therein contained.

I am with much esteem, Sir,
Your hble Servant,
Dan. Gaines."

Major William Cabell was then on the march to join Lafayette. On the 25th, Cornwallis was at Williamsburg. On the same day, Col. William Cabell wrote the following letter to his son, William: —

"Sir, — I am just returned home from Staunton, and have to inform you that the militia are now to be paid by an Act of the last session: — for which purpose you are to direct the captains to make out pay-rolls at the end of their tour, to commence from the time of their joining the army; which are to be signed by the commanding officers of the regiment they are in. They are to receive nothing more for marching to and from the army than their rations. Their pay is now the same as Continental Soldiers, and the depreciation of the money to be made up. The Field Officers are to get certificates of the time they are in service from the commanding officer of the regiment they are in — to entitle them to pay also. Tours of duty are fixed by law, at two months from the time of joining the army, and in no case to continue longer, unless the relief should be prevented from coming in time by some unavoidable accident.

"The mode of paying the militia is by certificates from the auditors, which are made payable in taxes; for had money been emitted for this purpose, the sum would have been so enormous as to have destroyed the fabrick of our paper money altogether. I hope this will satisfy the militia. We have done everything for them that the situation of our country will admit of.

"Pray be careful in directing the Captains to keep proper Pay-rolls and have them certified, as before mentioned, in order that the men may have justice done them.

"Genl. Stevens has promised me to give you every assistance in his power. You will find him to be a very worthy officer.

"The family are all well and desire to be remembered to you. I wish you success in your first essay in the military department.

Your affectionate father,

W. Cabell."

June 26. Lafayette at Tyre's plantation, twenty miles from Williamsburg. Cornwallis at Spencer's ordinary. 27th. Lafayette near Jamestown. 28th. Cornwallis was at Yorktown, and, July 4, he marched to Jamestown. July 4. Lafayette's army consisted of Stevens' and Lawson's brigades of 8000 Virginia militia, and about 3,500 continentals. The Amherst militia were in Stevens' brigade. July 6. Lafayette attacked Cornwallis near Green Spring. 9th. Cornwallis crossed the James. Tarleton left Cobham on James River, via Petersburg, Amelia Court House, Prince Edward Court House, etc., to New London. 12th. Tarleton at Amelia Court House. 13th. At Prince Edward Court House. On the 14th, Maj. William Cabell, Jr., was in Amherst on "Public service," and sent a letter to Col. Hugh Rose by Harry (his body servant), which has not been preserved. The next morning, Col. Rose set off to Bedford, and was employed there until Thursday the 19th. Tarleton reached New London about the 16th, and left on the morning of the 18th (I think) via Lunenburg, Dinwid-

die, etc., and joined Cornwallis at Suffolk on July 24. On the same day, Col. Hugh Rose sent the following letter to Maj. Cabell by Col. Patrick Rose: —

"Dear Sir, — In a few minutes after the receipt of yours by Harry, I received an express from Prince Edward informing me of Tarleton's extraordinary march to that Court House, with the conjecture that his Intentions were to destroy the stores at Peytonsburg [Pittsylvania], New Glasgow [Amherst], and New London [Bedford]; to prevent which I concluded was a matter of the first Importance and was busied in endeavouring to effect it until Thursday evening [19th], when I returned home, and immediately issued orders to the several officers of your Battalion to meet at Capt. J. Loving's on Wednesday next [25th] for the trial of delinquents. I have likewise ordered the three last Divisions to hold themselves in readiness to march immediately to the relief of those now upon duty. The reason that I did not ascertain [fix?] the time of their march was because I was desirous that your Court Martial should first determine the number of delinquents, which will be your guide in calling upon as many of those Divisions as will amount to the fourth of your Battalion, which is 127 men. [Private affairs: His wife, Maj. Cabell's aunt, was taken with a fever on the morning that he set out to Bedford, which has not intermitted since, etc.] I am

Your affectionate friend,

Hugh Rose.

"Geddes

Monday morning." [July 23.]

"Dr. Sir — I wrote the above yesterday morning, not in the least doubting but that you would receive it in the course of the day, by some of our officers, who promised to call upon you; but their disappointment in wagons, has caused the like effect in your letter. This supplement therefore is intended as an apology, in which light I hope you will properly receive it. I am sorry to inform you of Caroline's continued illness. I congratulate you upon the

safe arrival of your brother [Col. Sam. Cabell], which I was informed this evening of by the guard sent to Jamestown with the British prisoners. Ut Super,

Hugh Rose.

"Tuesday [July 24].

"P. S. The deserters of your battalion ought to be immediately apprehended. H. R."

I have but little relative to the acts of the Amherst militia when off on service. In William Cabell, Jr.'s papers there are, in his handwriting, two "Returns of officers and men at present in service from the County of Amherst, to-gether with such as are furloughed, sick, gone home, etc." These returns are drafts of the pay-rolls made out at the end of two tours of duty, — one in August or September, and the other in October or November. It is quite certain that they served at Yorktown. A body of militia left Amherst to join Lafayette, as we have seen, on June 21; another body about July 25; and another body on September 14; and other divisions, battalions, etc., I suppose, at other times.

Cornwallis landed at Yorktown on August 2; Gen. O'Hara and the rest of the British army on August 22, and they surrendered on October 19. Lafayette and the Virginia militia were generally almost in sight of the earl from the time that he first crossed James River to the fall of Yorktown. Although I have no particular account of the Amherst militia, I know that Maj. William Cabell was under fire, and I have no reason to suppose that his command did not do their duty. Darkness was over the land of Virginia for the greater part of 1781; but the sun rose clear and bright at Yorktown, and shone over "The United States."

On the 6th of October, 1783, William Cabell, Jr., was appointed surveyor of Amherst County by William and Mary College, which office he continued to fill until December 1, 1788, when he resigned, "and procured the appointment of Col. James Higginbotham."

In October, 1783, the house in which he had been living in the "Union Hill" yard since January, 1781, was moved to its present location on "the Colleton" estate, which had been previously given to him by his father, and he moved there on October 25.

July 5, 1784, he qualified as one of the justices of old Amherst County, an office which he continued to hold until the county was divided in 1808. He was a contributor to the James River Company prior to 1787. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1789, 1790, 1791, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, and possibly after; but political life was never congenial to him. Like his father and uncles, he was fond of fine horses, and was a patron of the Warminster and New Glasgow race courses when he was a young man.

June 25, 1781, Col. Clem. Carrington, his wife's brother, wrote him a letter, from which I extract the following reference to Washington: "The beloved President passed lately though the county [Charlotte]. He rested a day with Mr. Coles. He is in perfect health. We did not address as is the custom; but the laborer forsook his work and the lame forgot his crutch to gaze on him as he passed, and we looked at him without mercy."

Rev. Isaac Darneille was minister of Amherst Parish in 1789 (possibly before), and until 1793 (probably after), to whose salary the Cabells subscribed. In 1790, William Cabell, Jr., was a vestryman, and on June 6, his father, agreeable to an order of the vestry, turned over to him the subscription paper for Mr. Darneille.

Col. William Cabell, Jr., was one of the trustees for establishing an academy in the town of Warminster, from October, 1791, to June 23, 1795, and after; for how long, I do not know.

On March 1, 1792, Judge Paul Carrington, Sr., conveyed by deed 2000 acres of land in Lincoln and Nelson counties, Ky., to William Cabell, Jr., and Samuel W. Venable (whose wives were daughters of Judge Carrington).

John Breckenridge attended to this land for them, which I think they sold prior to 1800.

One who knew William Cabell, Jr., wrote of him that "college friendships in general are not lasting, but many of his fellow students were his friends through life." And this is attested by letters to him, still preserved, from the Hon. John Brown, Judge Archd. Stuart, Judge Spencer Roane, John Nicholas, Lunsford Lomax, and others. Most of his letters prior to 1802 are lost, but enough remain to show that these friendships were continuous. October 13, 1792, John Nicholas wrote to him from Charlottesville, urging him to be a candidate to represent the district in Congress. He says: "I had hoped, that I should have had it in my power, once in my life, to have bestowed my vote where private friendship and a variety of public motives had united to demand it. But that unconquerable backwardness, which has always circumscribed the circle of your intimates, will forever leave them, I fear, to lament that they only have been favoured with your private friendship. [After insisting that he is the man for the times and place, he concludes.] I should feel a great gratification in being one who had assisted in dragging you thus against your will, into public view. At least, let us hear from you; and if you consent to be elected, nay, do more — let us see you. Come down and 'tangle eye-beams' with us, as Dr. Gilmer says, at Novr Court, and take your stand, while in the neighborhood, at my House.

"Please make my best respects to Mrs. Cabell, and believe me to be, as I ever have professed and been

Your Sincere friend, and Humle Servt,

John Nicholas."

Col. Cabell, regardless of the wishes of his friends, refused to become a candidate.

This John Nicholas was the son of the Hon. Robert Carter Nicholas. He was an officer in the Revolution; member of the House of Delegates; member of Congress, 1793–1801. Removed to New York in 1803, and was

judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Ontario County from 1806 to his death in 1819. The letter to Cabell was sent by Capt. John Jouett, who had conveyed to the General Assembly the timely information of the approach of Tarleton on June 4, 1781, for which service he had been presented by the executive with an elegant sword and a pair of pistols.

On March 22, 1796, William Cabell, Jr., "paid Nathan Crawford fifteen shillings, it being one-twelfth part of a sum due from Amherst Parish to the Episcopal Convention; and which the vestry agreed to pay at Court." I infer from this entry that the parish was regularly organized at this time, with twelve vestrymen and a minister; but the interest in "the old established church" was certainly on the wane, and it scarcely began to rally from the effects of the Revolutionary period prior to 1820.

He was one of the trustees of "The College of Washington in Virginia" in 1796–1797.

On August 11, 1796, William Cabell, Jr., was appointed sheriff of Amherst County. He was again appointed November 16, 1797, and continued to hold the office until August, 1798. The gross amount of muster fines (28th and 90th regiments), Amherst militia, in 1796, was $355.25; in 1797, $373.25. The revenue tax for 1796, due in 1797, was, on land, $1235, and on other property, $1335.89; total, $2570.89. For 1797, due in 1798, on land, $1868.10, on other property, $1832.15, and on merchants' licenses, $265; total, $3965.25.

I do not know when he became a lieutenant-colonel; but he was addressed as Col. William Cabell, Jr., as early as 1791. In 1798, at the time of the threatened difficulty with France, he was lieutenant-colonel, commanding the 28th regiment of Virginia militia; and in the summer and fall he was active in drilling his men, teaching them a proper knowledge of discipline, the use of arms, etc., in order to be prepared for the emergency.

After the death of his father, in 1798, and the removal

of William H. Cabell to Midway in 1801, Col. William Cabell, Jr., removed, about 1803, from "Colleton" to "Union Hill," and his widowed mother lived with him.

In 1796, he bought two pianos, music, extra strings, etc., of W. Southgate, of Richmond. The pianos cost $200 each; the music, and extras for both, $50. In 1800, he bought additional "music books, and strings for pianoforte." Col. William Cabell, Sr.'s daughters were taught to play on the guitar; but they grew up in the Revolutionary period, and I doubt if they ever owned a piano. I believe these pianos bought for Col. William Cabell, Jr.'s daughters to have been the first at Union Hill.

On December 23, 1801, Mr. John C. Pike received a recommendation from Col. Cabell as "a teacher of music."

In 1796, he was one of the executors of Col. Hugh Rose, deceased. In 1804, Patrick Henry, Jr. (son of Patrick Henry, the orator), who had married his eldest daughter, died, and he had much to do with the management of his estate. And so it happened that many of the Rose and Henry family papers were once at "Union Hill;" but none of them are here now. Many of Col. Cabell's own papers have been preserved, including his diary for 1787–1798, and many letters to him written during 1802–1822.

In 1806, he paid £7 10s. on his contribution to New Glasgow Academy. In 1807, he paid £15 11s. more; but the exact amount of his contribution is not evident.

The act dividing the county passed the General Assembly on December 25, 1807. On December 28, William B. Hare, the state senator, wrote to him in reference thereto, and on January 5, 1808, David S. Garland wrote him a letter, from which I will extract: —

"Before this you will have heard that the county of Amherst has been divided by the Parish line. The lower county is called Nelson, the upper retains the original name. The temporary seat of Justice in the lower county is at the Old Court House ["Cabellsville"]. And in the upper county at New Glasgow [or "Cabellsburg"]. Commis-

sioners from the adjacent Counties are appointed to fix the permanent seat of Justice in both Counties. The law will go into operation the first day of June next. Passed in the House of Delegates 101 to 53, and in the Senate 13 to 5.

"We have done very little business this session. We have a number of young lawyers, and you know that they must talk a great deal."

A few days after this, William H. Cabell, who was then governor of the State, wrote to him on the same subject. Since 1778, the Cabells had opposed the division; but the county was large, it had become populous, and the division was now necessary. Col. William Cabell, Jr., was appointed the first presiding justice of Nelson, as his father had been of Amherst in 1761, and he continued to fill this office to the satisfaction of the people, as his father had done, during the remainder of his active life, some ten years or more.

The first Nelson court was held at Cabellsville on June 27, 1808. Five of the first magistrates were Cabells, and five were of their kin, or allied by marriage. There were thirty-seven justices in all.

Col. William Cabell, Jr., was one of the subscribers to the original endowment of the "Central College," which was afterwards expanded into the University of Virginia.

He died November 22, 1822, and the following notice appeared in "The Richmond Enquirer" of December 12: "Died on Novr 22d. in the 63d. year of his age, Col. William Cabell of 'Union Hill' in the county of Nelson. Seldom has a man lived so highly respected, or died so deeply regretted by all who knew him. His moral character was purest among the pure. In all the private relations he was conspicuous for his virtues; the most dutiful son; the most affectionate husband; the most tender father; the kindest master; the most friendly neighbor. His manners were bland, dignified, and prepossessing. His judgment was strong, clear, and uncontrolled by passion or prejudice. His mind, naturally vigorous, was embellished

by classical education, improved by subsequent study, and strengthened by experience."

Mrs. Ann Carrington Cabell (his wife) was born June 9, 1760, in Charlotte County, Va., and baptized by Rev. James Craig, of Cumberland. Her character is well described in the following extract from an obituary notice: —

"Departed this life on the 30th of March, 1838, at Union Hill, Mrs. Ann Carrington Cabell, in the 78th year of her age. . . . Mild and unassuming in her manners, with dignity and Roman firmness, she commanded the respect and gained the love of all who knew her. Her health had been feeble for some time; but the illness which caused her death was sudden in its attack. She believed that her hour had come: at first the idea of dissolution — the separation of Soul and body — was appalling; but soon the Christian faith was superior to Death and the Grave. And she presented again the sublime spectacle, which has so often cheered the Christian, of a frail feeble worm of the dust struggling with the agonies of dissolving nature, and the separation of every earthly tie, so upheld by the Strong Arm and supported by the Holy Spirit of Jehovah, as to be able to say — *Oh! Death, where is thy sting! Oh! Grave, where is thy Victory?* Let us honor her memory by imitating her virtues. She was for more than 40 years a follower of the meek and lowly Jesus, and died in the Communion of the Protestant Episcopal Church."

The sons and daughters of this old lady were in many respects among the most remarkable men and women ever produced in Virginia; and the respect with which she herself inspired all classes and races was wonderful. As an amusing illustration of this: Many years ago, I was talking to a very religious old colored man, who formerly belonged to her, and he remarked that in his whole life he had never known but two persons in this life, who were certainly sanctified. I asked him who they were, and his reply was, "Me and Miss Ann."

Judge Paul Carrington, the elder (Mrs. Cabell's father),

MRS. ANNE CARRINGTON CABELL

was born March 5, 1732 (O. S.); that is, March 16, 1733, present style. About 1748–1750, he went to that part of Lunenburg which is now Charlotte County, Va., to write in the clerk's office of Col. Clement Read, which was located at his seat, "Bushy Forest," and to study the law under him. He began to practice at twenty-one, and having practiced in his county as an attorney for twelve months, he was recommended by his county court as worthy, etc., and in May, 1755, he received a license to practice, signed by Peyton Randolph, John Randolph, and George Wythe. He met with success in his profession from the first.

He was married October 1, 1755, by Rev. William Kay, to Margaret, second daughter of Col. Clement Read. They resided at "Mulberry Hill," near the junction of the Little Roanoke with Staunton River, on an elevated and beautiful site. He was appointed king's attorney of Bedford County, May 3, 1756; major of Lunenburg militia in 1761; and colonel of Charlotte militia, December 3, 1764. He represented Charlotte in the House of Burgesses from its first formation from Lunenburg in March, 1765, until 1775. His first wife died May 1, 1766, and he left a record that "she was the best of wives and a woman of innumerable virtues." He was appointed king's attorney of Mecklenburg, November 3, 1767; of Botetourt, May 4, 1770; and of Lunenburg, October 18, 1770; county lieutenant and presiding justice of Charlotte, April 11, 1772; and clerk of Halifax County, November 17, 1772. He was for many years a vestryman and churchwarden of Cornwall Parish.

He was a member of the Mercantile Asssociation of 1770; of the Convention of August, 1774; and chairman of the Charlotte County Committee, 1774–1776. This committee, at its meeting on January 13, 1775, indorsed the resolutions of the late Continental Congress, and at its meeting on February 6, passed strong resolutions respecting persons suspected of disloyalty to the American cause. He was a member of the Convention of March 20–27, 1775, and of that of July 17 to August 26, 1775. He was a

member of the first state Committee of Safety, August to December, 1775; of the Convention of December 1, 1775, to January 20, 1776; of the second state Committee of Safety, January to July, 1776; and of Convention of May 6 to July 5, 1776.[1] He is frequently mentioned in the papers of Col. William Cabell, the elder, of "Union Hill." He was a member of the House of Delegates from 1776 to 1778.

He was elected a judge of the first General Court of the new republican form of government on January 23, 1778, under the act of October session, 1777, and commissioned on February 28, 1778, and so continuing, became one of the judges of the court of appeals, as organized by the act of May session, 1779, which exalted position he continued to fill until the constitution of the court of appeals was changed by the act passed by the General Assembly on December 22, 1788. He was again chosen under the new constitution a member of the same court, and continued to discharge the duties thereof until 1807, when he resigned.

He was a member of the celebrated Convention of June 2–27, 1788, and voted for the Constitution.[2]

He married (2d) March 6, 1792, Miss Priscilla Sims, aged 16; she died in September, 1803, and he records that her loss was irreparable to him and to her family.

His letter of resignation, dated January 1, 1807, addressed to Gov. William H. Cabell, begins thus: "Having served my country for forty-two years, without intermission, — twenty-nine of those years devoted to the judiciary Department, — and being now in the seventy-fifth year of my age, I think it time for me to retire from public business to the exalted station of a private citizen."

On August 1, 1807, he wrote to his son-in-law, Col. William Cabell: "I had served the public a great many years, and I know with faithful integrity, I had arrived to a time

[1] See *The Virginia Convention of 1776*, by Grigsby, pp. 97–105.

[2] See "The Virginia Convention," *Virginia Historical Collections*, vol. iv. new series.

of life that every man ought, in my opinion, to retire, and not remain and die at his post as some of my brethren did."

He died on Tuesday, January 23, 1818, at his seat in Charlotte. A notice of him in "The Richmond Enquirer," July 7, 1818, begins: —

"This venerable and highly respected gentleman was perhaps the oldest of the few surviving patriots who took an active part in the Councils of his Country, in her first struggle for Liberty."

He was the son of Col. George Carrington (the sketch of whom, see).

Col. Clement Read, the father of Judge Paul Carrington's first wife, was born in 1707 in Virginia. It has been said that John Robinson, known as "President Robinson," was his guardian, and superintended his education, which was completed at William and Mary. He was educated to the law. He married Mary Hill in 1730; qualified as an attorney in Goochland at the September county court, 1733. He is said to have obtained a patent for lands on the Little Roanoke about 1733, and to have settled on these lands soon after. He qualified as an attorney in Albemarle at March court, $174\frac{6}{7}$.

On January 17, 1743 (O. S.), Maj. William Mayo deeded 400 acres of land "on the branches of Rockfish River near the Blue Mountains" to Samuel Hairston, and the deed was attested by George Carrington, Samuel Cobbs, and Clement Read.

In 1745, William Battersby, attorney-at-law, and Clement Read entered for an island called Rock Island, in the James River, below the mouth of Ballinger's Creek.

In February, 1746, he became the first clerk of the new county of Lunenburg, which office he held for seventeen years — that is, to his death. He was also the county lieutenant; presiding magistrate; member of the vestry; frequently a burgess, and one of the most influential men in the county.

He died January 2, 1763, and was buried at his seat

called "Bushy Forest," in the present county of Charlotte, which, however, was not formed until the year after his death.

His widow, surviving him, died on November 11, 1780, in her 69th year. Mrs. Mary Hill Read was a wealthy and most accomplished lady. She lived at "White Bank," one of the old Robinson homesteads in King and Queen County, and it was there that Clement Read, the adopted son of John, or "President" Robinson, first saw her.

"Madam Read," as she was called, was one of the most imposing characters in the beginning of Charlotte. The county seat was named in her honor, Marysville, and many anecdotes of this spirited old dame, her stately bearing, her strong family pride, her zealous support of the church of her forefathers, etc., are still preserved. She is said to have been "the only daughter of William Hill, an officer of the British Navy of the same family as the Marquis of Downshire, by his wife Priscilla Jenings, daughter of Governor Edmund Jenings of Virginia."

The records of King and Queen County having been destroyed, I have not been able to verify the parentage of Col. Clement Read, or of his wife.

11. Col. William[3] and Anne Carrington Cabell had issue: —

i. Paul C., b. November 10, 1781; d. September 14, 1783.

54. ii. Elvira[4].
55. iii. Margaret[4].
56. iv. Anne Carrington[4].
57. v. William Jordan[4].
58. vi. Mary Elizabeth[4].
59. vii. Clementina[4].
60. viii. Sarah Carrington[4].
61. ix. Edward[4].
62. x. Paul Carrington[4].
63. xi. Mayo[4].

xii. Mildred Coles, b. March 19, 1802; d. June 5, 1802.

xiii. Mildred Howell, b. May 24, 1803; d. September 15, 1803.

64. xiv. Patrick Henry[4].

12. *Paulina*[3] *Cabell* was born in 1763; her age is given as six years in 1769. She was educated by tutors at home, — Col. William Fontaine, Rev. Robert Buchan, and others. She was taught to dance by Mr. Jeter in 1779; his terms were £25 per scholar a session.

"Oct. 1st 1781. Major Edmund Read asked liberty to court my daughter Paulina." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.) This was the harbinger of the first marriage solemnized in the present "Union Hill" house, which took place in 1782. Maj. Read and his wife continued to reside at Union Hill for several years.

"Sept. 22nd 1783, a son born to Paulina Read and her husband, died in a few hours."

"July 7th 1785. Majr Read and his wife set off on their way to the Sweet Springs."

"Feby 1st 1787. Majr Read, his wife and Peggy set off on their way to Charlotte." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

They settled on her husband's estate, called "Retirement," on the Little Roanoke, about three miles from Charlotte Court House.

"About the year 1788, during the great religious revival, she was brought to the knowledge of the truth and made a public profession of her faith in the Presbyterian Church at Briery, Va., under the ministry of that eminent and highly favored servant of God, the Rev. John Blair Smith, D. D."

Maj. Edmund Read died in December, 1802.

Having no surviving children of her own, she adopted her deceased sister's daughter Louisa. In 1805, she wrote to her brother William that she "had no company but little Louisa." In November, 1806, that she was "taking Louisa to school at Winchester," etc. Here she met the Rev. Nash Le Grand, to whom she was married after 1808 (I think), and lived with him in Winchester for a time; but finally removed to her residence in Charlotte. Mr. Le

Grand died in October, 1814, while on a visit to Frederick County. Mrs. Le Grand continued to reside at "Retirement" for some years, but when growing old, in order to be near church at Charlotte Court House, she purchased the residence in the village which was ever after one of the chief resting-places of the clergy and religious persons of all persuasions who happened to visit the county during her life. She died on February 5, 1845, and was buried with her first husband in the family cemetery at "Retirement."

I have a long obituary notice of her, written it is said by the Rev. Mr. Osborne, commending her Christian character and many virtues, from which I will give an extract: "Her Christian career was begun with a zeal corresponding to the peculiar strength of her character, and she held on her way in a manner that secured the confidence of the church in the deep solemnity of her religious professions.

"She was a steady and liberal contributor to the funds of the Bible, the Tract, the Sabbath School, Education, Missionary, and Colonization Societies. To the Union Theological Seminary, Va., besides various liberal donations made during her life, she bequeathed the sum of $2000. Her charitable contributions to the poor were numerous, large, and promptly made."

"Aunt Le Grand," as she was universally known in her later years, was one of the most noted of the Union Hill family. I have long sketches of her, written for me by the late Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby and Judge Asa D. Dickenson. She was "a burning and a shining light" in the Presbyterian Church. It was in her house at "Retirement" that Dr. Archibald Alexander lived while he was the pastor of the Briery Church, and the oak beneath which he was wont to study may still be seen in the yard. And many years later, the Rev. Dr. James W. Alexander was the guest of "Aunt Le Grand" during his entire term of service in Charlotte.

The following sketches her as she appeared to one of her young nieces at "Union Hill:" —

"Aunt Le Grand was a woman of great energy, benevolence, and intellect. Her whole mind seemed to be absorbed in the subject of religion. Unfortunately she was inclined to take the gloomy view of life. She thought her Episcopal relatives in Nelson lost in worldliness and devoid of all true Christian virtue; but she still loved her relatives and each year paid them a *missionary visit*. These visits were generally looked forward to with dread by the younger members of the family, and not without some sinkings of the heart by the older ones. On one of these visits she was greatly shocked to find that her brother (Col. William Cabell, Jr.) had actually employed a dancing-master in his family, and she did not hesitate to give vent to her feelings accordingly. Yet, withal, the old lady's mind had a very practical turn, and when she found that the master was giving only one lesson per day, she took her brother again to task. She told him that she was bitterly opposed to dancing, but if he would employ a teacher for his children that he certainly ought to get the worth of his money, and in order to do this, he should make the dancing-master give at least three lessons a day.

"I remember well her last visit to Union Hill; Mrs. Bruce was there with her two daughters, in the height of their reign, surrounded by crowds of admirers. All dreaded Aunt Le Grand's visit, for the mirth of so many young people could not be easily restrained; but by keeping the two parlors open all passed off very quietly. For the young people would go, two or three at a time, from their parlor to sit with the old lady in hers and listen to her admonitions. So that she left without seeming to have been as much shocked as usual at the wickedness of her young relatives in Nelson."

Maj. Edmund Read, a soldier of the Revolution, was a son of Col. Clement Read, of Charlotte County, and a brother of Margaret Read (who married Judge Paul Carrington, the elder), of Thomas Read (who is sketched in Grigsby's "Virginia Convention of 1776," pp. 105–109),

and of Col. Isaac Read (ibid. p. 107), of the 4th Virginia Regiment, who died and lies buried in Philadelphia. Maj. Read was a widower when he married Paulina Cabell; his first wife was a Miss Lewis, but he left no surviving issue.

Rev. Nash Le Grand was the son of Peter Le Grand, of Prince Edward County, in whose family old Dr. William Cabell practiced in 1760. He was of Huguenot descent. His mother was sister to Col. John Nash, of Templeton, of the same family as Judge Frederick Nash, of Hillsboro', North Carolina. For a sketch of Rev. Nash Le Grand, see Foote's "Sketches of Virginia," first series, pp. 530–542.

13. *Landon*[3] *Cabell* was born prior to February 21, 1765. From May, 1772 to 1777, he was going to the same schools with his brother William (the sketch of whom see). From 1777 to 1778, he remained at Union Hill under the tuition of the Rev. Robert Buchan; from July 30, 1778 to 1780, he was at Hampden Sidney Academy; and at William and Mary College from March, 1780, to May, 1781, when the exercises at the college were suspended on account of the occupation of that part of the State by the enemy. While at college, he became a member of the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society. It is traditional that he served at Yorktown in the college company attached to his Uncle Joe's regiment of militia.

"Jan'y 25th, 1782. Landon set off on his way to General Watts' to be inoculated."

"Feby 26th 1782. Landon returned from Mr. Watts' in Prince Edward, where he had been twice in order to get inoculated, by Dr. Rose, who disappointed him by going Southward."

"Feb'y 28th. Landon went to Col. Coles' for his sister Paulina." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

Landon had reëntered William and Mary College in 1783, where he continued until May, 1785.

"Decr. 17th 1785. Landon set off on his way to Dr. Thomas Walker's where he intends to stay some time studying the law with his son Francis."

"May 5th, 1786, my son Landon set off on his way to North Carolina, in order to practice the law. I gave him £250 cash, a pair of fine horses, a negro servant, and every other necessary of clothing, etc, etc." He was involved in an affair of the heart at the time; he was restless, and did not remain in North Carolina, but soon returned home. On August 31, 1786, his father made this entry in his diary: "Landon Cabell set off on his way to Camden, South Carolina." He was still restless. The affair was with a "Miss C.," of whom he always writes in the most affectionate way; but her full name does not appear in any of his letters, and I have no idea who she was. The affair did not run smoothly; but whether this was owing to the opposition of herself, or her family, or of his family, does not appear. It is only evident that there was some difficulty in the way, and that this fact so preyed upon his mind as to make him resolve to seek relief in absence and obscurity. From August 31, 1786, his whereabouts was entirely unknown to his family and friends until May, 1792, when, "after searching the wide world over," he was found by Mr. Myers, living in obscurity, as a clerk in a lawyer's office, in Kingston, Jamaica. His brother William wrote to him at once, urging him to return home, to which letter he replied on September 2, 1792, declining to come. In December following, his father wrote to him *commanding* him to come home, and *he came;* but he continued to lead a retired life until his death.

"Oct 28th 1793, gave my son Landon my Nassau Plantation." He had arrived at home only a few months before this. He married, in 1794, his cousin, Miss Judith Scott Rose. He lived first at "Spring Hill" (now known as "Montezuma"), until he removed to his Nassau plantation (which his father had bought from the first Dutch settlers), then called "Job's Valley," now "Huntley." He afterwards sold this plantation to his brother-in-law, Robert Rives, and lived for a time in Lynchburg, and finally on his wife's estate, "Rose Hall," in Amherst County, where he

died in January, 1834, and is buried. June 1, 1804, he was one of the three commissioners appointed by Gov. John Page to supervise the election of presidential electors in Amherst County.

He was long a justice of the peace, prior to 1808, in Amherst, and from 1808 for many years in Nelson, of which latter county he was sheriff in 1815 and 1816. Gen. B. W. S. Cabell, who knew him, wrote of him: "Landon was esteemed, generally, to have been the most literary man of his family; with talents and attainments qualifying him for any position, he resisted all the efforts of his friends to draw him into public life."

There is a brief sketch of him in "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg," pp. 217, 218.

Another, not of his name, who knew him long and well thus wrote of him: —

"Landon Cabell was one of the noblest men we ever boasted of in Virginia. He was a man both of brilliant genius and high cultivation, particularly excelling in the art of conversation. He was offered a place in his cabinet by President Madison, to whom he was allied by marriage, [his wife's brother, who was his first cousin, married Madison's sister], but he declined this, as he did many offices of distinction in his State. He spent the life of a hermit, charming all who enjoyed his hospitality with his elegant manners and instructive conversation."

His wife, Judith Scott Rose, was the daughter of Col. Hugh Rose and his wife, Caroline Matilda Jordan (died in 1809), the daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan by his second wife, Mrs. Judith Scott Ware.

Col. Hugh Rose was born September 18, 1743; he was a justice of the peace for Amherst from 1765, I believe, to his death; a member of the County Committee, 1775–1776; a vestryman of Amherst, and after 1779, of Lexington Parish; was sheriff of his county in 1776; colonel of militia; county lieutenant in 1780 and after; member House of Delegates, 1785–1786; a trustee of Warminster Acad-

emy in 1791–1795, etc. His will, dated October 16, 1794, was probated January 19, 1795. Col. William Cabell, Jr., was one of his executors.

"Feb'y 2nd 1795. To cash paid Wm. S. Crawford for the Rev. Charles Crawford for the funeral sermon of Hugh Rose, £3."

Col. Hugh Rose was the son of the celebrated Rev. Robert Rose by his second wife, Anne Fitz Hugh, who descended from well-known Eastern Virginia families. She was born March 8, 1721, and died April 18, 1789. Her father, Henry Fitz Hugh, born January 15, 1687, died December 12, 1758; married February 24, 1718, Susanna Cooke (born December 7, 1693, died Nov. 21, 1749), daughter of Mordecai Cooke, of Gloucester. Henry Fitz Hugh was a son of Col. William Fitz Hugh (1651–1701), the emigrant from England, by his wife, Sarah Tucker, who was born August 2, 1663, in Westmoreland County, Va.

Rev. Robert Rose, born at Wester Alves in Scotland, February 12, 1704, was ordained by the bishop of London, came to Virginia about 1725, was minister of St. Anne's in Essex 1726–1747, and of St. Anne's in Albemarle 1747–1751. He died June 30, 1751, in Richmond, Va., and was buried in old St. John's churchyard. He was an active business man, pioneer, and preacher. He was never idle, but always doing his duty in all ways. He was a friend and an administrator of Gov. Alexander Spotswood; an inventor of a great improvement in the navigation of the mountain streams; one of our earliest and best citizens. His will was probated November 12, 1751, when his wife, Anne Rose, qualified as the executrix with Peter Jefferson, John Harvie, and John Nicholas as her securities. The inventory of his estate was made in January, 1752. He was of the fifteenth generation from Hugh Rose of Easter Geddes, who died in 1333; and of the eighth generation from Hugh Rose (died 1517) of Kilravock, and his wife, Lady Margaret Seton, daughter of Alexander, first earl of Huntley, and sister to George, the second earl, who married

the Princess Joanna, daughter of James I. of Scotland, and relict of James, Earl of Angus.

13. Landon [3] and Judith Scott Rose Cabell had issue: —

i. Elvira, d. infant.

ii. Alfred, d. infant.

65. iii. Landon [4].

66. iv. Robert H.[4].

67. v. Elizabeth [4].

14. *Hector* [3] *Cabell*, born about 1768, was first taught at home by tutors; from 1778 to 1780, he was at Hampden Sidney; in 1782, he was going to school to the Rev. Mr. John Holmes at Col. John Coles' in Albemarle; from 1784 to 1787, he was again at Hampden Sidney College; and in 1788, he was being taught by Mr. James Morrison, the private tutor at Union Hill.

Hector was "the wild oats of the family." He rode a horse of Ambrose Nelson's to death, and his father had to pay for it; he got into trouble at Hampden Sidney, and his brother William paid his way out; he got on a big spree at Lucas Powell's ordinary in Amherst Court House, and raised old Nick generally — and so on. "He burnt his candle at both ends," and died without surviving issue.

He married about 1798, his double first cousin (26) Paulina [3], daughter of Col. John [2] Cabell. They lived at "Spring Hill" (now called "Montezuma"). He died January 6, 1807. Robert Rives was the administrator of his estate. His widow became the second wife of Judge William Daniel, Sr., of Lynchburg, Va.

15. *Margaret Jordan* [3] *Cabell* was born late in 1769 or early in 1770. She was educated entirely by private tutors in her father's family, — Mr. Fontaine, Rev. Mr. Buchan, Mr. James Morrison, and others. She was taught music by Mr. Wall, and dancing by Mr. Jeter. There were other teachers, whose names are not known to me. Margaret, or "Peggy," as her father called her, completed her education early in 1789.

She went with her brother William and his wife to Judge

Paul Carrington's in Charlotte, in August, 1784. After her sister, Paulina Read, moved to "Retirement," she paid frequent visits there. Early in February, 1789, she attended a Society meeting at Hampden Sidney College, and from there she went to Maj. Read's in Charlotte. On these visits she met with Mr. Robert Rives, who was then in business with Blow & Barksdale at Charlotte Court House, and, although she had many admirers, she finally determined to join her fate with his. For a time in 1789, she was engaged to the Rev. Samuel Houston (1758–1839), who had been prominent in the history of the "State of Franklin," and who was afterwards prominent in the history of Washington College, and of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. She was evidently much attached to him, and the fact that Mr. Rives finally won the victory was largely owing to his "resolute energy of will and purpose which enabled him always to reach the goal he aimed at." As an illustration of this, the late Andrew White, Esq., who was in business with Mr. Rives from 1804 to 1845, told his son, Dr. John F. White (who wrote it to me), that "when Mr. Rives was addressing Miss Cabell, he once rode from Richmond to 'Union Hill' to dinner on the same day — doubtlessly dinner was late at a fashionable home, but not so late as is the custom now, and Richmond was 105 miles away. The horse was put into the stable and taken out dead." Mr. Rives kept fine horses, and during life was a very rapid rider. He frequently left his home at Warminster in the morning; rode to Charlottesville, about 40 miles away; attended the court; transacted his personal business interests there, and returned home that night. He imported Gouty (foaled 1796), by Sir Peter Teazle, a famous horse of this section.

The following entries are from Col. William Cabell's diary: —

"Jan'y 25th, 1790. My daughter Peggy was married to Mr. Robert Rives by the Rev. Mr. Isaac Darnielle at Union Hill."

"May 27th. Paid Robert Rives £242. — the bal. due Alex. Donald for money sent me to purchase tobacco — pr. Mr. Donald's order. For which I have Mr. Rives' receipt and Mr. Donald's letter to warrant the payment."

"August 20th. Mr. Rives and wife visit Charlotte County."

"Octr 23rd. My daughter Rives delivered of a son about 5 o'clock in the evening."

"Octr 28th. Doctor George Gilmer left this place after being here six days with my daughter Rives, who is in a most distressing situation." This was the celebrated Dr. George Gilmer, of Pen Park, Albemarle, the father of the first Mrs. William Wirt. The life of his patient "was almost despaired of;" but he came again and again, giving her the closest attention, and she finally recovered. The child was the first male born in the present "Union Hill" mansion, who left descendants. He was named for his uncle, Landon Cabell, whose disappearance was then a source of great distress to the family.

"Jan'y 19th, 1791. Mr. Robert Rives and his wife went home [to Warminster] after living with me about twelve months." But, as usual in those days, Mrs. Rives came to "Union Hill" for several years to be under the care of her mother at trying, and, in her case, dangerous times. And in her father's diary we find the following entries: —

"Jan'y 9th, 1792. My daughter Peggy Rives delivered of a daughter about ten o'clock at night. [Margaret J. Rives.]"

"May 4th, 1793. In the morning my daughter Peggy Rives delivered of a son." This was William Cabell Rives. The rest of her children were born at "Warminster" and at "Oak Ridge."

In 1790, Mr. Rives had built the central portion of what is now known as "the Edgewood House," adjoining the then village of Warminster, and this was his home from January, 1791, to January, 1803. It was afterwards sold to the late Hon. Joseph C. Cabell, Sr.

In 1798, his wife inherited from her father a portion of the Oak Ridge estate; he afterwards purchased the remainder from the other heirs, and in 1801–1802, built thereon the present "Oak Ridge" mansion, which was the residence of his wife and himself from January, 1803, as long as they lived. This fine estate was originally the property of John Harmer and Walter King, and was "escheated" and sold during the Revolution.

"March 23rd, 1780. Purchased of David Shepherd, Escheator, 2380 acres of land in Amherst County on both sides of Rucker's Run, being part of a larger tract lately the property of John Harmer, Esq., a British subject; and 1070 acres adjoining, on the south branches of Rucker's Run, being part of a large tract, lately the property of Walter King, Esquire, a British subject. Purchased agreeable to two Acts of Assembly passed in the year 1779. The one entitled an Act concerning Escheats and Forfeitures from British subjects; the other, an Act concerning Escheators. For which land I paid the sum of £27,140."

Of this amount, £12,957 was paid "by orders on John Hawkins for corn, beeves, muttons, etc., sold Alexander Gordon and the said Hawkins for the Barracks in Albemarle, where the Convention [Saratoga] prisoners were;" £1070 by a loan office certificate, and the remainder "by Cash." [John Harmer was of Bristol, Eng. He came to Virginia, possibly with Dr. Cabell, in 1741, or soon after, resided here for some years, and then returned to England. He gave much of his property in Virginia to George Harmer, as Walter King did to Walter King Cole, and a certain restitution was made to them by acts of Assembly in May and October, 1780.]

The following obituary notice appeared in "The Richmond Enquirer" of August 30, 1815: —

"Departed this life in the 45th year of her age on Saturday morning the 19th inst. [August, 1815] Mrs. Margaret Rives, daughter of the late Col. William Cabell and consort of Mr. Robert Rives of the County of Nelson.

"The endowments of the deceased were of superior order. Her mind was masculine and sentimental, her heart generous, benevolent and kind. Charity, too, had its place in her bosom. Although surrounded by wealth, although abounding in affluence, self-enjoyment was the least of her considerations. How to be useful to her family, how to render services to the indigent, were the first wishes of her soul. She was the most affectionate of mothers, the most devoted of wives, and among the best of friends to the poor. The superiority of her intellect did not desert her in her afflicting and incurable disease. She evinced in her last moments a resolution and fortitude seldom witnessed in her sex. She was resigned to the will of God and reconciled to the mandate of death."

Robert Rives, born March 11, 1764, in Sussex County, Va., joined the army in 1781, and served as a private at Yorktown; after the war he entered the store of Col. Richard Baker at South Quay. The late Hon. Sterling Claiborne, of Amherst, used to say that this was done against his mother's wishes, but her old friend and legal adviser, Col. Augustine Claiborne, told her to let him alone, as he felt sure that he was amply able, not only to make his own way in the world, but to achieve fortune and fame also.

In the course of a few years he entered the store of Blow & Barksdale, at Charlotte Court House. Here he is said to have worked very faithfully and energetically, laying the foundation of his commercial education.

In the autumn of 1789, Mr. Alexander Donald (the friend of Jefferson), of the firm of Donald & Burton, London, England, spent some time at "Union Hill." He was very favorably impressed with the tobacco grown in this section for shipping purposes, and induced Col. William Cabell, Sr., to arrange to have all the good tobacco that came to Warminster warehouse bought up for him. Mr. Rives married Col. Cabell's daughter in January, 1790. Prior to May 27 following, Col. Cabell turned this valuable agency over to him, and wrote a letter of recommendation

to which Mr. Donald replied from Richmond on June 18: "I think as you do of Mr. Rives, and as you have promised your friendly assistance to him, I cannot doubt of his conduct answering my expectations."

The house of Donald & Burton was one of the largest commission houses in London.

Mr. Rives had commenced business on his own account at Warminster before his marriage. After accepting this agency he located stores, from time to time, as the opportunity presented itself, all over this shipping tobacco section, wherever there was a public warehouse for the inspection of tobacco. At Warminster, at New Market (now Norwood station), at Diuguidsville (now Bent Creek, near Bolton station), at Lynchburg, at Milton in Albemarle, at Ca Ira in Cumberland, etc. Prior to 1794, these stores were conducted on his individual account; but after this the business increased so rapidly and was so scattered that partners were taken in from time to time. The object was "to kill two birds with one stone:" to buy the tobacco and pay for it in merchandise as far as possible, to obtain the English commission on the tobacco purchased, and a profit on the goods sold.

The warehouse at New Market belonged to Col. William Cabell, the elder. In 1794, Mr. Rives bought 720 hogsheads of the tobacco sold there, and, on September 27, he paid Col. Cabell £54 for the warehouse charges thereon. In the same year, Mr. Rives bought as much more tobacco at each of five other warehouses, and his purchases increased from year to year, until his partners and himself virtually controlled the tobacco trade of all this section.

He transacted a great deal of business with Mr. James Brown, of Richmond, from 1790, both being agents in Virginia for the house of Donald & Burton, London, and they afterwards became partners, under the style Brown & Rives, in one of the foremost commission houses in the State.

Mr. Burton, of the London firm, died about 1807, which

made necessary a full adjustment of all accounts in the Rives branch in America, and the settlement was satisfactory to all parties.

The firm was doing an especially large business about 1809–1812, owning or employing many ships in trade with the West Indies, England, Scotland, and Spain. The members in Virginia were Thomas Higginbotham, James Brown, and Robert Rives.

On February 14, 1812, the General Assembly of Virginia incorporated "The Nelson and Albemarle Union Factory, for the laudable purpose of manufacturing wool and cotton." Mr. Rives was much interested in this enterprise. In May following, himself and others bought of Col. William Cabell, Jr., the present Variety Mills estate, on which Col. Cabell had already a corn-mill, a tannery, and a shoemaker's shop, and to which the company soon added a large flour-mill, a saw-mill, a store, and the "Union Factory for wool and cotton." In the course of time Mr. Rives bought up the shares of the others and became the owner of the whole plant.

During the Peninsular war (about 1813, I think), James Brown made a large shipment of flour on his own account to Cadiz in Spain, which was lost, and caused his failure. In settling the business of Brown and Rives, a great lawsuit arose between the parties. Mr. Chapman Johnson and his son, William C. Rives (then a young man), attended to the suit for Mr. Rives, and gained it after great alarm, the amount involved being over $100,000, a large sum in those days.

After this suit, and after the death of his wife, he gradually retired from active commercial affairs, and began to devote himself more and more to his farms; but during life he retained an interest in (furnished funds to partners in) the country stores at Bent Creek, Variety Mills, and possibly elsewhere, and in the commission business in Richmond, of Rives, Clarke & Co., to the retirement of Mr. Clarke, then Rives & Ferguson to the death of Mr. Ferguson in

1833, and then Rives & Harris to the death of Mr. Rives in 1845.

Mr. Rives was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and in 1833 or 1834 he built a brick church for that denomination on land given by him just west of Oak Ridge. It was long called Rives' Church, and it should have been preserved as a memorial to him. It is now called "Trinity Church."

"He was a small man about 5 feet 9 inches high, well set; very neat in dress; very inquisitive and talkative; very polite; very hospitable; very much respected by all who knew him; and very much beloved by his slaves, of whom he owned a large number."

In the division of his father's estate after the death of his mother early in the present century, he received a good many slaves, and their advent in this region was an event in colored society. In many respects the low-country negroes differed from those of the mountains, and these were long designated in the county as "Sussex negroes;" indeed, the grandson of one of them living near me is even now known as "Sussex George."

Mr. Rives owned a large estate in Albemarle, of which I know but little. He also owned between 10,000 and 15,000 acres of land in Nelson, all of which, I believe, has passed out of the hands of his descendants, and of these I am the only one now living in the county which was for so long his home.

He was one of the first justices, and was for many years the presiding magistrate of the county. Although remarkably well versed in political information, and an ardent politician, he yet never would allow himself to be a candidate for a political office, and the magistracy was almost the only public office held by him. Many thought, however, that he would have been as successful in the political arena as he was as a merchant and farmer. Many of the old people have told me that they thought he would have been more successful in politics even than his son William. This was the opinion of his contemporaries.

The following obituary notice of him appeared soon after his death: —

"On Sunday the 9th of March, 1845, at Oak Ridge, his residence in the county of Nelson, Robert Rives, Esq., in the 81st year of his age. All who knew this venerable and remarkable man (and he was well known personally or by reputation throughout the State) will unite in the sentiment that few, if any, in their day and generation, have led more useful and honorable lives, or left behind them more enduring testimonials of the high moral and intellectual qualities, which distinguished his career on Earth. Bred in the school of strenuous and self-denying virtue, which ushered in the era of our Revolutionary struggle, in the closing scene of which he was just old enough to take a part as a volunteer on the plains of Yorktown, he moved forward in the paths of life with that firm and undeviating step, and with that resolute energy of will and purpose, which enabled him always to reach the goal he aimed at. Throwing himself at an unusually early period of life, with a manly self-reliance, on the resources of his own industry and genius, he engaged, while yet a youth, in commercial pursuits, which he continued to prosecute for many years on a scale of extended enterprise, amid the vicissitudes and hazards of the unsettled state of the commercial world which attended the period of the wars of the French Revolution, and with a skill, sagacity, judgment, and success, which placed him deservingly in the first rank of American Merchants.

"Retiring from the more active scenes of commercial adventure, while his faculties of mind and body were yet in full vigor, he devoted the last thirty years of his life mainly to the care and improvement of a large landed estate, in which the same perseverance, guided by intelligence, liberality, and taste, was crowned with like success. His country seat, which he loved to beautify and surround with every useful and tasteful improvement, was the abode of an elegant and munificent hospitality. Nowhere were its rites

administered with a more genuine and warm-hearted Virginia Welcome, as the many who have received and enjoyed that Welcome, can testify.

"But the crowning grace of his life was that which gilded with a heavenly sunset its closing scenes. In the midst of the blessings, with which he was surrounded, he recognized the bountiful Hand, from which they all proceeded. He professed the religion of our blessed Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and 'the peace, which passeth all understanding' was brightly and abundantly manifested in the serenity, elevated composure, and divinely inspired hopes and faith of his last moments. Surrounded by his numerous family, and bestowing his blessing on each and all of them, he was gently gathered, like the Patriarchs of old, to his fathers, in favor with God, and in charity with all the world."

He was a son of William Rives, of Sussex County, Va. (by his wife, Lucy Shands), who died about 1775. He was of the same family as Hon. Francis E. Rives, M. C. Their ancestors came in the cavalier emigration of 1649–1659 from Blandford in England, and settled first at or near Blandford in Surry County, Va.; from thence they went to Sussex, Prince George, and Brunswick counties, Va., and to Granville County, N. C., owning many thousand acres of land by purchase and by patent. There is a good pedigree of the English branch of the family in Hutchins' "History of Dorset," 3d edition, vol. iv. pp. 96, 97, to which I have added somewhat from other sources. Mary Rives married William Eaton, a vestryman of old Blandford church near Petersburg, and they removed in 1725, with other members of their families, to North Carolina, where Eaton became a very prominent man. Their son, Hon. Thomas Eaton, married Anna Bland, a sister of Frances Bland, who married (first) John Randolph (and became the mother of John Randolph of Roanoke), and (second) Judge St. George Tucker, and became the mother of Judges Henry St. George and Nathaniel Beverley Tucker.

Lucy Shands (the wife of William Rives), born January $\frac{9}{20}$, $17\frac{40}{41}$, was a daughter of William and Priscilla Shands, of Sussex County, Va. "The first Shands came from England, a young man, to Va. with his Uncle the Rev. James Minge." The lands of the Rives and Shands families lying east and southeast of Petersburg were battle-grounds during the late war. One of them writes: "When I returned to my farm after the war, there was not a house, not a tree, scarcely a bush on the place. Almost the only wood to be found was the pieces of plank at the head of Federal graves."

15. Margaret Jordan[3] Cabell and Robert Rives had issue: —

68. i. Landon C.[4].
69. ii. Margaret J.[4].
70. iii. William C.[4].
71. iv. Lucy S.[4].
72. v. Paulina C.[4].
73. vi. Robert[4].
74. vii. Henry[4].
viii. James B., b. February 5, 1801; d. July 23, 1816.
75. ix. George[4].
x. Elizabeth, b. December 20, 1803; d. September 15, 1804.
76. xi. Alexander[4] Rives.

16. *Elizabeth*[3] *Cabell* was born either in 1774 or 1776. She was educated with her elder sister Margaret. On April 14, 1791, her father made this entry in his diary: "Clement Carrington informed me of his intention to pay his addresses to my daughter Betsy." Many years afterwards (about 1845, I think), when Col. Clement was very old, the late N. F. Cabell asked him if he remembered his courtship. He said: "I do — as if it were on yesterday! She declined me! She said she was too young to leave her parents! I stood up and took my stand in front of her, and said, '*Madame! I will be parents to you!*' But I could make no impression upon her, and I now suspect that her heart was already engaged elsewhere."

She was married at Union Hill, by the Rev. Mr. O'Neal, on April 9, 1795, to her first cousin (27), William H.[3] Cabell, son of Col. Nicholas[2] Cabell the elder, of Liberty Hall. The young couple lived at "Union Hill" — and all of her children were born there — until January 29, 1801, when they moved to their own home at "Midway." Her father gave her lands adjoining those of her brother Landon, which were inherited by her son Abraham, who sold them to Mr. Robert Rives, Sr., who bequeathed them to his son George, who afterwards subdivided and sold them to different parties. Montreal (R. R.) station is located on a part of them.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell died of consumption on November 5, 1801, and was buried at "Union Hill." Her two sons were placed under their grandmother's care, at "Union Hill," and her sister, Mrs. Read (afterwards known as "Aunt Le Grand"), took charge of her little daughter. See the sketch of her husband, William H.[3] Cabell (27), for her children.

III. COL. JOSEPH[2] CABELL'S CHILDREN.

17. *Elizabeth*[3] *Cabell* (1st), born in 1753, and named for her father's mother. She was married in 1769 at "Winton," in Amherst County, to Capt. William Megginson, a brother to Martha, who married William Horsley (6). They resided on her husband's estate in Buckingham, opposite the present Greenway station. She died there (at "Clover Plains") at the birth of her only child. "Jan'y 31st, 1771. Went to see my niece Betsey Megginson interred." (Col. William Cabell's Diary.) "January 31st, 1771. Joseph's daughter Betty Megginson was interred." (Dr. William Cabell's Note-book.) Capt. William Megginson was a large landowner. He died August 31, 1776, in the Revolutionary army, leaving an only child.

77. i. Joseph Cabell[4] Megginson.

18. *Joseph*[3] *Cabell, Jr.*, was born January 6, 1762; was first taught by tutors; was at Hampden Sidney in

1778 and 1779; and at William and Mary College from May 4, 1779, to 1781. Although his name does not appear in Mr. Grigsby's list, he was certainly a member of the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society. His son, Gen. Benjamin Cabell, said that the college boys formed a company, of which Joseph, Jr., was a member, and that this company was attached to the regiment of Col. Joseph Cabell, the elder, at Yorktown.

He was married (first) at Bollingbrooke House (the residence of the elder widow Bolling), in Petersburg, Va., in 1783, to Miss Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling, daughter of Col. Robert Bolling, of Chellowe, Buckingham County, Va. (by his first wife, Susan Watson, of "The Brooke," in Henrico County). They lived at "Repton," across James River from the present Midway station. He was called "Repton Joe Cabell," to distinguish him from other Cabells of the same name. He was a captain prior to September 10, 1787; was one of the trustees for the town of Greensville, in the county of Buckingham, in 1788, and for Warminster Academy, in the county of Amherst, in 1791–1795. He owned a noted horse, called "Hyder Ali," which he sold to Col. Samuel J. Cabell in 1793.

His first wife died at "Chellowe," while on a visit to her mother, in 1803.

He married (second), at "The Retreat" (her father's then residence on the then line between Buckingham and Campbell counties), on October 31, 1804, Mrs. Anne E. Duval (born at "Red Oak"), daughter of Archibald Bolling and his wife, Jane Randolph, and first cousin to his (Col. Joe's) first wife. She was the widow of Samuel Shepherd Duval, Esq., by whom she had two sons, Samuel S. and Archibald B. Duval, both of whom were living in Barren County, Ky., in 1855.

Joseph Cabell, of Repton, devoted himself to his farm and domestic pursuits with success; but he finally determined to follow his sisters to Kentucky, — "the then promised land," — and sold "Repton" to Gov. William H. Cabell, who changed the name to "Montevideo."

He emigrated with his family to Kentucky in 1811; settled in Henderson County, and died there on August 31, 1831. His widow died at "The Retreat," in Buckingham, while on a visit to Virginia, on January 26, 1834.

Col. Robert Bolling, of "Chellowe" (the father of Col. Joseph Cabell, Jr.'s first wife), was born August 17, 1738. "He was educated at Wakefield, in England, by the celebrated Dr. Clarke. He was learned in many languages, and wrote the 'Memoirs of the Bolling Family' in the French tongue, a translation of which, by John Robertson, was edited and printed by T. H. Wynne, Richmond, 1869." He was "a lover of wisdom and esteemed it more precious than rubies." He was high sheriff of Buckingham County in 1767, and is said to have been a member of the House of Burgesses. He was a member of the Convention of July, 1775, and died at Williamsburg while in attendance on that body. He was the son of *Maj. John Bolling*, born in 1700; county lieutenant of Chesterfield; justice of the peace; and "for thirty years a member of the House of Burgesses."

Between 1740 and 1751, he entered for over 20,000 acres of land in the present counties of Amherst, Buckingham, Appomattox, and Campbell for himself and sons, together with two small entries for Maj. Richard Kennon and Mr. Thomas Edwards. Bolling's Creek, south of Lynchburg, in Amherst County, was named for him. He married, August 1, 1728, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Archibald Blair (of the House of Burgesses), and niece of Commissary James Blair, D. D., founder of William and Mary College. He died September 6, 1757. He was the son of *Col. John Bolling*, of "Cobbs" (born 1676), "who engaged in commerce, and conducted an extensive and gainful trade with his countrymen, and a yet larger one with the Indians (equally his countrymen)." He was a member of the House of Burgesses; married, in 1697, Mary, daughter of Richard Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck" (also a member of the House of Burgesses), and died in 1729. He was son

of Col. Robert Bolling (1646–1709), the emigrant, by his wife, Jane Rolfe, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, son of John Rolfe, by his wife, generally incorrectly called "Pocahontas," which was not her name; her Indian name was "Matoaka," and her baptismal name was "Rebecca." She was a daughter of "Wahunsenacawh," the chief of the Powhatan tribe of Indians, commonly called "King Powhatan" by the English.

"Matoaka" was "the first fruit of the English church among the Virginians," and as such occupies a position of unique attraction in our earliest annals. Her husband, John Rolfe, was one of the founders of Virginia. He wrote one of the most accurate accounts of the enterprise, and devoted his life to the establishment of the colony.

Archibald Bolling, of "Red Oak," and of "The Retreat," the father of the second wife of Col. Joseph Cabell, Jr., is said, in the work just referred to, to have been born March 20, 1750. But on the 9th of May, 1743, Maj. John Bolling entered for his son Archibald 600 acres of land on Possum Creek of the Fluvanna (James) River. So the major must have had another son by this name, who died young, or the foregoing date of birth is wrong, as, although entries were made in the names of infants, we cannot suppose the major to have taken time so vehemently by the forelock as to make the entry seven years *before* the child was born.

Archibald Bolling died about 1829. He was a brother of Col. Robert Bolling, of "Chellowe," *aforesaid*, and his ancestry was the same. He was married four times. The mother of Mrs. Anne Everard Duval Cabell was his second wife, Jane Randolph, the daughter of Richard Randolph, of Curls (member of the House of Burgesses), and his wife, *Anne Meade*. Which Richard was an uncle of John Randolph of Roanoke, and a son of Col. Richard Randolph, of "Curles" (1690–1748), member of the House of Burgesses, and treasurer of Virginia, who married Jane Bolling (1703–1766), the daughter of Col. John Bolling, of Cobbs (1676–1729), *aforesaid*.

Anne Meade was the daughter of David Meade by his wife, Susanna Everard, the daughter of Sir Richard Everard, governor of North Carolina, by his wife, Susanna Kidder, daughter of Rt. Rev. Richard Kidder, D. D., bishop of Bath and Wells, England.

Sir Richard Everard was the son of Sir Hugh Everard, the son of Sir Richard Everard, the son of Sir Richard Everard (created a baronet by Charles I. in January, 1629) by his wife, Joan Barrington, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington and his wife, Joan Cromwell, aunt of the Protector, Oliver Cromwell, and daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, the son of Sir Richard Williams (eldest son of Morgan Williams by his wife, Catherine Cromwell, sister of Thomas Cromwell, the great Earl of Essex), who assumed at the desire of Henry VIII. the surname of his uncle, Cromwell, and, through the influence of that once powerful relative himself and his family, obtained great wealth and station.[1]

18. Joseph[3] and Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling Cabell had issue: —

78. i. Sophronisba E.[4].
79. ii. Sarah B.[4].
iii. Robert Bolling (1st), b. in 1787; M. D.; m. in 1808, Eliza Walthall, of Chesterfield County, Va.; d. October 7, 1808, s. p.
80. iv. Joseph M.[4].
v. Archibald, d. infant.
81. vi. Edward Blair[4].
82. vii. Benjamin W. S.[4].
viii. Archibald B.[4], b. at Repton in May, 1795; lost his sight in early youth; a musical genius, excelling on all instruments, but especially the violin and harp; d. in 1822 in Henderson County, Ky., unmarried.
ix. Nicholas, d. infant.
83. x. Mary P. R.[4].

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, vol. ii. pp. 826, 868.

18. Joseph[3] and (his 2d wife) Anne Everard Bolling (Duval) Cabell had issue: —

84. xi. Jane Randolph[4].
85. xii. John Breckinridge[4].
86. xiii. Elizabeth R.[4].
87. xiv. Robert B.[4] (2d).
88. xv. George Washington[4].
xvi. Joseph H., b. November 23, 1815; d. May 15, 1816.
xvii. William Nicholas, b. November 1, 1817; d. September 10, 1820.
xviii. Richard R., b. March 9, 1822; d. October 9, 1843, unmarried.
89. xix. Mary A. H.[4].
xx. George C., b. April 16, 1825; d. infant. And several others who died in early infancy without names. "There are said to have been by both wives 39 children in all."

19. *Mary Hopkins*[3] *Cabell*, born February 22, 1769, was married at her father's residence to John Breckinridge on June 28, 1785. They lived first at "The Glebe," in Albemarle County, a few miles northwest of Warren. They moved to Kentucky in 1793, two years after its admission to the Union, and three years before Wayne's treaty secured to the white settlers peace with the Indian tribes. "Before the crack of the rifle or the war-whoop of the Indian had died away in that still bloody ground, an assault was made on Bryant Station Block-House, only 5 miles distant, just at the moment at which, having plodded his weary way through the old wilderness track (for there was no road), he arrived at Lexington with his young wife and three infant children. When the news came of the defeat of the Indians, the hearts of all were raised in thankfulness to a merciful God. These facts were stated in a letter from Mr. Breckinridge written in 1793 to Joseph Cabell, of Repton, in which he refers to the almost defense-

less state of Lexington at that time." "He was amply rewarded for his enterprise, for emigrating at that early day enabled him to acquire a princely domain of 30,000 acres of land for his descendants." After the death of her husband in 1806, Mrs. Breckinridge visited her relatives in Virginia at least five times; her last visit, I think, was in 1838. She died in Louisville, Ky., at the residence of her son, Rev. W. L. Breckinridge, on March 26, 1858, in her ninetieth year.

Her old Kentucky home, near Lexington, in Fayette County, was called "Cabell's Dale."

The Rev. Dr. E. P. Humphrey, in a discourse delivered in 1876, referring to Mrs. Breckinridge, said: "Of the mother upon whom the care of this family was laid, nothing more need be said than this: She reared her sons and daughters in such a manner as to prepare them for the career which was set before them. The four sons were noted for their will power to the end of their lives. It is right to imagine that this quality in their boyhood took the form of willfulness. If this was so, they needed restraint as well as guidance. All honor to the venerable mother, who was made equal to her task by extraordinary firmness, judgment almost unerring, and a maternal tenderness whereby she was able to reconcile in her household the law of right obedience with the law of love."

MRS. MARY H. BRECKINRIDGE.

"Ah! never pen in woman's praise I ween
More fitly than for thine, O matron pure!
Was put to paper; thou who did secure
The love of loving hearts from morn till e'en
Of lengthened life, and still in memory green
Thy acts, being seven ages, must endure;
Wife's, mother's, friend's thy role, and no one truer
To self and trust through every changing scene, —
Cornelia of our land, who down the vale
Of years was hostess of that dear abode,

Thy husband named it for thee Cabell's Dale;
Thy sons with mother's teaching upward trod,
Armed with this precept as with coat of mail,
'Fear not the face of man but only God.'" [1]

R. Richardson.

John Breckinridge was born near Staunton, Va., December 2, 1760, removed with his parents to Botetourt, and was educated at "The Augusta Academy" (now Washington and Lee University), and at William and Mary College. While at the college, and before he was twenty-one years of age, he was elected by the people of Botetourt to represent that county in the House of Delegates. He was a subaltern in the Virginia militia in the latter part of the Revolution. He was really acting as a lawyer on April 14, 1780 (before he was twenty-one), when he was at "Union Hill" attending to some business for Mrs. Howard, before Col. William Cabell, Sr., justice of the peace. On April 20, 1781, Hon. John Brown (grandfather of the late Hon. B. Gratz Brown) wrote from Botetourt to his brother, *Phi Beta Kappa*, Mr. William Cabell (No. 11), and sent the letter to "Union Hill" by "Mr. John Brackenridge," whom Mr. Cabell was to assist in some business connected with the Howard estate, near the present Howardsville, and not far from the "Sion Hill" estate of Col. Joseph Cabell the elder, and I infer that he first met his future wife while attending to this business. "June 28, 1785. Polly Cabell was married to John Brackenridge." (William Cabell's Diary.) The young couple settled at "The Glebe" in Albemarle, an estate given to them by Col. Joseph Cabell. Mr. Breckinridge was Col. William Cabell, Sr.'s lawyer from this time until his removal to Kentucky, and he is frequently mentioned in Col. Cabell's papers. He practiced law in the several neighboring counties, "at the bar of which he met the world-renowned Patrick Henry in many encounters, and grew in reputation by the ability he dis-

[1] Dr. Davidson, in his history of the Presbyterian Church of Kentucky, quotes this maternal and impressive injunction.

played in those forensic contests;" and after his removal to Kentucky he represented the interests of the people of this section in that State. On April 8, 1796, in a letter from "Fayette," Ky., to William S. Crawford (who married Sophia, daughter of Gabriel and Sarah Callaway Penn), of Amherst, relative to the estate of Col. Richard Callaway, he makes the following personal reference: "I have been but 15 months where I now live. I found all things nearly in a state of nature. I shall however by Octr. complete my buildings, and put my farm in such a condition as to afford us plenty of Bread and Meat."

His life soon became so incorporated with the history of Kentucky as to make it impossible to go into the details in a brief sketch like this. He was a member of the legislature; attorney-general of Kentucky; Speaker of the House of Representatives; member from Fayette County of the Constitutional Convention at Frankfort, August 17, 1799; author and advocate of the celebrated resolutions of 1798–1799; United States Senator from Kentucky, 1801–1805; Attorney-General of the United States under Jefferson, December 23, 1805, to his death. He died December 14, 1806, at "Cabell's Dale," near Lexington, Ky. Breckinridge County, Ky., was named for him. Some of his reports as Senator and as a commissioner of the sinking fund, some of his opinions as attorney-general, a few of his speeches and other public utterances, etc., have been published, and Collins, in his history of Kentucky, gives an appreciative sketch of him. He was a son of Robert Breckinridge (by his second wife, Letitia, daughter of John Preston, the progenitor of one of the Preston families of Virginia), who took a prominent part in the Indian wars; one of the trustees for the new town of Staunton, 1761; afterwards removed to the "Upper Country," and when the county of Botetourt was formed in November, 1769, he was the first presiding justice and county lieutenant of that county. He died in 1772, in Botetourt.

He was a son of Alexander Breckinridge, who emigrated

from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1728, and afterwards removed to Augusta County, Va., and settled near the present site of Staunton. "His ancestors were originally from Scotland."

19. Mary H.[3] Cabell and John Breckinridge had issue: —

90. i. Letitia Preston[4].
91. ii. Joseph Cabell[4].
iii. Mary H., b. at "The Glebe," in Albemarle; d. infant.
iv. Robert H., b. at "The Glebe," in Albemarle; d. infant.
92. v. Mary Anne[4].
93. vi. John[4].
94. vii. Robert Jefferson[4].
95. viii. William Lewis[4].
ix. James Monroe, b. July 11, 1806; d. in 1819.

20. *Ann Cabell*, born February 15, 1771; married at her father's residence on February 14 or 15, 1788, to Robert Carter Harrison. The young couple first settled on the estate known as "Ampt Hill," in Cumberland County, Va., in the fork of Willis and James rivers "on lands which had come down to that branch of the Harrison family from Robert Carter, commonly called 'King Carter.' In the latter part of 1806, they emigrated to Fayette County, Ky., with their nine children (the tenth being not yet born), and settled on North Elkhorn, on the larger portion of that noble tract of land which had been awarded to Shadrack Vaughan for military services in Braddock's war. (Harrison exchanged his Virginia lands for Vaughan's Kentucky lands. Captain Shadrack Vaughan married Mary Meriwether; their daughter Kitty married Dr. Andrew Kean; and their son, John Vaughan Kean, was the father of the Hon. R. G. H. Kean, of Lynchburg.) They called their new home Elk Hill, and at this last abode it was that their children were reared. They were educated, if not liberally, well, and in accordance with the then condition and views of the country. The family mansion was the abode

of hospitality. The rich and the poor, the young and the old, the serious and the gay, all met on this welcome theatre, and there communicated to each their views, sentiments, and emotions. There was, in the circle of friends, no distinction made on the score of inequality of property, the only passport to it being real or supposed personal merit. Family and connections were indeed held in their true regard, but others were also. Nor did there ever anything happen that did at all mar the enjoyment or the friendship of this social circle. Several of the members had been raised in the Old Dominion, and none of them cared to depart from the maxims of the family training. They were all resolved that the blame should not rest on them if Kentucky should sink below the virtues of Virginia, or if the sons and daughters of Kentucky should ever degenerate from the high character of Virginia's own children." (Rev. Joseph C. Harrison, 1858.) Mrs. Ann Cabell Harrison died at Elk Hill, Fayette County, Ky., on July 27, 1840.

Her husband, Robert Carter Harrison, — born at "Clifton," Cumberland County, Va., June 14, 1765, died at "Elk Hill," Ky., September 9, 1840, — was the son of Carter Henry Harrison and Susanna Randolph his wife.

Carter (*Henry*) *Harrison* was probably born at Berkeley, on James River, about 1729, as he was the next brother to Benjamin Harrison, "the signer," who is said to have been born in 1726. He was a captain in the war of 1755. In September and October, he was laid up with the fever and ague, and in December, 1755, Capt. Carter Harrison, by persuasion of his friends, and to serve his brother (Henry), who had served under Gen. Braddock, resigned his commission in his brother's favor, and in May, 1756, Capt. Henry Harrison was serving under Washington. He was first named Carter, and Henry was added on the death, in infancy, of his next brother, who bore that name. (Capt. Henry was the fourth son.) He was a very active member of the Cumberland County Committee, being the

author of several most patriotic resolutions. (See under Col. George Carrington.) He afterwards served in the House of Delegates. The dates of his marriage and death are not known to me. He was buried at his seat, "Clifton." He was the son of *Benjamin Harrison*, of Berkeley, born between 1696 and 1706; married, prior to 1725, Anne, daughter of Robert, called King Carter, of Corotoman. He served as high sheriff of his county, and in the House of Burgesses. Himself and his two daughters were killed at Berkeley, by the same flash of lightning, in the summer of 1745. He was son of *Benjamin Harrison*, born in 1673; was settled at Berkeley, in the county of Charles City; attorney at law, an assistant in the revisal of the laws of the colony in 1700; "Treasurer of the Impositions on Liquors and Slaves" in 1706; "the Treasurer of the Public impositions of this Colony;" Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1706 to 1710. He married Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester; died April 10, 1710, and was buried at Westover. He was the eldest son of *Benjamin Harrison*, of Surry, born in the parish of Southwalk, Va., September 20, 1645; a commissioner for Surry County in 1667; a member of the House of Burgesses as early as 1692, and of His Majesty's Council of Virginia as early as 1696, in which office he continued until his death, on January 30, $17\frac{12}{13}$. He was the son of *Benjamin Harrison*, the emigrant. As Carter Henry Harrison, the father of Robert Carter Harrison (1765–1840), was brother to Benjamin Harrison, the signer, their ancestry is the same.[1]

Susanna Randolph, the wife of Carter Henry Harrison, was a daughter of Isham Randolph, probably the youngest, as she was the only unmarried daughter at the date of her mother's will, December 5, 1760. Isham Randolph, born about 1690, was sometime agent for the colony of Virginia in England; married, in 1717, Jane Rogers, of Shadwell Street, London; returned to Virginia; appointed adjutant-

[1] See *The Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, 1889–1893*, by Charles P. Keith. Philadelphia, 1893.

general of Virginia, 1738; colonel of Goochland County militia, 1740; member House of Burgesses, etc. When he built his seat, which he called "Dunge Ness," or "Dungeoness" (the river forming the shape of a nose there), on James River, some twenty odd miles above "The Falls," it was on the frontiers, and, I suppose, at first had something of the character of a fortress. His will, dated April 6, 1741, was proved December 21, 1742. He provided for a promised payment "to Peter Jefferson upon his intermarriage with my daughter Jane of the sum of £200," and appoints Jefferson one of the guardians of his children. His widow's will, dated December 5, 1760, was proven July 21, 1761. She was related to "William Lilburne Esquire of Kenton in the Byshoprick of Durham." Her daughters married as follows: —

Jane, m. Peter Jefferson; marriage bond dated October 3, 1739. (The parents of Thomas Jefferson.)

Mary, m. Charles Lewis, Jr.; marriage bond dated July 15, 1746.

Elizabeth, m. in 1750 John Railey.

Dorothea, m. John Woodson; bond dated October 28, 1751.

Anne, m. (1) Daniel Scott, bond dated November 26, 1751; (2d) John Pleasants; and (3d) James Pleasants, of "Contention." The last two were Quakers.

Susanna, m., after 1760, Carter H. Harrison.

It would be interesting to know the relationship between Thomas Jefferson and John Lilburne (1618–1657), of Durham, first a Puritan, then a Quaker, whom Hume designates as "the most turbulent, but the most upright and courageous, of human kind."

Isham Randolph was a son of William Randolph (1651–1711), the emigrant; clerk of Henrico, 1673–1683; justice of the peace of Henrico, 1683–1711; burgess; attorney-general; member Council, etc. He married Mary, daughter of Henry and Catharine Isham, of Bermuda Hundred, on James River. His father, Richard Randolph, of Morton

Hall, Warwickshire, was half brother to Thomas Randolph, the poet.[1]

20. Ann[3] Cabell and Robert C. Harrison had issue ten: —

96. i. Susanna Randolph[4] Harrison.
97. ii. Mary Hopkins[4] Harrison.
98. iii. Joseph Cabell[4] Harrison.
99. iv. Carter Henry[4] Harrison.
100. v. Ann Cabell[4] Harrison.
101. vi. Robert Carter[4] Harrison.
102. vii. Elizabeth Lewis[4] Harrison.
103. viii. Sarah Randolph[4] Harrison.
104. ix. Virginia[4] Harrison.
105. x. Pocahontas R. P[4]. Harrison.

21. *Elizabeth*[3] *Cabell* (2d), born about 1772, and named for her sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell Megginson, who died in 1771. She married Col. William J. Lewis, of Mount Athos, Campbell County, Va. They resided at this seat, on James River, some ten miles below Lynchburg. After the death of her husband, in 1828, she moved to Kentucky, and lived with her sister, Mrs. Breckinridge. "In 1838, these two old ladies visited Virginia; being fearful of steam, they came all the way in a carriage driven by Col. Lewis' nephew, Thomas Towles." This is one account sent me, but I do not know what steam route in 1838 the reference is to. Another account says: "They could then reach Kentucky by stage, but preferred to make the journey in their own carriage. Mrs. Breckinridge said she had traveled backwards and forwards between Virginia and Kentucky many times on horseback, attended by armed men, as the country was then full of Indians, sometimes not friendly." Mrs. Lewis died in Louisville, Ky., on February 6, 1855.

Col. William J. Lewis, born in Augusta County, July 4, 1766 (brother to Agatha Lewis, who married Col. Oliver

[1] See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, October, 1894, p. 489.

Towles, whose daughter married Landon Cabell Rives), was the son of Col. William Lewis, of the Sweet Springs, and grandson of John Lewis, "the first European settler of Augusta County, Va." The genealogy of the family is preserved in Peyton's "History of Augusta County, Virginia."

Col. William J. Lewis was many years a leading member of the Legislature of Virginia, and in 1817–1819 represented his district in Congress. One who knew him said that he was "a Legislator, Statesman, Philanthropist, and a Patriot of the first water." He died at Mount Athos, October 26, 1828, and was buried at the summit of the mountain he had lived on and loved so well, on the spot selected by himself, in a vault blasted out of the solid rock.

Col. and Mrs. Lewis left no children.

IV. COL. JOHN[2] CABELL'S CHILDREN.

22. *Dr. George Cabell, Sr.*, born November 1, 1766; at Hampden Sidney Academy, 1777–1779; completed his medical education at the University of Pennsylvania, and became one of the most successful physicians and surgeons in the Lynchburg section of Virginia.

He was the personal friend and physician of Patrick Henry, the orator, — attended him in his last illness, and was present at his death. There is a sketch of Dr. Cabell in "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg, by the Oldest Inhabitant," pp. 207–211, and of his wife, pp. 174–176.

He lived on his farm, now a part of, but then adjoining, Lynchburg, in the fork of Blackwater Creek and James River, known as "The Point of Honor."

He married Sarah, the eldest daughter of Judge Edmund Winston by his first wife, Alice Winston, who was his cousin. Judge Winston married secondly the widow of Patrick Henry, the orator. He practiced law in this section prior to 1767, and was a judge of his district for many years after the Revolution. He died at an advanced

age in 1813. His father, William Winston, noted as a hunter, Indian fighter, and orator, was called "Langaloo Billy," and there are many anecdotes of him. He was the son of Isaac Winston, the emigrant. There are several published pedigrees of the Winstons in books, viz., Slaughter's "St. Mark's Parish," Brock's "Vestry Book of Henrico Parish," Henry's "Life of Henry," etc.

Alice Winston, the first wife of Judge Edmund Winston, was the daughter of Anthony Winston by his wife, Alice Taylor, the daughter of Col. Edmund Taylor, of Caroline (by his wife, Anne Lewis), son of John Taylor (by his wife, Catherine Pendleton, daughter of Philip Pendleton (1650–1721), from Norwich, England), son of James Taylor, who emigrated from Carlisle, England, and died in 1698 in Virginia.

The Winston family is very ancient, having been long seated in Wales and the neighboring shires of England. Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury (a leading manager of our foundation), was notably proud of his "Wynston" ancestry. The Virginia Winstons are said to have emigrated from Wales, but I take them to be of the same family as Dr. Thomas Winston, who was of Panswick in Gloucestershire.[1]

Mrs. Sarah Winston Cabell died early in the spring of 1826, and Bishop Richard Channing Moore thus alludes to her in his report made to the Council of the Episcopal Church on May 20, 1826: "During the past year St. Paul's Church, Lynchburg, has been called to mourn the death (a death, however, too full of the Christian hopes and consolations to be mourned) of one whose amiableness and purity of manners, whose elevated rank in society, whose ardent attachment to the Church, and splendid liberality in its advancement, made her the ornament and support of our suffering cause, — the late Mrs. Sarah Cabell."

Dr. George Cabell, Sr., died about two years before his wife, in December, 1823.

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, vol. ii. pp. 849, 1056.

22. Dr. George[3] and Sarah Winston Cabell had issue: —

106. i. Paulina[4].
ii. Edmund Winston, never married.
107. iii. George Kuhn[4].
108. iv. Alice[4].
109. v. John Breckinridge[4].
110. vi. William J. Lewis[4], b. 1806; Hampden Sidney College, 1825; University of Virginia, 1826; m. January 3, 1828, Eliza, daughter of Judge William Daniel, Sr.; d. s. p.
111. vii. Marion Fontaine[4], b. 1809; m. her cousin, Dr. Landon R. Cabell (65); d. in 1834, s. p.
viii. Sarah, d. young.

23. *Frederick*[3] *Cabell* was born December 13, 1768. Devoted himself to business in early manhood. He was remarkable for energy and perseverance, honesty and integrity, and made nearly all of a large fortune through his own efforts, by a long course of industry and economy, getting nothing from his father's estate till he did not need it. His father bequeathed to him the estate on the north side of James River, just above Buffalo station, known as "Struman." He also acquired, in the course of time, a large part of his father's estate by purchase from the other heirs, — "Green Hill," with all the lands attached thereto, including the farm below, now known as "Elm Cottage," with Hughes' (now Norwood) Island, opposite, from his brothers; and after the death of his sister, Paulina, he bought the "Fork field" estate, in the fork of Tye and James rivers, from her executors.

In 1801, he married Alice Winston (sister to his brother George's wife, see 22), second daughter of Judge Edmund Winston, then of "Chesnutt Hill," below Lynchburg (in the present county of Campbell), afterwards of "Hunting Tower," in Buckingham County.[1] Judge Winston was a son of William Winston (a great hunter, Indian fighter,

[1] See *Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg, by the Oldest Inhabitant*, pp. 220–225.

and orator, a lieutenant in the French and Indian war, etc.) by his wife, "a sister of Col. William Dabney, of Aldringham, Hanover," and daughter of George Dabney, son of Cornelius Dabney, a churchwarden of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, in 1685. Dabneys owned land in this county prior to 1678.

Mrs. Edward Dabney wrote me in November, 1878: "I have seen letters directed to 'York River' as early as 1655, to Dabneys of Gloucester." The several pedigrees of this family, which I have seen, differ in the early generations, and I have no means of ascertaining which is correct; but it is certain that Dabneys were members of the Virginia Company of London, that members of the family came early to Virginia, and probably that all were of the same family connection.[1]

Alice Winston Cabell was an elegant woman, of talent and culture. She died suddenly in 1814, soon after the birth of her youngest child. Her husband never married again. He died February 15, 1841, and was buried at "Struman."

23. Frederick[3] and Alice Winston Cabell had issue: —

112. i. Mary Mildred[4], m. John[4] Horsley (37).
113. ii. Frederick Mortimer[4].
iii. Sarah Syme, b. August 27, 1804; d. July 16, 1821.
iv. Alice Winston, b. April, 1806; d. infant.
114. v. Edmund Winston[4].
115. vi. Clifford[4].
116. vii. Paulina Virginia[4].
117. viii. Louis Warrington[4].

24. *John Jordan*[3] *Cabell* was born November 30, 1772; graduated in medicine in Philadelphia; established himself as a physician in Lynchburg; and on February 24, 1803, married Miss Henry Ann, daughter of Henry and Ann Davies. He lived mostly in Lynchburg, but had a country residence on his farm in Bedford, where most of his chil-

[1] See *Dabneys of Virginia.*

dren were born. He was a man of remarkable energy, and during life followed diverse pursuits. While practicing medicine with much success, he also managed his large landed estates, and for many years owned a store in Lynchburg. I have some of his store accounts during 1806–1812, from which it seems that the business was chiefly conducted by his clerks. He was also successively the proprietor of more than one political paper, and occasionally wrote for each. "The Jeffersonian Republican," of Lynchburg, was established by John A. Wharton and himself, but it was only in existence a few years. He purchased a large tract of valuable lands, with salt wells, on the Kanawha River, above Charleston, and later in life "established himself there permanently, carrying on with great energy and perseverance an extensive salt manufactory."

Dr. John J. Cabell was probably one of the first in Virginia to become a convert to Swedenborgianism, — certainly the first of the Cabell name. I believe that he became a member of the New Jerusalem Church prior to 1819.

In 1830, he moved to his salt-works in Kanawha County, where he died August 7, 1834.[1]

His wife, Henry Ann Davies, "one of the most pure-minded excellent women," died March 18, 1843, at her residence in Lynchburg, in her 63d year. She was a daughter of Henry Landon Davies (by his first wife, Ann Clayton), son of Nicholas Davies, the emigrant, a native of Wales and a merchant in Henrico County prior to 1733, who married (1st), in December of that year, Mrs. Judith Randolph, *née* Fleming, the widow of Col. Thomas Randolph, deceased, of Tuckahoe. Her brothers, John and Tarleton Fleming, were her trustees in her marriage contract, or bond, with her second husband.

Davies was a large dealer in lands, locating, entering, patenting, transferring, buying, and selling them during life. The Rev. William Stith, the historian, married his

[1] See *Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg*, pp. 115, 116, 212–215.

wife's daughter, Judith Randolph, on July 13, 1738; and six days thereafter Mr. Stith and himself entered, with Maj. William Mayo, the surveyor of Goochland, for 10,000 acres of land adjoining John Bolling and George Braxton & Co., and on August 4, 1739, they entered for 10,000 acres more adjoining the abovesaid. These lands were below Lynchburg. His various entries extended from Muddy Creek in Cumberland to the Scotch-Irish Falls, near the Blue Ridge in Bedford. These entries were finally all transferred to the country above Lynchburg; and in October, 1753, Dr. William Cabell made him an inclusive plat of his lands on both sides of James River, between Judith's Creek and the Scotch-Irish Falls, the same being 31,850 acres. The Davies-Stith entries were transferred above Lynchburg in 1743. In the division, Stith received 1711 acres of the original Poplar Forest tract; he added 2289 acres to this in 1745, and 2000 acres more in 1749, "to make it 6000 acres," of which he had an inclusive plat made. Stith died in 1755. I do not know how the "Poplar Forest" was acquired by Thomas Jefferson; but, beginning with December 31, 1744, his father, Peter Jefferson, entered much land in the same region.

Nicholas Davies was still living in Henrico Parish, Henrico County, in 1740, but had moved to St. James Parish, Goochland, in 1745, when he was living on a large tract of land (which he afterwards sold) on Muddy Creek, on the south side of James River. In April, 1745, he was a member of the grand jury in Williamsburg which presented Rev. John Roan (a Presbyterian minister), Thomas Watkins, and Joshua Morris for "reflecting on the Established Religion." In 1747 he was a churchwarden of Southam Parish, and in 1748 a justice of the peace for Cumberland. He probably moved to the upper country prior to 1754. He was still living in August, 1793. The date of his death is not known to me. He had no issue by his first wife, Mrs. Randolph, who died prior to 1743. He married secondly his first cousin, Miss Catharine Whiting, by whom he had Henry Landon Davies aforesaid.

Ann Clayton (who married her first cousin, H. L. Davies, January 15, 1767) was a daughter of John Clayton (1693–1773), "the botanist" (by his wife, Elizabeth Whiting, sister to Catharine Whiting, the second wife of Nicholas Davies), son of John Clayton (1665–1737), for many years attorney-general of the colony of Virginia; son of Sir John Clayton by his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir William Bowyer, of Denham, Bucks, baronet, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Weld, of Arnolds, son of Sir Humphrey Weld. Both of these Welds were of the founders of Virginia. Sir William Bowyer's mother, Anne, was the daughter of Sir Nicholas Salter, another founder. She married secondly Sir Arthur Harris, another founder, and nephew to Sir Thomas Smith, the chief manager of the business portion of our first foundation. The founders of the nation continued their interest in the new country from generation to generation. The descendants of Atty.-Gen. Clayton have a right to feel a pride in being of Founder's kin.[1]

24. Dr. John J.[3] and Henry Ann Davies Cabell had issue: —

i. Mary Elizabeth, b. March 11, 1804; d. April 13, 1822.
ii. Catharine Ann, b. June 14, 1805; d. infant.
iii. John Henry, b. November 20, 1806; d. infant.
118. iv. Judith Scott[4].
v. Frederick Augustus, b. May 18, 1810; d. infant.
119. vi. Sarah Winston[4].
120. vii. Frances Whiting[4].
viii. Paulina J. H., b. April 5, 1818; d. May, 1835.
ix. John Emanuel Swedenborg, b. July 23, 1819; d. infant.
121. x. Henry Ann[4].

25. *Samuel Jordan*[3] *Cabell*, born in Buckingham County, Va., January 19, 1777; went to Monroe County, Va. (now West Virginia), when a young man, where he

[1] See *Genesis of the United States*, pp. 913, 991, 1044.

married, in 1796, Susanna Ewing. They removed to Casey County, Ky., in 1808, and lived there until December, 1824, when he purchased a large tract of land in Green County, Ky., where he continued to reside until his death, February 28, 1854. His first wife died about 1820, and he married secondly Mrs. Montgomery (*née* Wakefield), of Green County, Ky., but had no issue by her.

"Samuel Jordan Cabell was of a very individual character, strong-minded, austere, and of a very rash temper, yet a man of scrupulous integrity and very religious. He was very plain, yet full of pride. He was to the day of his death the ruler of his domain, and this fact none dared question. He started to the West when a very young man, and he was just such a man as will always succeed under such conditions as usually confront the early settlers of a new country, and a sketch of his life with the changes which he saw in his 'Westward ho!' would be very interesting. At his death he left quite a fortune, which he had amassed in his new home. He only visited his brothers in Virginia a few times, but, judging from their old letters, some of which still remain, their natural affection for each other was never diminished.

"While in him there were some things it may be not to be admired, yet his strong traits (he had no weak ones) had much in them that is admirable, and certainly he was full of interest as a character.

"He became deeply indoctrinated with Presbyterian principles, was long an elder in that church, and his children and grandchildren have followed in his footsteps. His descendants have been followers of agricultural pursuits, but few of them going into the professions. They have been conspicuously absent from politics, and such vocations as are calculated to bring one's life into notice. Yet they have with scarcely an exception been recognized as among the most worthy and respectable of those among whom they have lived. They have advocated and practiced the religious as well as the mental education of their children

and the children of their fellow-men. In politics they have been and are of the Jeffersonian school and modern Democracy."

25. Samuel Jordan[3] and Susanna Ewing Cabell had issue: —

122. i. Paulina Jordan[4].
123. ii. William E.[4].
iii. John, b. March 1, 1800; d. March 7, 1821, unmarried.
iv. Edwin, b. October 28, 1801; d. September 10, 1823, unmarried.
124. v. Jennetta[4].
125. vi. Elizabeth[4].
126. vii. Madison[4].
127. viii. Elvira A.[4].
ix. Samuel R., b. June 7, 1814; d. in 1851 of cholera, in the South, unmarried.
128. x. Frederick[4].
xi. George Winston, b. 1817; d. 1836.

V. COL. NICHOLAS[2] CABELL'S CHILDREN.

27. *William H.*[3] *Cabell* wrote the following sketch of himself in 1846: —

"I was born December 16, 1772, at 'Boston Hill,' in Cumberland County, Va., the residence of my maternal grandfather, Col. George Carrington, whose wife was a daughter of Major William Mayo, who lived in that part of old Goochland which is now Powhatan County. 'Boston Hill' is within five or six miles of Cartersville.

"From the spring of 1782 to the spring of 1783, I went to school from my father's to George Lambert, a teacher of English. From February or March, 1784, to the next Christmas, I went to school at my maternal grandfather's, 'Boston Hill,' to Mr. James Wilson, where I commenced the study of the Latin language. In the month of February or March, 1785, I went to Hampden Sidney College, where I continued until September, 1789. In the month

of February or March, 1790, I went to William and Mary College, where I continued until July, 1793. In the fall of 1793, I went to Richmond to complete the study of the law, and remained there until June 13, 1794, when I was licensed to practice law, after an examination by Judges Joseph Prentis, James Henry, and William Nelson.

"In July, 1794, commenced the practice of the law.

"On the 9th of April, 1795, I married Elizabeth Cabell, the youngest daughter of Col. William Cabell, of Union Hill. I lived in his family till his death in 1798, and afterwards with his widow, at Union Hill, till the 29th of January, 1801, when I moved to my own house at Midway.

"I was elected to the Assembly in the spring of 1796. I was also in the famous Assembly of 1798, and voted for the famous resolutions of that session. I was an elector at the first election of Mr. Jefferson, and filled the same office on one or two subsequent occasions.

"My first wife died November 5, 1801, shortly after which I went to Charleston, S. C., but returned the following spring.

"I was a member of the Assembly in the years 1802, 1803, and 1804.

"On the 11th of March, 1805, I was married to Agnes S. B. Gamble, oldest daughter of Col. Robert Gamble, of Richmond.

"In April, 1805, I was again elected to the Assembly, and attended as a member (December, 1805); but within a few days after the commencement of the session I was elected governor, in which office I continued for three years, till December, 1808, when I was elected by the Legislature a judge of the General Court (commissioned by Gov. John Tyler on December 15, 1808), which office I held until April 3, 1811. I was appointed to the Court of Appeals by Gov. Monroe and the Privy Council on March 21, 1811; qualified April the 3d following; was elected by the Legislature to the same judgeship on December 11,

JUDGE WILLIAM H. CABELL

1811, and commissioned by Gov. George William Smith, which office I continue to hold.

"After the adoption of the new Constitution of Virginia (1830), I was reëlected a judge of the Court of Appeals on April 11, 1831, and commissioned by Gov. John Floyd. On the 18th of January, 1842, I was elected president of that court, and commissioned by Lieut.-Gov. John Rutherford. I qualified and took my seat January 20, 1842, and am now occupying the same position."

To Judge Cabell's sketch of himself I will add the following from various sources: He is frequently mentioned in the papers of Cols. William Cabell, Sr. and Jr., of "Union Hill." Col. William, Sr., notes in his diary, April 26, 1785, that his brother, "Col. N. Cabell, went to Hampden Sidney to see his son William."

"Oct. 1st, 1789. Lent my nephew, Wm. Cabell, Jr., Boyer's French Dictionary, and Vertot's History of the Revolution of Sweden (2 vols.), in French. Sallust he had some time ago."

After leaving Hampden Sidney in September, 1789, he continued his studies at home until his entrance at William and Mary in the spring of 1790, where he took the degree of L. B.

He told his son, the Hon. E. C. Cabell, that "his name was originally simply William Cabell, and that he had inserted the letter H. — which did not stand for any particular name — to distinguish himself from others of the same name."

Prior to 1795, he signed his letters "William Cabell," and Col. William Cabell, Sr., always writes of him as "my nephew, William Cabell, Jr.," or as "Cousin Billy Cabell." He married, April 9, 1795, Col. Cabell's daughter, and when he came to "Union Hill" to live he made the third William Cabell of the same household. It was at this time, I suppose, that he inserted the "H." The first reference to him in which this letter is used, in Col. William Cabell's diary, is the following: —

"June 26th, 1795. Sent by Wm. H. Cabell £5. to Bushrod Washington to defend the relatives of Col. Samuel Jordan decd. in their respective claims to a tract of 2400 acres on Grassy Creek in Henry County."

I have a good many of Judge Cabell's letters to his brother-in-law, Col. William Cabell, Jr.; they are all interesting, but, of course, too long for insertion in a work of this character.

When he removed from Union Hill to "Midway," in January, 1801, his wife's health was not good. In August, he took her to her sister, Mrs. Read, in Charlotte, where she improved for a fortnight, and then her disease (consumption) took a very unfavorable turn. On September 10 they returned to Amherst, and November 5, 1801, his wife died, probably at "Union Hill," where she was buried.

Fearing that he was threatened with consumption himself, on December 19, 1801, "he set out to Charleston, S. C., and perhaps farther south, to remain until the middle of February." He returned in due time, resumed his practice, was elected a delegate from the county for the sessions 1802–1803, 1803–1804, 1804–1805, and 1805–1806, but in the early part of the last-named session (December, 1805), was elected governor, which office he filled until December, 1808. Among the most memorable events during his administration were the trial of Aaron Burr; the firing on the United States frigate Chesapeake by the British sloop-of-war Leopard, on June 22, 1807; and the blockading of Hampton Roads, on July 3, by the British squadron under Commodore Douglass. His message of December 8, 1807, to the General Assembly reviews these acts of the British, breathes war or retraction, and urges the in-time-of-peace-prepare-for-war idea, the establishment of military schools, etc.

His second wife was sister to Hon. William Wirt's second wife, and there are many pleasant references to him in Mr. Wirt's excellent letters.

On January 2, 1809, the county of "Kenawha" was

MRS. AGNES S. B. GAMBLE CABELL

divided and a new county formed therefrom, which was named "Cabell," for Gov. William H. Cabell. His home was at "Midway" from 1801 to 1809 or 1810, when he bought "Repton," in Buckingham County, from his cousin Joe. He removed there prior to May 31, 1810, and prior to August, 1811, William Wirt and himself had changed the name of the place to "Montevideo." Mr. Wirt was an enthusiastic admirer of the view from the residence.

Judge Cabell sold "Montevideo" in 1822, and removed to Richmond. He was president of the Court of Appeals of Virginia from 1842 until he retired from the bench in 1851.

His acts as a member of the House of Delegates are preserved in the journals of that body, 1796–1805; his messages, etc., as governor, in the legislative journals of 1805–1808; his opinions, etc., as a judge, in the respective court reports of 1808–1811 and 1811–1851.

"He died at his residence in Richmond, on Wednesday night, January 12, 1853, aged 80 years and 27 days."

On Friday, January 14, on motion of Mr. Saunders, the Senate of Virginia adjourned as a mark of respect to his memory. On motion of Mr. Rives, the House of Delegates did likewise.

On the same day, at a meeting of the judges of the Court of Appeals, of the members of the bar, and officers of the court, in the court-room of the state court house in the city of Richmond, held to express their sense of the exalted character of the Hon. William H. Cabell, and their condolence with his family for his decease, the Hon. John J. Allen was called to the chair, and Mr. G. N. Johnson appointed secretary. Mr. Macfarland delivered a brief but touching eulogy upon the deceased, and submitted the following among other resolutions, which were unanimously adopted: —

"*Resolved*, that we cherish, and shall ever retain, a grateful remembrance of the signal excellence of the Hon. William H. Cabell, as well in his private as in his public life.

There were no bounds to the esteem which he deserved and enjoyed. Of conspicuous ability, learning, and diligence, there were combined therewith a simplicity, uprightness, and courtesy which left nothing to be supplied to inspire and confirm confidence and respect. It was natural to love and honor him; and both loved and honored was he by all who had an opportunity of observing his unwearied benignity or his conduct as a judge. In that capacity wherein he labored for forty years in our Supreme Court of Appeals, having previously served the State as Governor and Circuit Judge, such was his uniform gentleness, application, and ability, so impartial, patient, and just was he, of such remarkable clearness of perception and perspicuity, precision, and force in stating convictions, that he was regarded with warmer feelings than those of merely official reverence. To him is due much of the credit which may be claimed for our judicial system and its literature. It was an occasion of profound regret when his infirmities of age, about two years since, required him to retire from the bench; and again are we reminded by his death of the irreparable loss sustained by the public and the profession."

A copy of the resolutions were sent to his family, and they were also entered upon the records of the Court of Appeals.

The meeting resolved to attend his funeral, and to wear for one month the usual badge of mourning.

His funeral took place from St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church, of which he was a member, on Saturday morning, January 15. The sermon was preached by Rev. Alexander Jones, from the twelfth verse of the ninetieth Psalm: "So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." He alluded to Judge Cabell's great integrity and loveliness of character, the clearness of his opinions, the extent of his acquirements, the uprightness of his purposes, his uncommon mind, etc., and asked: "If men placed faith in his decisions upon points of law, should they not also have faith in his opinions and judgment with regard to the subject of religion?"

He was buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery, in the section with his grandson, William C. Carrington (489).

There were many complimentary notices of him in the newspapers of the day. The notice in the "Richmond Whig" concludes as follows: "The eminent ability with which he performed his judicial functions won for him the appellation of the 'Mansfield of Virginia,' the admiration of the bar, and the universal esteem and confidence of the people of the State. A purer and better man in all the relations of life never lived in the State, and a fairer specimen of the perfect gentleman could not be found anywhere."

Agnes Sarah Bell Gamble, the second wife of Gov. Cabell, daughter of Col. Robert Gamble, was born August 22, 1783, and died February 15, 1863, at the residence of her son, Dr. J. G. Cabell, in Richmond. A woman of the loveliest character, she had been for many years a devout member of the Presbyterian Church. She continuously urged her husband to accompany her to church, but with only occasional success. He had been brought up in the Episcopal faith. On one occasion, about twenty years before his death, in a spirit of pleasantry he replied to her urging: "You know I don't consider yours the true faith. Now, if you will join my church, *The Church*, I will always go with you." She smiled, but said nothing then. The next Sunday she said: "Now, husband, you must go with me to church to-day. I have united myself with the Episcopal Church, — your church, — and have taken a pew for us in Bishop Moore's church."

The judge kissed his devoted wife, and after that attended service with her regularly, becoming a communicant.

On his death-bed he called all of his children around him, and said to them: "My children, ever love and honor your dear mother. She richly deserves your tenderest affections. She and I have been married nearly fifty years, and every day has been a wedding day."

Col. Robert Gamble (her father) was born September 3,

1754, in Augusta County, Va.; educated at the "Augusta Academy," which has developed into the Washington and Lee University; began life as a merchant; entered the Revolutionary army as a lieutenant, and soon became a captain in the Continental line; fought at Princeton, Monmouth, Stony Point, and in other battles of the Revolution, both in the Northern and Southern departments.

He was a captain in Col. Febiger's Virginia regiment, and at Stony Point led a company in the select body of 150 men under Lieut.-Col. Fleury. He claimed that his men entered the fort first; that after the capture, and while he was attending to securing the prisoners, Fleury came up, and, seeing the flag still flying, hauled it down, thrust it in his bosom, and gained great éclat by the act. Believing that the gallant action of his command should have been mentioned in Wayne's report, Capt. Gamble complained to Gen. Washington, who, while admitting the injustice, appealed to his patriotism, saying that it was of the last importance to prevent any discord or jealousy from arising either among our own troops or our French allies, and therefore Capt. Gamble urged his complaint no further. He was permanently deafened by the concussion of the guns at Stony Point, and was taken prisoner in South Carolina, where he served under Greene, and for a time on the staff of Baron De Kalb. He was a member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati.

He married Catharine Grattan, and, after the war, entered the mercantile business, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Robert Grattan, on Main and Augusta streets, Staunton. In 1787, he was a lieutenant-colonel of Augusta militia. In 1790, he removed to Richmond, and became one of the most prosperous merchants and influential citizens of that city. Gamble's Hill was named for him. His death, which resulted from being thrown from his horse, occurred on April 12, 1810. He was buried in St. John's Burial Ground, in Richmond, Va., where memorials of stone have been erected by his children to him and

COL. ROBERT GAMBLE

to his wife. Many references to him have been preserved in Kennedy's "Memoirs of William Wirt," in "Richmond in By-gone Days," and in various histories, etc., of that city. He was the son of James Gamble (born 1729), the son of Robert Gamble, who left Londonderry, Ireland, his native place, and emigrated to Augusta County, Va., about 1735. The Gambles were originally from Scotland.

Catharine Grattan (the wife of Col. Robert Gamble) was born in Ireland in 1753, and came with her parents to America when she was eight years old. She possessed great energy and decision of character, and a degree of moral and physical courage equal to any emergency. Once, while living on the frontiers, she rode thirty miles in one night, with her sister's infant in her lap, to notify the settlements of the approach of the Indians. She died December 24, 1831, in her seventy-ninth year, and was buried by her husband in St. John's Burial Ground, Richmond, Va. Her father, Maj. John Grattan (the emigrant), and his wife were born and married in Ireland, near the city of Belfast. "The great orator and patriot, Henry Grattan, was his kinsman." He settled in the present County of Rockingham, on the north branch of the Shenandoah, about 1761, having come from Ireland via Philadelphia. In 1774, he was a churchwarden of Augusta Parish. At the first court of the new county of Rockingham, April 27, 1778, he was one of the first justices of the peace, and one of the first coroners. He built the first good flour-mill in the valley; was a merchant engaged in a large trade and barter business, with Philadelphia as his seaport.

27. William H.[3] and (his first wife) (16) Elizabeth[3] Cabell had issue: —

i. Nicholas Carrington, b. February 9, 1796, at "Union Hill;" William and Mary College, 1816; lawyer; d. October 13, 1821, at "Montevideo;" buried at "Liberty Hall;" unmarried.

129. ii. Louisa Elizabeth[4].

iii. Abraham Joseph, b. April 24, 1800, at "Union Hill;" William and Mary College, 1818; doctor; d. in October, 1831, at "Dulce Domum," his residence in Florida; buried at Attalulga, Jefferson County, Fla.

27. William H.[3] and (his second wife) Agnes S. B. Gamble Cabell had issue: —

iv. Catharine Ann, b. August 12, 1806; d. October 12, 1807.

130. v. Emma Catharine[4].

131. vi. Robert Gamble[4].

132. vii. Elizabeth Hannah[4].

viii. William Wirt, b. November 1, 1813, d. unmarried.

133. ix. Edward Carrington[4].

134. x. John Grattan[4].

135. xi. Henry Coalter[4].

28. *George*[3] *Cabell*, born October 5, 1774, at Warminster; studied medicine in Lynchburg, under Dr. George[3] Cabell, Sr. (22), and "completed his medical education in the Medical Department of the University of Penn." He was known as Dr. George Cabell, Jr., to distinguish him from his first cousin, Dr. George Cabell, Sr. (22), the son of his uncle, Col. John[2]. It is sometimes hard to distinguish between the two in the Cabell papers.

Dr. George Cabell, Jr., married (first) January 15, 1798, Susanna Wyatt. His father gave him the estate just below Midway, and he built the "Bon Aire" mansion house, where he lived and practiced his profession with much success in the surrounding country, as well as in Lynchburg.

He was in partnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. William B. Hare, for some years, and, I think, until about 1804, when Dr. Hare moved from "Warminster" to "Harewood."

On September 22, 1804, Patrick Henry, Jr., died, and four days after Dr. Cabell wrote from Lynchburg to Col.

William Cabell, saying: "Our distress on receiving yesterday the melancholy intelligence of Mr. P. Henry's untimely death may be more easily imagined than expressed. We sincerely sympathize with his distressed relatives on the unhappy event, and shall always cherish with peculiar pleasure the fond remembrance of his many amiable and endearing good qualities and virtues."

I infer from the letter that he was then practicing in Lynchburg. I have a note from Gustavus A. Rose, dated October 5, 1806, showing that he was then studying medicine under Dr. Cabell, in Lynchburg. From 1807 to 1817, inclusive, I have medical accounts showing that he was practicing in this neighborhood during this period. In 1816 and 1817, he was in partnership with Dr. Southall. I have several of his letters, but they relate to his profession or practice, mostly.

His wife died in July, 1817, about which time he removed to Richmond. He was an earnest Mason, a member of Richmond Randolph Lodge No. 19, and frequently represented that lodge in the "Grand Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Virginia." He served the Grand Lodge on many important committees. In 1820 and 1821, he was a District Deputy Grand Master; in 1822, Grand Senior Warden *pro tem.*, etc. His book-plate bore a Masonic device.

He married, secondly, Eliza Fitzhugh May (born December 13, 1794, died January 20, 1859), "at Col. Wm. Mayo's Plantation." She was the daughter of George and Anna *Fitzhugh* May, and sister of Judge John F. May, of Petersburg. He had no issue by her.

He sold "Bon Aire" during his life, but the date of the sale is not known to me. He died February 22, 1827.

Susanna Wyatt, his first wife and the mother of his children, was a daughter of Col. John Wyatt by his wife Wilhelmina Jordan, a daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan by his second wife, Mrs. Judith Scott Ware.

Col. John Wyatt, whose elder brother, Col. Thomas

Wyatt, came to Amherst some years before the Revolution, was from King and Queen County, Va. He was a soldier in the Revolution; after the war he resided on his plantation in Amherst; he removed to Lynchburg soon after its establishment, about 1787, "where to the day of his death, he continued a useful and revered resident." He was mayor of Lynchburg town in 1806.

He was appointed, by the Episcopal Convention of 1814, on the committee to aid in "providing for the raising of a fund to be applied to the support of clergymen in vacant parishes of this State." His will was dated February 17, 1827, and proved March 5, 1827. His wife survived him some years, and died at the residence of her son-in-law, Capt. William Norvell, in Lynchburg. (See "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg.") "Col. Wyatt was descended from the family of that name which was especially prominent in the earliest days of the Colony of Virginia." I suppose that he descended from Rev. Hawte Wyatt (for several years minister at Jamestown), the brother of Sir Francis Wyatt, the last governor of Virginia under the Company (1621–1624), and the first under the crown (1624–1626). A grandson of Sir Thomas Wyatt, the rebel; son of Sir Thomas Wyatt, the poet.

28. Dr. George[3] and Susanna Wyatt Cabell had issue: —

i. William H., b. in September, 1799; d. infant.

ii. Camilla Anne, b. February 7, 1802; d. August 9, 1803.

136. iii. John Nicholas[4].

iv. George Mortimer, b. September 17, 1806; d. October 1, 1806.

137. v. Elizabeth C.[4].

138. vi. James Lawrence[4].

29. *Elizabeth*[3] *Cabell* was born May 5, 1776. She was married at Liberty Hall on July 11, 1793, to Dr. William B. Hare.

Dr. Hare was born in King and Queen County in 1760. "Although of the medical profession, like most men of

education at that day, he took much interest in politics, being an ardent Republican," and is said to have represented his native county before his removal to Amherst. To which county he came prior to 1791, in which year he practiced in the family of Col. William Cabell, Jr., at Colleton. He resided in Warminster, and after his marriage represented the county of Amherst in the House of Delegates in 1799–1801, and possibly in 1802, during which time he was practicing his profession in partnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. George Cabell, Jr.

His wife, Elizabeth Cabell, died November 28, 1802, and some time thereafter he removed to his estate, called "Harewood," on one of the upper tributaries of Tye River, in the present county of Nelson.

He represented this district in the state Senate from 1805 to 1810 inclusive, and probably in 1803–1804. He was a man of complaisant, agreeable manners, friendly and affable, and very popular. His letters to Col. William Cabell, Jr., of "Union Hill," are of the kindest, most cordial character: "It affords me real pleasure to render you any service at any time." Even when busily engaged in the state Senate, he finds time to see that Col. Cabell's groceries are properly packed and properly shipped. And if Col. Cabell wants an advance on his tobacco, he "immediately" sees Col. Gamble, secures the funds, and remits at once. I have many of his letters.

In 1808, he was one of the first justices for the new county of Nelson, serving as such the remainder of his life.

In 1810, he was chosen a member of the Council of State, and served as such during the usual term.

May 24, 1810, he wrote to Col. William Cabell from Richmond relative to Mrs. Elvira A. Henry's interests in the Henry estate: "Should any steps be taken in opposition to the decision of the Chancellor, Mr. Wirt has been engaged to assist Col. Wm. Daniel and promised to pay the strictest attention to Mrs. Henry's interest." In this letter he alludes to his long-continued bad health.

Dr. Hare is frequently mentioned in the letters of William Wirt.

After the expiration of his term as councillor, he retired from public life, as he had long before from professional life, and thereafter resided on his farm until his death, a notice of which in the "Richmond Enquirer" begins as follows: "On June 28, 1818, died Dr. Wm. B. Hare in his 58th year, at his seat in Nelson Co. This inestimable man exhibited throughout life the most spotless example of moral worth, and died without a single detraction from his fame."

On Christmas Day, 1833, only eight weeks before Mr. Wirt's death, and fifteen years after Dr. Hare's, Mr. Wirt wrote from Baltimore to Judge Cabell in Richmond: "A merry Christmas to you, my dear Cabell, and to all your fireside! I said to Mrs. Wirt just now, 'Let us send for Dr. Hare and Cabell to help us make egg-nog for our company.' Poor dear Hare! Do you remember how delighted he was with his occupation at our sideboard, in the dining-room of our white house in Richmond? How he would talk and beat away, and laugh, and walk across the room occasionally to the fireplace! I think I can see him now, every moment hear his voice, see his dry, funny smile, and smack of his lips on tasting the egg-nog — and the wise shake of his head — 'It is mighty near right, but not quite: I think it wants a *little* more spirit — what do you think, Mr. Cabell?' Bless his old heart, I say again! Alas! How long has it been since that excellent heart has ceased to beat! Oh world! world! this poor bargain of life! if bargain it may be called, in which we had no voice. Yet what an excellent bargain we used to think it in those days when we were in the prime of our manhood, doing well, and all our friends living and smiling around us!"

And so to that noble old man's great heart came crowding upon him the fond recollections of the dearest friends of his younger days. And with him we ask, "Where are all these friends of those halcyon days of the past? Where are all their children? What of them?" It is to answer

such questions as these that such works as this are written: to preserve the memories of our ancestors; to recall their virtues, services, and accomplishments, in "the camp, the court, the grove," on the field, the forum, and by the fireside, to their descendants, in order that the ancient lights of this grand old commonwealth may not go out forever.

29. Elizabeth[3] Cabell and Hon. William B. Hare had issue: —

139. i. Hannah Henningham[4].
140. ii. Sarah Elizabeth[4].
iii. William Nicholas Cabell[4], b. November 5, 1802; d. August 6, 1803.

30. *Joseph Carrington*[3] *Cabell* was born December 26, 1778; was educated by tutors at home; at Hampden Sidney College in 1795–1796, and after at William and Mary, where he took the A. B. degree.

He was still a youth when his uncle William's diary ended in 1795, and the following, I believe, is the only reference to him therein: —

"June 22nd, 1794. Sent my brother N. Cabell several books, including Ainsworth's Latin Dictionary of the largest and best edition. Sent them by his son Joseph."

He was educated for the law, but I believe never practiced it. He embarked for Europe November 23, 1802, and returned June 1, 1806. On January 1, 1807, he married in Williamsburg, Va., Miss Mary Walker Carter. He had inherited from his father the Slaty Branch (now "Laneville") estate, a mile or so below Warminster, and after his marriage he purchased from Mr. Robert Rives the "Edgewood" property, which was his home the rest of his life.

In 1808, he was one of the first justices for the new county of Nelson, and I think this was the first public office held by him. In after years, he was offered honorable positions in the diplomatic service abroad, and was repeatedly solicited to become a candidate for the Federal Congress;

but he had dedicated his life to his native State, and declined both. He is also said to have "declined Cabinet appointments under Mr. Monroe, if not Mr. Madison." He was a member of the state legislature, either in the House of Delegates or Senate, for about thirty years; of the House in 1808–1809 and 1809–1810, and again from 1831 to 1835 from Nelson County; of the Senate from 1810 to 1829, inclusive, from this district.

He was especially an advocate of education and of internal improvement, being Jefferson's right-hand man in founding the University of Virginia, and "the father of the James River and Kanawha Canal."

He was a visitor of the University of Virginia from 1819 to his death in 1856; the Rector in 1834–1836, and again from 1845 to his death in 1856.

He was one of the original incorporators of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company, chartered March 16, 1832, and at the meeting of the stockholders in Richmond on May 25, 1835, was elected the first President of that company, which office he continued to fill until February 10 or March 5, 1846; but his active interest in the company only ended with his life. He became a life member of the Virginia Historical Society in 1848. He was a frequent speaker in the state Senate, and one who knew him well, and was well competent to judge him, thus wrote of him: "I have heard many of the most distinguished orators in the United States; but very few who for copious, easy, instructive, and agreeable elocution excelled him. His Reports as President of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company, and as Rector of the University of Virginia, were as much admired for their style as for their fullness and accuracy of information. Judge Allen, late President of the Court of Appeals, is reported to have said that he considered Mr. Cabell's 'Defence of the Water line,' one of the ablest arguments he had ever read on any subject."

His acts as a legislator will be found in our legislative

HON. JOSEPH CARRINGTON CABELL

journals; his "voluminous and luminous reports," *in re* the university and the canal, are still preserved. Like his brother, Gov. Cabell, he was an intimate friend of William Wirt, and is frequently mentioned in his correspondence. There is a sketch of him in the introduction to "The Correspondence of Jefferson and Cabell." He is frequently referred to in the lives of Jefferson. He was a man of national reputation, and references to him will be found in "De Bow's Review," "Southern Literary Messenger" (1856), and in various volumes, magazines, and newspapers. His public services are matters of history.

After his retirement from public life, he devoted himself to the management of his large estates during the remainder of his days.

The following extracts are from the diary of the late Mayo Cabell, Esq., of "Union Hill:" —

"Feb'y 4th 1856. The Rev. Thos. F. Martin of the Episcopal Church administered the sacrament to Joseph C. Cabell Sr. of Edgewood. He is in a most feeble state, but perfectly resigned and in full faith in the Saviour of men.

"Feby 5th 1856. Departed this life, Joseph C. Cabell of Edgewood in the 78th year of his age. Full of years and full of honors. He has left a spotless name that will be revered and remembered by all of his surviving relatives and friends.

"Feb'y 7th. The interment of Joseph C. Cabell took place to-day at 12 o'clock. Rev. Thos. F. Martin officiated. Buried in his garden at Edgewood, by the side of Judge St. George Tucker, and his wife, and Miss Parke Carter."

The following explains itself: —

"State of Virginia, Executive Department,
February 8th. 1856.

"*To the Senate and House of Delegates of the General Assembly of the State of Virginia:* —

"Gentlemen, — With emotions of unaffected grief, I announce to you that *Joseph C. Cabell*, late Rector of the University of Virginia, is no more. He died at his resi-

dence, on the afternoon of the 5th instant, as announced to me by the accompanying letter from his relative and physician, Dr. J. L. Cabell, received here this morning.

"One with Mr. Jefferson in founding the University, a pioneer in the State improvements, a gentleman, a scholar, a devoted patriot and Virginian, a venerable, good man, departing from a high public place which he filled with ability and fidelity, I commend his example whilst living, and submit that his memory is deserving of the honor I pay him now that he is dead.

"With the highest respect,

HENRY A. WISE.
[Governor of Virginia.]"

"At Edgewood, Nelson County, Virginia, on Tuesday, Decr. 20th 1863, of a lingering and painful disease, which she bore with Christian resignation and fortitude, Mrs. Mary W. Cabell, widow of the late Joseph C. Cabell. She is buried in the graveyard in the garden, with her husband, her mother, and other relatives. She left no children."

She was the daughter of George Carter, Esq., of Lancaster, and his wife Lelia, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, Baronet. After the death of her first husband, Mrs. Lelia Skipwith Carter married, October 8, 1791, Judge St. George Tucker, being his second wife; his first wife, Mrs. Frances Bland Randolph, was the mother of John Randolph of Roanoke.

George Carter, Mrs. Cabell's father, was descended from Robert, commonly called "King Carter of Corotoman," both through his father and mother. Mrs. Cabell had an only brother, Dr. Charles Carter, of Corotoman, who left an only daughter, Miss Parke Carter, who left Corotoman to her aunt, Mrs. Cabell. Thus inheriting so much, and having so much in her own right, "Cousin Polly," as she was universally known in the family, left a very large estate, and one of the most remarkable wills that ever was written, extending with codicil after codicil until it made a large volume. Having no faith in lawyers, every word was writ-

ten with her own hand, with an express injunction on almost every page, and to every heir, that "no lawyer should have anything to do with any part of her estate;" and the consequence was, I am told, that the lawyers got three fourths of it.

30. Joseph C.[3] and Mary W. Cabell had no issue.

31. *Nicholas*[3] *Cabell, Jr.*, was born December 24, 1780. He was educated by tutors at home; at Hampden Sidney College in 1798 and 1799; and at William and Mary in 1800 and 1801. "Govr. Wm. H. Cabell thought that he had naturally the best mind of any of the brotherhood." While he was at Hampden Sidney, Dr. Archibald Alexander was president, and took a great interest in this pupil. Leaving college, he took charge of his father's private affairs, which during his father's long public life had become somewhat embarrassed. His strict business qualities, and his practical progressive system of agriculture, soon enabled him to clear the estate of every incumbrance.

He met his wife, Miss Margaret Read Venable, while attending Hampden Sidney College, and married her on October 20, 1802. They lived with his father, and at his father's death he inherited the Liberty Hall estate proper, and I believe the house which had been the home of his grandfather, old Dr. Cabell.

He was a captain of the militia of his neighborhood, his commission being dated July 22, 1805, and one of the first justices of the county, the date of his commission being June 21, 1808.

As early as 1801, he showed symptoms of consumption. In 1808, while at "the Red Sulphur Springs" in Monroe County, the waters of which were thought to be beneficial to consumptives, he went out deer-hunting with Samuel Hansborough, Esq. They were separated in the mountains, when his comrade heard the report of his gun, and going to him found him sitting on a stone, looking much fatigued and very pale.

"In God's name, Nicholas, what is the matter?"

"Sam, I have killed the deer, but I have also killed myself. Look here! but do not tell my wife."

The exertion had brought on a fresh hemorrhage, and the leaves and ground at his feet were reddened with his blood. He soon returned home, where he lingered until June 25, 1809. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in the faith and hope of a Christian. He was buried in the family graveyard at Liberty Hall.

His wife, Margaret Read Venable, born May 11, 1782, after the death of her husband removed with her children to her father's. After her son Francis reached manhood, she returned with him to Liberty Hall, and spent the most of her remaining days there.

"May 31st 1857, Mrs. Margaret R. Cabell of Liberty Hall departed this life. An early, a constant and true friend. She died as she had lived for 40 years of her life, a member of the Presbyterian Church, a true disciple of Christ and with the bright hope of the Christian in her death. She will be interred on June 2nd in the Liberty Hall Burying-ground." (Mayo Cabell.)

Her father, Samuel Woodson Venable, of Prince Edward County, born September 19, 1756, was ensign of the Hampden Sidney Academy Company in 1776, and was afterwards a student at Princeton, N. J. Early in 1781, he was an officer in Capt. Thomas Watkins' company of Prince Edward dragoons, in which the famous Peter Francisco was a private, which company distinguished itself on March 16, in the battle of Guilford Court House. On August 15, 1781, he married Mary, the oldest daughter of Judge Paul Carrington, the elder. (See under 11.)

In 1782, he was a trustee of Hampden Sidney Academy, and, in 1783, of Hampden Sidney College. He was regarded as one of the main founders of the college. I have several letters from him to his brother-in-law, Col. William Cabell, Jr., of Union Hill; they relate mainly to lands in Kentucky given them by Judge Carrington, and attended to by John Breckinridge.

NICHOLAS CABELL, JR., ESQ.

"Dr. Archibald Alexander was accustomed to speak of him as the most remarkable instance of wisdom matured by experience and observation that he had ever known; in which respect he was fond of comparing him to Franklin." He died September 7, 1821, at the Sweet Springs, Va., leaving twelve children, all of whom married and left issue.

His father, Nathaniel Venable, born $\frac{\text{October 21}}{\text{November 1}}$, 1733, in Hanover County, married March 29, 1755, Elizabeth Woodson, of Prince Edward; member House of Burgesses; merchant, first at New Store, Buckingham County, and afterwards at Prince Edward Court House; vestryman of St. Patrick's Parish (the vestry book in his handwriting is now at the Episcopal Seminary near Alexandria); "became a rabid republican, left the establishment, and organized the first Presbyterian Church in Prince Edward County;" was a justice of the peace of his county, and member of the Virginia House of Delegates. He was one of the earliest promoters, and one of the first trustees (in 1775) of Hampden Sidney Academy, and, in 1783, of Hampden Sidney College. "He was the real founder of Hampden Sidney College, and supported it during a portion of the time of the Revolutionary war." He died December 27, 1804.

His father, Abraham Venables, was born "22 March 1700" (O. S. or N. S.?); he married, about 1723, Martha (or Hannah) Davis, daughter of Nathaniel Davis, from Devonshire, England, a Quaker of Hanover County, Va. (She was born July 14, 1703; died February 13, 1765. She is said to have been an aunt to Dr. William Cabell's first wife. They were related, but what the relationship was, in the absence of direct evidence, I cannot say.) Abraham Venables owned a great deal of land in this section in Hanover, Louisa, and Goochland counties, and also on "Ye Byrd creek" (near the present Louisa and Fluvanna line), on Hardware River, and in the South Garden, Albemarle. In my papers the name is spelled "Venables" *prior* to 1750; *after*, the final "*s*" is seldom used. He had been a justice of the peace in Hanover, and was one of

the first justices of the peace of Louisa, from the first County Court, December $\frac{13}{24}$, 1742; was a vestryman of Fredericksville Parish, 1742–1761, and of Trinity Parish, 1762–1768; and probably of St. Paul's, Hanover, prior to 1742. "He was a Captain in the Colonial Militia; for a time, County Lieutenant of Louisa, and for some 20 years Member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County. He was the friend, legal client, and political supporter of Patrick Henry. His son, Wm. Venable, nominated Patrick Henry in the county meeting as a candidate for the House of Burgesses of 1765. He is said to have been the most influential man of his name that ever lived in Virginia, and from him all the Virginia Venables descend." His will is dated April 11, 1768. He died December 16, 1768, and his will was probated January 9 following. He appointed "my friend, Patrick Henry, trustee." The executors were: "Mr. Waddy Thompson and my sons Abraham, Nathaniel, Hugh Lewis, and John." [This was the John Venable (assistant to Capt. Christopher Irvine, commissioner of the provision law of Bedford) who impressed John Hook's steers, October 10, 1781; who was sued by Hook for the same in 1783, and defended by Patrick Henry. The case was decided "for the plaintiff, one penny damages." Venable, who removed to Georgia in 1791, married Agnes Moorman, daughter of Charles Moorman, a Quaker, who freed his slaves (see Hening, xii. 613); another of his daughters (Judith Moorman) was the first wife of Christopher Anthony, a Quaker preacher. The Charles Moorman who was Venable's security, also of Quaker origin, was the husband of his sister, Mary Venable, etc.]

Abraham Venables (1701–1768) was the son of Abraham Venables, who emigrated from England to Virginia about 1685, where he married, about 1700, Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Lewis, of James City County, and widow of Henry Nicks. He is said to have "died early, leaving an only son," as aforesaid.

Elizabeth Woodson, wife of Nathaniel Venable (1733–

1804), was born in June, 1740; died September 29, 1791. She was a daughter of Richard Woodson, of "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward County, by his wife, Anne Micheaux, daughter of Abraham Micheaux and his wife Susanna Rochette, or la Roche, Huguenots. "In the reign of Louis XIV., during the religious persecution consequent on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Susanna Rochette lived in Sedan, France. When about 15 years of age she escaped to Amsterdam, where she married Abraham Micheaux (a Huguenot), and continued in Holland until she had six children; they emigrated to Virginia and settled in Henrico [some accounts say Stafford] County early in the 18th century. Abraham Micheaux was the nephew of the celebrated M. James Saurin, minister of the French Church of the Savoy, in the Strand, London, in the year 1703." A prayer book, with this note in French inscribed on a blank page, "M. Saurin, minister, has sent this Book of Common Prayer to his nephew, Abram Micheaux, in Virginia," was presented in 1857 by N. F. Cabell, Esq., through Bishop Meade, to the Theological Seminary at Alexandria.

The foregoing is the family tradition, which in the course of time has gotten somewhat mixed. Smiles says: "Jacques Saurin was the greatest of the Protestant preachers. He was the son of an advocate at Nismes, whose three sons all took refuge in England, — Jacques, the pulpit orator; Captain Saurin, an officer in William's army; and Louis, sometime minister of the French Church in the Savoy, and afterwards Dean of St. Patrick's, Ardagh. From Louis were lineally descended the Right Revd. James Saurin, Bishop of Dromore, and the Honorable William Saurin, Attorney-General for Ireland from 1807 to 1821. Jacques Saurin was one of the ministers of the French church in Threadneedle Street, London, in 1701–1705; he then went to the Hague, and Weiss says: 'Nothing can give an idea of the effect produced by his inspired voice, which for twenty-five years resounded beneath the vaulted roof of the temple at the Hague, unless it be the profound veneration and pious

worship with which the memory of the great author, continually revived by the perusal of his writings, has remained surrounded in Holland.' "

Richard Woodson, of "Poplar Hill," was the son of Richard Woodson (by his wife, Anne Smith), son of Robert Woodson (by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ferris, of Curles, in Henrico), son of John Woodson, the emigrant, who is said to have come to Virginia with Sir John Harvey as surgeon to a company of soldiers.

31. Nicholas[3] and Margaret Read Venable Cabell had only two children: —

i. Elizabeth Nicholas Hare[4] Cabell, b. August 20, 1803; d. July 17, 1822, unmarried.

141. ii. Nathaniel Francis[4] Cabell.

32. *Mary Ann*[3] *Cabell*, born January 2, 1783; married May 3, 1804, Capt. Benjamin Carrington. They lived on her husband's estate, near the mouth of Willis River, in Cumberland County, Va. She died February 6, 1850, at her son-in-law's (Daniel J. Hartsook, Esq.) in Albemarle, and was buried in the family graveyard at Liberty Hall. "A Christian lady greatly beloved of her family and friends — and a pattern of domestic virtue."

Capt. Benjamin Carrington, born August 20, 1768; died November 28, 1838, was a son of Joseph Carrington, born February 6, 1741; married December 5, 1763, Theodosia, daughter of Benjamin Mosby, Esq. Joseph Carrington was a member of the Cumberland County Committee, 1774–1776; member of the House of Delegates of Virginia in 1778 and 1793; a lay delegate to the Episcopal convention from Littleton Parish, Cumberland, in 1793; died April 4, 1802. He was the sixth son of Col. George and Anne Mayo Carrington, of "Boston Hill."

32. Mary Anne[3] Cabell and Capt. Benjamin *Carrington* had issue: —

142. i. Joseph Nicholas[4].

ii. Elizabeth Cabell, b. October 1, 1807, d. August, 1814.

143. iii. Sophonisba Ann [4].
iv. Mayo Booker, b. May 7, 1811; lawyer; m. May 14, 1839, Mary A. E., daughter of Judge William Nelson, of Hanover County, Va.; d. October 23, 1881, s. p.
144. v. James Lawrence [4].
145. vi. Gilbert Paul [4].
vii. George William, b. February 11, 1817; d. September 20, 1817.
146. viii. Elizabeth Hannah [4].
ix. George Booker, b. April 10, 1822; never married.

PART V.

THE FOUNDER'S GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN, THEIR DESCENDANTS, AND THOSE ALLIED TO THEM BY MARRIAGE; CONTAINING MUCH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND GENEALOGY SUBSEQUENT TO THE REVOLUTION; COMING DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME, AND RELATING TO CITIZENS OF NEARLY EVERY STATE OF THE UNION, AND OF SEVERAL FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

"The past and present here unite
Beneath time's flowing tide,
Like footprints, hidden by a brook,
But seen on either side.

"This memory brightens o'er the past,
As when the sun, concealed
Behind some cloud that near us hangs,
Shines on a distant field."

LONGFELLOW.

I. MARY[2] CABELL HORSLEY'S BRANCH.

6. WILLIAM HORSLEY'S DESCENDANTS.

33. WILLIAM[4] HORSLEY, born in 1772; a farmer; one of the first magistrates of Nelson County, Va., in 1808; married Sarah Christian (1784–1865), daughter of James and Martha Christian; died in April, 1855, leaving issue three: —

i. Paul[5] Horsley, m. Elizabeth Abbott, of Buckingham County, Va. Issue: i. Lelia[6]; ii. Benjamin; iii. William *Horsley*.

ii. Martha[5] Horsley, m. Willis Harris, of Nelson County, Va. Issue: i. William H.[6]; ii. Ida; and iii. Frederick *Harris*.

iii. Mary[5] Horsley, m. Eldridge Jefferson, of Albemarle County, Va. Issue: i. Sarah[6] Jefferson.

---

34. Mary Cabell[4] Horsley married Micajah Pendleton, of Amherst County, a nephew of Judge Edmund Pendleton, a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and "the founder of the first Temperance Society in America." His father, Philip Pendleton, had fifteen children; the estate was a case of long division. Micajah began life a poor man, but a persevering one. He is said to have been discarded seventeen times by Miss Horsley before he won her for his wife. He died at a great age, loved, honored, and wealthy. Issue seven: —

i. Martha[5] Pendleton, never married.
ii. Edmund[5] Pendleton, never married.
iii. Edna[5] Pendleton, m. Dabney P. Gooch, of Amherst (said to be related to Sir William Gooch, governor of Virginia, 1727–1749). Issue: i. Mary[6] Gooch.
iv. Joseph[5] Pendleton, never married.
147. v. Letitia Breckinridge[5] Pendleton.
vi. Elizabeth[5] Pendleton, m. Thomas Emmet, and left issue: i. Pendleton Emmet.
vii. Robert[5] Pendleton, m. Mary Taliaferro, of Amherst, and left issue: i. Rosa Pendleton.

147. Letitia B.[5] Pendleton married Hudson Martin Garland, Jr. ["He was a sprightly man; a literary man; a poet; spoke well, but did not succeed very well in life." He was a brother of the late Judge James Garland, of Lynchburg (sometime M. C.), and of Gen. John Garland, U. S. A., so greatly distinguished in the Mexican war, whose daughter married Gen. Longstreet, of the C. S. A. His father, Hudson M. Garland, Sr., was a lawyer; represented Amherst in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1805–1806; captain in War of 1812; an intimate friend of Gen. Andrew Jackson, who gave him a cane made of a piece of the Constitution, and an office in Washington, which he

held until Tyler came in. He was so proud of his cane that he carried it everywhere, and his friends called him "the commodore." He was a son of James Garland, Jr., an officer in the Revolution who was killed at Albemarle barracks, while officer of the day, by Lawrence Mansfield (a sentinel) by accident. "James Garland, Jr., married Annie Wingfield, whose mother was a Hudson, and grandmother a Royall, of Bermuda Hundred."]

147. Mrs. Letitia B. Garland left issue two: —

i. Breckinridge C.[6] Garland.

ii. Henrietta M.[6] Garland, who m. Pleasant S. Dawson, of Scottsville, Albemarle; and had Florence Dawson, who m. William Woodward Barrow, eldest son of John Wylie Barrow, late secretary of the British legation at Rome, and grandson of the late Thomas Culliford Barrow, of the Admiralty, Somerset House. Their children are: i. Florence Culliford Barrow, b. August 15, 1885; ii. Mary Evertson Barrow, b. June 27, 1890; iii. Dorothy Pendleton Barrow, b. December 3, 1893, d. December 5, 1894.

---

35. Robert[4] Horsley married Anna Hopkins, daughter of John Hopkins, of Goochland County Va. Issue six: —

i. Lavinia[5] Horsley, m. Dr. J. J. Twyman; d. s. p.

ii. Julia[5] Horsley, m. Bennet M. De Witt, a well-known editor of Democratic papers before the war. He is said to have assisted E. A. Pollard with his Southern history of the war. Issue: i. Mary A.[6]; ii. Louis J.; and iii. Bennet M. *De Witt*, Jr.

iii. Rebecca[5] Horsley, m. Mr. Austin; no issue.

iv. Robert Henry Horsley, never married.

v. William N. Horsley, b. 1829; University of Virginia, 1850; graduate Richmond Medical College, 1852; a doctor; captain, C. S. A.; m. Frances Megginson. Issue: i. William[6]; ii. Rolfe; and iii. Anne *Horsley*.

vi. Archibald Horsley, never married.

---

36. Samuel Cabell[4] Horsley; at Washington College, 1804–1806; surgeon in U. S. Navy; served in War of 1812; "was in Perry's Flag ship at the battle of Lake Erie, and when that ship went down, escaped with Commodore Perry and others in an open boat to another vessel of the American squadron." His share of prize money, $3,000. He continued in his post of surgeon until his death. He died in the United States service at Portsmouth, Va., in 1828. He married Mary Ann Banning-Denny of Talbot County, Md. (daughter of Mary Tilghman Banning and Robert Denny). Issue: —

i. William Henry[5] Horsley, d. s. p.
ii. Roderick McC.[5] Horsley, d. s. p.
iii. Samuel Cabell[5] Horsley, d. s. p.
iv. Virginia Ann[5] Horsley, m. Jacob P. Hartman, of Indiana, but later of Baltimore, Md. Issue: —
    i. Wilton Horsley[6] Hartman, m., but d. s. p.
    ii. Otis Campbell[6] Hartman, d. s. p.
    iii. Jacob Henry[6] Hartman, M. D., of Baltimore, m. Mary Rose White of that city. Issue: i. Mary Kate[7] Hartman.
    iv. Mary Kate[6] Hartman, d. young.
    v. Helen Virgina[6] Hartman, m. Henry Halsey, of Pennsylvania. Issue: — i. Cabell[7] Halsey.

---

37. John[4] Horsley, b. September 17, 1787; merchant; farmer; man of affairs; m. (first) August 4, 1814, Philadelphia Hamilton Dunscombe, at the residence of Maj. William Duval, in Buckingham County, Va. She was born in 1797; died in March, 1817, at the Elk Creek Mills, and was buried at the residence of Micajah Pendleton, near her husband's sisters. Her father, Major Andrew Dunscombe, a soldier of the Revolution, from New York, distinguished as a financier, was sent by the legislature of that State, after the war, to settle her claim against the State of Virginia. Located in Richmond, and in 1787 was appointed

by the executive of Virginia commissioner for settling the war accounts between this commonwealth and the United States. This occupied him several years, after which he held an office in the first bank established in Richmond, and is also said to have been at one time a Master in Chancery of Judge Wythe's court. He was mayor of Richmond in 1795; died in 1804. He married Philadelphia Duval, daughter of Col. Samuel Duval, who was in colonial times member of the House of Burgesses from Hanover. Sister to Col. Shepherd Duval and Maj. William Duval, soldiers of the Revolution, and aunt to Gov. William Pope Duval, of Florida, the original of Washington Irving's "Ralph Ringwood," and of J. K. Paulding's "Nimrod Wildfire." Maj. Andrew Dunscombe's father was a Scotchman, a follower of "Charles Edward the Pretender" at Culloden. His mother was the daughter of an Amsterdam merchant. His daughter, Philadelphia H. D. Horsley, left an only child, named for his grandfathers.

148. i. William Andrew[5] Horsley.

37. John[4] Horsley married (second) February 4, 1819, Mary Mildred Cabell (112). She was born at "Soldier's Joy," January 15, 1802, and died March 3, 1880, at Mountain Retreat." Her husband died at "Mountain Retreat," his residence, in Nelson County, September 6, 1850, having had issue by his second wife: —

149. ii. Frederick Cabell[5] Horsley.
150. iii. Edmund Winston[5] Horsley.
151. iv. Nicholas Cabell[5] Horsley.
152. v. Alice Winston[5] Horsley.
vi. Paulina[5] Horsley, married Mr. John Baker, of Nelson. No issue.
vii. Mary Elizabeth[5] Horsley, unmarried.
153. viii. Frances Mildred[5] Horsley.
154. ix. John[5] Horsley, Jr.

148. William Andrew[5] Horsley, born September 6, 1815; graduated, University of Virginia, 1837; graduated,

DR. WILLIAM A. HORSLEY

Medical Department, University of Pennsylvania, 1841; began the practice of medicine at New Market, Nelson County, Va., in October, 1841, and continued the practice in that neighborhood during life. He died at "Rock Cliff," his seat on James River, July 27, 1887. At the time of his death he owned and occupied a large and valuable estate, a part of the old Cabell domain. He was a man of fine natural capacity; a skillful physician; a modest, unassuming, and intelligent gentleman; a diligent and successful man of business, of uprightness and integrity; a model husband and father; revered by his household, and esteemed by his friends and neighbors. He married, October 2, 1845, Eliza G. Perkins, daughter of George and Eliza Richardson Perkins, of Cumberland County, Va., who survives him. Issue seven:—

i. Eliza R.[6] Horsley, b. October 8, 1847.

ii. John Dunscombe[6] Horsley, b. April 30, 1849; V. M. I.; soldier, C. S. A.; University of Virginia, 1868–1869; lawyer; the present judge of the fifth circuit of Virginia; married, February 23, 1879, Mrs. Florence Tunstall, widow of John Tunstall, and daughter of William Massie (by his last wife, Miss Effinger), the son of Maj. Thomas Massie, of the Revolution. Issue: i. Catharine Dunscombe[7]; ii. Bland Massie[7]; iii. Thomas Staples Martin[7]; and iv. Eliza Perkins[7] *Horsley*.

iii. Mildred Cabell[6] Horsley, born February 22, 1851; m. October 16, 1877, Charles B. Easley of Halifax. Issue: i. Eliza Perkins[7]; ii. Charles Bruce[7]; iii. Mildred Lee[7]; iv. Andrew Horsley[7]; v. John Dunscombe[7]; vi. Edmund Taylor[7]; vii. Owen Randolph[7]; and viii. Ruth Cabell[7] *Easley*.

iv. Ann-Maria Perkins[6] Horsley, b. December 14, 1853; m. June 24, 1891, Thomas Perkins Gantt, of Buckingham. Issue: i. William Andrew Horsley[7]; and ii. Henry Dunscombe[7] *Gantt*.

v. Clara Lee[6] Horsley, b. December 21, 1855.

vi. Mary Perkins [6] Horsley, b. October 3, 1858; principal of "The Montgomery Female Seminary," Christiansburg, Va.

vii. Philadelphia Dunscombe [6] Horsley, b. July 21, 1864.

149. Frederick Cabell [5] Horsley, born February 22, 1822; graduated at Washington College, and in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania; M. D., California; married in November, 1857, Dora Pleasants, of California, a granddaughter of Gov. James Pleasants, of Virginia. Issue three: —

i. Frederick [6] Horsley.

ii. Mildred Maude [6] Horsley, m. in April, 1893, Oliver Emerson Bennett, of Massachusetts.

iii. Cabell [6] Horsley.

150. Edmund Winston [5] Horsley, born 1824; married in February, 1851, Lucie Gwatkins, of Bedford County, Va. Issue, three: —

i. Mina [6] Horsley.

ii. Edmonia Winston [6] Horsley, m. Picton Saunders, of Bedford City.

iii. Fannie Otey [6] Horsley, m. Judge Calloway Brown, of Bedford City.

151. Nicholas Cabell [5] Horsley, born 1826; married (first) in 1852, Elizabeth Wilkes, of Bedford. She died, leaving three sons: i. Frederick C.[6]; ii. Benjamin Wilkes [6]; and iii. Nicholas Cabell [6] *Horsley*. He married, secondly, Nannie Deane, of North Carolina, and died leaving issue by her: iv. Nannie [6]; v. Irene [6] (m. Rev. Mr. Clopton, of Manchester, Va.); vi. Kate Winstead [6]; vii. Roland [6]; and viii. Mabel [6] *Horsley*.

152. Alice Winston [5] Horsley, married, in 1852, Rev. Samuel W. Watkins, of Prince Edward County, Va., son of Henry E. Watkins (and his wife, Agnes Venable, daughter

of Samuel W. Venable (1756–1821) and his wife, Mary Carrington, daughter of Judge Paul Carrington, Sr., by his first wife, Margaret Read), son of Francis Watkins, Sr., of "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward County, Va., by his wife, Agnes Woodson, daughter of Richard Woodson and his wife, Ann Michaux. See under No. 31, etc.

152. Mrs. Alice Winston[5] Watkins is now living in Charlotte, N. C. "Her husband died some years after the war leaving two children:" —

i. Mildred Cabell[6] Watkins, compiler and author of a "Primer of American Literature," 1895.
ii. Henry Edward[6] Watkins.

153. Frances Mildred[5] Horsley married, in 1869, Robert P. Anderson, Jr., of Prince Edward County, Va.; son of Robert P. Anderson, Sr. (by his wife, Fanny Park Poindexter), son of Rev. R. H. Anderson and his wife, Henningham Venable, daughter of Samuel W. Venable (1756–1821). She died, leaving: i. Mary Cabell[6]; ii. Frances Poindexter[6]; iii. Eliza Parke[6]; and iv. Roberta[6] *Anderson.*

154. John[5] Horsley, Jr., V. M. I.; member Co. H, 49th Virginia, Early's Brigade, Ewell's Division, Jackson's Corps, C. S. A. He afterwards joined Col. Mosby's Independent Command. He married, in 1868, Rose Evelyn Shelton [daughter of Dr. John Marshall Shelton (and his wife, Mary H. Digges), of Nelson County, Va. He represented the county in the House of Delegates, 1862–1864, as his grandfather, Col. Joseph Shelton, had done in 1813–1818 and 1820–1824]. Issue: —

i. John Shelton[6] Horsley, an M. D. of the University of Virginia; a physician and surgeon, of Staunton, Va.
ii. Frederick Melville[6] Horsley.
iii. Guy Winston[6] Horsley.

8. ELIZABETH[3] HORSLEY MC CULLOCH'S DESCENDANTS.

38. Mary[4] McCulloch, born February 25, 1771, died September 19, 1851; married, May 17, 1792, Peter Presley Thornton. He was born in Brunswick County, Va., November 12, 1765, and died in Amherst County, Va., August 6, 1856. He had six elder brothers, all of whom were soldiers of the Revolution. His father, William Thornton, Sr., was born December 20, 1717, and his mother, Jane Clack, was born January 9, 1721. His grandfather, Francis Thornton, was born June 7, 1692, and died February 6, 1737. His great-grandfather, William Thornton, Jr., was born March 27, 1649, and died February 15, 1727. "It is said that three brothers — Thorntons — came to Virginia in the early settlement of the colony, and became the ancestors of the Thorntons in Va." Jane Clack is said to have been the daughter of Sterling Clack, and granddaughter of the Rev. James Clack, youngest son of William and Mary Clack, of the parish of Mardin, near Devises, in Wiltshire, England, who "came out of England in August, 1677; arrived in Virginia upon New Year's Day following; came into the Parish of Ware, Gloucester County, Va., on Easter, where he continued minister near forty-five years till he died, Dec. 20th, 1723."

38. Mary[4] McCulloch and Peter Presley Thornton were the parents of ten children: —

i. Elizabeth H.[5] Thornton, b. March 7, 1793; d. November 7, 1849; unmarried.

ii. William S.[5] Thornton, b. November 9, 1794; d. in February, 1865; unmarried.

iii. Roderick M.[5] Thornton, b. August 28, 1796, d. June 24, 1842; unmarried.

155. iv. Jane Clack[5] Thornton.

v. Isabella M.[5] Thornton, b. November 9, 1800; d. in February, 1849; unmarried.

vi. Mary Jones[5] Thornton, b. October 27, 1802; d. September 11, 1823; unmarried.

vii. Peter Presley[5] Thornton, b. February 25, 1806; d. July 3, 1836; unmarried.

156. viii. James Francis[5] Thornton.

157. ix. Robert H.[5] Thornton.

158. x. Belinda A.[5] Thornton.

155. Jane Clack[5] Thornton, born August 24, 1798; died May 15, 1863; married, August 24, 1820, Mr. William C. Hannah, of Charlotte County, Va. (a private in Capt. George Hannah's troop of cavalry, 1814), and had four children, viz.: —

i. Presley T.[6] Hannah, b. June 1, 1821; d. January 19, 1850, in Lynchburg; never married.

159. ii. Ann E.[6] Hannah.

iii. William S.[6] Hannah, b. November 28, 1828; fought in the C. S. A. at Bull Run and Manassas as lieutenant of a company from Lynchburg; after, was elected captain of a company from Amherst; served under Jackson; died in the hospital at Richmond from the effect of a wound received at Chancellorsville. "He was a brave soldier."

iv. Robert A.[6] Hannah, b. April 26, 1834; d. September 26, 1836.

159. Ann E.[6] Hannah, born December 18, 1825; died in November, 1864; married, in 1845, Robert Nicolson, a native of Lerwick, Shetland Isles, Scotland; a soldier in the C. S. A. Had issue: —

i. William[7] Nicolson, soldier C. S. A.; killed at Gettysburg.

ii. Jeanie[7] Nicolson, m. Francis J. Rockenback, a native of Strasburg, Germany (of German and French parentage); a lieutenant in C. S. A. Issue two: —

i. Samuel D.[8] Rockenback, b. in Lynchburg, Va., January 7, 1869; graduated V. M. I., 1889; appointed second lieutenant U. S. A. from civil life, 1891; lieutenant 10th Cavalry, U.

S. A.; elected commandant of Cadets at V. M. I., 1894.

ii. Anne[8] Rockenback.

iii. Mary[6] Nicolson, m. Archibald H. Mitcham, of Lynchburg, Va., and has: i. John R.[8]; ii. Elizabeth[8]; iii. Clarence H.[8]; and iv. Willie Orin[8] *Mitcham*.

iv. Robena McC.[7] Nicolson, m. George Griffin Leckie, of Lynchburg, Va., and has: i. Harry G.[8] and ii. Robena A.[8] *Leckie*.

v. William S.[7] Nicolson, b. after his elder brother William was killed; m. Eva L. Dornin, of Lynchburg, and has: i. Robert Edwin[8] Nicolson.

156. James Francis[5] Thornton (born October 24, 1807; died in December, 1878) married, 1840, Lucy F., daughter of Dabney Phillips, Esq., of Amherst. They had nine children, all living November 1, 1881: —

i. Nannie J.[6] Thornton, m. 1860, Joseph Staples, Esq., of Amherst.

ii. Peter P.[6] Thornton, m., 1868, Emily Watts.

iii. George D.[6] Thornton, m., 1867, Sallie Gatewood.

iv. Mary[6] Thornton, m., 1864, Dr. Henry Berry, of Amherst.

v. William[6] Thornton, m., 1874, a daughter of Rev. Thomas B. Gatewood.

vi. Jeanie[6] Thornton, m. Nathaniel Sandidge, Esq. He d. 1879.

vii. Elizabeth[6] Thornton, m. Charles Williams, Esq.

viii. Ella[6] Thornton, m., 1883, William Dow.

ix. Ida[6] Thornton, m., in 1886, Marshall Williams, of Amherst.

157. Robert H.[5] Thornton, born October 16, 1809; married three times; married, January 27, 1853, Maria L. Wingfield (the mother of his children), daughter of Rev. Charles Wingfield, of the Albemarle Baptist Association. He was a native of Hanover County. He was not only an

able preacher, but a cultivated teacher. He married a daughter of Capt. Lewis Nicholas, and niece of Gov. Nicholas. He died January 24, 1864. Robert H. Thornton was living in 1881; the date of his death is not known to me. He left issue: —

i. Charles Presley[6] Thornton, b. March 15, 1854.
ii. Mary Cary[6] Thornton, b. September 3, 1855.
iii. Camilla J.[6] Thornton, b. May 10, 1857.
iv. Robert Horsley[6] Thornton, b. June 3, 1859.

158. Belinda Ann[5] Thornton, born November 23, 1811; died July 20, 1835; married, March 24, 1828, Francis E. Quarles, Esq., of King and Queen County, Va., and left three children: —

i. Mary T.[6] Quarles, b. March 28, 1829; d. May 4, 1849; never married.
ii. Lucy D.[6] Quarles, b. February 11, 1831; married Thomas A. Staples, Esq., of Richmond, who died in 1872, leaving his widow childless.
iii. Elizabeth Jane[6] Quarles, b. April 22, 1833; married James J. Dornin, Esq., of Richmond and Manchester.

---

39. Elizabeth[4] McCulloch, born March 11, 1773, died March 20, 1833; married, June 6, 1802, Samuel Boyle Davies (born December 22, 1774, died February 2, 1829), of Bedford County [son of Henry Landon Davies and his wife, Ann Clayton (married January 15, 1767). Henry L. Davies was a son of Nicholas and Catherine Whiting Davies. His wife, Ann Clayton, was a daughter of John Clayton the botanist (and his wife, Elizabeth Whiting), son of John Clayton, for many years attorney-general of Virginia. See under 24]. Issue: —

160. i. Anne C. E.[5] Davies.
ii. Roderick McC.[5] Davies, b. October 20, 1804; d. s. p.
161. iii. William Brown[5] Davies.
162. iv. Elizabeth[5] Davies.

160. Anne C. E.[5] Davies (born June 12, 1803; died October 26, 1848) married, October 9, 1822, her first cousin, Gen. Odin G. Clay. "He was born about 1800, near the present Forest depot, Bedford County, Va;" moved to Campbell. "From 1827, when he entered the Virginia House of Delegates, from Campbell County, his busy, useful, and honored life was constantly in the public eye;" member of the House of Delegates for about twenty years; active in securing the charter for the old Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and in the construction of this important railway; was for the first six years its president; appointed a member of the board of public works in 1854, he continued in this position several years. In his old age he was in the habit of spending the winter months in Lynchburg, and he died at the Norvell House in that city in his eighty-second year. "No man ever more thoroughly deserved or more universally received the implicit confidence of the community." He was a son of Rev. Charles Clay, ordained by the bishop of London in 1769; minister of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle, October 22, 1769, to 1784; an earnest patriot, he declared in his sermons that the "cause of liberty was the cause of God." He was interested in the Albemarle Iron Works and one of his churches was "The Forge;" a personal friend of Thomas Jefferson; "nearly related — probably a first cousin — to Henry Clay;" went to Chesterfield (which I think was his native county) 1784–1785, and to Bedford in 1785, where he owned a farm (near Mr. Jefferson's), and continued to live there until his death in 1824. He married Editha Davies (born April 17, 1777), daughter of Henry Landon and Ann Clayton Davies.

160. Mrs. Anne C. E.[5] Clay left issue, "six sons and one daughter. Four of her sons were in the 2d Virginia Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A."

161. William Brown[5] Davies (born April 8, 1806; a physician of Bedford County, Va.; died September 1, 1846) married, April 14, 1829, his cousin, Editha Davies

(born March 4, 1807; died in 1875), daughter of Nicholas Clayton Davies (son of Henry Landon Davies) and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of David (1734–1802) and Elizabeth Henderson Crawford, and had issue: —

i. Samuel Nicholas [6] Davies, b. 1831; d. 1831.

ii. William Boyle [6] Davies, b. April 22, 1832; graduated A. B., Washington College, 1851–1852; physician; assistant surgeon, 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; killed in Stafford County, Va., in February, 1863; married, February 25, 1857, Sarah J. Ellis, of Amherst, and had: i. Sarah E.[7]; ii. William Boyle,[7] and iii. Eva Allen [7] *Davies*.

iii. Arthur Landon [6] Davies, d. infant.

iv. John Whiting [6] Davies, b. September 6, 1837; private, 19th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; killed June 16, 1864, near Chester Station; unmarried.

v. Henrian Elizabeth [6] Davies, b. October 18, 1839; d. February 23, 1876; m. at Mountain View, Bedford County, April 7, 1864, Capt. Edwin N. Wise, a soldier in the C. S. A.; son of George P. Wise, of Alexandria, Va., and his wife, Sinah Ann Newton, daughter of William Newton and sister to Com. John S. Newton, U. S. N., Hon. Thomas Willoughby Newton, M. C. from Arkansas, etc. Issue: i. Jeannie Stuart [7]; ii. Editha Newton [7]; and iii. Edwin *Wise*.

vi. Roderick Henry [6] Davies, b. March 13, 1841; private, 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; was twice wounded; m., May 10, 1864, Caroline S. Jones, of Alabama. She died in Lynchburg some years ago, and he removed to Kentucky; has one son grown: i. Alexander [7] Davies.

vii. Martha Patricia [6] Davies, d. infant, 1845.

viii. Beverly [6] Davies, d. infant, 1846.

162. Elizabeth McCulloch [5] Davies, born April 4, 1808; died April 10, 1837; married, October 4, 1835, Lodovick

A. Moorman (born April 1, 1809; died July 25, 1870), son of John Hope Moorman (born November 13, 1783; died August 29, 1862), and his wife, Elizabeth Johnson (born January 22, 1790; died May 20, 1864). They were married July 12, 1805, in the old Quaker meeting-house near Lynchburg. John Hope Moorman and Elizabeth Johnson both descended from Charles Moorman and his son Thomas, the overseers of Camp Creek Meeting, Louisa, in 1744.

162. Mrs. Elizabeth McC. Moorman left an only child: i. Elizabeth Ann McCulloch[6] Moorman, born April 1, 1837, living 1894; married (first), January 3, 1861, James B. Anthony (born March 19, 1838, died June 16, 1870). Issue: —

i. Abner James Brown Anthony, b. March 27, 1862.

162. Mrs. Elizabeth A. McC.[6] Anthony married (second), September 8, 1879, Morton Pannill, of Campbell County, Va. He died August 26, 1880, s. p. Both of her husbands served in the C. S. A.

---

40. Frances[4] McCulloch, born July 15, 1781; married, in 1799, Benjamin Shackelford, of King and Queen County, Va.; resided in that county until about 1807, when they removed to Amherst County, Va., which county Mr. Shackelford represented for one or more sessions in the Virginia House of Delegates. The family moved to Kentucky about 1817, and settled in Richmond, Madison County, where Mr. Shackelford died March 9, 1819, aged 45, and was buried in the old Irvine burying-ground. He was a son of Col. Lyne Shackelford and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Taliaferro, of King and Queen County, Va. She descended from the old Virginia families, Carter, Grymes, Smith, Baytop, etc.

40. Mrs. Frances[4] McC. Shackelford survived her husband many years; removed with her daughter to Hannibal, Mo., where she died and was buried. Her children were: —

163. i. Elizabeth M.[5] Shackelford.

164. ii. Frances A. Shackelford.

iii. Roderick S. Shackelford, b. June 13, 1804; removed to Macon County, Mo.; and once represented the county in the Missouri legislature.

iv. Benjamin T. Shackelford, b. April 12, 1807; a successful merchant of Louisville, Ky.; m. Nannie, daughter of Judge Robert Trimble, a native of Berkeley County, Va., for whom Trimble County, Ky., was named; d. about 1837, s. p.

v. Rosa T. Shackelford, d. in childhood.

vi. Belinda M. Shackelford, b. November 18, 1812; m., January 24, 1839, Dr. Jerman, of Madison County, Ky.; moved first to Hannibal, Mo., then to St. Louis, where Dr. Jerman became a physician of some note. He d. July 25, 1874; she d. August 14, 1879, s. p.

vii. Martha J. Shackelford, b. May 26, 1814; m. about 1830, Alfred Warner, a native of Connecticut and a banker of Lexington, Ky. She survived her marriage only a few years, and d. s. p.

viii. George H. Shackelford, b. October 17, 1817; a merchant of Hannibal, Mo.; m. Miss Hill, of St. Louis, and d. about 1850, leaving: i. Emma,[6] m. John Hewitt, of St. Louis, Mo.; ii. David; and iii. "Minnie" *Shackelford.*

165. ix. Richard C. Shackelford.

163. Elizabeth M.[5] Shackelford, born February 14, 1800; married, January 26, 1819, Robert Clark, of Winchester, Clark County, Ky. He was born July 10, 1793; served in the War of 1812, in all of the battles under Gen. Harrison; was an attorney at law, but owing to a duel which he fought, retired from the bar; was for many years clerk of Estill County courts; noted for great personal and moral courage. He died in 1853, s. p.

164. Frances A.[5] Shackelford (born April 13, 1802, died November 26, 1866) married in 1826, in Richmond, Ky., Patterson Clark, of Clark County, Ky., brother to Robert Clark, who married her sister. Although but a youth, he enlisted in the War of 1812; was taken prisoner at Dudley's defeat; remained seven years in captivity with the Indians, then escaping through Ohio, he reached home in Kentucky. He was a son of Robert Clark, a native of Virginia, who established the first iron works in eastern Kentucky, on "Red River." According to some accounts, Clark County, Ky., was named for him, according to others, it was named for Gen. George Rogers Clark.

He was brother to Gov. James Clark, of Kentucky, to Bennett Clark (the father of Hon. John B. Clark, of Missouri), and to Christopher Clark (who married a daughter of John Hook, remained in Virginia, and represented the Bedford District in Congress in 1804–1806). These brothers (there were other brothers and sisters whose descendants are scattered over the West) were the sons of Robert Clark, b. (in then Louisa now Albemarle County) "13th day, 6th month, 1738" (according to the register of Camp Creek Monthly Meeting), *i. e.*, August 13, 1738 (O. S.). He married Susan Henderson, daughter of John Henderson, whose will, dated June 8, 1782, recorded October 12, 1786, mentions sons: Bennett, John, and William; daughters: Frances Henderson, Elizabeth Crawford, Susannah Clark, Mary Bullock, and Hannah Bullock. Robert Clark sold out his lands in Albemarle to John Grills and others in 1765, and removed to the present county of Campbell, then Bedford, and some time after 1779 he emigrated to Kentucky, where he died. He was a son of Micajah Clark (by his wife, Judith, daughter of Robert Adams), the son of Christopher and Penelope Clark. (See under 52.)

164. Mrs. Frances A.[5] Clark left two surviving children: —

i. Robert B.[6] Clark, b. in Irvine, Estill County, Ky., April 27, 1832; educated Kentucky Military Institute,

Frankfort, Ky.; prospector and miner in New Mexico in 1881.

ii. Frances[6] Clark, b. July 4, 1838; m., December 11, 1860, in St. Louis, Robert Cook, a retired merchant; removed to Philadelphia, where he d. in 1874. He was b. in Delaware; son of a physician of English descent. He left three daughters: i. Elizabeth C.[7]; ii. Frances C.[7]; and iii. "Addie" *Cook*.

165. Richard C.[5] Shackelford (born June 17, 1819; living 1894) married, October 14, 1846, Anna Scott, of Paris, Ky., who was a granddaughter of Judge Robert Trimble. He is a merchant of St. Louis, Mo. Issue, two daughters:

i. Frances[6] Shackelford, b. May 9, 1852; m., April 22, 1875, Charles W. Knapp, who has always been connected with the "St. Louis Republic," formerly "Missouri Republican," and is now the managing editor of that paper. He is a native of Missouri; his father, a native of New York. He has one child: i. Genevieve[7] Knapp, b. March 18, 1876.

ii. Genevieve[6] Shackelford, b. January 10, 1857; m., January 20, 1882, Henry H. Keller, formerly of Lexington, Ky. (and a soldier in the C. S. A.), now of St. Louis, Mo. Issue three:[5] —

i. Henry Shackelford[7] Keller, b. December 14, 1882.

ii. Genevieve[7] Keller, b. December 21, 1884.

iii. David Hayes[7] Keller, b. October 25, 1888.

---

41. Isabella[4] McCulloch, born January 22, 1784; died June 5, 1860; married in September, 1815, by Rev. Charles Crawford, to Mr. Edward Waugh, son of Thomas Waugh, Esq., of Amherst. Mr. Waugh died January 14, 1820, leaving an only child: —

i. Pembroke Edward[5] Waugh, b. July 17, 1816; d. in November, 1885. He was at Washington College, Lexington, Va., 1835–1836; lived near Big Island, in Bedford County; was married at "Green Bottom,"

Cabell County, W. Va., January 4, 1848, by Rev. Hezekiah Chilton, to Miss Eustatia Jenkins. Her mother was Janetta Grigsby McNutt, daughter of Rachel Grigsby and Alexander McNutt, of Rockbridge County, Va. Mrs. Eustatia Waugh died June 17, 1864. Pembroke E. Waugh married (2d) October 5, 1870, Sarah, daughter of Launcelott Minor, Esq., of Amherst, but had no issue by her. By his first wife he had: —

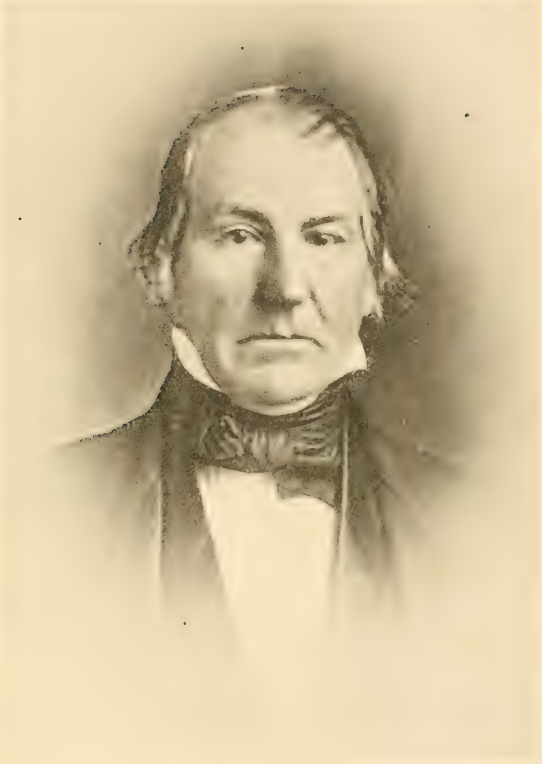
i. Eustatia Elizabeth[6] Waugh, d. young.
ii. Isabella Janetta Waugh, m. October 24, 1878, James, son of Col. Thomas Woods, of Amherst County, Va.
iii. William McCulloch Waugh.
iv. Albert Gallatin Waugh.
v. Edward Ashby Waugh.

---

42. Nancy Ellis[4] McCulloch, born November 27, 1788; was christened by Rev. Charles Crawford, and "named for her sponsors" (Mrs. Ellis and her daughter, afterwards Mrs. Hunter). She was married at "Verdant Vale," by Rev. Charles Crawford, on February 29, 1816, to Mr. Joseph Glasgow, of Rockbridge County, Va. "She was accompanied on her bridal trip by her beautiful nieces, Elizabeth Thornton and Elizabeth Shackelford (afterwards Mrs. Clark, of Kentucky), making a trio of unusual beauty, long to be remembered."

Joseph Glasgow was born at "Green Forest," his father's home on North River, about six miles east of Lexington, in Rockbridge County, Va., October 14 1783; he served in the "Rockbridge Light Horse Cavalry," under Col. James McDowell, in the War of 1812; after marriage, settled on his farm on James River, and built a luxurious home, named "Union Ridge" in honor of his wife's mother's ancestral home. He was the son of Arthur Glasgow (who emigrated to America with his father's family, coming probably from Scotland, first to Pennsylvania and thence to Virginia) and his wife, Rebecca (widow of John McCorkle,

MRS. NANCY ELLIS McCULLOCH GLASGOW



JOSEPH GLASGOW, ESQ.

who filled a soldier's grave at the battle of the Cowpens), daughter of John McNutt and his wife, Catharine Anderson, emigrants probably from Scotland.

Mrs. Nancy Ellis Glasgow had been reared in the Epispal Church, but after moving to the valley she joined the Presbyterian, the church of her husband. She died May 10, 1868. Her funeral services were conducted by the Rev. David Shanks. She had two children: —

i. Rebecca J.[5] Glasgow, b. September 13, 1817; d. July 25, 1837; "an accomplished, lovely woman."

ii. Elizabeth J. A.[5] Glasgow, b. November 1, 1819; m., July 16, 1850, Hobson Johns, Esq. He d. without issue. She is living, 1895.

---

43. William H.[4] McCulloch, born December 10, 1791. "He was a captain in the War of 1812, and although very young, served faithfully. He married at Col. William Nelson's, in Westmoreland County, Va., Mary Douglass, daughter of James Douglass, of Alexandria, Va., and Sallie Evans, of Delaware. James Douglass was a merchant and mill owner. His property was twice burned by the British during the War of 1812. His father came from Scotland, and claimed to be of the historic house of the Douglas."

Mrs. Mary Douglass McCulloch died eighteen months after marriage, leaving an only child: —

166. i. Roderick Douglas[5] McCulloch.

43. William H.[4] McCulloch was a vestryman of the Episcopal Church for Lexington Parish, Amherst County, in 1825–1829, probably before and after. His second wife was Mary Champe Carter, daughter of Edward Carter, Jr., of Blenheim, by his second wife, Lucy Wood. Edward Carter, Jr., was the son of Edward Carter, Sr., of Blenheim (by his wife, Sarah Champe); the son of John Carter, the secretary (by his wife, Elizabeth Hill, of Shirley); the son of Robert Carter, called "King Carter of Corotoman" (by his wife, Judith Armistead); the son of John Carter, the

emigrant from England, by his wife, Sarah, the daughter of Gabriel Ludlow, of England. (See the "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," by Charles P. Keith.)

Lucy Wood, who married Edward Carter, Jr., was the daughter of Col. Valentine Wood (son of Henry Wood, the first clerk), of Woodville, Goochland County, Va., and his wife, Lucy Henry (sister to Patrick Henry, the orator), daughter of Col. John Henry, who emigrated to Virginia from Scotland. Col. Henry's wife was a Winston, and her ancestor is said to have come from Wales. (See under 54.)

Sarah Champe was a daughter of Col. John Champe, of Lamb's Creek, King George. I do not know who his emigrant ancestor was. The other emigrant ancestors of Mary Champe Carter — Hill, Armistead, Wood, etc. — were from England. They are well-known old Virginia families. William H. McCulloch inherited his father's seat, "Verdant Vale." In 1834, he sold the place to Mrs. Isabella Waugh, and moved to Callaway County, Mo. About 1840, he removed to the vicinity of Osceola, St. Clair County, Mo., where he purchased "Westwood," a fine estate. "He filled various political positions, although he was an ardent Whig in a strong Democratic county." He died March 5, 1855. His widow, Mary C. McCulloch, died near Springfield, Mo., October 10, 1879. Issue nine: —

ii. Edward[5] McCulloch, d. infant.
iii. Robert McCulloch, d. unmarried.
iv. William McCulloch, d. unmarried.
167. v. Lucy C. McCulloch.
vi. Richard Ellis McCulloch, killed in battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., 1862, in C. S. A.; unmarried.
vii. Elizabeth McCulloch, d. December 24, 1864, unmarried.
viii. Charles McCulloch, b. 1839; a planter of Texas, near Waco; m. Elizabeth Gee, and has two children: i. Alice Champe,[6] b. 1886; and ii. Mary *McCulloch*, b. 1891.
168. ix. Champe Carter McCulloch.

x. George Valentine McCulloch, b. 1844; a planter of Texas, near Waco; m. Mary Emlet, and has three children: i. Charles Carter,[6] b. 1877; ii. Lotta Belle, b. 1879; and iii. William Lanier *McCulloch*, b. 1887.

166. Roderick Douglas[5] McCulloch, born at "Verdant Vale;" went to Missouri with his father in the fall of 1834; went into business with Crow & Co. in Osceola, then a frontier settlement, in October, 1836; married, February 25, 1840, Elizabeth McC. Nash, daughter of Dr. Gabriel Penn Nash, of Osceola, Mo., and his wife, Elizabeth Madison McClanahan. Dr. Nash was a son of Abner Nash, by his wife, Matilda Penn, a daughter of Col. Gabriel Penn, of Amherst County, Va., a first cousin to John Penn, the signer of the Declaration of Independence. Gabriel Penn was born July 17, 1741; a sergeant in the 1st Virginia Regiment, under Col. William Byrd, in 1764; member Revolutionary Convention, etc.; died in 1798. He married, in September, 1761, Sarah Callaway, a daughter of Col. Richard Callaway, of Bedford County, Va. Col. Callaway was born about 1719; married (first) about 1740; patented lands in Brunswick and Lunenburg counties, Va., in 1747–1754; sergeant, lieutenant, and major in French and Indian War, 1755–1763; a trustee of the new town of New London (then in Bedford, now Campbell County), Va., in 1761; patented lands in Bedford, 1762–1770; went several times to Kentucky; possibly moved to North Carolina between 1771 and 1774; went to Kentucky to locate early in 1775; was a member of the Transylvania Convention held at Boonesborough in May, 1775; his family reached Boonesborough about September 26, 1775, in which year he raised the first corn in Madison County, Ky. His daughters, Elizabeth and Frances Callaway, with Jemima Boone, were captured by the Indians July 14, 1776, and retaken by Boone the next day. This incident is made use of by Cooper in "The Last of the Mohicans." On August

7 following, Elizabeth Callaway married Samuel Henderson, one of her rescuers (a brother of Judge Richard Henderson); and their daughter, Fanny Henderson, born May 29, 1777, was the first white child born in Kentucky of parents married in Kentucky. Col. Callaway and Col. John Todd were elected burgesses to the General Assembly of Virginia from Kentucky County, on April 18–19, 1777, at the first election held in Kentucky. He set off for Richmond on May 23. He aided in the defense of Boonesborough in the big attack in September, 1778. Evan Shelby and himself were appointed commissioners for marking and opening a road over the Cumberland Mountain to Kentucky, by act of Virginia Legislature, October, 1779; and the same legislature placed the first ferry (at Boonesborough) in Kentucky under his charge. He was killed by Indians, near Boonesborough, March 8, 1780. Callaway County, Ky., was named for him.

Gabriel Penn was a son of Robert Penn, "a relative of Wm. Penn the Quaker," by his wife, Mary Taylor, daughter of John Taylor (by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Philip and Isabella (Hart) Pendleton), son of James Taylor, who emigrated from Carlisle, England, to Virginia.

Elizabeth Madison McClanahan was the oldest daughter of Agatha Lewis and Col. Elijah McClanahan, of Botetourt County, Va. Agatha Lewis was the daughter of Col. Andrew Lewis, of Bent Mountain, who was a son of Gen. Andrew Lewis, the hero of Point Pleasant, whose statue is among the group around the equestrian statue of Gen. Washington, in the capitol grounds at Richmond. He was the son of John Lewis, who is said to have been "the first European settler of Augusta County, Va." He emigrated from Ireland. On the paternal side he is said to have been of Huguenot origin. On the maternal side he was Scotch. The mother of Agatha Lewis was a Miss Madison, of English descent.

Mrs. Elizabeth McClanahan McCulloch died April 17, 1848. Roderick Douglas McCulloch died March 8, 1853, at Gonzales, Texas, leaving three children: —

i. Robert[6] McCulloch, b. in Osceola, Mo., September 15, 1841; educated at V. M. I.; entered C. S. A. as lieutenant "Danville Grays;" promoted captain; adjutant, 18th Virginia; wounded in first and second battles of Manassas, at Gaines' Mill, and at Gettysburg, where he was taken prisoner; sent to Johnson's Island; and paroled in March, 1865. He was married, June 18, 1868, by Rev. David Shanks, to Emma, daughter of Thomas Preston Paxton, of Rockbridge County, Va.; moved to St. Louis, Mo., in January, 1869; is largely interested in the street railways of that city. Has three surviving children: i. Richard[7] (a graduate of St. Louis University, in business with his father); ii. Roberta; and iii. Grace *McCulloch*.

ii. Mary Douglass[6] McCulloch, b. May 14, 1844; was m., December 24, 1867, by Rev. William F. Junkin, to Dr. George Baxter McCorkle; educated at W. C.; a captain in C. S. A., and a descendant from "John McCorkle, the patriot hero, who filled a soldier's grave at the Cowpens, in S. C., January 17, 1781." They have four surviving children: i. George Baxter[7]; ii. Lelia Johns; iii. Mary Juliette; and iv. Emma Strickler *McCorkle*.

iii. Elizabeth Virginia[6] McCulloch, b. April 1, 1848; m. by Rev. David Shanks, on October 2, 1873, to Joseph Rowland Echols; educated at V. M. I.; 4th sergeant D Company Cadet Corps, C. S. A., at New Market, May 12, 1864; d. in 1890, leaving four children: i. Mary Cabell[7]; ii. Harriet Miller; iii. Joseph Rowland; and iv. Robert McCulloch *Echols*.

167. Lucy C.[5] McCulloch married Col. Robert E. Acock, of Polk County, Mo.; "Democratic presidential elector in 1852, and many times in the Missouri state Senate." He died in 1862, leaving an only child: —

i. Bertie[6] Acock, who was m. in Waco, Texas, in 1889, to

Rev. William Wilson De Hart, then rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Waco, now rector of St. Andrew's in Tampa, Florida, a Grand Prelate of the Knights of Pythias, and a prominent Mason. He is a native of Louisville, Ky., but the family were originally from New Jersey and New York, to which belonged Abigail De Hart, who m. Col. John Mayo, of Richmond, and became the mother of Mrs. Gen. Winfield Scott, Mrs. Dr. R. H. Cabell, etc.

168. Champe Carter[5] McCulloch, born February 13, 1841, at "Westwood," near Osceola, St. Clair County, Mo.; received his academic education at a private school near Lexington, Va.; was being educated for the law, but, the war breaking out, entered the army. At the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., he was captain and assistant adjutant 2d Cavalry Brigade, Missouri State Guard (C. S. A.), under General Cawthorn. Maj. Charles E. Rogers, of St. Louis, the adjutant of this brigade, having been killed in that battle, Capt. McCulloch was promoted major and adjutant, and subsequently fought in the battles of Lexington, Lone Jack, and Dug Springs, Mo., and Elk Horn and Prairie Grove, Ark. When the Missouri State troops were mustered into the regular C. S. A., he was detailed by Gen. Sterling Price to go to Missouri with Col. Jackman, and recruit a regiment of volunteers. He had succeeded in organizing a company when they were taken by surprise on Cedar Creek, in Cedar County, Mo., by a large body of Federal troops, and the greater part of the company killed, wounded, or captured. Major McCulloch, escaping, made his way to Shreveport, La., where he was appointed clerk in the ordnance department, and acted in that capacity during the rest of the war.

After the peace, he settled in Waco, Texas; married, May 22, 1867, Emma Basset; was for many years a successful merchant, having as a partner his first cousin, Edward H. Carter (also of Virginia origin); for some time warden and

H. N. CHAMPE CARTER McCULLOCH

vestryman at St. Paul's Parish, Waco; his home is known as "Columbus Place;" he retired from business some years ago, and was elected mayor of the city of Waco, which position he still holds. He was tendered, in 1888, by his friend, Gen. L. S. Ross, the office of Secretary of State of Texas, but declined the appointment. He is a member of Pat Cleburne Camp of Confederate Veterans. His wife, Emma Basset, is the daughter of Louis Basset, Esq., of Matagorda County, Texas, formerly of Sussex, England (of an old Anglo-Norman family), and his wife, Sarah Gwin, daughter of John Gwin and his wife, Jane Walker, of Cahaba, Dallas County, Alabama.

168. Major and Mrs. C. C. McCulloch have had issue ten: —

i. Charles W.[6] McCulloch, d. infant.

ii. Champe Carter[6] McCulloch, Jr., b., 1869; A. B., Waco University, Texas, 1885; Ph. D., Baylor University, Texas, 1891; M. D., University of Virginia, 1891; *ad eundem* M. D., Columbia College, N. Y., 1892; assistant surgeon, with relative rank of ensign, U. S. Navy, 1892; at present (1894) first lieutenant, medical department, U. S. A.; Fellow, American Academy of Medicine; m., October 23, 1889, Mary Azalete Gurley, daughter of Davis Robert Gurley, an extensive land-owner and planter of McLennan County, Texas [he was major on staff of Gen. Van Dorn, C. S. A., and is now Brig.-Gen. and A. A. G. on staff of Gen. John B. Gordon, commanding United Confederate Veterans], and his wife, Louisa Earle. Issue: i. Mary Gurley,[7] b. 1890; and ii. Champe Carter[7] *McCulloch*, b. 1892.

iii. Mary Roberta[6] McCulloch, d. infant.

iv. Sarah Basset[6] McCulloch, b. 1872; graduated, first honor, Beethoven Conservatory of Music, St. Louis, Mo., 1891; m., July 26, 1894, Charles Ferguson, a civil engineer, of Terrell, Texas.

v. Roderick Roy[6] McCulloch, b. 1875; m., February

27, 1895, his double second cousin, on the maternal side, Cora Lee Macon, of Houston, Texas. He is a law student.

vi. Louis Basset[6] McCulloch, b. 1880.
vii. Lucy Adele McCulloch, b. 1882.
viii. Earle Cabell McCulloch, d. infant.
ix. Shirley Hope McCulloch, b. 1888.
x. Grace McCulloch, b. 1891.

---

9. JOHN HORSLEY'S DESCENDANTS.

44. Jane[4] Horsley, born about 1780; married, prior to October, 1804, John Roberts. He survived his wife many years; died in 1859, leaving five children: —

i. John[5] Roberts.
ii. Joseph[5] Roberts, m. Mrs. Jane Perkins, *née* Harris, and had issue.
iii. Elizabeth[5] Roberts, m. Archibald Megginson.
iv. Addison[5] Roberts, m. Miss Harris.
v. Frances[5] Roberts, m. Alexander Paxton Campbell (b. October 15, 1816; A. B., Washington College, 1839; d. January 31, 1886) [eldest brother of the late Prof. John L. Campbell, A. B., L.L. D., of Washington and Lee University; and son of Robert Smith Campbell, b. March 16, 1790; d. December 12, 1861 (by his wife, Mary Isabella Paxton, daughter of Joseph Paxton and Esther Lyle); son of Alexander Campbell (1750–1806), son of Dougal Campbell, who came to Rockbridge County, Va. (where he d. in 1795), from Pennsylvania; son of John Campbell (and his wife, Grace Hay), son of Duncan Campbell, of the noble house of Breadalbane (b. in Scotland), and his wife, Mary McCoy]. Issue: —
    i. Robert A.[6] Campbell, d. unmarried.
    ii. Elizabeth Horsley[6] Campbell, m. Samuel Patterson, of Fincastle. No issue.
    iii. Lavinia Brown[6] Campbell, m. Walton G. Watts, of Roanoke, Va. No issue.

iv. Frank Alexander [6] Campbell, m., in 1890, Mattie Firly, of Roanoke.

---

45. John [4] Horsley, Jr., b. about 1785; Washington College, 1806; lawyer; first attorney for the commonwealth of the new county of Nelson, Va., 1808; which office he continued to hold until 1817, when he resigned. He married, September 25, 1817, Mary Chambers Yancey, of Buckingham, and removed to that county; became colonel of the county, a representative in the state legislature, etc. He died while hunting, at a deer stand, in December, 1827. [His wife, Mary C. Yancey, born January 22, 1792, died in May, 1873, was a daughter of Maj. Charles Yancey, born in Trinity Parish, Louisa County, Va., March 22, 1770; married, April 5, 1791, Anne Spencer (born May 30, 1769, died May 29, 1795), of Buckingham, and removed to that county; was high sheriff of the county, 1797–1799; "for 34 years in the Va. Legislature;" member Convention of 1829–1830; a noted man in his day, was called "the Duke of Buckingham," and was "a wheel-horse of the unterrified Democracy." He died April 18, 1857. He was the son of Rev. Robert Yancey (rector of Tillotson and Trinity parishes, in Louisa County, Va., from 1768 to his death, in 1774), by his wife, Ann Crawford, whose funeral sermon was preached at "Traveller's Rest" (Major Yancey's old home in Buckingham County), by Bishop Moore, of Virginia, January 1, 1815. She was a daughter of David (1697–1766) and Ann Anderson (1708–1803) Crawford. See "Memorials of the Crawfords."] Issue: —

169. i. Robert Yancey [5] Horsley.
170. ii. Ann Eliza [5] Horsley.
171. iii. Charles Yancey [5] Horsley.
172. iv. John [5] Horsley.

169. Robert Y. [5] Horsley, born November 1, 1820; married, April 28, 1852, Cordelia S. Beasley, of Appomattox County, Va., and had issue: —

i. Charles Yancey[6] Horsley, b. 1853.
ii. Robert Crawford[6] Horsley, b. 1856.
iii. Ann Chambers[6] Horsley, b. 1857; d. 1858.
iv. Rose B.[6] Horsley, b. 1859.
v. Mary J.[6] Horsley.
vi. Alice[6] Horsley.
vii. Elizabeth[6] Horsley.

170. Ann Eliza[5] Horsley, born January 22, 1822; living; married, in 1842, Nicholas Mills, Jr., of Richmond, Va. They had issue four: —

173. i. Mary Elizabeth[6] Mills.
174. ii. Sallie Payne[6] Mills.
iii. Ella Yancey[6] Mills, b. May 10, 1854; m. John G. Friend, of Petersburg, Va.; d. in May, 1872, in Richmond, Va., s. p.
iv. Anna[6] Mills, d. young.

173. Mary Elizabeth[6] Mills, born at "Traveller's Rest," March 12, 1843; married, March 3, 1863, Capt. Camm Patteson; died in 1878. [Her husband was born in Amherst County, Va., February 21, 1840; took the B. L. degree, University of Virginia, 1859; attorney at law; captain, Company D., 56th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; presidential elector for Virginia on Democratic ticket, 1884; member State Central Democratic Committee; member Board of Visitors, University of Virginia; represents Buckingham and Cumberland in Virginia House of Delegates. Son of Dr. David Patteson, of "Sycamore Islands," Buckingham, and his wife, Elizabeth Camm, daughter of John Camm (who represented Amherst in the House of Delegates in 1803 and after), the son, I believe, of the celebrated Rev. John Camm, of William and Mary College.] Issue: —

i. W. D.[7] Patteson, b. January 4, 1864; attorney at law; m. January 16, 1895, Mary G. Lewis, daughter of Zachary R. Lewis, of Nelson County.
ii. Anna Mills[7] Patteson, b. April 12, 1866; m. (first) James Dunlop Duval, of Richmond, who was killed

in a railroad accident, August 7, 1889, leaving: i. James Dunlop[8] Duval, Jr.

ii. Mrs. Anna M.[7] Duval, m. (second), in February, 1894, her cousin, Otho Mills Sutton.

iii. Mary Camm[7] Patteson.

iv. Camm Hobhouse[7] Patteson.

v. Ella F.[7] Patteson.

174. Sallie Payne[6] Mills, born February 9, 1845; living; married, in 1868, Otho Sutton, formerly of Baltimore, now of "Island View," in Buckingham County, Va. Issue four: —

i. Dorsey M.[7] Sutton, unmarried.

ii. Otho Mills[7] Sutton, m. Mrs. Anna M. Duval.

iii. Nicholas M.[7] Sutton.

iv. Sarah[7] Sutton.

171. Charles Y.[5] Horsley, born November 30, 1824; died July 1, 1894; married (first), October 23, 1851, Margaret E. Harris (born March 18, 1834; died April 24, 1856), daughter of Col. John Harris, of Buckingham. She left two surviving children: —

i. John[6] Horsley, b. July 25, 1852.

ii. Charles[6] Horsley, b. September 11, 1853; both unmarried in 1894.

Charles Y.[5] Horsley married (second), in 1868, Jean Montgomerie, of Lynchburg, Va. [daughter of Hugh Montgomerie, a native of Scotland, and his wife (married November 26, 1823), Ann J. Colquhoun, daughter of Thomas Colquhoun, a resident of London, England, where his daughter was educated; but of Scotch extraction.] Issue: —

iii. Nannie Montgomerie[6] Horsley.

iv. Ella Tyler[6] Horsley.

v. Colquhoun[6] Horsley.

172. John[5] Horsley, Sr., born August 1, 1826; died November 30, 1887; married (first), January 3, 1861,

Louisa Scoville Brady, of Wheeling, W. Va. (born June 16, 1839; died December 26, 1877). [A granddaughter of Judge Caldwell and his wife, Miss Halstead, and a grandniece of Capt. Samuel Brady, "the Revolutionary soldier who made the famous leap when escaping from the Indians."] Issue: —

i. George Brady[6] Horsley, d. infant.
ii. Alexander Caldwell[6] Horsley, b. June 28, 1863; m., November 12, 1890, Willie C. Gilmer, a niece of Gov. Thomas Walker Gilmer, of Virginia; Secretary U. S. Navy, 1844, etc. Issue: i. Louise Scoville[7]; and ii. Alexander Caldwell[7] *Horsley.*
iii. Mary Elizabeth[6] Horsley, b. July 10, 1865; m., December 19, 1894, at "Traveller's Rest," Henry Burton Taylor.
iv. John Sydnor[6] Horsley, b. April 7, 1867.
v. Louise Brady[5] Horsley, b. March 9, 1869.
vi. Ida Yancey[6] Horsley, b. April 7, 1871.
vii. Jeannette Neave[6] Horsley, b. January 19, 1873.
viii. Annie Dunscombe[6] Horsley, b. January 29, 1875.
ix. Mildred Louisa Scoville[6] Horsley, b. December 19, 1877.

Mr. John[5] Horsley married (second), November 20, 1883, Mary Susan Stagg, of Richmond, Va., and died, leaving one child by her: —

x. Fannie Eldridge[6] Horsley.

II. COL. WILLIAM[2] CABELL THE ELDER'S BRANCH.

10. COL. SAMUEL J.[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

46. William Syme[4] Cabell, born March 13, 1786; Washington College, 1804; married, June 10, 1808, Elizabeth Dorothea Spotswood Payne; sold his lands in Amherst and Nelson counties, Va., in 1832, and removed to Hinds County, Miss., where he died June 27, 1842. His wife (born July 1, 1788; died January 5, 1859) was a daughter of Col. Philip Payne, of Bedford County, Va. (see 50), by

his wife, Eliza Dandridge (born September 12, 1764), a granddaughter of Gov. Alexander Spotswood, and sister-in-law of Patrick Henry. Issue, an only child: —

i. William Alexander Spotswood[5] Cabell, b. June 16, 1811, in Nelson County, Va.; removed with his father in 1832 to Mississippi; m., September 5, 1838, by Rev. D. Comfort, a Presbyterian minister, to Ann Elvira Elizabeth Payne, of Bedford County, Va.

He d. in Hinds County, Miss., January 2, 1883. His wife (b. October 27, 1813; d. May 10, 1879) was the eldest daughter of Dr. Nathaniel West Payne (son of Col. Philip Payne), by his first wife (m. December 15, 1812) Catherine Willson Alexander, daughter of Capt. Robert Alexander, of Virginia. He was a physician of prominence; went from Virginia to Clinton County, Miss., about 1828, where his first wife d. July 26, 1833. After her death he returned to Virginia.

They had only two children: —

i. Sarah Syme[6] Cabell, b. February 18, 1841, in Hinds County, Miss.; m., February 4, 1864, Col. C. L. Thomas, a cotton planter, a breeder of fine stock, a man of fine social standing in Hinds County, Miss., where he is now residing with his wife; without issue.

ii. William Alexander[6] Cabell, b. May 23, 1843; served three years in the C. S. A., one year a private in 4th Mississippi Cavalry, Adams' Brigade, and two years in Bradford's Scouts, who operated on the Mississippi River between Baton Rouge and Vicksburg; after the war studied medicine, but never followed it as a profession, preferring cotton planting, to which life he has devoted himself. He m., September 14, 1871, Miss Howard Jefferson, of Hinds County, Miss., daughter of Peter Field Jefferson, a lineal descendant of Field Jefferson, a brother of Col. Peter Jefferson, the father of Thomas Jefferson. Issue: —

i. Syme Thomas[7] Cabell, b. June 29, 1872.
ii. William Spotswood[7] Cabell, b. June 29, 1872.
iii. Courtenay Parham[7] Cabell, b. July 8, 1874.
iv. Lilith Cabell[7], b. October 27, 1879.

[Under the old laws of primogeniture the foregoing twins would be the present legal representatives of old Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant, descending as they do "from the eldest son of the eldest son."]

---

47. Mildred Meriwether[4] Cabell married, about 1803, Joseph Kirkland Green, a native and resident of Jefferson County, Miss., engaged in cotton planting, and went with her husband to that State. He was a son of Col. Thomas Marston Green and his wife, Martha Wills (who is said to have descended from the distinguished Howard family of England), both natives of James City County, Va. Col. Thomas M. Green was a colonel in the Continental army; after the Revolution he removed to Georgia, which State claimed a portion of the Mississippi territory, organized Bourbon County out of a portion of her claim, and sent Col. Green there with a commission as magistrate. It was while acting in this capacity that he united in the bonds of matrimony Gen. Andrew Jackson and Mrs. Robards, who was visiting at his home on Coles Creek, in the present Jefferson County, Miss. Col. Thomas Marston Green represented the Mississippi territory in the Seventh Congress of the United States, 1802–1803, and it was in Washington that his son, Joseph K. Green, first met Miss Cabell, whose father was then the representative of the Amherst (Va.) district.

47. Mrs. Mildred M.[4] Cabell Green had issue five: —

175. i. Martha Augusta[5] Green.
ii. Samuel Cabell[5] Green, m., in 1832, his first cousin, Augusta Kirkland, daughter of Archibald Kirkland and his wife, Jane Green (sister of Joseph K. Green), of Jefferson County,

Miss. He owned a large cotton plantation, worked by 150 negroes; d. in January, 1835, s. p.

176. iii. Lucy Ann [5] Green.

iv. Sarah Virginia [5] Green, m. Ammon Hancock, a leading merchant of Lynchburg, Va., and mayor of the town in 1829, 1837, and 1841. She d. s. p.

v. Thomas H. [5] Green, d. young.

47. Mrs. Mildred M. [4] Cabell Green m. (second) Maj. Levin Cartwright, U. S. A. She died June 14, 1819, at Choctaw Agency, in north Alabama, leaving an only son by her second husband: —

vi. Levin [5] Cartwright, d. young.

175. Martha Augusta [5] Green, born January 31, 1806; married, January 8, 1829, Joseph Eggleston Jones; she died October 10, 1864. Her husband (born January 2, 1793; died April 17, 1852) was the youngest of twelve children of Joseph and Anna Jones, of Albemarle County, Va. He served with the Mississippi troops in the War of 1812, under Maj. Thomas Hinds, who married a sister of Joseph K. Green; he was in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. Gen. Jackson, in a General Order, complimented the Mississippi cavalry and their gallant leader, Maj. Thomas Hinds. After his marriage, Mr. J. E. Jones moved to Claiborne County, Miss., and owned at his death 2000 acres of land, devoted to the raising of cotton. Like his father, he had twelve children: —

177. i. Joseph Cabell [6] Jones.

ii. Thomas Henry [6] Jones, b. March 6, 1831; served in 4th Mississippi Cavalry, under Gen. N. B. Forrest, in the C. S. A.; d. June 7, 1868; unmarried.

178. iii. Eugene Demetrius [6] Jones.

iv. Augusta [6] Jones, b. 1833; d. 1844.

v. Samuel Cabell [6] Jones, b. December 12, 1834; "was returning home (from the Louisville

Medical College, where he had graduated) on the steamboat Princess, one of the finest on the Mississippi River, when it blew up, February 27, 1857, killing him and more than fifty others." He never married.

179. vi. Sarah Virginia[6] Jones.

180. vii. Archelaus Kirkland[6] Jones.

181. viii. William Syme[6] Jones.

ix. Meriwether Lewis[9] Jones, b. July 8, 1842; "the flower and the pride of the family." When the war began, he was at the head of his class in the University of Mississippi; joined Company K, 12th Mississippi Regiment, C. S. A., and was killed in the battle of Ellison's Mills, near Richmond, June 27, 1862; unmarried.

x. James Railey[6] Jones, b. 1844; d. 1848.

182. xi. Lucy Anna[6] Jones.

183. xii. Meredith Dabney[6] Jones.

177. Joseph Cabell[6] Jones, born October 8, 1829; served in Cowan's Battery, C. S. A., throughout the war; was with the Western army; is now a farmer near St. Elmo post-office, Miss. He married, January 27, 1852, Jane Carpenter (born January 6, 1832; died September 7, 1867), and had issue: —

i. Mary Augusta[7] Jones, b. December 3, 1852.

ii. Joseph Horace[7] Jones, b. July 25, 1854; m., March 27, 1884, Sallie Alba Fortenbery (b. December 9, 1864), and has: i. Eva Alba[8]; ii. Archie C.[8]; iii. Virginia[8]; and iv. Joseph Lucien[8] *Jones*.

iii. Archie Eggleston[7] Jones, b. October 10, 1856; m., October 23, 1888, Julia Hughes (179), and has: i. Preston Hughes[8]; and ii. Mary Augusta[8] *Jones*.

iv. Martha Henrietta[7] Jones, d. 1884; unmarried.

v. Claude Marston[7] Jones, b. January 25, 1861; m., May 17, 1889, Ida May Thompson, and has: i. Josie Cabell[8]; and ii. Ida May[8] Jones.

vi. Janie Eva[7] Jones, b. February 11, 1863; m., February

13, 1884, Joseph H. Little; and had: i. Virginia Augusta[8] (dead); ii. Joseph Claude[8]; iii. Dora Velma[8]; and iv. William Kirby[8] *Little*.

vii. Lucy Ruth[7] Jones, d. 1882; unmarried.

178. Eugene Demetrius[6] Jones, born May 28, 1832; was second lieutenant, Company K, 36th Mississippi Infantry, C. S. A.; was in Vicksburg during the siege; was shot in right ankle in battle in front of Atlanta, and discharged permanently disabled. He is now a successful planter near Carlisle, Miss. He married (first), August 11, 1864, Anna M. Jones, who died without issue June 17, 1865. He married (second), January 17, 1867, Mary S. Jones, and has one son: —

i. Eugene Demetrius[7] Jones, Jr., b. in November, 1867.

179. Sarah Virginia[6] Jones, born February 22, 1837; married, February 25, 1858, Dr. William Preston Hughes (born December 9, 1827), a native of Claiborne County, Miss; graduated at the Louisiana Medical College in 1854; is now living in the old homestead at St. Elmo, Miss., engaged in both cotton planting and the practice of medicine. Issue: —

i. Julia[7] Hughes, b. 1863; m. Archie E. Jones (177).

ii. Helen Erna[7] Hughes, b. 1767; m., 1889, Samuel Edward Dudley, and had: i. Sarah Virginia[8]; and ii. Grace[8] *Dudley*.

iii. Henry Preston[7] Hughes, b. 1869.

iv. Thomas Meriwether[7] Hughes, b. 1873.

v. Mildred Virginia[7] Hughes, b. 1874.

vi. Catharine Byrnes[7] Hughes, b. 1881.

180. Archelaus Kirkland[6] Jones, born June 3, 1839; graduated at University of Mississippi, 1860; with his two younger brothers, enlisted in Company K, 12th Mississippi Regiment, in May, 1861; reached Manassas the night after the battle of July 21, 1861. The captain of his company was killed at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862, when he was elected captain. His company went into the seven days' fight near Richmond, Va., June 26 to July 1, 1862, with four swords

and sixty-three muskets, and came out with one sword and fourteen guns, all the rest killed or wounded. His brother, Meriwether, was killed at Ellison's Mills, June 27; and his second lieutenant, John C. Calhoun, his wife's only brother, was killed at Frazier's Farm. He was wounded at Frazier's Farm, June 30, 1862; at Bristoe Station, August 26, 1862; and Yellow Tavern, August 18, 1864, and captured and sent to Fort Delaware; after four weeks was exchanged as being unfit for service. Regained his health, and rejoined his command in March, 1865. Was second officer in command of his regiment at Fort Gregg, in front of Petersburg, April 2, 1865, "the last and most sanguinary battle of the war, considering the number of men engaged on our side; with 200 men we held the fort for two hours against Gibbon's whole corps, supported by two divisions from another corps. We killed not less than 1000 Federals. We belonged to Featherston-Harris Brigade, Mahone's Division." From Fort Gregg he was taken to Washington, and was confined in the "Old Capitol" prison. "None of the prisoners slept the night Mr. Lincoln was assassinated, owing to the howling of the mob outside, who threatened to tear down the walls and murder them." From thence he was taken to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, detained until June 26, when he was released; reached his home July 4, 1865. He participated in all the great battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia, except two, when he was disabled by wounds. He was elected clerk of Claiborne County (Miss.) Chancery Court in 1877, and still fills that office. He married, October 24, 1867, Mary Henry Calhoun (born September 28, 1842), daughter of Ezekiel W. Calhoun, of South Carolina, who was first cousin of John C. Calhoun, the statesman. He resides at Port Gibson, Miss., and has issue: —

i. John Meriwether[7] Jones, b. July 26, 1868.
ii. Cabell Calhoun[7] Jones, b. January 24, 1870.
iii. Anna Amelia[7] Jones, b. October 23, 1871.
iv. Archelaus Kirkland[7] Jones, b. May 8, 1873.

v. William Thomas[7] Jones, b. March 19, 1875.
vi. Mary Low[7] Jones, b. April 8, 1877.
vii. Ettie Elise[7] Jones, b. May 11, 1879.
viii. Virginia Hughes[7] Jones, b. February 23, 1881.

181. William Syme[6] Jones, born November 10, 1840; enlisted in Company K, 12th Mississippi Regiment, C. S. A., May, 1861; discharged at Davis Ford, on surgeon's certificate of disability, December, 1861; again enlisted in 1863 in 4th Mississippi Cavalry; wounded in battle near Canton, Miss., taken prisoner, and confined in Fort Delaware till close of war. He is now engaged in farming at Meridian, Miss. He married, in 1880, Martha Patterson; she died, leaving one child: —

i. William Spencer[7] Jones, b. 1887.

182. Lucy Anna[6] Jones, born October 27, 1846; married, April 25, 1866, James Grafton Spencer (born September 13, 1844), a native of Claiborne County, Miss. Left Oakland College, Miss.; entered, as a private, Cowan's Battery, C. S. A., and served throughout the entire war. He then began farming near Port Gibson, Miss.; was elected to the lower house of the Mississippi legislature in 1892, and on November 6, 1894, was elected, as a Democrat, to the Fifty-fourth United States Congress from the Seventh District of Mississippi. Issue: —

i. Sarah Marshall[7] Spencer, b. July 3, 1869.
ii. Horatio Nelson[7] Spencer, b. December 16, 1871.
iii. Elizabeth Grafton[7] Spencer, b. July 28, 1873.
iv. Meredith Jones[7] Spencer, b. July 9, 1876.
v. James Grafton[7] Spencer, b. April 12, 1888.

183. Meredith Dabney[6] Jones, born March 26, 1848; graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in April, 1870; commissioned assistant surgeon, U. S. N., in May, 1871, and surgeon in April, 1884. Sailed as surgeon on U. S. relief ship Rodgers, Lieut. Berry commanding, in search of Capt. De Long and party, who had gone out on the Jeannette in search of the north pole. The Rodgers burned while blocked in the ice in the Arctic

Ocean, and the crew had a most romantic experience and wonderful escape. He resigned from the navy in May, 1885; is now an aurist, residing in St. Louis, Mo.; was elected to fill the chair of otology in the Barnes Medical College, St. Louis, in June, 1892, which position he still fills. He married, September 25, 1884, Arie Craig (born April 6, 1866), daughter of John Watson Craig and Caroline Cross Craig, of Chambersburg, Pa., and has one child: —

i. Arie Niccols[7] Jones, b. September 4, 1888.

176. Lucy Ann[5] Green, born about 1810; married (first), December 17, 1829, William Carpenter; he died February 2, 1831, and their only child, William[6] Carpenter, died infant. Mrs. Lucy Ann Green married (second), April 28, 1833, Levi Cunningham Harris. He was in the War of 1812; in the cavalry regiment commanded by Maj. Thomas Hinds; was shot through the right shoulder in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, and forever after lost the use of his right arm and hand. Prior to the war he was a successful merchant. He was a most excellent, elegant, Christian gentleman. He died at his home in Clinton, Hinds County, Miss., January 28, 1863. His wife died January 12, 1854. Issue eight: —

i. Marie Louise[6] Harris, b. 1834; d. 1834.
ii. Levi Cabell[6] Harris, b. 1836; d. 1836.
184. iii. Elizabeth Savage[6] Harris.
iv. Mildred Green[6] Harris, b. 1841; d. 1855.
185. v. Mary Bradford[6] Harris.
186. vi. Lucy Ann[6] Harris.
187. vii. Martha Augusta[6] Harris.
viii. Charles Jordan[6] Harris, b. 1849; d. 1863.

184. Elizabeth Savage[6] Harris, born December 25, 1837; married, August 28, 1863, John Templeton Green, of Vicksburg, who died October 9, 1892. She died in Vicksburg, Miss., May 25, 1873. Issue: —

i. Thomas Marston[7] Green, b. at "White Hall," Claiborne County, Miss., May 27, 1864; living at Vicksburg; unmarried.

ii. Elizabeth Harris[7] Green, b. in Clinton, Miss., September 30, 1865; m., April 11, 1888, in Selma, Ala., Junius Moore Riggs, of Montgomery, librarian, etc., of the State of Alabama.
iii. Sidney Stuart[7] Green, b. 1868; d. 1871.
iv. Harris[7] Green, b. at Goodrich's Landing, East Carroll Parish, La., September 5, 1870.
v. Frank Templeton[7] Green, b. 1872; d. 1874.

185. Mary Bradford[6] Harris, b. May 14, 1843; married H. M. Colson, a native of Port Gibson, Miss. He served through the war as a private in Company K, 12th Mississippi Regiment, C. S. A., Northern Virginia; was severely wounded at Frazier's Farm, June 30, 1862; now a merchant of Port Gibson. Their only child: —

i. Lucy Hughes[7] Colson, b. March, 1872; m., July 20, 1893, Mr. W. G. Millender.

186. Lucy Ann[6] Harris, born July 9, 1845; married, May 4, 1872, Daniel Partridge. A native of Mobile, Ala.; enlisted in 5th Alabama Regiment, Col. R. E. Rodes, C. S. A., Northern Virginia; served three years as first lieutenant in the line, and the last year as captain on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Sanders. He is a successful cotton broker at Selma, Ala. His wife died February 4, 1884. Issue: —

i. Daniel[7] Partridge, b. March 3, 1873.
ii. Preston Hughes[7] Partridge, b. September 27, 1874.
iii. Lucy Green[7] Partridge, b. May 4, 1876.
iv. Charles Stevens[7] Partridge, b. June 30, 1879.
v. Mary Winslow[7] Partridge, b. April 29, 1881.
vi. Mildred Cabell[7] Partridge, b. 1883; d. 1884.

187. Martha Augusta[6] Harris, born February 9, 1847; married, October 12, 1870, Dr. W. C. McCaleb, a native of Adams County, Miss. Entered the C. S. A. as surgeon of the 4th Mississippi Cavalry; afterwards promoted to chief of the medical board at the Brandon Post. He is both physician and cotton planter. Resides in Adams County, Miss. His wife died July 17, 1872, leaving an only child: —

i. Lucy Augusta[7] McCaleb, b. May 10, 1872.

---

48. Samuel Jordan[4] Cabell, Jr., born November 11, 1787; educated at Mr. Lyle's school in Prince Edward County, and at Washington College; graduated in medicine, practiced in Nelson a good many years, and then removed to Franklin County. He married, June 1, 1827, in the west district of Tennessee, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Harwell, *née* Avery. He died December 30, 1845, in Franklin County, Va. His widow (who married, thirdly, Col. Maurice Langhorn, of Lynchburg) died January 6, 1875. Issue:

i. Edward Avery[5] Cabell, b. May 8, 1832; never married.

ii. Sally Syme[5] Cabell, b. June 13, 1834; m., February 22, 1854, John W. Morris, of Carolina; d. July 19, 1855, s. p.

iii. Samuel Jordan[5] Cabell, b. August 23, 1836; educated at University of Virginia; member 25th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; d. at Monterey, Highland County, September 3, 1861; unmarried.

iv. William Washington[5] Cabell, b. May 10, 1838; an engineer; was killed near Clifton Forge, on the Central Railroad, by the premature explosion of a blast, November 15, 1855; unmarried.

v. Patrick Henry[5] Cabell, b. May 2, 1840; m., October 11, 1860, Lela Saunders, of Bedford; member 11th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; d. at Fairfax Court House, September 6, 1861, s. p.

188. vi. Margaret E.[5] Cabell.

189. vii. Emma E.[5] Cabell.

viii. Elvira Ann[5] Cabell, b. 1846; d. 1846.

188. Margaret E.[5] Cabell, born June 5, 1842; married, October 16, 1861, in Lynchburg, by Rev. William S. Hammond, to George M. Waddill, of Charles City County. He

had graduated in and commenced the practice of law in the early part of 1861; entered the C. S. A. as captain of "the Charles City Southern Guards," one of the first Virginia companies to enlist in service; was stationed at Yorktown, under Gen. Magruder. He was soon promoted major of the 53d Virginia Regiment, and after the battle of Malvern Hill was commissioned as colonel. His health failing in the latter part of 1864, he was assigned to special service at Richmond until the close of the war. As there was then not much to be done at law, he went into the sawmill business, in Surry County, until 1871, when he removed to Isle of Wight County, and again took up his profession. He represented that county as a Republican in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1879–1880. Died at Windsor, Isle of Wight County, March 14, 1885, aged forty-seven, leaving his widow, who still survives, the last of her father's children. Issue: —

i. George Cabell[6] Waddill, b. November 29, 1862; d. March 18, 1872.

ii. Elizabeth Avery[6] Waddill, b. November 22, 1864; m. Edmund T. Waddill, of Charles City County, member Signal Corps, C. S. A.; now a farmer and merchant. Issue: i. Samuel Cabell[7]; ii. John Lamb[7]; iii. Elma Leigh[7]; iv. George Major[7]; and v. Edmund Thomas[7] *Waddill.*

iii. Isabella Goggin[6] Waddill, b. November 25, 1866; m. Samuel E. Atkinson, of Richmond, Va. Issue: i. Robert T.[7] Atkinson.

iv. Sallie Syme[6] Waddill, b. May 21, 1868; m. William P. Lawton, merchant, of Richmond. She d. three years after her marriage, leaving: i. Ellen Courthope[7]; and ii. George Cabell[7] *Lawton.*

v. Thompson Burroughs[6] Waddill, b. March 18, 1870. Agent for the T. C. Williams Tobacco Company, of Richmond, in Norfolk; unmarried.

vi. Emma Cabell[6] Waddill, b. April 15, 1873; m. Joseph Floyd Huxter, merchant, of Richmond, Va., and has: i. Joseph Floyd[7] Huxter.

vii. Maggie Heath[6] Waddill; unmarried.
viii. Mattie Redwood[6] Waddill; unmarried.

189. Emma E.[5] Cabell, born November 3, 1843; married, March 15, 1865, in Lynchburg, by Rev. William McGee, to Davis Ayres, Esq., of Rocky Mount, Franklin County, Va. She died July 23, 1877. Issue: —

i. Edward Cabell[6] Ayres, b. 1866; d. 1870.
ii. Elizabeth Avery[6] Ayres, b. 1867; d. 1867.
iii. Sallie Syme[6] Ayres, b. January 2, 1869; m. Rev. James Minor Holladay, of Rocky Mount, and has: i. Emily Cabell[7] Holladay.
iv. Cabell Reed[6] Ayres, b. 1871; d. 1871.
v. Samuel Cabell[6] Ayres, b. July 15, 1872; now living at Rocky Mount.

---

49. Paulina R.[4] Cabell, born in 1789; married, May 28, 1817, by Rev. W. S. Reid, to George Whitlock, Esq., of Lynchburg, and died in 1827, leaving an only child, Sarah C.[5] Whitlock, b. in 1819; married, February 22, 1838, by Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, to Dr. Richard L. Bohannon, of Richmond, one of the founders of the Richmond Medical College. Mrs. Sarah C. Bohannon is still living, having had issue: —

i. George Whitlock[6] Bohannon, d. in C. S. A.; unmarried.
ii. Joseph[6] Bohannon, d. in C. S. A.; unmarried.
iii. Elizabeth Pauline[6] Bohannon, living; unmarried.
190. iv. Martha E.[6] Bohannon.
v. Charles Grattan Cabell[6] Bohannon.

190. Martha E.[6] Bohannon, born December 26, 1852; married, March 3, 1875, by Rev. Moses D. Hoge, to Charles Lorraine, Esq., of Richmond, Va., and has: i. Charles Cabell[7]; ii. Emma Louise[7]; iii. Wellford Bohannon[7]; iv. Martha Evelyn[7] (dead); v. Lillian Hoge[7]; vi. George Bernard[7]; and vii. Alfred Lennox[7] *Lorraine*.

---

50. Margaret Washington[4] Cabell, married (first), De-

cember 7, 1815, at "Soldier's Joy," by Rev. John Hendren, to John Higginbotham (brother of Daniel Higginbotham). He died February 23, 1822. Issue : —

191. i. WilliamThomas[5] Higginbotham.

ii. Laura[5] Higginbotham, b. 1819, d. 1821.

50. Mrs. Margaret W. Higginbotham, married (second), September 17, 1839, at Lynchburg, by Rev. William S. Reid, to Dr. Nathaniel West Payne, of Amherst County, Va., whose eldest daughter by his first marriage was the wife of William A. S. Cabell (son of 46). Mrs. Payne died February 17, 1881, at the residence of her son, W. T. Higginbotham (191), in Upshur County, W. Va., without issue by her second husband, who was a son of Col. Philip Payne and his wife, Eliza Dandridge (see 46), a descendant from Gov. John West, one of the founders of Virginia.

Col. Philip Payne was a son of Col. John Payne, of "Whitehall," frequently a member of the House of Burgesses from Goochland, who died in 1784; son of George Payne, sheriff of Goochland, who died in 1744, by his wife, Mary Woodson, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Ferris Woodson, of "Curls," in Henrico.

191. William Thomas[5] Higginbotham, of Buckhannon, Upshur County, W. Va., born August 19, 1818; married (first), August 22, 1839, at "Soldier's Joy," by Rev. Cleland K. Nelson, to Mary F. Coleman ("whose mother was a Miss Higginbotham"). She died July 31, 1871, and Mr. W. T. Higginbotham married (second), October 7, 1875, Mrs. Anna L. Carroll, daughter of Dr. Randolph Patterson, of Buckingham County, Va. He died without issue by her.

191. William T.[5] and Mary F. Higginbotham had issue seven : —

i. John Carlton[6] Higginbotham, b. November 11, 1842; a student at Lynchburg College when the war began; entered the C. S. A. as captain in 1861; promoted major and lieutenant-colonel in 1862; colonel, 1863; brigadier-general, May, 1864, being one of the youngest officers of these grades in the service; was

wounded seven times, and at last killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 10, 1864, while commanding the 25th Virginia Regiment, Jones' Brigade, before his commission as brigadier-general reached him; unmarried.

ii. Frances[6] Higginbotham, b. 1846; d. 1847.

iii. Coleman Cabell[6] Higginbotham, of "Weston," Upshur County, W. Va., b. December 16, 1848; m., September 15, 1876, by Rev. Mr. Dana, to Mary Ida Day, daughter of Dr. R. H. B. Day. Issue: i. Mary[7]; ii. Jessie[7]; iii. Lula[7]; iv. Lottie[7]; and v. Jennie[7] *Higginbotham.*

iv. Margaret E.[6] Higginbotham, b. 1850; d. 1858.

v. Ella[6] Higginbotham, b. 1853; d. 1858.

vi. Lucy Caroline Higginbotham.

vii. Rosalie Anne Higginbotham, d.; never married.

---

51. Patrick Henry[4] Cabell, born August 12, 1799; graduated in medicine, and practiced in Lynchburg; married, February 13, 1826, Elizabeth S. Lee, daughter of Daniel Lee, Esq., of Winchester, and sister of Judge George K. Lee, of the Court of Appeals of Virginia. He died in Lynchburg, June 28, 1838. His widow died February 4, 1874. Issue: —

i. Charles[5] Cabell, b. March 18, 1827; served in C. S. A.; d. May 18, 1864; unmarried.

192. ii. Henry L.[5] Cabell.

193. iii. Elizabeth Lee[5] Cabell.

194. iv. Virginia[5] Cabell.

v. Ellen Constance[5] Cabell, b. 1834; d. 1852.

vi. Cornelia[5] Cabell, b. 1836; d. 1862.

195. vii. Margaret Pauline[5] Cabell.

192. Henry L.[5] Cabell, born December 25, 1828; served in the Mexican War; graduated in Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, 1851; located in New Market, Nelson County, Va., to practice his profession; in C. S. service. Married, June 13, 1855, at Inglewood, Nelson

County, Va., by Rev. F. D. Goodwin, to Anne W. Cabell (daughter of 52). She died December 27, 1872. He is living in Cedarville, Warren County, Va. Issue: —

i. Mary Anne[6] Cabell, b. April, 1856; d. September, 1856.
ii. George W.[6] Cabell, b. August, 1857; d. September, 1858.
iii. Henry Lee[6] Cabell, b. June, 1859; d. August, 1861.
iv. Sallie J. L.[6] Cabell, b. March 23, 1861; living at Cedarville.
v. Charles Curtius[6] Cabell, b. January 25, 1863; living, Winchester.
vi. Ellen Constance[6] Cabell, b. October 18, 1864; dead.
vii. Samuel Jordan[6] Cabell, b. August 22, 1867; living at Cedarville.
viii. Patrick Henry[6] Cabell, b. April 12, 1872; d. August, 1872.

193. Elizabeth Lee[5] Cabell, b. December 2, 1830; married, June 6, 1855, at Winchester, Robert Bentley, Esq., of Loudoun. He is dead. She is living. Issue: —

i. Edgar[6] Bentley, b. June 27, 1859.
ii. Katherine Longden[6] Bentley, b. December 31, 1860; m. Dr. B. F. Noland, of Round Hill, Loudoun County, Va., and has: i. Frank B.[7]; ii. George Armistead[7]; iii. Edgar Bentley[7]; iv. Stacy Taylor[7]; and v. Elizabeth Cabell[7] *Noland.*
iii. Cornelia[6] Bentley, b. February 23, 1862.
iv. Virginia Lee[6] Bentley, b. March 2, 1863.
v. Robert D.[6] Bentley; dead.
vi. Henry Cabell[6] Bentley, b. March 5, 1868.
vii. Elizabeth Lee[6] Bentley, b. February 1, 1870.
viii. Mary Grey[6] Bentley, b. November 1, 1871.
ix. Sarah Pleasants[6] Bentley, b. January 23, 1875.

194. Virginia[5] Cabell, born September 8, 1832; married, March 15, 1860, at Winchester, by Rev. C. Walker, to G. Smith Gilkeson. She died November 30, 1862. Issue: —

i. Henry Lee[6] Gilkeson, b. February 8, 1861; m. Caroline Elizabeth Hiam, of Minneapolis, and resides in that city. Issue: i. Harold Lee[7]; and ii. John Revel[7] *Gilkeson.*

ii. Virginia C.[6] Gilkeson, b. November 11, 1862; m. Alexander M. Baker, of Winchester, and has: i. Marion Virginia[7] *Baker.*

195. Margaret Pauline[5] Cabell, born June 11, 1838; married, November 3, 1857, at Winchester, by Rev. C. Walker, to George Randolph Page, of Clarke County, Va. She died July 23, 1863. Issue: —

i. Henry Cabell[6] Page, b. July 10, 1859; m. Elizabeth Timberlake, of Clarke County; resides at Milldale. Issue: i. Mann[7]; and ii. Richard Lee[7] *Page.*

ii. Margaret Pauline[6] Page, b. June 9, 1863; m. R. W. Hutcheson, of Loudoun County, Va.; resides at Farmwell. Issue: i. Ellen Page[7]; and ii. John Page[7] *Hutcheson.*

---

52. George Washington[4] Cabell, born July 12, 1802; a farmer and planter; married, February 18, 1829, at Lynchburg, Va., by Rev. F. G. Smith, of the Episcopal Church, to Mary Anne Anthony. He died October 2, 1869, at his seat, "Inglewood," near Norwood post-office, Nelson County, Va. His wife died at the same place, April 28, 1868, aged 59 years. She was sister to Samuel (married Charlotte Irvine), to Margaret (married Dr. Clifford Cabell), to Sarah (married Benjamin Harrison Randolph), and to Caroline Anthony, the second wife of Mayo Cabell. Their father, Christopher Anthony, Jr., born December 12, 1776, died in September, 1835; attorney at law of Lynchburg, Va.; married, in 1803, Anna Woolston Couch (born January, 1786, died December, 1854), daughter of Samuel Couch (born September 16, 1752; married, January 3, 1776, in the old Swedes' Church (Gloria Dei), Philadelphia, Pa., to Ann Quigg, born October 5, 1754, in Mount Holly, N. J.) "It is said that Samuel Couch owned and tilled the land

on which West Philadelphia is located. He moved to Va. about 1777, buying several thousand acres of land in Goochland Co. He was a large slaveholder, but becoming a Quaker, liberated his slaves."

Christopher Anthony, Jr. (who with his wife withdrew from the Quakers and joined the Episcopal Church about 1829), was a son of Christopher Anthony, Sr., a Quaker preacher (by his second wife), born March 24, 1744, in Louisa or Albemarle County; married (first) Judith Moorman, daughter of Charles Moorman; married (second), January 5, 1776, Mary Jordan.

Extracts from the records of South River Monthly Meeting: —

"18th. 2 mo. 1769. Micajah Terrell and Christopher Anthony appointed to employ workmen to build a new Meeting house."

"6 mo. 1769. The new Meeting house reported finished." [The ruins of this house, I believe, are still to be seen on the Salem turnpike, about four miles from Lynchburg.]

"19th. 8 mo. 1769. Christopher Anthony was appointed an elder.

"21st. 2 mo. 1778. Christopher Anthony, recorded a minister."

He moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, about 1814, and died there October 28, 1815. He was a son of Joseph Anthony, by his wife, Elizabeth Clark (sister to Edward, Bowling, and Micajah Clark, and to the wives of Benjamin Johnson, Thomas Moorman, and Charles Lynch), daughter of Christopher (and Penelope) Clark, of Louisa County, who on June 16, 1722, in partnership with Nicholas Meriwether, patented 972 acres in Hanover. From 1722 to 1739 he patented 4926 acres in his own name in the same county. In his will (dated August 14, 1741) he gives his son Bowling "my trooping arms, my Great Bible and all my law Books." In 1742, he was one of the first justices of Louisa County. In the will of Nicholas Meriwether (dated December 12, 1743), he is called "*Captain*." In 1749, he was

appointed "an overseer of the meeting near the Sugar Loaf Mountains," *i. e.* near the present Grace Church, Albemarle County, Va. His will was recorded May 28, 1754. He was not an original Quaker, but joined the society between 1743 and 1749.

Mrs. Mary Jordan Anthony (the mother of Christopher Anthony, Jr.), born November 16, 1749; died January 16, 1838, in Cincinnati, Ohio, was a daughter of Samuel Jordan, a Quaker preacher of Suffolk and Nansemond counties, Va. Her sister, Margaret Jordan, married William Harrison, of Charles City County, Va. These Jordans descended from Thomas Jordan (born 1634; died February 22, 1700 (N. S.), who is said to have been "a grandson of Col. Samuel Jordan, of Jordan's Journey,[1] by his first wife") and his wife, Margaret, of Nansemond County, who were among the earliest members of the Society of Friends in Virginia. They left ten sons, at least two of whom were Quaker preachers, and many of their descendants have been Quakers. Thomas Pleasants, who preached at the Cedar Creek Meeting in May, 1739, married Mary Jordan; John Pleasants, clerk of Upper Meeting, in Henrico County, married Margaret Jordan; Joseph Pleasants, uncle of Governor James Pleasants, of Virginia, married Elizabeth Jordan, etc., etc. Among the sons of Thomas Jordan (1634–1679), the first Quaker in the family, were a "Matthew" and a "Samuel," and it is possible that Matthew and Col. Samuel Jordan, of old Albemarle, were of the same family, although they were members of the Established Church.

52. George W.[4] and Mary Anne Cabell had issue: —

i. Sarah Syme[5] Cabell, b. April 13, 1830; d. January 20, 1862, s. p.; m., June 2, 1859, Joseph Laidley, b. in Belfast, Ireland, October 15, 1829; a chemist; blown up in Richmond during the late war while making powder for the C. S. A.

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 933.

ii. Anne W.[5], b. November 10, 1831; d. December 27, 1872; m. Dr. Henry L. Cabell (192).

iii. Margaret Clifford[5], b. February 10, 1835; d. February 15, 1888.

iv. Lucy Brown[5] Cabell, b. May 12, 1836.

196. v. Patrick Henry[5] Cabell.

vi. Samuel Jordan[5] Cabell, b. December 17, 1840; d. January 18, 1845.

196. Patrick Henry[5] Cabell, born October 17, 1837; educated at Emory and Henry College. When the war commenced, he was professor of Greek in the Lynchburg Military College; entered the C. S. A. as a private in the Lynchburg Home Guard, April 24, 1861, which company was attached to the 11th Virginia Regiment. After the war he was for a long time the Superintendent of Schools of Nelson County; is now in the railroad service. He was married February 25, 1863, at Oakland, by Rev. William J. Shipman, to Elizabeth W. Eubank, daughter of Royal H. Eubank, Esq., of Nelson. They still reside at the old homestead, "Inglewood," about three miles above the mouth of Tye River, and have issue: —

i. Patrick Henry Carey[6] Cabell, b. January 8, 1864; attorney at law, Richmond, Va.

ii. Mary Caroline[6] Cabell, b. May 18, 1866.

iii. Annie[6] Cabell, b. February 20, 1869.

iv. Lucy Brown[6] Cabell, b. May 16, 1871.

v. George Washington[6] Cabell, b. June 21, 1873.

vi. Margaret Etta[6] Cabell, b. January 3, 1876.

vii. Royal E.[6] Cabell, b. March 12, 1878.

viii. John[6] Cabell.

ix. Somers[6] Cabell.

---

53. Emeline S.[4] Cabell, born in 1804; married (first) December 17, 1829, in Lynchburg, by Rev. William S. Reid, to Benjamin E. Scruggs. He died in March, 1855, s. p. His widow was married (second), September 2, 1875,

in Lynchburg, by Revs. W. T. Hall and T. W. Hooper, to the Rev. Andrew Hart, a Presbyterian minister. He died in 1878, without issue by her. His first wife, by whom he had issue, was a daughter of Dr. James M. Brown.

---

11. COL. WILLIAM[3] CABELL, JR.'S DESCENDANTS.

54. Elvira[4] Cabell, born September 10, 1783, was the first child born in the present "Union Hill" house who lived to marry. Among her tutors in music was Mr. John C. Pike, who gave private lessons in many different families over the State. On February 9, 1804, she was married at "Union Hill" to Mr. Patrick Henry, Jr. He died September 22, 1804; and she married, secondly, in April, 1819, at "Union Hill," Mr. James Bruce, of "Woodburn," Halifax County, Va., who died in 1837. She passed the years of her first widowhood at "Union Hill;" of her second, in Richmond, where she built and occupied the house on Clay Street now known as the University College of Medicine. She died there on October 22, 1858. She was one of the best and best-known women that Virginia has produced. "Surrounded by everything that made life desirable, her generous nature found its chief delight in contributing to the pleasure of others. She was from early life a member of the Episcopal Church, and was at one time one of the three Episcopalians in the county of Halifax." A memorial of her exists in the Bruce Fund, which she bequeathed to the Episcopal Church of Virginia.

Her first husband, Patrick Henry, Jr. (born August 15, 1783; died September 22, 1804, "a most promising young man"), was the eldest son of Patrick Henry, the orator, by his second wife, Dorothea Dandridge. His grandfather, Col. John Henry, emigrated from Scotland. About 1743, he bought a tract of land on Tye River from James Churchill. In February, 1744, he entered for 1000 acres of new land adjoining his purchase. The lands were on Raccoon and Cuffy's creeks of Tye River, near the Three

Ridge Mountain, adjoining the lands of Rev. Robert Rose, Col. William Randolph, George Monroe, and Drury Spurlock. He became involved in some pecuniary difficulties and had to give up the land. I find the following note made by Dr. William[1] Cabell: "Col. Henry's sale in Dec., 1762. Personals at C. H. and land on the Premises." He married Sarah, widow of John Syme and daughter of Isaac Winston, the emigrant, by his wife, Mary Dabney. The best life of Patrick Henry is by his grandson, Hon. W. W. Henry, of Richmond, and to that the reader is referred for additional particulars.

The mother of Patrick Henry, Jr., Dorothea Dandridge (born September 25, 1757), was a daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge (by his wife, Dorothea, daughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood, who came from Scotland), who was born December 7, 1729, and died January 16, 1786 ["A candidate in 1764 for the House of Burgesses from Hanover, he was defeated by Col. James Littlepage; contested the election; employed Patrick Henry to plead his cause; in this case Henry made his second great speech, but failed in unseating Littlepage"]; was a son of Col. William Dandridge (a citizen of tide-water Virginia, and at one time a captain in the British navy), by his wife, Unity West, a great-granddaughter of John West, the twelfth child of the second Lord De la Warr. The West family and connections were especially prominent among the founders of Virginia.[1]

The only child of Elvira Cabell by her first husband was: —

197. i. Elvira Ann[5] Henry.

Her second husband, James Bruce, removed in early life to Halifax County. A glimpse of him as a youth is to be obtained in a diary kept by an ancestor of Prof. Richard Venable, of Baltimore, during the latter part of the last century. The writer of this diary records the fact that he spent a night under the same roof with James Bruce and

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, pp. 1045, 1047, etc.

Archibald Alexander (afterwards the distinguished President of Princeton College). He talks much with the two young men, and predicts for both unusual success in life. James Bruce was indeed eminently successful in all he undertook. Embarking in merchandise, he finally owned many stores in different parts of Southside Virginia, and by this means, together with the speculation in tobacco on a large scale, he amassed a very large fortune. Yet his descendants remember with pride that he was not more noted for great wealth than for integrity and public spirit. He was one of the most just and most honorable of men, and added to this he had a temper of such serenity that no one ever saw it ruffled. A fine portrait of him in his son's possession represents a face of great dignity and sweetness. He was the eldest son of Charles Bruce, a planter of Orange County, who owned "Soldier's Rest," a large estate on the Rapidan, and who married, first, Diana Banks, of "Spring Bank," near Fredericksburg, and, secondly, Frances, daughter of Capt. George Stubblefield, of Spotsylvania County. Charles Bruce died about the year 1786. "There has always been a tradition amongst the Bruces that the family was descended from Edward Bruce, of Kinloss, Scotland, and that the first emigrant to Virginia came over to take charge of Governor Spotswood's estates, or, according to another account, of the iron mines in which the governor was so much interested. It has also been said that he was a relative of Governor Spotswood's wife, but no pains have ever been taken to verify any of the above-mentioned traditions."

James Bruce married, first, in 1799, Miss Sally Coles, daughter of Col. Walter Coles, of "Mildendo," in Halifax County, Va.; she died in May, 1806, leaving issue, James C. Bruce and others. He married, secondly, in April, 1814, as aforesaid, Mrs. Elvira Cabell Henry, and died in 1837, having had issue by his second wife: —

198. ii. Ellen Carter[5] Bruce.

199. iii. Sarah[5] Bruce.

iv. William Cabell[5] Bruce, b. October 13, 1824; d. December 8, 1832.

200. v. Charles[5] Bruce.

197. Elvira Ann[5] Henry was born at Union Hill, three months after her father's death, on September 27, 1804; married at Woodburn, Halifax County, Va., May 8, 1828, to William H. Clark; and died at Banister Lodge, Halifax County, Va., June 24, 1870. "She was one of the purest and noblest of women." Her life was a living witness to the truth she professed, and by her beautiful example of Christian gentleness and love she "allured to brighter worlds and led the way."

William H. Clark was born in Halifax County, Va., January 23, 1805; educated at Hampden Sidney College, the University of Virginia, and at Cambridge, Mass.; represented Halifax County in the Virginia legislature; a farmer; died at his seat, Banister Lodge, October 20, 1873. He was the son of John Clark (a man of influence not only in his own but in surrounding counties, a successful merchant and planter), by his second wife, Priscilla Sims, of Halifax. John Clark was the son of William Clark, of Prince Edward County (who through his mother was descended from the Worshams), by his wife, Phœbe Howson, a woman remarkable both for her strength of mind and character. His ancestry was mostly if not entirely English.

197. Mrs. Elvira A.[5] Clark had issue nine: —

201. i. Elvira Cabell[6] Clark.

202. ii. Ann Carrington Clark.

203. iii. John Clark.

204. iv. Martha May Clark.

v. Patrick Henry[6] Clark, b. April 21, 1837; educated at University of Virginia, and Medical College, Richmond, Va.; M. D.; captain of artillery, C. S. A.; d. in Richmond, of camp fever, July 25, 1862; unmarried

vi. Eliza Callaway[6] Clark, b. February 11, 1839; m., November 5, 1867, Alfred W. Shields, of Richmond, Va.; d. in that city April 16, 1876, s. p.

205. vii. Ellen Bruce[6] Clark.

viii. Rosa[6] Clark, b. November 1, 1844; m., October 30, 1866, William W. Wilkins, of Brunswick County, Va.; d. September 13, 1867, s. p.

ix. William H.[6] Clark, b. 1846; d. 1846.

201. Elvira Cabell[6] Clark, born June 24, 1829; married at "Banister Lodge," by Rev. John Grammer, on November 16, 1847, to David A. Claiborne; died March 8, 1868, at "Longwood," the residence of her husband, in Halifax County, Va. "For many years a member of the Episcopal Church. In all the relations of life she was exemplary and admirable."

Her husband, David A. Claiborne, educated at William and Mary College, and University of Virginia; member of the House of Delegates from Halifax County; captain of infantry in C. S. A.; was a son of Leonard Claiborne, of Pittsylvania County (by his wife, Letitia W., daughter of Col. William Clark), born 1791; died 1858; son of Richard Henry, son of Richard, son of Leonard, son of Capt. Thomas Claiborne (1680–1732), of "Sweet Hall" (by his wife, Anne Fox, 1684–1733, a great-granddaughter of Gov. John West, one of the founders of Virginia), son of Col. Thomas Claiborne and grandson of William Claiborne, Esq., secretary of Virginia, who was born about 1587; came to Virginia with Gov. Wyatt in 1621, was member of the council, treasurer of Virginia; deputy governor of Virginia, etc. He died about 1677.

201. Mrs. Elvira C.[6] Claiborne had issue: —

i. David Augustine[7] Claiborne, b. August 11, 1856; d. September 30, 1869.

ii. Leonard[7] Claiborne, b. September 7, 1857; went to California; m., July 28, 1884, Miss W. A. Kidson, at Pomona, Cal., and has: i. William Patrick Henry[8],

b. at Pomona, Cal., July 20, 1885; ii. D. A.[8], b. at Pomona, March 31, 1891; d. same day; iii. Cabell Carrington[8] *Claiborne*, b. at Los Angeles, Cal., March 12, 1894.

iii. Elvira Patrick[7] Claiborne, b. January 19, 1866; m. Philip Arthur Sherard Brine, of Canterbury, England, grandson of Dr. Pusey, and (1894) British vice-consul at the port of Richmond. She d. February 16, 1890, leaving issue: i. Philip Edward Pusey[8], b. February 4, 1887; and ii. Rosa Bruce[8] *Brine*, b. April 9, 1888.

iv. Nanny Clark[7] Claiborne.

202. Ann Carrington[6] Clark, born November 29, 1831; married by Rev. John Grammer, at Banister Lodge, March 11, 1851, to Thomas Bruce, eldest son of James C. and Eliza D. Bruce, of "Berry Hill," Halifax County, Va. (James C. was son of James Bruce by his first wife.) Thomas Bruce was educated at Columbia College, S. C.; was a vestryman of Antrim Parish, Halifax County, Va.; a lieutenant in the C. S. A.; he died at his residence, Tarover, Halifax County, Va., September 19, 1861, of disease contracted in the army, having had issue: —

i. William Clark[7] Bruce, b. January 16, 1852; d. July 5, 1852.

ii. Eliza Wilkins[7] Bruce, b. December 27, 1852; m., February 4, 1874, G. A. Davenport, a broker, of Richmond, Va.; and d. January 20, 1875, without issue.

iii. Rosa[7] Bruce, b. January 29, 1854; m., June 19, 1872, Francis T. Anderson, Jr., of Rockbridge County, Va. (son of Judge Francis T. Anderson, Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia), and had issue: i. Rosa Bruce[8], b. March 24, 1873; ii. Anne Carrington[8], b. October 18, 1874; iii. Mary Aylette[8], b. August 13, 1876; iv. Francis Thomas[8], b. March 20, 1878; v. Eliza Wilkins Bruce[8], b. June 20, 1880; vi. Thomas Bruce[8], b. January 11, 1881; vii. William Andrew[8],

b. January 24, 1884; viii. Isabelle Graeme[8], b. January 11, 1887; ix. Dorothea Spottswood[8] *Anderson*, b. April 12, 1889; d. June 26, 1889.

iv. Thomas[7] Bruce, b. March 1, 1856; m., November 13, 1879, Emma Louisa Howard, of Richmond, Va. He is a lawyer, lives at the homestead, "Tarover," in Halifax County, Va., and has an only child: i. Emma Gildersleeve[8] Bruce, b. September 25, 1880.

v. James Coles[7] Bruce, b. July 29, 1857; m., January 16, 1878, Susan Seddon Brooks, of Richmond, Va. He is a planter and farmer, living at Long Island, Campbell County, Va., an estate purchased by Patrick Henry, the orator, and left by him to his son, Patrick Henry, Jr. His children are: i. Marion Roy[8], b. April 7, 1879; d. July 23, 1879; ii. Patrick Henry[8], b. March 21, 1881; iii. James C.[8], b. July 8, 1882; d. July 19, 1883; iv. Mary Louisa[8] *Bruce*, b. July 29, 1884.

203. John[6] Clark, born April 30, 1833; educated at the Virginia Military Institute and the University of Virginia; was an officer in the C. S. A.; now a farmer of Halifax County, Va.; married by Rev. John Grammer, November 4, 1857, to Betty Sims Coleman, daughter of Dr. E. A. Coleman, of Halifax County, Va.; his children are: —

i. Elvira Ann[7] Clark, b. February 10, 1859; m. Mr. Robert Nelson, and has: i. Elizabeth Sims[8], b. March 26, 1886; ii. Virginia Lafayette[8], b. October 26, 1887; iii. Ellie Clark[8], b. September 10, 1889; iv. Robert William[8] *Nelson*, b. April 13, 1894.

ii. Maria Wilson[7] Clark, b. May 17, 1860.

iii. Mary Bailey[7] Clark, b. September 8, 1861; d. young.

iv. John[7] Clark, b. February 25, 1867.

v. Angelina Johns[7] Clark, b. March 28, 1869.

vi. Phœbe Howson[7] Clark, b. Feb. 10, 1871.

vii. Ethelberta Coleman[7] Clark, b. October 9, 1874.

204. Martha May[6] Clark, born August 23, 1834; married at "Banister Lodge," by Rev. John Grammer, Novem-

ber 12, 1856, to J. Lyle Clarke, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Va., where she died January 29, 1867. J. Lyle Clarke was a lieutenant-colonel in C. S. A.; son of Colin Clarke.[1] Issue: —

i. Mary Lyle[7] Clarke, b. September 9, 1857.

205. Ellen Bruce[6] Clark, born February 19, 1841; married by Rev. John T. Clark, on November 11, 1862, to George Lee,[2] of Richmond, Va., and had issue: —

i. Arthur[7] Lee.
ii. Ellen Bruce[7] Lee; d. young.
iii. William Henry Clark[7] Lee.
iv. George Kendall[7] Lee.

198. Ellen Carter[5] Bruce, born August 15, 1820; married, September 13, 1843, James M. Morson, of Fredericksburg, Va.; died in February, 1862, in St. James Parish, La. "The life of Ellen Morson was followed by love, esteem, and reverence. Gifted with wealth, position, and beauty from youth onward, she disarmed envy and won admiration by the disinterestedness, modest graces, and considerate kindness of her character." Her husband, James Marion Morson (born in 1817; educated at the University of Virginia; died December 30, 1868), was the son of Alexander Morson by his wife, Anne Casson Alexander, eldest daughter of William Alexander, of "Snowden." Alexander Morson was the son of Arthur Morson, born at Greenock, Scotland, January 3, 1734; died at "Hartwood," Stafford County, Va., May 23, 1798.[3]

Mrs. Ellen C.[5] Morson had issue: —

i. Ellen Bruce[6] Morson, b. November 10, 1845; m., December 21, 1869, Octave Jacob, a planter of Louisiana. Issue: i. Octave[7]; ii. James Morson[7]; iii. Celeste[7]; and iv. Charles B.[7] *Jacob*.
ii. James Bruce[6] Morson, b. August 12, 1847; m., July

[1] See Goode's *Virginia Cousins*, No. 763.
[2] See *Lee of Virginia*, p. 553.
[3] See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 654.

20, 1873, Claudia Marshall, of Louisville, Ky. Issue: i. Sarah[7], d. young; ii. Claudia[7], d. young; iii. Thomas Seddon[7] *Morson*, the only surviving child (1894).

iii. Marion[6] Morson, b. April 13, 1849; m., November 4, 1874, Henry Wise Garnett, attorney at law, of Washington, D. C., and d. in 1888, leaving four children: i. Maria[7]; ii. Ellen Bruce[7]; iii. A. Y. P.[7]; and iv. Henry W.[7] *Garnett*, Jr.

iv. Charles Bruce[6] Morson, b. November 19, 1850; d. in early youth.

v. Alice[6] Morson, b. November 20, 1852; m. —— Leigh Robinson, Esq., attorney at law, Washington, D. C.

vi. Seddon[6] Morson, b. November 26, 1854; d. in early manhood; unmarried.

vii. Frank[6] Morson, b. March 3, 1857; d. infant.

viii. Ann[6] Morson, b. February 17, 1859; m. Wyndham R. Meredith, Esq., attorney at law, of Richmond, Va. Issue: i. John Alexander[7] Meredith, b. in November, 1894.

199. Sarah[5] Bruce, born March 22, 1822; married, December 23, 1845, Hon. James A. Seddon, of Richmond, Va., in St. Paul's Church, being the first marriage solemnized in that historic house of worship. They continued to live in Richmond until a few years before the late war, when they removed to "Sabot Hill," their country seat in Goochland County, Va. Mrs. Sarah Bruce Seddon died in Philadelphia, March 28, 1882. She was one of the most admirable and brilliant women of her day. In young womanhood, her sister and herself were among the most noted belles and beauties of the Old Dominion. "In mature years, in all the offices of wife, mother, friend, and mistress, she assured esteem, and riveted affection by purity, benignity, and rare singleness of heart in all the ministrations and duties of life." Her husband, the Hon. James Alexander Seddon, was born in Fredericksburg, Va., July 3, 1815;

MRS. SARAH BRUCE SEDDON

educated at the University of Virginia; B. L. in 1835; at once began the practice of the law. In 1840, he moved to Richmond, at once entered upon a lucrative practice, and became well known and universally popular. In 1844, he was elected as a Democrat to represent the Richmond district in Congress, March 4, 1845, to March 4, 1847. In 1846, he declined a renomination, and the Democrats lost the district. In 1848, he was unanimously nominated and triumphantly elected, serving March 4, 1849, to March 4, 1851. In 1850, he again peremptorily declined to run for Congress, as all of his time was required for the proper management of his large estate acquired by inheritance, marriage, and accumulation. Some time after 1851, he removed to his seat in Goochland County, Va. He was a member of the peace commission, which met in Washington, February 4, 1861. On July 20, 1861, he was elected a member of the Virginia Delegation to the first Confederate Congress, which assembled in Montgomery, Ala. On November 18, 1862, he was appointed secretary of war of the Confederate States, and continued in this office until the winter of 1864–1865, when he resigned and was succeeded by the Hon. John C. Breckinridge. "From this time Mr. Seddon did not again appear in public life. He, however, lost none of his interest in affairs of state, and to his latest hour was loyal to Virginia, jealous of her honour, and the defender of all that was bright and glorious in her history." He died at "Sabot Hill," August 19, 1880, and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, near Richmond, Va. He was the son of Thomas Seddon, of Stafford County, afterwards of Fredericksburg, Va. (who died October 6, 1831, aged 55), by his wife, Susan Pearson Alexander, who died in 1845. He descended from Thomas Seddon, Sr. (born November 25, 1696; died July Court, 1779), who emigrated to Virginia from Lancashire, England, early in the eighteenth century. Susan Pearson Alexander (sister to Anne Casson Alexander, who married Alexander Morson, of "Hollywood," Stafford County) was the daughter

of William Alexander (1758–1803) by his wife, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Bruce, born about 1760; died 1814 or 1815) Casson. William Alexander (1758–1803) was the son of John (1711–1763), the son of Robert (1688–1735), the son of John Alexander, who emigrated to Virginia about 1659; settled in Stafford, 1660; purchased Howison's patent of land, extending from Georgetown to Hunting Creek, on the Virginia side of the Potomac; and died in 1677. He is said to have been of the same family as the Earl of Stirling.

199. Mrs. Sarah[5] Bruce Seddon had issue nine: —

i. Elvira Bruce[6] Seddon, b. September 21, 1846; d. June 24, 1882; unmarried.

ii. Thomas[6] Seddon, b. July 4, 1848; educated at University of Virginia; is president of the Sloss Iron Co., of Birmingham, Ala.; unmarried.

iii. James Alexander[6] Seddon, b. March 9, 1850; M. A., University of Virginia, 1870; lawyer and judge; resides in St. Louis; m., in 1889, Louisa Q. Scott (a descendant of Gen. Quarles of the Revolution). She d. in 1894, leaving two sons: i. Bruce[7]; and ii. Scott[7] *Seddon.*

iv. William Cabell[6] Seddon, b. June 3, 1851; m., October 6, 1875, Kate L. Slawson, of New York. She d. in 1887, leaving one child: i. Sarah Bruce[7] Seddon.

v. Anna Park[6] Seddon, b. November 24, 1852; d. November 29, 1863.

vi. Arthur Morson[6] Seddon, b. November 2, 1854; educated at the University of Virginia; m., in 1883, Josephine, daughter of Samuel W. Venable, Esq., of Petersburg. Issue: i. James Alexander[7], d. September 5, 1894; ii. Samuel Venable[7]; and iii. Kate[7] *Seddon.*

vii. Sarah Bruce[6] Seddon, b. May 5, 1856; d. January 11, 1873.

viii. Rosalie[6] Seddon, b. January 27, 1858; m., October

HON. JAMES ALEXANDER SEDDON

16, 1878, by Rev. Peter Boyden, at "Sabot Hill," to A. Hawksley Rutherfoord, Jr., son of A. H. Rutherfoord, Sr., Esq., of Amelia. Issue: i. Ellen Bruce[7]; ii. Alexander Hawksley[7]; iii. Anne Clark[7]; and iv. Rosalie Seddon[7] *Rutherfoord*.

ix. Charles Bruce[6] Seddon, b. December 26, 1859; d. October 29, 1866.

200. Charles[5] Bruce, born August 7, 1826; educated at University of North Carolina, "Chapell Hill;" visited Europe, 1848; married, September 19, 1848, Sarah Alexander Seddon, sister of the Hon. James A. Seddon; represented for several sessions the Charlotte District in the Virginia Senate, and Charlotte County in the Virginia Convention of 1861; raised an artillery company for the Confederate service (named for his home, "The Staunton Hill Artillery"); equipped it at his own expense; went into service as its captain, and in that capacity did Confederate duty in Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia. He is now a planter and farmer. His wife and himself are living at his home, "Staunton Hill," in Charlotte County, Va. Issue ten: —

206. i. Thomas Seddon[6] Bruce.
207. ii. Albert Carson Bruce.
iii. Marion[6] Bruce, b. February 8, 1852; d. August 17, 1852.
iv. Charles Morelle[6] Bruce, b. July 6, 1853; secretary of Arizona Territory in 1894.
v. James Roy[6] Bruce, b. 1854; d. 1855.
vi. Philip Alexander[6] Bruce, b. March 7, 1856; secretary of Virginia Historical Society, and editor of its magazine, 1894; author of "The Plantation Negro as a Freedman," etc.
208. vii. Ellen Carter[6] Bruce.
209. viii. William Cabell[6] Bruce.
ix. James Douglas[6] Bruce, b. December 9, 1862; associate professor of Anglo-Saxon and Middle English at Bryn Mawr College, Pennsylvania.

210. x. Anne Seddon Bruce.

206. Thomas Seddon[6] Bruce, born July 23, 1849; married, April 7, 1875, Mary B. Anderson, daughter of Gen. Joseph R. Anderson, of Richmond, Va. [He was born February 6, 1813, at "Walnut Hill," in Botetourt County, Va.; at West Point, 1832–1836; lieutenant U. S. A., 1836–1837; married, in 1837, Sally, daughter of Dr. Robert Archer, U. S. A.; resigned from the army soon after marriage; assistant engineer of Virginia; brigadier-general C. S. A., 1861–1862; in charge of the Tredegar Works for the Confederate States, 1862–1865, remained president of these works nearly 30 years; was member of the House of Delegates from Richmond several sessions, etc. He died in 1892. Son of William Anderson (by his wife, Anna Thomas, of Frederick, Md.), a soldier of the Revolution and of the War of 1812, from Botetourt County, Va.; son of Robert Anderson, who emigrated from County Down, Ireland, in 1756, settling first in Delaware and afterwards in Botetourt County, Va.] Issue: i. Sarah Archer[7]; ii. Charles; iii. Joseph Reid Anderson; iv. Seddon; v. Kathleen Elizabeth; and vi. Reginald *Bruce*.

207. Albert Carson[6] Bruce, born August 9, 1850; married, November 17, 1874, Mary E. Howard, daughter of Philip Francis Howard, of Richmond, Va. (by his wife, Eloise Frances Burfoot), son of Thomas Calthorpe Howard (by his wife, Katharine E. Pope, daughter of Nathaniel Pope and his wife, Mary Duval), son of William Howard (by his wife, Anne Chisman), son of Henry Howard (by his wife, Frances Calthorpe), born November 28, 1727; son of Col. Francis Howard, born May 15, 1700, burgess, etc.; son of Henry, born September, 1679; son of Henry, born October 16, 1651; son of John, the son of Matthew Howard, the first settler. Some of his descendants claim that he was of the duke of Norfolk's family.

207. Albert Carson[6] Bruce and his wife have had issue: i. Sara Seddon[7]; ii. Ella Burfoot; iii. Howard; iv. Charles Cabell; v. Albert Cabell; and vi. Burfoot *Bruce*.

208. Ellen Carter[6] Bruce, born January 29, 1858; historian of the Old Dominion Chapter of the Virginia Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution; married, in 1881, James Bowen Baylor, son of Dr. John Roy Baylor, son of John Baylor (by his wife, Maria Roy), son of John Baylor, born September 4, 1750, at "New Market," Caroline County, Va.; at Putney Grammar School in 1763, then at Caius and Granville College; married, November 18, 1778, in the parish church, St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, his cousin Frances, daughter of John and Courtenay Norton, of Yorktown, Va. He was a son of John Baylor, born May 12, 1705, in Gloucester County, Va.; patented lands in King and Queen (now Caroline) in 1725; removed there; built "New Market;" member of the House of Burgesses, 1740–1760; married, January 2, 1744, at Yorktown, Va., Frances Walker, daughter of John Walker, of Mill Creek, near Back River; county lieutenant of Orange, 1752, etc. He was a son of John Baylor, born at Tiverton, England, in 1650; came to Virginia about 1676; settled in Gloucester County; had trading-houses in New Kent, King and Queen, King William, etc.; member of the House of Burgesses in 1718; will dated September 11, 1720; died about 1722. "He married a widow whose maiden name was Lucy Todd, from the neighborhood of Todd's warehouse, now Dunkirk."

208. Mrs. Ellen Carter[6] Bruce Baylor had issue: i. Sarah Evelyn[7]; ii. Anne Courtenay; and iii. John *Baylor*.

209. William Cabell[6] Bruce, born March 12, 1860; attorney at law of the firm Fisher, Bruce & Fisher, Baltimore, Md.; at present (1894) a member of the Maryland Senate from the city of Baltimore; married, in October, 1887, Louise Este Fisher, only daughter of ex-Judge William A. Fisher, of Baltimore, by his wife, Louise Este, daughter of Judge David Kirkpatrick Este (by his wife, Louise Miller, of Louisiana), one of the early emigrants to Ohio, judge of one of its superior courts, etc.

Ex-Judge William A. Fisher was a graduate at Princeton in 1855, and a distinguished lawyer of Baltimore; he was

the son of William Fisher (by his first wife, Jane Alricks Boggs, a descendant of Peter Alricks, the Dutch deputy-governor of the colonies on the west side of the Delaware), a prominent banker of Baltimore, who died in 1867; the family being of English descent.

209. William C.[6] Bruce and his wife have issue: i. William Fisher[7]; and ii. James *Bruce*.

210. Anne Seddon[6] Bruce, born at "Staunton Hill," June 29, 1867. Surrounded by cultivation and refinement, in the stimulating atmosphere of one of the best libraries in Virginia, she early developed the literary taste of her family. Her commonplace-books, begun when she was a mere child, and always kept up, show an extraordinarily extensive and diversified reading, and give proof of a remarkable taste and judgment. And as she was also favored with decided talent for drawing and music, — which arts were diligently cultivated under the best masters, — she became a highly educated and accomplished woman at an unusually early age; combining with her rare intellectual and artistic gifts a person of great beauty, a gracious presence, great strength of character, charming manners, with a sweet and sunny nature.

On July 28, 1886, she was married in the library at her old home to Thomas Nelson Page, who was then practicing law in Richmond, Va., and was just beginning to be known as a writer.

In her husband's home her personal position was at once established. She immediately took a leading place in the city, as well in matters charitable as social. "We like to come the days that you are here," said a poor woman to her at a charitable institution.

Her influence on her husband's literary work was apparent. He has recorded that she was his chief inspiration, and that he became a writer for her.

She died suddenly in Richmond, on December 22, 1888. The early ending of her beautiful life caused a universal mourning in the city, and a general expression of sorrow

MRS. ANNE SEDDON BRUCE PAGE

throughout the country, while to her family it was a shock from which they will never recover.

A fine window in the Church of the Holy Trinity, in Richmond, representing "The King's Daughter Giving Bread to the Poor," was erected by her husband as a memorial to her.

Thomas Nelson Page, now a resident of Washington, D. C., is a son of Mr. John Page, of Hanover (a grandson of Gov. John Page and of Gov. Thomas Nelson), by his wife, Elizabeth B. Nelson, a granddaughter of Gov. Thomas Nelson, and of Col. Hugh Nelson by his wife, Judith Page, daughter of Hon. John Page and his wife, Jane Byrd. See "The Page Family in Virginia," by Dr. R. C. M. Page, and under No. 70 in this volume.

---

55. Margaret[4] Cabell, born at "Union Hill," November 24, 1785; married, at the same place, by Rev. Charles Crawford, September 16, 1803, to Thomas S. McClelland. She died at Montezuma, April 3, 1863, "leaving a large number of relatives to mourn her loss." Her husband, Thomas Stanhope McClelland, was born near Gettysburg, Pa., on February 4, 1777; graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1795, where he was a classmate of Chief Justice Taney. There is a tradition that his father intended him for the Presbyterian ministry; but he preferred Blackstone to Calvin, and thereby incurring his father's displeasure, he joined his elder brother John in Virginia; read law under Judge Archibald Stuart, in Staunton, and was admitted to practice in the courts of the commonwealth April 12, 1799. Judge Stuart had become much attached to him, and he ascribed his success as a lawyer to the early kindness and assistance of that judge.

He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1801–1802, and probably the spring session, 1803. After his marriage, in 1803, he resided for a time at "Union Hill." In April, 1804, he removed to Lynchburg, arriving there "about 2 o'clock on the evening of the 9th." On

June 20, 1805, he wrote to Col. William Cabell, his father-in-law: "Having lived here now better than one year, I consider Lynchburg an excellent stand, and I do not wish to leave its neighborhood so long as I continue the practice of law." "I desire to dispose of the land you gave us in Amherst [this land was originally purchased by Col. William Cabell, the elder, from the Hon. Carter Braxton, the signer], and purchase an excellent small plantation of about 357 acres, more conveniently situated, within two miles of this place, price £5 per acre. But we will not make any important change without your advice."

He practiced in the courts of Amherst, Campbell, Franklin, etc. From 1805, for several years, he was one of the lawyers employed in settling the estate of Patrick Henry, the orator. I have a legal opinion of his in this case, written January 4, 1806. At the first term of the first Nelson County Court, June 27, 1808, he qualified as an attorney in that court. He bought the Montezuma estate, in Nelson County, from the executors, some time after the death of Hector Cabell; in 1813, he sold out his interests in Lynchburg, and late in that year, or early in 1814, he removed to that estate, where he continued to reside the remainder of his life.

In the autumn of 1824, he was chairman of the patriotic meeting of the citizens of Nelson which passed resolutions eulogistic of the Marquis De Lafayette. Appointed a committee (Maj. Alexander Brown and other militia officers) to have an interview with him on his arrival at Monticello, "and ascertain whether it will comport with his convenience to pass through the county of Nelson; and, in the event he can do so, these gentlemen are requested to embody their respective corps of militia, to receive him at the county line," etc.

"*Resolved*, That the people of Nelson" approve the recent resolutions of their fellow-citizens in Albemarle, Fluvanna, and Goochland, and desire their representatives in the state legislature to "use their endeavors to procure

THE REVEREND STANHOPE McCLELLAND

from the Treasury of the State such a donation in money to Genl La Fayette as the Legislature, in its wisdom, may deem consistent with the resources, honor, and dignity of Virginia." And that their national representatives should "use their best endeavors to procure from the Congress of the United States such grant of land and money to Genl La Fayette as, in their wisdom, may comport with the honor and magnanimity of the nation."

The Hon. Thomas S. McClelland continued to practice law in this section until 1825, when from ill-health he virtually retired.

Letters to him from William Wirt, the Carrs, Henry Clay, and other public men of his day, show with what esteem and consideration he was regarded by his peers. In politics he was a Whig. Being at the White Sulphur Springs with Clay, the great commoner sought an introduction to him, and they became warm friends. Living, as he did, in the land of Jefferson (so to speak), almost under the shadow of Monticello, his uncompromising adherence to his Whig principles was a source of regret to many of his friends and admirers, and a permanent bar to anything like political preferment in his section. Nearly all of his wife's relations were followers of Mr. Jefferson. In 1826, he was nominated by the Whigs as their candidate for the legislature, but he was defeated. He was then in bad health. He died at his seat, Montezuma, August 30, 1835. He was a man of fine intellect, and was regarded as one of the best lawyers in this part of the State. Professionally and personally, he was a man of the highest character.

He was the third son of Thomas McClelland (McClellan, McCleland, McLelan, etc.) by his wife, Mary, whose maiden name is said to have been Stanhope. "They came to this country about the middle of the last century, from the north of Ireland, and settled in Pennsylvania, near Gettysburg. He died in 1800, on his farm near Cincinnati, Ohio, where he had moved a few years previous; a true type of the sturdy Scotch-Irish immigrant."

There are letters extant of the Hon. Thomas S. McClelland, in which mention is made of visits to his Philadelphia cousin, Dr. George McClellan, the father of Gen. George B. McClellan.

55. Margaret[4] Cabell and Hon. Thomas S. McClelland had issue fourteen: —

i. William Cabell[5] McClelland, b. 1804; d. 1805.

ii. Anna Maria[5] McClelland, b. April 16, 1806; m., October 13, 1842, Col. Bryan W. Nowlin, of "Oak Hill," Campbell County, Va. He d. October 30, 1847, and his wife and only child, Margaret Cabell[6] Nowlin, survived him only a few weeks.

211. iii. Elvira Henry[5] McClelland.

212. iv. Thomas Stanhope[5] McClelland.

v. William Cabell[5] McClelland, b. 1812; d. 1813.

213. vi. Laura[5] McClelland.

vii. John Milton McClelland, b. 1816; d. 1835.

viii. Ellen McClelland, b. 1817; d. 1827.

214. ix. Margaret[5] McClelland.

215. x. Sarah Cabell[5] McClelland.

216. xi. Mary Carter[5] McClelland.

217. xii. James Bruce McClelland.

xiii. An infant, d. unnamed, 1830.

218. xiv. Martha Edmonia[5] McClelland.

211. Elvira Henry[5] McClelland, born April 23, 1808; married, October 19, 1826, John Henry, of "Red Hill," Charlotte County, Va. She died in 1873. Her husband, Mr. John Henry (born February 16, 1796; died January 7, 1868), was the youngest son of Patrick Henry, the orator, and lived at the ancient seat of his father. "A liberal education designed to prepare him for the bar, developed in him a love for the best authors, which he made his constant companions. Hospitable to all visitors, kind to all neighbors, indulgent to his servants, affectionate and devoted to his family, guileless towards all men, with the grace of God

shedding a lustre over all his virtues, he presented a noble example of the Christian gentleman. For more than thirty-six years he was a member of the Episcopal Church, and walked in the fear of God."

211. Elvira H.[5] McClelland and John Henry had issue six: —

219. i. Margaret Ann[6] Henry.

ii. Elvira Bruce[6] Henry, b. July 2, 1829; m. (first), May 9, 1848, Jessie Higginbotham, of Amherst County, Va. He d. s. p. She m. (second), November 19, 1851, Alexander F. Taylor, and had one son: i. Robert[7] Taylor, b. August 7, 1852.

220. iii. William Wirt[6] Henry.

221. iv. Thomas Stanhope Henry.

v. Laura Helen Henry, b. March 15, 1836; m., in March, 1855, Dr. James W. Carter; d. July 4, 1856, s. p.

222. vi. Emma Cabell[6] Henry.

219. Margaret Ann[6] Henry, b. October 4, 1827; m., by Rev. William H. Kinckle, November 20, 1849, to William A. Miller, of Lynchburg, Va., and had issue eleven: —

i. Elvira Henry[7] Miller, b. October 9, 1850, at "Red Hill."

ii. Samuel T. Miller, b. 1851; d. 1853.

iii. Florence Miller, m. John C. Dabney, and has issue: i. William M.[8]; ii. Emma H.; iii. Margaret H.; iv. Frederick A.; v. John C.; and vi. Susan[8] *Dabney.*

iv. John Henry Miller.

v. David Patrick Miller, d. young.

vi. Laura Cabell Miller, d. young.

vii. Lucy Grey Miller, d. young.

viii. William Price Miller.

ix. Kate Miller, d. young.

x. Rosa Cabell Miller.

xi. Wirt Henry Miller.

220. William Wirt[6] Henry, born February 14, 1831, at "Red Hill," Charlotte County, Va.; educated at the University of Virginia, where he took the degree of M. A.; admitted to the bar in 1853; in C. S. A. service; was commonwealth attorney for Charlotte County; removed to Richmond in 1873, and represented that city in the legislature from 1877 to 1883. He was the orator of the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876, and of the centennial celebration of the laying of the corner-stone of the Capitol at Washington in 1893. He was president of the American Historical Association in 1891; was for many years president of the Virginia Historical Society, and is now president of the Virginia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and commissioner from Virginia in the Peabody Board of Education. He has written, among other papers, "The Truth Concerning George Rogers Clark;" "The Rescue of Captain Smith by Pocahontas;" "Patrick Henry the Earliest Advocate of American Independence;" a paper on Sir Walter Raleigh, and many on the earlier stages of the growth of Virginia; and has recently published the "Life, Correspondence, and Speeches of Patrick Henry."

220. Hon. William Wirt[6] Henry married, November 8, 1854, Miss Lucy Gray Marshall, of Charlotte County, Va., State Regent for Virginia of the Virginia Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution; member of the advisory board of the A. P. V. A., of "The Society of the Colonial Dames" in Virginia, etc. Issue: —

i. Elizabeth Watkins[7] Henry, vice-president of "The Colonial Dames" in Virginia, and also an official of several other patriotic societies; m., October 9, 1879, Hon. James Lyons (eldest son of the late Judge William H. Lyons), member of the House of Delegates from Richmond, 1879–1880 and 1881–1882; Assistant United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Virginia, 1885–1889; one of the ruling elders of the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond, etc.; son of Judge William Henry Lyons, son of Hon. James

Lyons, Sr., by his wife, Henningham Watkins, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Watkins, and his wife Mary Carrington, daughter of Col. George Carrington the elder. Issue: i. William Wirt Henry[8]; and ii. Henningham[8] *Lyons*.

ii. Lucy Gray[7] Henry, m., October 26, 1886, Matthew Bland Harrison, of Petersburg, a successful lawyer and man of affairs of St. Paul and Duluth; in 1890, he was appointed (as a Democrat) one of the World's Fair Commissioners from Minnesota by President Harrison. He died February 29, 1892, leaving an only child: i. Louise Henry[8] Harrison.

iii. William Wirt[7] Henry, Jr., m., July 10, 1894, at Haymarket, Va., Miss Auner Lee Dulaney, daughter of the late Bladen Tasker Dulaney, of Fauquier County, Va. She survived her marriage only a few months.

iv. James Marshall[7] Henry.

221. Dr. Thomas Stanhope[6] Henry, of Charlotte County, Va., born July 22, 1833; married, in January, 1858, Miss Mary E. Gaines, daughter of R. F. Gaines, Esq., of Charlotte County, Va. Issue: —

i. Mary Gaines[7] Henry, b. May 29, 1859.

ii. Thomas Stanhope[7] Henry, b. May 4, 1863.

iii. Robert Gaines[7] Henry, b. December 4, 1866.

222. Emma Cabell[6] Henry, born February 14, 1838; married, December 22, 1858, Maj. James B. Ferguson,[1] of Richmond, who was agent for the Confederate government in Europe, where his wife visited him in 1864. Issue: —

i. Elvira H.[7] Ferguson, b. December 31, 1859.

ii. James B.[7] Ferguson, Jr., m. Dora Horner.

~~212~~. Thomas Stanhope[5] McClelland, born March 15, 1810; educated at Washington College, Va.; studied for the law; went twice to Europe. He is still living. He married, November 5, 1849, Maria Louisa, daughter of Frederick C. Graf, Sr., late of Baltimore. She died March

[1] See *Pocahontas and her Descendants*, p. 52.

13, 1893, in her 80th year. She was widely known and greatly beloved by the people of Nelson and Buckingham counties, where all of her married life was spent. Her father, Mr. Graf, was born in the principality of Waldeck, Germany; emigrated to America; was a prominent merchant of Baltimore, and consul for the free city of Hamburg. His father was a Lutheran clergyman.

214. Mr. Thomas S.[5] McClelland has issue: —

i. Anna La Mott[6] McClelland, b. August 17, 1850; m. William H. Whelan, of Baltimore, and had issue: i. Maud[6]; and ii. Louisa Graf[7] *Whelan.*

ii. Mary Greenway[6] McClelland, b. August 5, 1853; educated by her mother, whose intellectual attainments were of a high order. M. G. McClelland's first novel, "Oblivion," appeared in 1886. She has since had published: "A Self-made Man," "Jean Monteith," "Princess," "Madame Silva," and numerous short stories.

213. Laura[5] McClelland, born March 6, 1814; married, October 10, 1833, George Mercer Yuille Miller, Esq., of Halifax County, Va.; and died at her home, "Belle Vue," September 12, 1852. "A woman remarkable for her many kind acts and lovely disposition." Her husband was a Southern planter, owning a beautiful estate on Staunton River, near the friends of his father, Patrick Henry and John Randolph of Roanoke. "His paternal ancestor came from Scotland; settled in the present county of Pittsylvania about 1775, and was a soldier in the Revolution." He died at an advanced age, in June, 1866, and was buried by the side of his wife at "Belle Vue." Issue: —

i. Margaret Ellen[6] Miller, m. John C. Tarr, from Wheeling, W. Va., now city attorney of Leavenworth, Kans. Issue: —

  i. Laura Frances[7] Tarr.

  ii. George Campbell[7] Tarr, m. his cousin, Frances Tarr, and has: i. Lorene[8]; and ii. Ellen[8] *Tarr.*

MARY GREENWAY McCLELLAND

ii. William Bacon[6] Miller, of Pittsylvania County, Va.; served in the C. S. A., as lieutenant of cavalry in the Army of Northern Virginia; d. in Colorado in 1872, whither he had gone for his health; m. his cousin, Mary Agnes Miller, of Texas, who d. in 1867. Issue: i. Thomas S.[7], d. infant; ii. Crenshaw[7] *Miller*, of Richmond, Va.

iii. Thomas Stanhope[6] Miller, a lieutenant in Wise's Brigade, C. S. A.; d. from wounds received in battle, near Petersburg, in 1864; unmarried.

iv. Charles Edwin[6] Miller, served in the C. S. A., on the staff of Gen. Anderson. He now resides at the ancestral seat, "Sharswood," Pittsylvania County, Va.; unmarried.

v. Parke Carter[6] Miller, m., in 1865, Horatio Davis, attorney at law, of Wilmington, N. C. (brother to Hon. George Davis, attorney-general C. S. A., and Bishop Thomas L. Davis, of South Carolina). Horatio Davis was a lieutenant of artillery, C. S. A., and is now a lawyer of Gainesville, Florida. Issue: i. William Giles[7]; ii. Charles; and iii. Thomas Frederick *Davis*.

214. Margaret[5] McClelland, born January 20, 1820; died September 24, 1875; married, January 20, 1840, Ludwell H. Brown, of Richmond, Va. (born November 1, 1818), a civil engineer of distinction; was on the James River and Kanawha Canal under Col. Charles Ellett, and after on many of the public works in Virginia; died March 6, 1859; son of James Brown, Jr. (1780–1859), second auditor of the State of Virginia for forty years, whose father, John Brown (1750–1810), a Scotchman, emigrated to Virginia; was clerk of the District Court, General Court, and Court of Appeals of Virginia, at Richmond. Accompanied Chief Justice Marshall as his secretary when he went to Paris with C. C. Pinckney and Elbridge Gerry as envoys extraordinary to the French Republic.

James Brown, Jr. (auditor), married, in 1800, Frances (born December 29, 1783), daughter of William Goosley, of York, and his wife, Ludwell (born December 31, 1754), daughter of Benjamin Harrison and his wife, Susannah Digges, granddaughter of Col. Dudley Digges, a grandson of Sir Dudley Digges, one of our founders.[1]

214. Mrs. Margaret[5] McClelland Brown had issue: —

i. James Cabell[6] Brown, of California, m., first, in 1864, Marian Murray. She d. in 1872. Issue: i. James[7]; ii. William Cabell[7]; and iii. Margaret[7] *Brown;* m., second, in 1874, Annie Sinclair. Issue: iv. Winfield Scott Keys[7] Brown.

ii. Margaret Cabell[6] Brown, m., in 1862, Henry Loughborough, of the District of Columbia, a soldier in the C. S. A. [son of Hamilton, the son of Nathan, the son of David Loughborough, an English Quaker, who came to America in 1718]. Issue: i. Hamilton[7]; ii. Ludwell[7]; iii. Henry[7]; iv. Margaret Cabell[7]; v. David[7]; vi. Robert[7]; vii. Sarah[7]; viii. Caroline[7]; and ix. Nathan[7] *Loughborough.*

iii. John Francis Deane[6] Brown.

iv. Mary Rosalie[6] Brown, m., in 1867, Porter Johnson, Esq., of Rockbridge County, Va. Issue: i. Fannie[7]; ii. Richard[7]; iii. Porter[7]; iv. Ludwell H.[7]; v. Olive[7]; vi. Caroline[7]; vii. Alice[7]; viii. Edmonia[7]; and ix. Leake[7] *Johnson.*

v. Frances H.[6] Brown, m., in 1868, G. Walker Gilmer, Esq., of Albemarle County, Va., son of George C., and nephew of Gov. Thomas Walker Gilmer, who were grandsons of Dr. George Gilmer, of "Pen Park." Issue: i. Rosa L.[7]; ii. Margaret C.[7]; iii. Ludwell H.[7]; iv. Edmonia Preston[7]; v. George Walker[7]; vi. John Harmer[7]; and vii. Isa Barksdale[7] *Gilmer.*

vi. Thomas S.[6] Brown; unmarried.

[1] See *William and Mary College Quarterly,* January, 1893, pp. 97, 98, and *The Genesis of the United States,* p. 878.

vii. Edmonia Preston[6] Brown, m. Leake Johnson, Esq., of Rockbridge County, Va. Issue: i. Margaret[7]; ii. Thomas S.[7]; iii. Waldo[7]; and iv. Philip Ludwell[7] *Johnson.*

viii. Wingfield Ludwell[6] Brown, county attorney, Philipsburg, Mont.; m., in 1887, Sarah, daughter of Z. R. Lewis, Esq., of Nelson County, Va. Issue: i. Robert Lewis[7]; and ii. Wingfield[7] *Brown.*

215. Sarah Cabell[5] McClelland, born February 22, 1822; still living; married, April 12, 1854, Dr. Robert R. Barton, of Rockbridge County, Va. He was born in Dinwiddie County, Va.; studied medicine under the care of his uncle, the distinguished Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton (1766–1815), of Philadelphia; graduated M. D. in 1813; when not quite 21, appointed a surgeon in the U. S. N.; served on the Niagara in the battle of September 10, 1813, and shared the honors as he had braved the perils of Perry's great victory; after peace with Great Britain, was attached to the United States squadron in the Mediterranean; was medical officer of the Constellation when that frigate, under Capt. Gordon, engaged and captured the Algerine flagship; in 1817, owing to ill-health, he resigned from the navy and entered upon the practice of his profession, first in Winchester and afterwards in Lexington, Va., where he died January 21, 1858. His father, Richard P. Barton, moved to Virginia from Pennsylvania soon after the Revolution; married Martha Walker (she died in October, 1836), of Dinwiddie County, Va.; and died at his seat, Springdale, near Winchester, Va., January 10, 1821. He was the son of Rev. Thomas Barton (1730–1780), who was educated at Dublin University; took orders in the Church of England; was sent to America by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts;" came to Philadelphia; was a chaplain in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne in 1758; and was afterwards (from 1759 to 1777) rector of the church at Lancaster, Pa. He married, in 1753, Esther

(1731–1774), sister of David Rittenhouse and daughter of Matthias Rittenhouse, whose grandfather, a Hollander, established at Germantown, about 1690, the first paper-mill in America.

214. Mrs. Sarah Cabell[5] Barton had issue : —

i. Edmonia Preston[6] Barton, b. in 1856 ; m., in July, 1877, at Lexington, Va., Lawrence W. Humes, of Memphis, Tenn., son of General W. Y. C. Humes, C. S. A., and has issue : i. Cabell[7] and ii. ——[7] *Humes*.

ii. David R.[6] Barton, of Durango, Colorado.

216. Mary Carter[5] McClelland, born March 24, 1824 ; married, at Montezuma, by Rev. William S. Reid, D. D., December 8, 1847, to Rev. John A. Scott, of Halifax County, Va.; she died . Her husband, Rev. John A. Scott, a distinguished Presbyterian minister, was the son of Rev. William Nelson Scott, D. D., born Augusta County, Va., March 4, 1789, died Luray, Va., January 24, 1857 ; son of Rev. Archibald Scott, born in Scotland ; came at an early age to Pennsylvania ; entered Liberty Hall Academy, Augusta County, Va., under Mr. Graham ; licensed to preach by the Presbytery in 1777 ; became the pastor of several churches in Augusta County, Va. ; appointed a trustee of Liberty Hall Academy in 1782 ; elected a member of the corporate body under the charter to Washington College in 1784 ; died at his residence, six miles southwest of Staunton, March 4, 1799.

Rev. William Nelson Scott, D. D. (1789–1857) ; married Nancy Daniel, daughter of John Daniel (son of James Daniel, — sometime Sheriff of Goochland and of Albemarle, will dated October 30, 1760, proven February 12, 1761, — of Goochland, and Elizabeth Woodson, his wife), and Elizabeth Morton, daughter of Col. Joseph Morton and Aggy Woodson, daughter of Richard Woodson ; son of Robert Woodson ; son of John Woodson, who came to Virginia from Dorsetshire, England, in 1625.

215. Mrs. Mary C. Scott had issue : —

i. Rev. William Nelson[6] Scott, D. D., Presbyterian minister, of Galveston, Texas, b. September 25, 1848; graduated A. B. Washington College, Va., in 1868; m., December 19, 1872, Maggie Hanna, of Shelby County, Ky. Issue: i. Agnes Morton[7]; ii. Mary Cabell[7]; iii. Nannie Brooke[7]; iv. Wm. Nelson[7]; and v. John Archibald[7] *Scott.*

ii. Stanhope McClelland[6] Scott, b. July 20, 1850; graduated A. B., Washington College, 1868; M. D., University of Virginia, 1870; physician in Terra Alta, W. Va.; m., October 11, 1875, Annie E. Fairfax, of Preston County, W. Va. Issue: i. Buckner Fairfax[7]; and ii. John Allen[7] *Scott.*

iii. John Addison[6] Scott, b. July 9, 1852; graduated A. B., Washington College, 1868; Presbyterian minister; m., in 1880, Lucy Waddell, of Albemarle County, Va. Issue: i. Belle Hill[7]; ii. Mary Carter[7]; iii. Margaret Mayo[7]; iv. Leigh Richmond[7]; and v. John Andrew[7] *Scott.*

iv. Lyttleton Edmunds[6] Scott, b. March 1, 1855; Presbyterian minister; m., 1884, Kitty Waddell, of Albemarle County, Va. Issue: i. Lelia R.[7]; ii. Lyttleton E.[7]; iii. John Cabell[7]; and iv. Kitty B.[7] *Scott.*

v. Margaret Cabell[6] Scott, b. September 11, 1859; m., in 1889, T. E. Nininger, Esq., of Botetourt County, Va. Issue: i. Mary Carter[7] Nininger.

vi. Anna Mayo[6] Scott, b. March 2, 1864.

vii. Charles Carrington[6] Scott, b. December 7, 1866.

217. James Bruce[5] McClelland, born June 25, 1827; educated at Washington College; inherited the Montezuma estate; engaged in the commission business in Richmond with Gen. Alexander Brown, under the firm name of Brown & McClelland; served in the Governor's Guard, C. S. A., Capt. J. Grattan Cabell, at the first battle of Manassas; was afterwards detailed for the quartermaster's department with the rank of captain; was soon advanced

to the rank of major; died August 31, 1862, at "Montezuma." He contracted typhoid fever while attending to his duties after the battles below Richmond. I find the following relative to him in Mr. Mayo Cabell's diary: "Bruce had been actively employed in the service of the Confederacy from the commencement of the war. His capacity and fidelity was equaled by few. He was just and conscientious in all the relations of life. His death is deeply deplored by all who knew him. To his family the loss is irreparable. Another calamity attributable to this unjust war." He was a man of high literary attainments and tastes. He married, February 26, 1850, in Lynchburg, Va., Nannie L. Otey, daughter of Dr. William Leftwich Otey. She survived her husband but a few weeks; died October 11, 1862, of typhoid fever. A bright and popular woman, most noted, I may well say; celebrated for her beauty in form and feature, and for her devotion to her husband. She was a daughter of William Leftwich Otey (and his wife, Kitty Logwood), first cousin to Mary Otey Leftwich, who married Pleasant M. Goggin [son of Stephen Goggin and his wife, Rachel Moorman, the grandparents of Hon. William L. Goggin, of Virginia], the brother of Pamela Goggin, who married Samuel Clemens, from whom "Mark Twain" descends. William Leftwich Otey was son of Frazier Otey (by his first wife, Mildred Leftwich), the son of Capt. John Otey, a soldier in the Revolution, who moved from New Kent to Bedford County, Va., about the time of the Revolutionary War, by his wife Mary Hopkins (born July 14, 1739, the daughter, I believe, of John, son of Dr. Arthur Hopkins), ancestors of Bishop James H. Otey, of Missouri, and many other distinguished people.

217. James B.[5] and Nannie L. McClelland left issue: —

i. William Otey[6] McClelland, b. at "Montezuma," May 30, 1851; d. at Norwood School of typhoid fever, August 26, 1869. Highly gifted and full of promise, of winning manners, he was popular with old and young.

ii. Thomas Stanhope[6] McClelland, b. September 11, 1852; educated at Norwood School; m. Lucy Landon Winn, daughter of Dr. Henry Jasper Winn and Eliza Evans Ellerbe (she d. in 1878), of Birmingham, Ala.; "Ellerbe of English descent, through South Carolina Winn of Welsh descent, to Alabama in 1830." Issue: i. Thomas Stanhope[7]; and ii. Henry[7] *McClelland.*

iii. Edmond L.[6] McClelland, b. November 26, 1853; educated at Norwood School and the University of Virginia; professor at the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, etc. He m., July 11, 1882, Lucy Eleanor Barclay, daughter of D. Robert Barclay, a lawyer in St. Louis, Mo. (author of Barclay's Digest), and granddaughter of Elihu H. Shepard, who was closely identified with the early history of that city. A profound scholar, he was for many years engaged in educational work. He amassed a considerable fortune by judicious investments in city real estate, and after the Mexican war, in which he served as captain of a company, equipped at his own expense, he devoted himself to the quiet enjoyment of his home. He died at the age of eighty-one, loved and esteemed by three generations of his fellow-citizens, and was buried with Masonic and civic honors at the family home in Jefferson County, N. Y. Mr. Edmond L.[6] McClelland has issue: i. Nannie Shepard[7] McClelland.

iv. James Bruce[6] McClelland, b. February 20, 1857; educated at Norwood School; went to Alabama in 1875; in 1884 went thence to Texas, and since then has resided at Clarendon, in the real estate business with his elder brother, Thomas Stanhope McClelland. He m., June 21, 1886, at Birmingham, Ala., Kate Ellerbe Winn (sister to his brother's wife), and has issue: i. James Bruce[7]; and ii. Eliza Ellerbe[7] *McClelland.*

218. Martha Edmonia[5] McClelland, b. May 22, 1831; still living; married in October, 1853, Eli S. Tutwiler, of Lexington, Va. He was born in Fluvanna County; was a Captain in the C. S. A. (married, first, a daughter of Dr. John B. Garland, of Woodberry, Richmond County, Va., and granddaughter of John McClelland, of Lexington, the elder brother of Hon. Thomas S. McClelland, of Nelson); his maternal grandfather, Thomas Shores, of Caroline County, Va., a soldier in the Revolution, was of English descent; his paternal grandfather, Martin Tutwiler, an emigrant to Harrisonburg, Rockingham County, Va., from Pennsylvania, was of Swiss descent. His children are: —

i. Thos. S. McC.[6] Tutwiler, educated at Washington College; m. Annie Pope, and has two children[7].
ii. J. Bruce McC.[6] Tutwiler, educated at Washington College; m. Meta Anderson, and has one child[7].
iii. Margaret M. G.[6] Tutwiler, m. Guy Garrett.
iv. Anna Scott Tutwiler, died young.
v. Argyle Trevillian[6] Tutwiler.
vi. Mary Cabell[6] Tutwiler, m. Houston Leech, and has issue.
vii. Henry Martin[6] Tutwiler.
viii. W. W. Henry[6] Tutwiler.
ix. Clarence Cabell[6] Tutwiler.

---

56. Ann Carrington[4] Cabell, born at "Union Hill," September 20, 1787; married at the same place, June 28, 1807, to John James Flournoy, of "Union Grove," Prince Edward County. She died July 7, 1854, at Farmville, Va. She was received into the Briery Presbyterian Church in April, 1811, and continued a member of that church to her death. "A bright Christian, a devoted wife, mother, and friend." Her husband, John James Flournoy, by occupation a farmer, was a soldier in the War of 1812; received into Briery Church July 7, 1822; honored and respected by all who knew him, he lived to be nearly 80 years old, and died in the Christian faith. "A man of

strong attachments, a faithful and affectionate husband and father, and a true friend." He was the son of Thomas Flournoy, born November 20, 1738; under-sheriff of Prince Edward County in 1757; married Anne Martin (who, surviving him, died in June, 1814); member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1780; county lieutenant from 1783, and high sheriff of Prince Edward in 1786-1787; a member of Briery Church, he died late in 1800, or early in 1801. His father, Jean Jacques Flournoy, a Huguenot, was born November 17, 1686; came to Virginia from Geneva, Switzerland, about ———; married, June 23, 1720, in Virginia, Elizabeth, born December 25, 1695 (widow of Orlando Jones), daughter of James Williams (a lawyer), a native of Wales, and of Elizabeth Buckner, his wife, a native of Virginia, the blood of these races blending in his children. A full genealogy of the Flournoy family is now being published in "The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography." Hence my account of this family (which was mainly compiled for me in 1879 by the late Hon. Thomas S. and Dr. Patrick H. Flournoy) will be given herein as briefly as possible consistent with the object of this book.

56. Mrs. Ann Carrington [4] Flournoy had issue: —

223. i. Ann Eliza [5] Flournoy.
224. ii. William Cabell [5] Flournoy.
225. iii. Thomas Stanhope [5] Flournoy.
226. iv. Patrick Henry [5] Flournoy.

223. Ann Eliza [5] Flournoy, married August 15, 1832, at Hampden Sidney College, by the Rev. Benjamin Stanton, to Henry Wood, Esq., a lawyer, of Amelia, who moved to Clarksville, Mecklenburg County, where he continued to reside until his death. "He was a very successful lawyer." Issue: —

i. John Stanhope [6] Wood, b. July 12, 1833, in Amelia County; went to California in 1856; returned to Virginia in 1860; married, May 15 in that year,

Miss Jennie Scott; was a captain in the C. S. A.; resides in Mecklenburg County. Issue: i. Sue Goode[7]; ii. Walter Seal[7]; and iii. Eliza Flournoy[7] *Wood.*

ii. Ellen Jane[6] Wood, b. in Amelia County, November 5, 1835; educated at the Female Academy in Clarksville; m., in May, 1854, Dr. William S. Easley; moved to Richmond soon after marriage, where her husband edited the "Penny Post," in the interest of the Know-Nothing Party. After the defeat of that party he returned to the practice of his profession in Mecklenburg County. He was a surgeon in the C. S. A., and died in February, 1865, of disease contracted in the service. His wife died at Woodland, near Clarksville, April 29, 1874, leaving issue: i. Mona Boyd[7]; ii. Nannie Belle[7]; iii. Wm. Sharpe[7]; and iv. Fred B.[7] *Easley.*

iii. William Walter[6] Wood, b. in Amelia, November 18, 1838; educated at Hampden Sidney; studied law and began its practice in Clarksville; entered the C. S. A. as lieutenant, and rose to the rank of colonel in Pickett's division; after the war settled in Halifax, and practiced his profession in partnership with Col. E. Barksdale, Jr.; member of the Virginia legislature in 1870; moved to St. Louis, Mo., in 1874, and practiced law with Col. E. C. Cabell; became interested in the mineral wealth of the northern provinces of Mexico in 1877; died unmarried.

iv. Henry[6] Wood, b. in Clarksville, May 13, 1843; educated in Lexington at V. M. I.; went into the C. S. A. as lieutenant; was at the surrender of Roanoke Island when the distinguished young Virginian, O. Jennings Wise, was killed; rose to the rank of captain; was in Mahone's command in all his important engagements around Petersburg; after the war studied law; was for some years

county judge of Mecklenburg; m. (first), June 10, 1869, Mary J. Wood, daughter of Richard and Josephine *Sampson* Wood. She d. June 29, 1873, leaving one child: i. Cabell Sampson[7] Wood. "Judge Henry Wood has married a second time, and has other children."

v. Nannie Cabell[6] Wood, b. in Clarksville in April, 1845; educated at the Female Academy there; m., in December, 1867, Capt. John R. Seal, of Norfolk. In 1879, they resided in New York, where her husband was engaged in business for the C. & O. Railway.

vi. Rosa Buena[6] Wood, b. in Clarksville in April, 1847, soon after the battle of Buena Vista; educated at Clarksville Female Academy; m., in 1871, Henry Wood[6] Flournoy, whom see.

vii. Alice Gertrude[6] Wood, b. and educated in Clarksville; m. Major J. J. Gordon; resides in Cincinnati, O., and has one child.[7]

viii. Catherine Patrick[6] Wood, b. in December, 1851, in Clarksville; educated at Miss Baldwin's school in Staunton; m. her cousin, N. E. Flournoy, whom see.

224. William Cabell[5] Flournoy, born December 31, 1809; educated at Hampden Sidney College. He was a man of generous and noble impulses, of a high order of intellect and rare powers of eloquence. His unflinching fidelity to his friends, and to every cause that he espoused, was proverbial. He was at different times a member of the Virginia legislature, and occupied a position of commanding influence in that body. He was for many years the prosecuting attorney in Prince Edward, where he had a most unrivaled influence and popularity. He was frequently solicited to become a candidate for the United States Congress, but as frequently declined. He was always sent to the national nominating conventions of his party, and

wielded large influence in those bodies for good. He was as strong a Democrat as his brother, the Hon. Thomas S. Flournoy, was a Whig. He died at his residence, at Prince Edward C. H., March 31, 1861. A talented and distinguished lawyer, an attractive, benevolent, and honorable man, his many virtues will long be remembered by all classes of society with all that warm affection which they so justly inspired. He was married, June 26, 1834, at Haymarket, Prince Edward County, by Rev. George Baxter, D. D., to Martha Watkins Venable (who is still living), daughter of William L. Venable, of Prince Edward. Among her emigrant ancestors were: Venable, Davis, Woodson, Michaux, Nantz, Hughes, Watkins, etc. Issue: —

i. Ann Cabell[6] Flournoy, b. 1835; d. 1837.

ii. John James[6] Flournoy, b. April 13, 1837; soldier in C. S. A.; m., February 9, 1865, Lucy Worthy Allen, daughter of Dr. Murett B. Allen, of East Cliff, Prince Edward County, by Rev. J. H. C. Leach, D. D.; d. January 7, 1875, leaving one son, William Cabell[7] Flournoy, b. June 5, 1866.

iii. William Venable[6] Flournoy, b. 1839; d. 1842.

iv. Benjamin Stanhope[6] Flournoy, b. 1841; d. 1842.

v. Frances Florida[6] Flournoy, b. July 6, 1843; m., December 24, 1863, to John P. Fitzgerald, at Prince Edward Court House, by Rev. Robert L. Dabney, D. D. Her husband, Mr. Fitzgerald, a lawyer by profession, was lieutenant-colonel 23d Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; served in northwest Virginia, then under Jackson, in the Valley; wounded at Sharpsburg; captured at Spottsylvania; selected out of Fort Delaware as one of fifty field-officers to be sent to Charleston, S. C., to be placed under fire of Confederate batteries; was there exchanged, served to close of war, and surrendered at Appomattox Court House; is now a lawyer of Farmville, Va. They have no children.

vi. Sarah Venable[6] Flournoy, b. August 12, 1845; m.,

May 14, 1872, to Rev. J. C. Painter, at Union Theological Seminary, in Prince Edward, by Rev. Thomas E. Peck, D. D. Her husband, Mr. Painter, was a private in the Otey Battery, 13th Virginia Battalion of Artillery, C. S. A.; went into the army a boy of 17 years in 1863, and surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House. His father, Rev. George Painter, a Presbyterian minister, was the pioneer of Presbyterianism in the counties of Pulaski, Wythe, Washington, and Smyth. The Rev. J. C. Painter is also a Presbyterian, and is now a minister in Albemarle County. Issue: i. George Whitfield[7]; ii. Martha Venable[7]; iii. Graham Crockett[7]; iv. Cabell Alexander[7] (dead); v. Sallie Flournoy[7] (dead); vi. William Venable[7] (dead); vii. Landon Temple[7]; and viii. Henry Lewis[7] *Painter*.

vii. George Mallory[6] Flournoy, b. 1848; d. 1853.

viii. Landon Cabell[6] Flournoy, b. March 4, 1850; educated at Hampden Sidney College; moved to Morganfield, Ky., in 1873; teacher in Morganfield Academy, Ky., 1873–1874; studied law in 1874–1875; admitted to the bar in fall of 1875; superintendent of schools for the county, 1876–1878; chairman of Democratic County Committee; judge of the County Court since 1886; a deacon in the Presbyterian Church, and a Mason. He was m. (first), February 27, 1877, at Uniontown, Union County, Ky., by Rev. William D. Morton, to Martha G. Givens. She was b. December 7, 1857, in Union County, Ky., and d. May 9, 1884, at Leesburg, Fla. Her children are: i. Bessie Venable[7]; ii. Florida Fitzgerald[7] (dead); iii. Sallie Wright[7]; and iv. Martha Watkins[7] *Flournoy*. Judge[6] Flournoy was m. (second), May 3, 1888, at Clover Hill, near Sutherlin, in Halifax County, Va., to Susan Cabell Cobbs (b. in Danville, Va., November 5, 1864, daughter of Mary Flournoy Cobbs); her children are: v. Mary[7]; vi. Fitzgerald[7]; and vii. Mildred Cobbs[7] *Flournoy*.

ix. Alice Eliza[6] Flournoy, b. November 4, 1852; m., October 13, 1875, at Farmville, by Rev. J. C. Painter, to Littleton Fitzgerald, half brother of Col. John P. Fitzgerald. They live in Richmond, Va. Issue: i. Littleton[7]; ii. George[7]; iii. John Patterson[7] (dead); iv. Cabell Flournoy[7]; v. Alice Eliza[7] (dead); vi. Sallie Tazewell[7]; and vii. Marion Nantz[7] *Fitzgerald.*

x. Charles Bruce[6] Flournoy, b. November 11, 1854; m. Virginia Dalby; they live in Charlotte, N. C. Issue: i. John Dalby[7] (dead); ii. Louise[7]; and iii. Martha Watkins[7] *Flournoy.*

225. Thomas Stanhope[5] Flournoy, born in Prince Edward County, December 15, 1811; educated at Hampden Sidney College; taught in the family of Gen. Alexander Brown, at Belmont; read law under Hon. Thomas S. McClelland, for whom he was named, at Montezuma; settled in Halifax County as a lawyer in 1834, and soon took a leading position as an advocate and public speaker. "The county being strongly Democratic, and Mr. Flournoy being an Old-Line Whig of the most ardent type, political preferment was hardly to be thought of," but, such was his great personal popularity, in 1846 he was elected to Congress from the fifth Virginia, a strong Democratic district, and again in 1848, serving two terms, March 4, 1847, to March 4, 1851. "During his service in Congress, he was thrown in contact with Mr. Lincoln, and they became warm personal friends. In 1855, he was the candidate of the American party for governor, against Henry A. Wise, and it has always been confidently maintained by his friends that if he had made any canvass at all, he would have been elected. He was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1861 which passed the ordinance of secession, having been sent to that body as a moderate man. Here he faithfully represented the sentiments of his constituency, his voice being for peace, — 'peace if possible.' But he was a Virginian

of Virginians, and when the inevitable came, although past the age for military duty, he raised a company of cavalry and entered the C. S. A. as a captain." He was promoted to be colonel of his regiment, the 6th Virginia Cavalry; was one of the most gallant officers in the army. At Front Royal, Gen. Jackson ordered him to capture or silence a Federal battery; he promptly charged with four companies of his regiment, repulsing three companies of cavalry, a regiment of infantry, and a battery of artillery, taking two fieldpieces and 600 prisoners. This was one of the most heroic charges in a war illuminated by heroic acts. In 1863, he was again a candidate for governor, with Hon. William Smith and Col. George Wythe Munford, but was defeated by "Extra Billy" Smith. After the war he located in Danville, and resumed the practice of his profession, becoming one of the most laborious lawyers in Virginia, practicing in the courts of four or five counties, the Virginia Court of Appeals, and the United States Court in Danville. "He was a delegate to the Democratic Convention of 1876, held at St. Louis, and was selected by the Virginia delegation to second the nomination of Mr. Tilden, and made the speech on the occasion." "In early life he made a public profession of faith, and for a number of years had been an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and prominent in the councils of that denomination." "As a criminal lawyer Col. Flournoy had few if any superiors in the State, and his power in swaying a crowd from the stump was second only to his effectiveness before a jury." He died March 12, 1883, at his residence in Halifax County, Va.

He was married (first), January 1, 1835, at Gen. Edward C. Carrington's, in Halifax County, Va., by the Rev. Mr. Montgomery, to Miss Susan Ann Love, daughter of Allen Love, Esq., a distinguished lawyer. She died April 21, 1848, having had issue: —

i. Allen F.[6] Flournoy, d. in 1849.

ii. Mary P.[6] Flournoy, b. September 11, 1838; m. John

F. Cobbs, of Pittsylvania, at Halifax Court House. She died in 1874, leaving five children, one of whom, Susan Cabell Cobbs, m. Judge Landon C.[6] Flournoy.

iii. Cabell Edward[6] Flournoy, b. June 30, 1840; entered the C. S. A.; became captain, then lieutenant-colonel of cavalry; was killed while leading his regiment in a charge in a cavalry fight near Richmond in 1864; he had a well-established reputation as a gallant and efficient officer; never married.

iv. John James[6] Flournoy, b. April 11, 1842; entered the C. S. A. as a member of the Richmond Howitzers; surrendered at Appomattox; moved to the West since the war.

v. Louisa Cabell[6] Flournoy, b. May 3, 1844; m., at Halifax Court House, Mr. William W. Cobbs, of Pittsylvania, who died leaving a large family.

vi. Henry Wood[6] Flournoy, b. June 6, 1846; entered the C. S. A. as a member of the 6th Virginia Cavalry, was wounded in the fall of 1864; after recovering he could not mount, so joined the Richmond Howitzers, with whom he fought and surrendered at Appomattox; after the war, read law with his father; began practice in Danville in the fall of 1867; judge of the Hustings Court of Danville from spring of 1870 to December, 1877, when he resigned and resumed the practice of law January 1, 1878; removed from Danville to Washington County, Va., in 1881; secretary of the commonwealth of Virginia, 1881–1893; a resident of Richmond. In 1871, he m. his cousin, Rosa Buena[6] Wood, and has one son: i. Wood[7] Flournoy.

225. Hon. Thomas S.[5] Flournoy was married (second), July 22, 1852, at "Cole's Hill," by Rev. John A. Scott, to Mildred H. Coles, daughter of Hon. Walter Coles, of Pittsylvania (he represented the Fifth District of Virginia in Congress for fourteen years), and his wife, Lettice, daughter

of Judge Paul Carrington the elder, of Charlotte County, by his second wife, Priscilla Simms. Issue: —

vii. Walter Coles[6] Flournoy, b. 1853; d. 1862.
viii. Helen[6] Flournoy, b. May 9, 1856; m. John R. Patton, Esq. He d., leaving two children.
ix. Ann[6] Flournoy, b. 1858; d. 1862.
x. Thomas Stanhope[6] Flournoy, b. May 8, 1860.
xi. Coles[6] Flournoy, b. October 1, 1862.
xii. Lettice Carrington[6] Flournoy, b. August 21, 1865.
xiii. Charles[6] Carrington Flournoy, b. February 17, 1871.

226. Patrick Henry[5] Flournoy, born in Prince Edward County, March 4, 1813; graduated in the Philadelphia College of Physicians and Surgeons, and began the practice of his profession. In 1849, he moved to Charlotte Court House, and continued to reside there. Strong in his convictions, as a citizen he was patriotic and zealously devoted to the interests of his State; as a friend he was warm and devoted. Before the war he was a strong Whig, since the war a strong Democrat. In religion he was a good Presbyterian. He died at his residence in Charlotte Court House, March 3, 1887. For over fifty years Dr. Flournoy was engaged in the practice of medicine in Charlotte County, and in sunshine and storm, by day and night, he was prompt to respond to the call of the sick and suffering. He was married in 1840, at the residence of her father, by Rev. Dr. Graham, to Susan, daughter of Nicholas Edmunds, of Charlotte County, Va., and his wife, Jane Dupuy, and had issue: —

i. Nicholas Edmunds[6] Flournoy, b. March 23, 1841; a soldier in the C. S. A. from the beginning to the end; m. his cousin, Catharine Patrick Wood; resides at Charlotte Court House, and had issue: i. Ann Eliza[7]; ii. Patrick W.[7]; iii. Walter N.[7] (dead); iv. Henry Cabell[7] (dead); v. Nicholas[7]; vi. Katie[7]; vii. Gertrude; and viii. Melvin[7] *Flournoy*.
ii. William Stanhope[6] Flournoy, b. December 23, 1845;

entered the C. S. A., aged 17 years and 6 months, and served to the end of the war; a dentist by profession; he resides at Charlotte Court House. He m., in 1871, Bettie A. Wilson, daughter of Daniel Wilson and his wife, Elizabeth Eidson, of Augusta County, Va., and has issue: i. Bessie B.[7]; ii. Helen[7]; iii. Mary[7]; and iv. Isabel Cabell[7] *Flournoy*.

iii. Ann Cabell[6] Flournoy, b. 1848; d. 1848.

---

57. William Jordan[4] Cabell, born November 14, 1789. In 1801, he was at Rev. Matthew Lyle's school in Prince Edward with his cousins, Sam and William, sons of Col. Samuel J. Cabell. On April 7, 1802, Mr. Lyle wrote to his father: "School will again commence May 3. William has commenced to read Latin," etc. "November 25, 1803, Lexington, Va. Received from Wm. J. Cabell $8.33 for one session's tuition, ending next April. Wm. Willson, Treasurer Washington Academy." He continued at this academy, boarding with Rev. George A. Baxter, until 1807. June 23, 1805, he wrote to his "Honored Father" from Washington Academy about the lottery drawing and his studies: "Mr. Baxter has returned, and it is supposed has obtained the sum of fifteen hundred dollars. Cousins Sam and William are well. The number of students, at present, is fifty odd," etc. After leaving school he went into the mercantile business with his uncle, Mr. Robert Rives, and soon after he writes to his father from Milton, in Albemarle: "I find it to be one of the best schools I ever was at, — a free intercourse with the people, besides innumerable other advantages," etc. [I have again gone into an outline of "the schooling," to show the plan which obtained in this part of Virginia in the olden time; namely, first, to give the boy a good rudimentary education from books, and then, when he was not intended for one of the professions, a good practical education from the people, — in the sheriff's office, the surveyor's office, behind the merchant's counter, etc.] He was afterwards in business in

Lynchburg and Richmond, and finally settled down to farming in Nelson. He died at "Union Hill," June 26, 1819, unmarried.

---

58. Mary Elizabeth[4] Cabell, born December 3, 1791; married, April 11, 1811, at Union Hill, Dr. George Callaway, of Bedford County. They lived first in Lynchburg, Va., on the estate inherited from his father, including "lands and Mills [since Langhorne's], near Lynchburg, held in co-partnership with James Steptoe, Esquire, with all my lots and other estate in the towns of Madison and Lynchburg." (Extract from his father's will.) These lands lay in the fork between Blackwater Creek and James River; a good portion of it is now in the corporation of the city of Lynchburg. Her husband sold out most of his interests in and near Lynchburg along about 1818; removed to Nelson; lived temporarily at "Colleton," while the "Glenmore" house was being built, on the estate partly given to her by her father, and partly purchased by her husband from Mr. Jesse Irvine. They had been residing in their new home only a few years when her husband died there, on September 28, 1822. Her father died November 22 following. As one of the results of the Revolution, and of the prejudices aroused thereby, the Church of England had fallen under the bann as being English. The old members thereof had gradually gone into other denominations. There had been no regular service in the parish since the Rev. William Crawford (the grandfather of the second wife of the late Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, of New York) left in 1812. These deaths had a marked influence on the family connection; a desire was created in the hearts of some to revive again the church of their forefathers. In time a church was built on the lands of Mrs. Callaway, near the public road, and in the gap on the northwest side of the Buffalo Ridge, which, during its existence, was known as Callaway's Church. It was the successor to the old Revolutionary church in Key's Gap, where

the Baptists now have a church called Fairmont. The first service in this new church was in March, 1828. The first minister was the Rev. Charles H. Page, who married a daughter of William S. Crawford (a brother to Rev. Charles Crawford, of Amherst, and first cousin to Hon. William H. Crawford, of Georgia), who was first cousin to the last minister, the Rev. William Crawford. The first members were Mrs. Callaway, her mother (Ann Cabell), her brother Mayo and his wife, Col. Alexander Brown and his wife, Mrs. George W. Cabell, and Miss Peggy Rives, — eight in all. And this was the new beginning of the Episcopal Church in Nelson. Mrs. Callaway died August 20, 1867, at "Glenmore," in Nelson County, Va. "She possessed all the admirable traits which have characterized her distinguished name and race. Descended by father and mother from an ancestry whose deeds have made immortal the name of our loved Virginia, and born at a period when they still controlled her destinies. . . . In early life a widow, and following in quick succession her children to the tomb. . . . In the providence of God, it became her duty to rear the children of others, and with a mother's love and tenderness she devoted herself to the duty. Her Christian principle never wavered; bravely, resolutely, and in the trust of God, she bent herself to the task."

Dr. George Callaway was a son of Col. James Callaway, of Bedford County, Va. (by his second wife, Elizabeth Early; see No. 121), who was born December 21, 1736; served in the French and Indian War; built the first iron-works above Lynchburg, and also owned and operated lead-mines. His son-in-law, Hary Innes (afterwards a judge in Kentucky), was his superintendent of these mines for supplying the patriot armies of the Revolution with these materials of war.[1] He was colonel and afterwards county lieutenant of Bedford during the Revolution, and was constantly employed in all that pertained to those important

[1] Ramsay's *Annals of Tennessee*, pp. 69, 151, 191; Green's *History of the Families of Kentucky*, pp. 193–195.

offices. In 1780, coöperating with Col. William Preston, Col. Charles Lynch, Capt. Robert Adams, and other faithful citizens, he suppressed a conspiracy against the commonwealth by measures not "strictly warranted by law, although justifiable from the imminence of the danger." The conspirators (Tories) were tried before a sort of drumhead court-martial, Col. Charles *Lynch* acting as judge, and were condemned to be punished in various ways. This was the origin in our Statutes of the term "Lynch Law."[1] Col. James Callaway died near New London, Campbell County, Va., November 1, 1809. He was a son of Col. William Callaway, the founder of New London, county lieutenant of Bedford during the French and Indian War (by his wife, Elizabeth Tilly), and brother to Col. Richard Callaway, of Kentucky.

58. Mrs. Mary Elizabeth[4] Cabell Callaway had issue: —
    - i. William James[5] Callaway, b. 1812; d. 1813.
    - ii. George[5] Callaway, b. December 1, 1813; educated at Hampden Sidney College, 1831; d. January 1, 1839; unmarried.

227. iii. Paul Carrington[5] Callaway.
    - iv. Ann Eliza Callaway, b. 1817; d. 1832.
    - v. Fayette Callaway, b. 1819; d. 1837.

228. vi. Sarah Cabell[5] Callaway, m. Robert L. Brown (283).
    - vii. Elvira Henry Callaway, b. January 13, 1822; d. May 28, 1846; unmarried. I have an obituary notice of her beginning, "Too much cannot be said in praise of the many good qualities that adorned the life and character of this lovely young girl."

227. Paul Carrington[5] Callaway, born February 8, 1815; educated at Hampden Sidney, and the University of Virginia; practiced medicine in the old Cabell neighborhood in Nelson from 1835 to his death in May, 1876. He mar-

[1] See Hening's *Statutes at Large*, vol. xi. pp. 134, 135.

ried, March 16, 1842, Addisonia, daughter of Nathaniel Manson, of Bedford County, Va. She survived him many years, and died in January, 1892. Her mother, Sallie Alexander, was the daughter of Robert Alexander (by his wife, Ann Austin, of Elk Island, a great-granddaughter of Col. William Callaway, of Bedford), for many years clerk of Bedford County when Campbell was a part of Bedford, the son of Robert Alexander (the brother of Archibald Alexander), a graduate of the University of Dublin, who emigrated to the valley of Virginia and established there the classical school which has developed into the Washington and Lee University. Mrs. Callaway's father, Nathaniel Manson, was son of Peter Manson, of Dinwiddie, by his wife, Lucy Clayton, a granddaughter of John Clayton (1693–1773), the botanist. (See 24.)

227. Dr. Paul Carrington[5] and A. E. D. Manson Callaway had issue: —

i. Eliza Cabell[6] Callaway, b. February 23, 1844; m., January 10, 1865, William B. Hubard, of Buckingham County, Va. [son of Robert T. Hubard (by his wife, Susan Bolling, daughter of Linnæus, son of Col. Robert Bolling, of Chellowe), son of Dr. James T. Hubard (by his wife, Susan, daughter of Dr. Edmund, son of Capt. John Wilcox), son of Col. William Hubard and his wife, Frances Thruston]. He d. in 1884, leaving issue: i. Paul Carrington[7]; ii. Eliza Callaway[7]; iii. Susan Markham[7] [m., November 3, 1890, Rev. George S. Somerville, and has: i. Churchill Knox[8] Somerville]; iv. Addis[7]; v. Louisa[7]; and vi. Anna *Hubard*.

ii. Mary Lee Callaway.

iii. Sarah Brown[6] Callaway, b. February 1, 1850; m., September 17, 1874, at Montezuma, to F. Key Meade, of Clarke, a grandson of Bishop William Meade. She died November 20, 1884, leaving issue: i. Addis Carrington[7] ("received from the University of Virginia a diploma for mathematics in June, 1894, being

one of the few young ladies to whom that distinction has been awarded"); ii. Francis Key[7] (appointed to West Point in 1894); iii. Paul Carrington[7]; iv. William Page[7]; and v. Everard Kidder[7] *Meade.*

iv. George Carrington[6] Callaway, b. June 1, 1853; a graduate of the Medical College in Baltimore; has succeeded to his father's practice in Nelson. He m., June 13, 1888, at the residence of her father in King William County, Martha Waller Aylett, daughter of Col. William R. Aylett, and has issue: i. Alice Aylett[7]; ii. George Carrington[7]; and iii. William R. Aylett[7] *Callaway.*

---

59. Clementina[4] Cabell, born February 26, 1794; married, at Union Hill, June 29, 1815, Jessie Irvine, of Bedford County, and died at "Otter," the residence of her husband, near the famous "Peaks of Otter," June 12, 1841. Her husband, Jessie Irvine, was born in Bedford County, Va., in 1792; educated at Washington Academy, 1810–1811; and died February 2, 1876. "He had been a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church for nearly fifty years. Was a modest, retiring, reticent man, a successful farmer; distinguished for great integrity and purity of character." He was the son of William Irvine (and his wife, Martha Burton), who died in Bedford in 1829. Among the early settlers of Bedford County were three brothers, David, Christopher, and William Irvine, who are said to have come originally from Ireland, *i. e.*, to have been Scotch-Irish. The date of David's death I do not know. Christopher died in 1769. William died in 1767, and his widow married Robert Cowan, who was, I believe, of the same family as the noted William Cowan, who was the opposing lawyer to Patrick Henry in the celebrated beef case of Hook *v.* Venable. Christopher, who died in 1769, had a son William, who is mentioned in his will; but the William who died in 1829 is said to have been the son of the first William, who died in 1767. Capt. Christopher

and Col. William Irvine, who removed to Kentucky about 1779, were sons of one of the three emigrant brothers.

59. Mrs. Clementina[4] Irvine had issue: —

229. i. William Cabell[5] Irvine.
ii. Martha[5] Irvine, d. infant at White Sulphur Springs.
230. iii. Ann C.[5] Irvine.
iv. Elvira Bruce[5] Irvine, d. young.
231. v. Edward C.[5] Irvine.
232. vi. Sarah Cabell[5] Irvine.
vii. Patrick Cabell[5] Irvine, b. 1827; a doctor; d. October 18, 1854; unmarried.
viii. Margaret[5] Irvine, b. 1829; d. 1830.
233. ix. Mary Eliza[5] Irvine.
234. x. Jesse[5] Irvine.
235. xi. Juliet M.[5] Irvine.
236. xii. Margaret Frances[5] Irvine.

229. William Cabell[5] Irvine, a lawyer; married by Rev. Dr. Harding, of the Presbyterian Church, to Miss Mary Ann Lewis, daughter of Meriwether Lewis, of Milton, N. C.; she died childless, within two or three years after her marriage; he removed to California, and died there in 1851. Meriwether Lewis, of Milton, N. C., was a son of Robert Lewis (by his wife, Ann Ragland), son of Maj. John Lewis, born October 8, 1720 (by his wife, Mildred Lewis), son of Col. Charles Lewis, born October 13, 1696; married, May 28, 1717, Mary Howell; settled "the Bird" plantation in Goochland County, April 17, 1733; died in 1779.

Mildred Lewis (the wife of Maj. John Lewis; John Lewis, the lawyer, married her sister, Ann Lewis) was a daughter of Col. Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, the first county lieutenant and presiding justice (1742) of Louisa County, by his wife Jane, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether.

Meriwether Lewis, the explorer, was a son of William Lewis (died November 14, 1779), the youngest son of Col. Robert Lewis, of Belvoir.

230. Ann C.[5] Irvine is still living. She married (first), March 26, 1845, "David Flournoy, son of Dr. David Flournoy, of Prince Edward County, Va., and a widower with six children when he married Ann Irvine." He died November 11, 1846, leaving one child by his second marriage: —

i. Sarah Irvine[6] Flournoy, b. 1846; d. 1849.

Mrs. Ann C.[5] Flournoy married (second), March 12, 1848, J. Overbey, Esq., an estimable farmer of Prince Edward; "a descendant of an old English family." He died several years ago, leaving issue: —

237. ii. Mary Landon[6] Overbey.
238. iii. William Irvine[6] Overbey.
iv. Patrick Cabell[6] Overbey, b. December 24, 1854.
239. v. Martha Jane[6] Overbey.
240. vi. Sarah Asa[6] Overbey.
241. vii. Jessie Irvine[6] Overbey.
viii. Ellen Peck[6] Overbey.

237. Mary Landon[6] Overbey, born February 16, 1850; married, May 15, 1867, Archer A. Haskins, of Prince Edward County, Va. He was a captain in the 3d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., and a son of Col. E. O. Haskins, who served in the War of 1812. Issue: i. Nannie[7]; ii. Edward Overbey[7]; iii. William Irvine[7]; iv. Thomas Cabell[7]; v. Jane Ruth[7]; vi. Sallie Opie[7]; vii. Mattie[7]; and viii. Jessie Branch[7] *Haskins*.

238. William Irvine[6] Overbey, born August 31, 1852; married October 10, 1876, Mattie, daughter of Dr. Randolph V. Barksdale, of Danville. He has been high sheriff of Pittsylvania County, Va., for many years; has one child: i. Randolph Irvine[7] Overbey, b. March 5, 1878.

239. Martha Jane[6] Overbey, born June 6, 1856; married, March 12, 1873, Rev. James H. Wiggins, of Bonham, Fannin County, Texas, a Presbyterian minister; educated at Hampden Sidney and the Union Theological Seminary; he is now a D. D., and has issue: i. Delvach; ii. Julian; iii. James; iv. Paul; v. Katie Cabell; and vi. Annie Irvine *Wiggins*.

240. Sarah Asa[6] Overbey, born March 4, 1858; married, December 13, 1875, Richard B. Warriner, Esq., of Amelia County, Va., son of Benjamin Warriner and his wife, Mary Roulett. Her mother, Mrs. Roulett, *née* Farmer, was a first cousin to Henry Clay. Mrs. Sallie Asa Warriner had issue: i. Mary Cabell[7]; ii. Elizabeth Overbey[7]; iii. Jessie Irvine[7]; iv. Henry Bascombe[7]; v. Arthur[7]; vi. Ella Catherine[7]; vii. Willie Anne[7]; viii. James Alfred[7]; and ix. Clementina[7] *Warriner.*

241. Jessie[6] Overbey, born October 25, 1860; married, April 12, 1890, Miss Patty Moore, of Danville. He is a hardware merchant in Chatham, Va.

231. Edward C.[5] Irvine, married (first), December 16, 1846, Jane, daughter of Meriwether Lewis, of Milton, N. C., who died in a few months after her marriage; he served in the 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., and was severely wounded in a cavalry fight in Fauquier County, in the fall of 1863; he represented Campbell County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1873–1874; is still living, a successful farmer of Campbell County. He married, secondly, since 1875, Mrs. Merrett, and has thee daughters: i. Eddie[6]; ii. Jessie[6]; and iii. Eliza[9] *Irvine.*

232. Sarah Cabell[5] Irvine, born October 17, 1825; married, November 25, 1846, by Rev. Jacob Mitchell (Presbyterian), to Asa D. Dickinson, of Prince Edward County, Va. He was born at "Inverness," in Nottoway County, Va., March 31, 1816; prepared for college by David Comfort; graduated at Hampden Sidney College in September, 1836; attended lectures at William and Mary College, under Judge Beverly Tucker, "in law," and under President Thomas R. Dew, in "political economy," in 1837 and 1838; located at Prince Edward Court House in 1838, to practice his profession, and soon attained a position of full practice at the bar. In 1844, he became a trustee of Hampden Sidney College, and an elder in the college church, which posi-

tions he continued to hold during life. He was elected (a Democrat) to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1857, from the (Whig) county of Prince Edward, receiving every vote cast save six. In 1859, he was reëlected to the same position by a unanimous vote. In 1860, he was elected to the Virginia Senate from his district, receiving every vote cast in Prince Edward save five, in Nottoway save twenty-five, and beating his opponent in his native county, Lunenburg, by 400 votes. In 1863, he was elected to the Senate again by an almost unanimous vote, and continued in the Senate until the evacuation of Richmond. He was the author of the famous "Address of the Virginia Assembly to the Virginia Soldiers," which excited their admiration and the ire of the Federal army, and occasioned much trial and loss to him when the Federals reached his home, "Springfield," in Prince Edward County, and sacked his house. His disabilities were removed by Congress in February, 1870. In March, 1870, he was elected judge of the Third Virginia Circuit, receiving every vote cast, except eight (colored Republicans). He was reëlected judge of the same circuit December 17, 1878, receiving every vote cast in both Houses of the Assembly, and continued in that office until his death in June, 1882. He was one of the most deservedly popular men in Virginia. He was twice married, and had issue by both wives; his first wife was Miss Jane Michaux. He was a son of Robert Dickinson, by his wife, Mary Purnell Dupuy, daughter of Capt. James Dupuy, an officer of the Revolutionary army, and a prominent citizen of Nottoway, which county he represented in the state legislature for twenty consecutive years. He married Mary Purnell, whose nationality I do not know. His father, John Bartholomew Dupuy, was a Huguenot, who came with his father (Bartholomew, at one time an officer of the guards of King Louis XIV.) to Virginia in 1700.[1]

232. Mrs. Sarah[5] Cabell Dickinson had issue: —

[1] See *Virginia Historical Collection*, New Series, vol. v. pp. 151–154.

i. Jesse Irvine[6] Dickinson, living in Chillicothe, Texas; farmer and stock raiser.

ii. Clement Cabell[6] Dickinson, living in Clinton, Mo.; commonwealth's attorney for Henry County, Mo., in 1876; m. Mattie, daughter of Judge Parks, of Missouri, and has issue: i. Clement Parks[7]; ii. Mary Cabell[7]; and iii. Peyton[7] (girl) *Dickinson.*

iii. Thomas Harris[6] Dickinson, living in Prince Edward County; owns the old "Springfield" homestead; high sheriff of Prince Edward County.

iv. Elizabeth Guerrant[6] Dickinson.

v. Anna Carrington[6] Dickinson.

vi. Frances Jane[6] Dickinson, d. young.

vii. Frank Watkins[6] Dickinson, d. young.

viii. Asa Dupuy[6] Dickinson, living in Fort Worth, Texas; farmer and stock raiser; m. Ella Duncan, of Texas, and has issue: i. Robert Carrington[7]; ii. Asa Dupuy[7]; iii. Chloe[7]; and iv. Sallie Irvine[7] *Dickinson.*

ix. Sallie Bruce[6] Dickinson.

x. Mary Seddon[6] Dickinson, m. Rev. J. Horace Lacy (Presbyterian), residing in Florence, Ala., and has: i. James Horace[7]; and ii. Margaret Graham[7] *Lacy.*

xi. Charles Bruce[6] Dickinson, d. young.

xii. Juliet Massie[6] Dickinson, m. Rev. William C. Alexander (Presbyterian), residing in Mt. Airy, N. C., and has: i. Sallie Cabell[7]; ii. Juliet Dickinson[7]; and iii. William C.[7] *Alexander.*

233. Mary Eliza[5] Irvine is still living; she married Philip D. Christian, a merchant and tobacconist, of Lynchburg, an estimable gentleman and a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church; he died in 1877, leaving issue[6]: —

i. Irvine[6] Christian, living in Lynchburg; merchant.

ii. Ida[6] Christian, m. April 16, 1895, in Lynchburg, Va., to John Braxton Lake, Jr., of Hampton, Va.

iii. Cabell[6] Christian, of the U. S. N.

iv. Fanny[6] Christian; died young.

v. Philip[6] Christian.
vi. James Ramsey[6] Christian.

234. Jesse[5] Irvine was captain of a cavalry company in Colonel Winston Radford's regiment, C. S. A.; lost a leg in a gallant charge at the head of his company at Stevensburg, Culpepper County; after the war married Miss Margaret Agnes, daughter of Dr. Paul C. Venable, of Mecklenburg County, and a descendant from the emigrant ancestors, — George Carrington, Abraham Venable, John Woodson, Michaux, Coles, Tucker, etc. They have no children.

235. Juliet M.[5] Irvine is still living in Lexington, Va.; married Rev. David W. Shanks, a Presbyterian minister; son of Colonel Thomas and Grace M. Shanks. He was born December 11, 1830, in Fincastle, Botetourt County, Va.; educated at New London Academy and Washington College; studied law at the University of Virginia; but, declining the practice, in 1852 settled in Memphis, Tenn., as a merchant; was successful; married Miss Niles, of Holly Springs, who died in 1858. He joined the Presbyterian Church; gave up a lucrative business, and in October, 1859, entered Union Theological Seminary, at Hampden Sidney, to prepare for the ministry in that church; married, secondly, Miss Juliet M. Irvine; licensed to preach by Montgomery Presbytery, April 27, 1861, and continued in the active ministry until 1882, when ill-health forced him to resign. He died March 4, 1894. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1881 by Washington and Lee University. He had issue: —

i. John[6] Shanks.
ii. Grace Ellen[6] Shanks.
iii. Dabney[6] Shanks.
iv. David W. Shanks, educated at Washington and Lee University, living in California.
v. Margaret Cabell[6] Shanks.

vi. Eliza McPheeters [6] Shanks.
vii. Juliet Irvine [6] Shanks.
viii. Cassie Anderson [6] Shanks.
ix. William Carrington [6] Shanks, living in St. Louis.
x. Jesse Mayo [6] Shanks.
xi. Philip Thomas [6] Shanks.

236. Margaret Frances [5] Irvine, living in Lynchburg; married, in 1867, by Rev. John G. Shepherson, D. D. (Presbyterian), to Thomas Rosser, of Campbell County, a nephew of Gen. Thomas Rosser, of the C. S. A., and has issue: —

i. Fannie Bland [6] Rosser, m. Robert Lee Smith. Issue: i. Annie Thompson [7] Smith.
ii. Clementina Duffield [6] Rosser, m. Thomas Lee Carter. Issue: i. Thomas Rosser [7]; and ii. Louise [7] *Carter*.
iii. Eliza Harrison [6] Rosser.
iv. Annie Juliet [6] Rosser, m. Mr. Abbie Row.

---

60. Sarah Carrington [4] Cabell, born November 2, 1795; married, by Rev. W. S. Reid, at "Union Hill," August 3, 1826, to Dr. Thomas Massie, and died June 19, 1831, at "Blue Rock," her residence, in Nelson County, Va. Her husband was born in 1783; selected the practice of physic for a profession; was bound apprentice to the celebrated Dr. McCaw, of Richmond; graduated in Philadelphia, then went to Europe and spent four years in the schools of Edinborough, London, and Paris; on his return to America settled, in October, 1807, to practice his profession in Chillicothe, the then capitol of Ohio, where his father and his relatives, Gen. Nathaniel and Henry Massie, owned large landed interests. He finally returned to Nelson County, Va.; married (first) his cousin, Miss Waller, and (second) Miss Cabell, aforesaid. He was a surgeon in the War of 1812; member of the House of Delegates 1824–1827 and 1829–1830; member of the Virginia Convention 1829–1830; a trustee of Washington College; died at "Blue

Rock," May 7, 1864, — "a most polished, literary, and interesting man." His father, Major Thomas Massie, was born in New Kent County, August 22, 1747; educated at William and Mary College; a captain in Revolutionary service near Williamsburg, Va., spring of 1775; a captain in 6th Virginia Regiment Continental service, winter of 1775–1776 to February 20, 1778, when he was promoted major; in the northern campaigns, 1776–1779, generally on detached or particular service. "On the 28th day of June, 1778 (an intense hot day), Gen. Washington ordered Gen. Charles Lee to attack in full force. This the said Massie knows to be the fact, the orders having been communicated verbally by Gen. Washington through him the evening before." (Massie's deposition.) He was major of, and for a time acting colonel of, the 2d Virginia Regiment, 1778–1779; aid-de-camp to Gen. Nelson, winter of 1780–1781 to the fall of Yorktown; after the war received 5333⅓ acres of land in the States of Ohio and Kentucky for his services as major, etc.; and was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He moved from St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, about 1780, to Frederick County, and thence to old Amherst about 1803, where he settled on a tract of 3111 acres on the upper Tye River, — a part of the old Rose grant, — which he had purchased from John Rose in 1795. This land lay in the present county of Nelson, of which county he was one of the first magistrates from 1808. He married, about 1780, Sarah Cocke. He died at "Level Green," his seat in Nelson, February 2, 1834. His father, William Massie (married Lucy Macon, who afterwards married Col. Theodorick Bland?) was a son of Capt. Thomas Massie, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, who died about 1740. The Massies came from Cheshire County, England.

Sarah Cocke (wife of Major Thomas Massie) was born at "Turkey Island," March 8, 1760, and died at "Level Green," April 20, 1838. She was sister to William Cocke and Bowler Cocke (who married Tabitha Fry, a grand-

daughter of Col. Joshua Fry), and daughter of Bowler Cocke, of "Turkey Island," Henrico (born March 7, $172\frac{6}{7}$); son of Bowler Cocke (born $169\frac{7}{8}$), son of Richard Cocke (by his wife Anne Bowler), son of Richard Cocke, Sr., of Bremo, the son of Col. Richard Cocke, of "Malvern Hills," Henrico County, Va., who emigrated from Leeds, Yorkshire, England, prior to 1636. He was sometime county lieutenant of Henrico, and was a member of the House of Burgesses 1644–1654. The Cocke family was allied by marriage to the family of Thomas, Lord De la Warr, first lord governor and captain-general of Virginia.

60. Mrs. Sarah C.[4] Massie had issue: —

i. Ann C.[5] Massie, b. August 10, 1827; d. February, 1829.

242. ii. Patrick Cabell[5] Massie.

iii. Paul Massie, b. June 5, 1831; educated at University of Virginia, 1848; d. 1894; unmarried.

242. Patrick Cabell[5] Massie, born January 8, 1829; educated at Washington College, 1845–1846; married, June 18, 1857, Miss Susan C. Withers, a sister of ex-Senator Robert E. Withers, of Virginia, and daughter of Dr. Robert W. Withers and his wife, Susan Dabney Alexander. Mr. P. C. Massie was a very successful farmer and man of affairs. He died at his home, "Three Springs," in Nelson County, September 29, 1877, having had issue: —

i. Robert Withers[6] Massie, b. April 24, 1858; m., November 11, 1885, Mattie W. Manson (daughter of Nathaniel C. Manson and Polly Cary Wilson, his wife). Issue: i. Robert W.[7]; ii. Nathaniel M.[7]; and iii. Catherine Douglas[7] *Massie*.

ii. Thomas[6] Massie, b. 1860; died 1863.

iii. Patrick Cabell[6] Massie, b. August 27, 1862; attorney at law; m., August 17, 1893, Elizabeth McCullough Kirkman, a great-granddaughter of Sarah Moore, by her first husband, Samuel McCulloch, uncle of Gen. Benjamin McCulloch, of Texas, C. S. A. Issue: i. Joel White[7] Massie.

iv. Thomas[6] Massie, b. May 14, 1864.
v. Thornton L.[6] Massie, b. October 1, 1866; m., June 19, 1889, Mary Kent Nicholson (daughter of Wilton F. Nicholson and Mary Kent Bentley, his wife). Issue: i. Patrick Cabell[7]; and ii. Mary Bentley[7] *Massie.*
vi. Douglas Gray[6] Massie, b. 1868; d. 1883.
vii. Withers[6] Massie, b. April 17, 1870.
viii. Susan Catherine,[6] b. September 10, 1872.

---

61. Edward A.[4] Cabell, born at Union Hill, February 9, 1797; educated at William and Mary College, and studied law partly under Judge St. George Tucker; practiced the profession for a while, but having inherited from his father a large landed estate lying in Amherst County, he ultimately turned his attention to farming. He was married, March 14, 1823, at the residence of the bride's parents, near New Glasgow, by Rev. William S. Reid, of Lynchburg, to Mary Rice Garland. He was a vestryman of Lexington Parish from 1824 for many years; was colonel of Amherst County; member of the House of Delegates from 1837 to 1840 inclusive; was appointed to a federal position in the General Land Office (then a part of the Treasury Department) in the fall of 1841, by President Tyler; advanced to the position of chief clerk of the General Land Office by President Fillmore, and was unanimously confirmed by the U. S. Senate. He continued in this office until 1861. His office brought him much in contact with members of Congress from the West, among whom was Mr. Lincoln, to whom he became much attached, and of whom he always spoke with much respect. When Mr. Lincoln became President, he asked Col. Cabell personally to remain in his federal office, but he did not think that he could conscientiously take the required oath, resigned, and returned to Virginia to share her fortunes in the impending war. He died at Norwood, the residence of his nephew, William D. Cabell, March 3, 1869, and was buried

at "Union Hill." "His kind and genial temper made him warm personal friends; while his integrity and fidelity to trusts imposed, and his manly independence, gave to the public the fullest confidence in his character and capacity." His wife was born in Amherst County, Va., May 10, 1804; died at Arundel-on-the-Bay, Maryland, in September, 1893, and was buried by her husband's side, at "Union Hill." She was the daughter of Hon. David Shepherd Garland, a member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Amherst for several terms, and of the U. S. House of Representatives from Amherst district in 1809 to 1811. He died in 1841, aged 72. He was married in 1795, by Rev. Charles Crawford, to Jane Henry Meredith (1776–1856), a daughter of Col. Samuel Meredith and his second wife, Jane Henry (born June 19, 1738; died August 12, 1818), a sister to Patrick Henry, the orator. His parents were William Garland (born 1746; died in Staunton in 1777), and Annie Shepherd, daughter of Christopher Shepherd, who died an old man in Albemarle in 1779. William Garland was a son of James Garland, the first of the name to settle in Albemarle County, by his wife, Mary Rice, of Hanover, whose mother was a Miss Howlett.

Col. Samuel Meredith was born in Hanover in 1732; captain of a company in Col. William Bryd's regiment, French and Indian War, 1758. July 11, 1774, 2000 acres were surveyed for him for services in that war, but no grant was issued to him from the crown. In 1775, he was captain of the independent company of Hanover; May 2, resigned the captaincy to his brother-in-law, Patrick Henry; May 4, a witness to Henry's receipt to Corbin for £330, "as a compensation for the gunpowder" taken by Dunmore. He was a member of the Convention which met December 1, 1775; was appointed colonel of the First Battalion of Minute-Men by the Convention of May, 1776. In 1778, he subscribed £500 to the old Washington Henry Academy of Hanovertown, and was for several years president of the Board of Trustees. December 1, 1779, Gov.

Thomas Jefferson granted him the lands in Kentucky which had been surveyed for him July 11, 1774. He bought "Winton," near New Glasgow, in Amherst County, Va., from Col. Joseph Cabell (date of first bond April 1, 1779), and moved there late in 1779 or early in 1780. He had long been a vestryman of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover. On December 29, 1780, the vestry held a meeting "to elect a vestryman in the room of Samuel Meredith, Gent, who has removed out of the parish."

"January 12, 1781. Lent Col. Samuel Meredith my smallsword, nicely silver-mounted." (Col. William Cabell in his Diary.) Col. Sam was then in service with the Amherst militia. In 1785 and 1786, Gov. Patrick Henry granted him additional lands in Kentucky for services in the French and Indian War. He was one of the trustees of Warminster Academy from 1791; was long a justice of the peace of Amherst, and for some years before his death the presiding justice; was the high sheriff in 1807. His will is dated August 6, 1808. He was buried at Winton, and his tombstone bears the following inscription: "Here lie the remains of Col. Samuel Meredith, who departed this life December 22, 1808, aged 76 years." He was the son of Samuel Meredith the elder, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, who died April 14, 1762, whose second wife and widow was the second wife of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant.

61. Col. Edward A.[4] Cabell had issue: —

243. i. William Meredith[5] Cabell.
244. ii. David Shepherd[5] Garland Cabell.
245. iii. Patrick Henry[5] Cabell.
iv. Edward Paul[5] Cabell, d. infant.
246. v. Jane Meredith[5] Cabell.
vi. Mayo[5] Cabell, d. infant.
247. vii. Paul Carrington[5] Cabell, — all born near New Glasgow, in Amherst County, Va.

243. William M.[5] Cabell, born December 2, 1823; educated at Randolph Macon College; commenced the practice

of law in Nelson County in 1844; removed to Lynchburg a few years after, and practiced in partnership with the late Judge James Garland for three years; returned to Nelson; practiced in partnership with his brother, D. S. G. Cabell, 1853–1859; represented Nelson in the House of Delegates, 1855–1856; removed to Buckingham in 1860; served in the C. S. A. in Gen. Huger's command, and after in the 1st Virginia Regiment, Kemper's Brigade; member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Buckingham and Cumberland, 1865–1867; a Tilden elector in 1876; an able lawyer and eloquent advocate at the bar and on the hustings. He married, in 1867, Miss Mildred K. Eldridge, daughter of Rolfe Eldridge, deceased. They are still living. They have no children.

244. David S. G.[5] Cabell, born June 23, 1825; educated at Princeton, N. J., where he took the degree of A. B.; studied law at the University of Virginia, 1852–1853; practiced law with his brother in Nelson, 1853–1859; entered the C. S. A. as a private in Company H, 49th Virginia; served through the war; represented the counties of Nelson and Rockbridge in the state senate two sessions, 1865–1867; an instructor at the Norwood High School, 1871–1872; a contributor to many newspapers and magazines, much both of a political and literary character. He died unmarried, at the residence of his brother William, in Buckingham, in 1893, and is buried there.

245. Patrick Henry[5] Cabell, born May 10, 1827; educated at the Richmond Medical College, and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. Located as a physician in Selma, Ala.; was Confederate post surgeon at Selma during the war; contributed to the medical journals of his day, and attained to eminence in his profession. He married, October 19, 1856, Pattie W. Aylett, daughter of Col. Philip Aylett, of King William County, a grandson of Patrick Henry, the orator. They had four

children, all of whom died in infancy, — three of them of scarlet fever — within ten days of each other. Dr. P. H. Cabell died in Brooklyn, N. Y., while on a visit, October 19, 1865.

246. Jane M.[5] Cabell, born January 8, 1830; married, October 18, 1853, Lieut. Nicholas H. Vanzandt, U. S. N. He had served in the Mexican War. In 1861, he resigned; entered the C. S. N. as captain; served at Norfolk, Charleston, S. C., etc.; was captured and imprisoned for a while at Johnson's Island. He is the son of Nicholas Biddle Vanzandt and his wife, Maria Wood Southall, daughter of Col. Stephen Southall, of the Revolutionary army, and his wife, Martha Wood, daughter of Col. Valentine Wood, of Woodville, Goochland County, Va., and his wife, Lucy Henry, a sister to Patrick Henry, the orator. His father, Nicholas Biddle Vanzandt, was the son of Jacobus Vanzandt (whose ancestors came from Holland in 1621 and settled on Manhattan Island, and founded New Amsterdam), and his wife, Susan Scull, of Philadelphia. Captain and Mrs. Vanzandt now reside in Georgetown, D. C. Issue: —

i. William Cabell[6] Vanzandt, b. 1854; d. 1872.
ii. Henry Meredith[6] Vanzandt; d. young.
iii. Elvira Bruce[6] Vanzandt; d. young.
iv. Mary Garland[6] Vanzandt, b. March 22, 1860; m., in October, 1893, Dr. Edwin Lee Morgan, of Washington, D. C.
v. Jeanie Cabell[6] Vanzandt, b. November 6, 1866; m., May 8, 1893, at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York, by the Rev. Dr. George H. Houghton, to Francis J. O'Neill, of Washington, D. C., a leading newspaper man; a member of the Board of Governors of the National Capital Press Club, etc.

247. Paul Carrington[5] Cabell, b. August 20, 1833; was practicing law in Kansas at the beginning of the late war; returned to Virginia and gave his services to his native

State; entered the C. S. A. as a private in Company H, 1st Virginia; was afterwards a lieutenant; was wounded at "Seven Pines," "Howlett's House," and at "Gettysburg," in the charge of Pickett's Division; was captured at "Five Forks," sent to Johnson's Island, and was released in June, 1865. He died, unmarried, in Richmond, in 1881, and was buried at "Union Hill."

---

62. Paul Carrington [4] Cabell, born April 10, 1799; educated at "Union Hill" until 1813; lived with Dr. George Callaway in Lynchburg, and went to school to Holcombe and Jones, 1813–1814, and to John Reid in 1814–1815; studied medicine under Dr. Callaway. I do not know where he graduated, but he was quite a distinguished physician of Amherst County. He was married, June 12, 1823, by Rev. W. S. Reid, to Mary B. Irvine, daughter of William Irvine, of Bedford County, Va.; a vestryman of Lexington Parish; died June 9, 1836, and was buried at his home, Mountain View, in Amherst. "An elevated sense of propriety made him careful to fulfill his engagements; to a mean act his heart descended not; in social intercourse he was candid and decided; to his friends he was frank and devoted; in the relations of husband and parent he was tender and exemplary; in ministering to the sick he was discriminating, prudent, prompt, and charitable, often giving his professional services to the poor without charge." "He requested that nothing more should be said of him than that he died in confident hope of everlasting life through the blood of the Saviour." His wife, who survived him many years, died in Lynchburg in July, 1857, and was buried at "Mountain View." They had issue: —

248. i. Wm. Irvine [5] Cabell.
249. ii. Ann Carrington [5] Cabell.
iii. Martha Elizabeth Cabell; d. young.
250. iv. Sallie Massie [5] Cabell.
v. Martha Burton [5] Cabell, b. 1833; d. 1834.
251. vi. Paul Clement [5] Cabell.

248. William Irvine[5] Cabell, born July 10, 1824; educated for the profession of medicine; succeeded to the practice of his father; in comparatively early life attached himself to the Episcopal Church; became a vestryman of Lexington Parish, Amherst County; died at his home, Mountain View, September 11, 1855, and was buried there. He never married.

249. Anne Carrington[5] Cabell, born September 2, 1827; married, June 5, 1852, by Rev. William H. Kinckle, to Robert J. Davis, Esq., of Lynchburg, Va. He was educated at Washington College; a lawyer; member of the Virginia legislature, etc. He is still living in Lynchburg, Va. He is the son of Henry Davis (son of William Davis, Sr.) and his wife, Sarah Anthony, daughter of Christopher Anthony by his second wife, Mary Jordan; Quakers.

249. Mrs. Anne C.[5] Davis died some years ago, having had issue: —

i. Henry[6] Davis, b. 1854; d. 1856.
ii. Mary Irvine[6] Davis.
iii. Sarah Anthony[6] Davis.
iv. Paul Cabell[6] Davis.
v. Ann Carrington Davis.
vi. Lucy Lee[6] Davis.
vii. Robert J.[6] Davis.
viii. William Kinckle[6] Davis.

250. Sallie Massie[5] Cabell, born April 28, 1831; married, January 14, 1852, by Rev. F. D. Goodwin, to Edgar Whitehead, Esq., of Amherst. [He was born near Lovingston, Nelson County, Va., March 30, 1828; merchant and tobacconist, of Lynchburg, Va.; captain of Company E, 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; after the war, in connection with Thomas Dunlop, of Philadelphia, was active in developing the iron-ore mines of the James River valley; president of the Virginia Tin Mining and Manufacturing Company of Irish Creek, Rockbridge County, in 1883, and

has since been occupied in real estate and the development of minerals. He is a son of John Whitehead, who was for many years in the banking business in Lynchburg. His great-grandfathers, William Camden and John Whitehead, were both soldiers in the Revolution. William Camden came to old Amherst (present Nelson) County about 1761, and settled at a place which he called "Greenway." He was in some way connected with the Fairfaxes of "Greenway Court." John Whitehead's ancestor came to Virginia from England in the time of Charles II., and settled on a tract of land granted him near York River.] Surviving issue, seven having died infants: —

i. Cabell Whitehead, born in Lynchburg, October 6, 1863; graduated at Lehigh University, Pennsylvania, in class of 1885; appointed assistant assayer United States office at Boisé City, Idaho, in Cleveland's first term; made assayer United States Mint Bureau of Washington, D. C., under Harrison, and still holds that position; m., October 1, 1888, Bena Ayres, daughter of Col. E. W. Ayres, of Washington, D. C., and his wife, a daughter of Hon. Lemuel Sawyer, M. C. from North Carolina.

ii. Robert Lee Whitehead, b. at "The Glebe," near New Glasgow, Amherst County, April 11, 1865; at Lehigh University, Pennsylvania, class of 1887; is now analytical chemist and manager for Baltimore (Md.) Electric Refining Company; m., November 5, 1889, Fanny Lea Zogbaum, daughter of Carl Zogbaum, of Germantown, Pa., and has one child: i. Robert Lee Whitehead, Jr., b. October 23, 1890.

251. Paul C.[5] Cabell, born March 17, 1835; served in 2d Virginia Cavalry Regiment, C. S. A.; a farmer; merchant; member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Amherst, etc.; married (first), October 28, 1857, Nannie E. Rose, daughter of Dr. Henry J. Rose and his wife, Sarah E. Walker, daughter of Robert Walker, of King and Queen

County, and his wife, Ann Powell, of Amherst, daughter of Wyatt Powell and his wife, Sallie Floyd, daughter of William Floyd and his wife, Abby Davis, daughter of Robert Davis, Sr.

Dr. Henry Jordan Rose was son of Charles Rose (1747–1802) by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Matthew Jordan, brother to Col. Samuel Jordan. Charles was the youngest son of Rev. Robert Rose by his second wife, Anne Fitz Hugh.

Mrs. Nannie E. Cabell left issue: —

i. Henry Irvine[6] Cabell.

ii. Sallie Rose[6] Cabell; m. John L. Lee, Esq., commonwealth's attorney of Amherst, and died at the birth of her first child.

iii. P. Carrington[6] Cabell, b. October 31, 1864.

251. Hon. Paul C.[5] Cabell married (second), in 1873, Lou Mundy, daughter of Col. Jesse Mundy and his wife, Louisa Nevill, daughter of Col. Zachariah Nevill and his wife, Ann Scott Jefferson.

Col. Zachariah Nevill was a member of the House of Delegates from Nelson County, Va., in 1829; died in 1830. He was a son of Col. James Nevill (born in 1728; captain in French and Indian War; sheriff of Amherst, 1763–1765; county lieutenant in Revolution, etc.; died December 20, 1784), son of Captain James Nevill (born probably before 1700; owned land on south side of James River in 1724; captain in Goochland, 1740, etc.; died 1752). He was probably a son of John Nevill, of Isle of Wight County, Va. Several of the name and many of their kindred were among the founders of Virginia, and several of their descendants and many of their kindred settled in Virginia.

Ann Scott Jefferson was a daughter of Randolph Jefferson [by his wife, Anna, daughter of Charles Lewis (1722–1782) and his wife, Mary Randolph], brother of President Thomas and son of Col. Peter Jefferson, justice of the peace, member of the House of Burgesses, county lieutenant of Albemarle, etc. (by his wife, Jane Randolph, daugh-

ter of Col. Isham Randolph); son of Capt. Thomas Jefferson (by his wife, Mary Field), justice of the peace for Henrico from 1706, sheriff 1718–1719, died in 1731; son of Thomas Jefferson (by his wife, Mary Branch), who was living in Henrico in 1677, and died in 1697. He is said to have descended from Mr. Jefferson, a member of the House of Burgesses of 1619, the first General Assembly ever convened in America.

Mrs. Mary Field Jefferson was a daughter of Major Peter Field by his wife, Judith, daughter of Henry Soane, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1661.

251. Hon. Paul C.[5] and Lou Mundy Cabell now reside in Richmond, Va. Issue four: —

iv. Randolph[6] Cabell; d. infant.
v. Mayo Cabell, b. September 14, 1877.
vi. Guy Cabell, b. July 2, 1880.
viii. Louise Cabell, b. December, 1882.

---

63. Mayo[4] Cabell, born November 7, 1800; educated at home, by Miss Douthat (1805–1806), Rev. John Hendren (1810–1814), and others, until 1814; in Lynchburg by Mr. John Reid, 1814–1816. He then went into mercantile business with Mr. Daniel Brown, who died in 1817. He so early disclosed the traits which marked his after life, wonderful energy, great conscientiousness, and uncommon common sense, that at his father's death in 1822 he was left sole executor of his large estates; succeeding his father also as the administrator of the estate of Dr. George Callaway, of Glenmore. In 1835, he was called upon to take charge of the estate of "Montezuma" and the family of his sister, Mrs. McClelland; thus, at the age of 35, having charge of three large estates and the care of three families. He habitually rose several hours before day, wrote up his account-books, attended to his correspondence, and such business, until daylight; then saw to all the business of the day on his own place until breakfast, after which he rode over to "Glenmore" and to "Montezuma," seeing to

MAYO CABELL, ESQ

the daily routine of business at each place; then to his store at Tye River warehouse, and in after years to his boats and freighting business on the canal, his sawmills, etc. It is a question if he was ever idle for ten minutes at a time in his life, unless he was sick. In 1835, his health failed alarmingly from the effects of neglected cold. In the fall he visited Philadelphia and consulted Dr. Jackson, who pronounced his lungs seriously diseased, and advised him to spend the winter in Cuba. Sending his mother and his son William to Halifax to spend the winter with his sister, Mrs. Bruce, he took his wife and his daughter Margaret via New Orleans to Cuba, where they remained until May, 1836, when he returned to his home entirely restored in health. In December, 1841, Mr. Cabell met with the greatest misfortune of his life. While crossing the Blue Ridge in a stage, about one mile west of Covington, on the White Sulphur road, the horses took fright and ran down the mountain; he leaped from the stage and broke his leg, but probably saved his life, as the stage was dashed over and over down the mountain side. He was taken to Covington, where his leg was amputated, after great suffering, as it was necessary to send a long distance for a surgeon to perform the operation. Yet this loss affected his energy so little that the next summer he was again on horseback attending as usual to all of his extensive domain. In 1889, his son, Edward M. Cabell, visited Covington, from whence he wrote to me: "It seems that this accident to the stage, in which my father lost his leg, is an incident in the history of the town. I was pointed out the place, etc. I also saw the old-time inn in which he stayed. It is just like the old inns you read about in old books."

"At the approach of war, Mr. Cabell showed his usual calm judgment and high sense of honor. An old-line Whig in politics, he was opposed to the war. He foresaw the final defeat of the South from the beginning, but sacrificed all to uphold his native State and to oppose her oppressors. And when our final defeat came, with the loss

of the large means which he had always been accustomed to wield, he bore all with uncomplaining patience." Gen. Sheridan and his cavalry spent two days at "Union Hill," "Norwood," and the region roundabout, in March, 1865; but it is not necessary to go into these disagreeable details. Mr. Cabell died May 5, 1869, so suddenly that his death may be best described in the words of the Bible, — "He was not, for God took him."

Mr. Cabell inherited the old "Union Hill" mansion estate, and was the last of fourteen children who composed the old "Union Hill" family. He was not ambitious of public honors, and therefore filled no office except that of county magistrate; but he possessed qualities for usefulness on a large scale, which qualified him for almost any position in the gift of the State. In the words of "a friend," written soon after his death: "He was a Christian according to the strictest definition of the term. There was no cant about him, no professions, no ostentation; for forty years he was the mainstay of the Episcopal Church in his neighborhood and county. He was a consistent churchman, but no bigot or partisan. Death may have overtaken him unawares; its work was so quick that he did not have time to speak, but he was ready. He kept his lamp trimmed and his light burning all the time. He leaves behind him wife and children and friends, who will long mourn his irreparable loss; but they all know that their loss is his eternal gain. He leaves behind him a suffering community, which, for nearly a half century, has relied upon his wisdom, and to a great extent upon his benevolence. He leaves the name of an almost perfect man to be transmitted to coming generations for their praise and imitation. Take him all in all, we never shall look upon his like again."

63. Mayo[4] Cabell was married (first), December 7, 1825, by Rev. W. S. Reid, to Mary Cornelia Briscoe Daniel (sister of Judge William Daniel, Jr., and aunt of U. S. Senator John W. Daniel), eldest daughter of Judge William Daniel,

Sr. (1770–1839), and his wife, Margaret Baldwin (1785–1824). She was born October 18, 1804, and died March 7, 1843, at "Union Hill." Issue nine: —

252. i. Margaret B.[5] Cabell, m. Robert L. Brown (283).
ii. William Daniel[5] Cabell, b. 1828; d. 1830.
iii. Ann Carrington[5] Cabell, b. 1830; d. 1831.
iv. Mayo[5] Cabell, b. 1832; d. 1833.
253. v. William Daniel[5] Cabell.
254. vi. Joseph Carrington[5] Cabell.
vii. Eliza Lewis[5] Cabell, b. 1838; d. 1849.
255. viii. Cornelia Mayo[5] Cabell.
256. ix. Robert Stuart[5] Cabell.

63. Mayo[4] Cabell married (second), December 3, 1846, Caroline Anthony, youngest daughter of Christopher Anthony (1776–1835; see 52). She was born May 21, 1822, and is now living at "Union Hill." Issue, seven: —

257. x. Sarah Randolph[5] Cabell, m. Alexander Brown (286).
xi. Lucy Gilmer[5] Cabell, b. August 28, 1850, at "Rosenvik," her father's summer residence in Amherst.
258. xii. Elvira Bruce[5] Cabell.
259. xiii. Caroline A.[5] Cabell, m. Alexander Brown (286).
xiv. Eliza Callaway[5] Cabell, b. August 17, 1857; d. October 26, 1862.
xv. Mayo[5] Cabell, b. July 28, 1860; d. December 2, 1861.
xvi. Edward Marshall[5] Cabell, b. November 20, 1863, at "Union Hill;" educated at Norwood; m., June 8, 1887, at Waynesboro, Va., by Rev. Mr. Cocke, to Mary Holmes McGuire, niece of Dr. Hunter McGuire, and daughter of Capt. Hugh McGuire, C. S. A. He has one child: i. Ruth Holmes[6] Cabell.

253. William Daniel[5] Cabell was born at Union Hill, January 13, 1834; educated at Franklin Minor's School

and the University of Virginia, 1852–1853; a farmer and planter; agent of the county court of Nelson County, Va., to furnish supplies to destitute families of soldiers; a commissioned officer in "the New Market Home Guards," and bonded agent of the commissary department, C. S. A. Soon after the war he opened, at his residence, the Norwood High School for boys and young men, which he conducted for a good many years, and then sold out to others, since when he has removed his residence to Washington, where his wife and himself are now conducting the Norwood Institute for Girls and Young Ladies. He is president of the alumni association of the University of Virgina, in Washington.

253. Mr. Cabell was married (first), September 7, 1855, by Rev. T. F. Martin, to Elizabeth Nicholas Cabell, daughter of N. F. Cabell, Esq. (141). She died April 5, 1863, leaving: —

i. Annie Barraud[6] Cabell, b. October 1, 1856; m. Hon. A. Moore, Jr., of Clarke County. Issue: i. William Cabell[7]; ii. Mary Brewer; iii. Annie Cabell[7]; iv. Margaret[7]; v. Arthur Lee (dead); vi. Joseph Francis[7]; vii. Elvira Daniel[7]; viii. Charles Ellet[7]; ix. John Hartwell[7]; and x. Elizabeth Nicholas[7] *Moore.*

ii. Mary Cornelia[6] Cabell, b. June 15, 1859; m., at Norwood, the home of the bride's father, August 3, 1887, by Rev. Mayo Cabell Martin, rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity, Nashville, Tenn., to William Stephenson, of Washington, Pa. Issue: i. Annie[7]; ii. William Cabell[7]; iii. Gertrude Elizabeth[7]; and iv. Mary Ellet[7] *Stephenson.*

253. Mr. Cabell married (second), July 9, 1867, in Philadelphia, Mary Virgina Ellet. Mrs. Mary V. Cabell was one of the earliest members of the District of Columbia chapter of "The Daughters of the American Revolution," and for several years the "President Presiding." Her father, Col. Charles Ellet, Jr., was born January 1, 1810, in Bucks County, Pa.; a distinguished engineer; planned

and built the first wire suspension-bridge in the United States, etc.; colonel in U. S. A. 1861–1862; died June 21, 1862, at Cairo, Ill.; son of Charles and Mary (Israel) Ellet, son of Charles and Hannah (Carpenter) Ellet, of New Jersey.[1]

Her mother, Elvira Augusta Daniel, was born in 1817, in Lynchburg, Va.; married, October 31, 1836, Col. Charles Ellet, Jr.; died June 29, 1862. She was a daughter of Judge William Daniel, Sr. (1770–1839), by his first wife, Margaret Baldwin (1785–1826), daughter of Dr. Cornelius and Mary (Briscoe) Baldwin. Issue six: —

iii. Elvira Daniel[6] Cabell.
iv. Charles Ellet[6] Cabell.
v. William[6] Cabell; d. young.
vi. Nina Ellet[6] Cabell.
vii. Margaret[6] Cabell.
viii. Mayo[6] Cabell.

254. Joseph C.[5] Cabell, Jr., born at Union Hill, June 4, 1836; educated at Franklin Minor's and the University of Virginia; studied law partly at the University and partly under the late Judge Wood Bouldin; licensed to practice June 4, 1857 (his 21st birthday) by Judges Leigh, Daniel, and Meredith; commenced to practice June 23 following in the counties of Nelson and Buckingham, in partnership with Hon. William Cabell Flournoy; entered the C. S. A. as a lieutenant, Company C, 49th Virginia, Featherstone's Brigade, D. H. Hill's division, and afterwards in Early's Brigade, Ewell's division, Jackson's corps; severely wounded at "Seven Pines;" after his recovery, fought at Fredericksburg, Winchester, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, etc.; died November 11, 1863, in a Richmond hospital, from disease contracted in the army, and was buried at "Union Hill" with his forefathers of the Revolution. He never married.

[1] Appleton's *Cyclopædia of American Biography;* Keith's *Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, pp. 96, 97, etc.

255. Cornelia Mayo[5] Cabell, born at "Union Hill," July 30, 1840; married, at Union Hill, August 2, 1859, by Rev. William H. Kinckle, of Lynchburg, to Rev. T. F. Martin. She died in Nashville, Tenn., June 30, 1883. Her husband, Rev. Thomas Ferdinand Martin (son of Thomas Martin and his wife, Mary Briscoe-Boyd, *née* Bryan, of Buchanan, Botetourt County, Va.), was born April 2, 1826; educated at a private school until 1842; clerk in a store in Buchanan, 1842–1844; then a student under Rev. William Bryant, rector of the Episcopal Church at Buchanan for two years; then a tutor for two or three years, most of the time in the family of Capt. Cary Breckenridge, near Fincastle; entered the Episcopal Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, in the fall of 1849; graduated there in the summer of 1852, and was immediately after ordained deacon in the old Christ Church, Alexandria; took charge of the parish in Amherst County in September, 1852; ordained to the priesthood in St. Paul's Church, Lynchburg, October, 1853; called to the parish in Nelson County in September, 1855, and continued in charge until February, 1867, when he became rector of Grace Church, Berryville, Clarke County, Va.; after twelve years as rector of that parish, he was called to St. Ann's Church, Nashville, Tenn., in April, 1879, of which parish he is still rector. His children are: —

i. Mayo Cabell[6] Martin, b. August 14, 1860; Episcopal clergyman of St. Clement's Church, El Paso, Texas; m., November 9, 1892, Laura, daughter of B. F. Farrar, Esq., of Nashville, Tenn. (See 315.)

ii. Charles Stuart[6] Martin, b. July 6, 1862; member of wholesale drug firm of Spurlock, Neal & Co., Nashville; m., December 12, 1883, Marion R., daughter of A. M. Tenison, Esq., of Davidson County, Tenn., and has: i. Marion Stuart[7] Martin, b. November 6, 1888.

iii. Margaret Baldwin[6] Martin, b. October 21, 1864; d. November 20, 1894; never married.

iv. Eliza Callaway[6] Martin, b. March 5, 1867; m., November 15, 1888, Mr. Joseph Gibson, Jr., only son of Joseph Gibson, Sr., cashier of the Nashville Gas Co., and has: i. Mary Cornelia[7] Gibson, b. 1891.

v. Mary Cornelia B.[6] Martin, b. May 27, 1869; m., January 15, 1890, Charles Armstrong, of Maury County, Tenn. She d. in El Paso, Texas, June 10, 1892. Her only child d. May 12, 1892, and her husband d. in August, 1893.

vi. Alice Boyd[6] Martin, b. February 21, 1872; m., November 18, 1890, Edward O. Frierson, son of Rev. E. O. Frierson, D. D., of Lincolnville, S. C. (Presbyterian minister). She d. November 3, 1891, in Cincinnati, Ohio. Her only child d. in 1892.

vii. Anne Carrington[6] Martin, b. March 31, 1874.

viii. Kate Neill[6] Martin, b. October 1, 1875.

ix. Thomas Ferdinand[6] Martin, b. 1877; d. 1877.

x. Eleanor Love[6] Martin, b. July 28, 1879.

xi. Virginia Lee[6] Martin, b. 1882; d. 1882.

256. Robert Stuart[5] Cabell, born at Union Hill, October 22, 1842; entered the C. S. A. as a private in the Lynchburg Home Guards (Capt. Samuel Garland), 11th Virginia Regiment; at the reorganization in March, 1862, was elected second lieutenant of Capt. Lobban's company, from Nelson, in 49th Virginia Regiment; severely wounded at Seven Pines in May, 1862; recovered, and returned to the army October 10, 1862; so seriously wounded in the battle near Fredericksburg, December 14, 1862, that the amputation of one of his legs was necessary. He married, September 27, 1864, Alice Boyd, daughter of Henry Boyd, Esq., of "Blue Rock," Nelson County, Va., and granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Massie by his first wife. She bore him three children (all of whom died young), and died in 1869.

258. Elvira Bruce[5] Cabell, born June 12, 1852, at

"Rosenvik;" married, December 27, 1875, at "Union Hill," by Rev. Edmund Withers, to Thomas A. Seddon, the eldest son of the late Hon. John Seddon (brother to Hon. James A. Seddon), of "Snowden," Stafford County, Va. Thomas A. Seddon was born September 27, 1850; at University of Virginia, 1869–1870; professor of mathematics at Norwood High School, 1872–1874; law student at University of Virginia fall of 1874; graduated and moved to Missouri to practice early in 1875; returned to Virginia in the summer; professor of modern languages at Norwood, 1875–1876; in the summer of 1876 purchased an interest in that school, and was one of its principals for the next five sessions, 1876–1881. His health failing, in the summer of 1881 he sold out at Norwood and sought outdoor employment in farming. He died at "Argyle," in Stafford County, Va., February 21, 1885, and on the 24th was buried at "Union Hill." He left an only child: —

i. Elvira Cabell[6] Seddon.

---

64. Patrick Henry[4] Cabell, born at "Union Hill," July 23, 1804; educated at home and at the school of Rev. John Hendren until 1814; in 1816–1817 went to school to William L. Harris; in 1817–1819 lived with Hon. T. S. McClelland, in Lynchburg, and went to school; "board and tuition for one year, $150" (name of teacher not mentioned in Mr. McClelland's account). From March, 1820, to March, 1821, lived with Mr. J. J. Flournoy, and went to school to Mr. Venable, in Prince Edward; board, $75, and tuition $30. From March, 1821, to March, 1822, at Hampden Sidney College; board, $100, and tuition $30. On May 29, 1822, Mr. Flournoy wrote to his father (Col. William Cabell): "I rode with Patrick to-day to college; he gets a room on the lower floor, under one of the teachers, which I think a good situation for study. I obtained from Mr. Cushing the expenses for the summer session, $62." In September following, Mr. Flournoy writes: "Patrick was unfortunately taken sick a few days before the ex-

amination. I have reason to believe, from a conversation with Mr. Cushing, that he would have graduated. The president says Patrick, during his continuance at college, conducted himself in an orderly manner, and he laments that he was not able to stand an examination." His health continued to be bad, and he finally died at "Union Hill," November 22, 1824.

---

13. LANDON[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

65. Landon Rose[4] Cabell, "the oldest child that lived," graduated in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1822; married, in January, 1829, his cousin, Marion F. Cabell (111); lived, after his marriage, in Lynchburg, for a time, and later in Richmond. His wife died, without surviving issue, in December, 1834. "After her death he went twice to Europe for his health. The last trip gave no relief, and he was advised by his physician in London to land in some Southern port, which he did, and traveled immediately to Texas, where he was so fortunate as to meet a friend and relative, Joseph C. Megginson (307), formerly of Nelson County, Va., who was with him at his death, and wrote his mother all the particulars."

---

66. Robert Henry[4] Cabell, born February 19, 1799, at Springhill (now Montezuma), then Amherst, now Nelson County, Va.; received his collegiate education at William and Mary College; studied medicine and surgery in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania; graduated in 1821; settled in Richmond the same year, where he soon obtained an excellent practice; married, in 1823, Julia Mayo, second daughter of Col. John Mayo, of Richmond, and his wife, Abigail De Hart. During 1827 to 1829, Dr. Cabell and his wife were in Europe. For the purpose of increasing and improving his medical knowledge, he visited the most celebrated hospitals in England, France,

and Italy. His wife was a sister to Mrs. Gen. Winfield Scott, of the U. S. A.; when Gen. Lafayette was in America, they had given him a reception in Richmond; when they were in France, Lafayette invited them to visit him, and they were present at the marriage of Lafayette's daughter. (Mrs. Virginia Cabell Tyson, the only living child of Dr. Cabell, has in her possession several letters from Gen. Lafayette.) During the last year of Dr. Cabell's stay in France, his first cousin, William Cabell Rives, was the United States minister there. He returned to Richmond prior to 1830. He was very active and successful in contending with the smallpox epidemic in Richmond in 1831. He was appointed to succeed Dr. Warner "in the surgical professorship of the Richmond Medical College," but declined. He was devoted to raising fine horses for the turf, and was in 1853 president of the Fairfield Jockey Club. He had two children by his first wife, both of whom died in childhood and were buried in the Mayo Cemetery, at "Powhatan Seat," near Richmond. She also dying, he married in 1860 Mrs. Catharine Pelham, widow of Charles Pelham, of England. "She was one of the Eyres, of Clifton Castle, County Galway, Ireland." Dr. Cabell was one of the first to purchase property in Milwaukee, Wis.; he acquired a large estate in that city, and Cabell's Addition was named after him. Like his brother-in-law, Gen. Winfield Scott, he was opposed to secession, and when the war began he removed from Richmond to Milwaukee, where he continued to live for a good many years. Some time after the war he removed to Baltimore, Md., where he died in February, 1876. His widow survives him. Their only child: —

260. i. Virginia C.[5] Cabell, b. in Wisconsin, and called Virginia for the old State to which her father was so greatly attached. She was m. in 1883, in Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, Baltimore, by Rev. Dr. Walter W. Williams, rector, to Benjamin Howard Tyson, son of Richard W. Tyson

DR. ROBERT HENRY CABELL

and his wife, who was a daughter of Gen. Benjamin Chew Howard, of Baltimore, a soldier in the War of 1812, represented Baltimore in Congress, member of the Peace Commission in Washington in 1861, etc. He was the son of Col. John Eager Howard, of the Revolutionary War, and his wife, Margaret Oswald Chew, who descended from John Chew, a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1623.

Mr. and Mrs. Tyson are still living. Issue: —

i. Virginia Cabell[6] Tyson.

ii. Juliet Cabell[6] Tyson.

iii. Benjamin Howard[6] Tyson, b. in August, 1887; d. February, 1888.

---

67. Elizabeth[4] Cabell was married, by Rev. W. S. Reid, December 23, 1819, to William Radford Preston; they removed at an early day to Missouri, where they both died many years ago. [William R. Preston, by the law of primogeniture, was the head of the family; he was the eldest son of Col. John Preston (by his wife, Mary Radford), a member of the Virginia legislature, and for many years treasurer of that State. See "The Preston Family," by the late Col. John Mason Brown.] Issue: —

i. Landonia[5] Preston, d. young; unmarried.

261. ii. Paulina[5] Preston.

iii. Andy[5] Preston, d. young; unmarried.

262. iv. Aurinthia[5] Preston.

263. v. Marion Radford[5] Preston.

vi. Washawtan[5] Preston, — "named for an Indian chief."

vii. Landon[5] Preston.

viii. Elizabeth[5] Preston, m. —— Randolph.

ix. Isadore[5] Preston, m. —— Randolph.

x. Thomas[5] Preston, who m. but d. s. p.

xi. Rebecca[5] Preston, who m. Mr. Des Meux, of Mississippi, but d. s. p.

261. Paulina[5] Preston, married Dr. William Talley, who went from Cumberland County, Va., to Missouri. [He was the son of William Talley by his wife, Fannie Daniel (born 1776), a sister of Judge William Daniel the elder, and daughter of William Daniel, an ensign in the Revolutionary army (by his wife, Martha Allen, daughter of Archer Allen, a member of the Cumberland County Committee, 1775), son of William Daniel (a brother of Sheriff James Daniel); will dated March 8, 1771, proved April 24, 1775 (by his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Watkins Woodson, daughter of "Thomas Watkins, of Swift Creek").] Issue, two sons: —

i. Dr. William[6] Talley, Jr., m. his first cousin, Lucy[6] Talley.
ii. Joseph[6] Talley.

262. Aurinthia[5] Preston, married Joseph A. Talley, a brother to Dr. William Talley who married (261). He was living in Wentzville, Mo., in 1885, "a very old man." He died, leaving an only child: —

i. Lucy[6] Talley, who m. her cousin, Dr. William[6] Talley, Jr.

263. Marion[5] Radford Preston, married Samuel Davis Williamson, of Virginia; both dead many years. Issue nine, of whom four died infants; the others are: —

i. Rose Judith[6] Williamson, m., first, S. S. Kirk, who d. s. p. She m., second, Capt. William L. Cash, of Washington, D. C.
ii. William Preston[6] Williamson, attorney at law, of Washington, a bachelor.
iii. Landon Cabell[6] Williamson, b. October 12, 1853, at Charlottesville, Va.; parents afterwards moved to Lynchburg, and in 1869 to Washington, where in 1874 he graduated from the law school of the National University, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the district; is president of the Young Men's Christian Association of Washington; president of the General Masonic Relief Association

of the United States and Canada; was Grand Master of Masons of the District of Columbia in 1893; is a member and office-bearer in the Presbyterian Church; m. Almeria Shepherd Van Vleck, of a distinguished New York family. Has no issue.

iv. Samuel Stuart[6] Williamson, in business in Bridgeport, Conn.; m. Mary Eliza Perry, and has issue: i. Wilbur Warren[7]; ii. Marion Rosa[7]; and iii. Ruth Estella[7] *Williamson.*

v. Marion Radford[6] Williamson, m. Dr. Franklin Castle, a practicing physician of Philadelphia. No issue.

---

15. MARGARET J.[3] CABELL RIVES' DESCENDANTS.

68. Landon Cabell[4] Rives, named for his uncle, Landon Cabell, whose disappearance was then a source of great distress to the family, was the first *male* child born in the present "Union Hill" mansion who survived childhood. He was born "about five o'clock on the morning of the 24th of October, 1790." His mother was so ill that for many days "her life was almost despaired of." The celebrated Dr. George Gilmer, of Pen Park, Albemarle, the father of the first Mrs. William Wirt, was the physician in attendance, and "for nearly a week he scarcely left his post by the bedside of his patient."

The child "received from his earliest boyhood the many advantages derived from association with a cultivated and intellectual society. At an early age he entered Hampden Sidney, and afterwards William and Mary College, where he graduated." He lived for a time in Nelson. On April 26, 1815, he married Miss Anna Maria Towles, of Lynchburg, and resided for a time in that city, then returned to Nelson and settled on his Bellevue estate; but farming was not congenial to him, and he finally chose medicine as a profession. He studied in Philadelphia under the private tuition of Dr. Chapman, and received his diploma from the University of Pennsylvania in 1820.

"The first nine years of his professional life were passed in his native State. He removed with his family to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1829, where he practiced his profession with great devotion and success for thirty years. No physician in the history of this city has had a larger practice, or has passed through life more truly honored and loved, than Dr. Rives. Not only in the practice of medicine was Dr. Rives eminent, but as a medical teacher and writer he was widely and honorably known. He was one of the faculty of the Cincinnati Medical College, and afterwards of the Ohio Medical College. He retired from the active duties of his profession about the year 1860, but he continued to reside in Cincinnati, where his warm heart, his noble mind, and his perfect example of the old time gentleman, now so rarely seen, will long be remembered. He died on the 3d of June, 1870, departing honored by all, and full of Christian hope in the blessed future before him."

His wife, Anna Maria Towles, born October 8, 1795, "a gifted and elegant woman, of great personal beauty," died in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1841. She was a daughter of Maj. Oliver Towles (by his wife, Agatha Lewis, born 1774, married 1794, died 1843. Daughter of Col. William Lewis, of the Sweet Springs,—born 1724, married 1754, died 1811—and his wife, Anne Montgomery), of the War of 1812, son of Col. Oliver Towles, of the Revolution,[1] by his wife, Mrs. Mary Chew Smith, widow of John Smith, of Fredericksburg, and daughter of Larkin Chew (by his wife, Mary Beverley, married 1733), sheriff of Spottsylvania County, Va., 1739 and 1756, son of Larkin Chew (by his wife, Hannah Roy (married 1700), daughter of John Roy, of Port Royal, Va.), of Spottsylvania, member of the House of Burgesses 1723 and 1726, son of Joseph Chew (by his wife, Miss Larkin, of Annapolis, Md.), of York County, Va., 1659, afterwards of Anne Arundel County, Md.; son of John Chew, who emigrated to Virginia, probably from Somersetshire,

[1] See *A Memento of Ancestors and Ancestral Homes*, by Margaret Rives King, published by Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, Ohio, 1890.

England, about 1620; was burgess for Hog Island, 1623, 1624, and 1629, and for York County in 1642–1644.

In several of the Chew pedigrees it is stated that Mary Beverley, who married in 1733 Larkin Chew, was a daughter of Robert Beverley the historian, by his wife, Ursula Byrd; but she was a daughter of his brother, Harry Beverley (by his wife, Elizabeth Smith, a granddaughter of Maj.-Gen. Robert Smith, of "Brandon," Middlesex County, Va., member of the Council, active in suppressing Bacon's Rebellion, etc.); son of Maj. Robert Beverley, who came to Virginia from Yorkshire, England, about 1633 (clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1670; member of the Council, 1676; chief commander against Bacon, etc.; died in 1687), by his first wife, whose tombstone is said to bear the following epitaph: "Here lyeth interred Mrs. Mary Beverley, wife of Major Robert Beverley, mother of 9 sons and 3 daughters, who died 1st June, 1678, aged 41 years and 3 months, having been married to him 12 years and 2 months."

68. Dr. Landon Cabell[4] and Anna Maria Towles Rives had issue four: —

264. i. Margaret[5] Rives.

265. ii. Anna Maria[5] Rives.

iii. Landon Cabell[5] Rives, b. June 30, 1825, in Virginia; M. D. in Virginia; surgeon C. S. A.; and d. "from pneumonia contracted by exposure and overwork in the service, March 8, 1862," s. p. He m., January 22, 1850, Letitia Gamble Watts, daughter of Gen. Edward Watts (by his wife, Elizabeth Breckinridge), attorney at law, speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, etc., of Roanoke County, Va.

266. iv. Edward[5] Rives.

264. Margaret[5] Rives, born July 1, 1819, in Virginia; married, May 18, 1843, in Cincinnati, Ohio, Hon. Rufus King, of that city. He was born May 30, 1817, in Chilli-

cothe, Ohio; educated at Kenyon College and Harvard University; chose the law as a profession, and became one of the foremost lawyers not only in Ohio but in the Union. He steadily refused all places of political preferment, but was president of the board of education, chief mover in the founding of the Cincinnati Public Library, president of the Law Library Association and of the Board of Trustees of the University of Cincinnati, etc. Author of "Ohio," in the American Commonwealths Series; son of Edward, the son of Hon. Rufus King (1755–1827), of New York, orator, statesman, and diplomatist. He died March 25, 1891, s. p. Mrs. Margaret Rives King, who is still living, is a charming authoress. She wrote "A Memento of Ancestors and Ancestral Homes," "Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Sarah Peter," etc.

265. Anna Maria[5] Rives, born October 10, 1822; married, May 13, 1841, Joseph Longworth, Esq., and died January 31, 1862. Her husband was born October 2, 1813; educated at Yale; studied law, but devoted his life to the management of his large estate. "He died December 30, 1883. His father, Nicholas Longworth (1782–1863), was one of the founders of Cincinnati, and one of her wealthiest and most public-spirited citizens." Issue three: —

267. i. Nicholas[6] Longworth.
268. ii. Landon Rives Longworth.
269. iii. Maria Longworth.

267. Nicholas[6] Longworth, born June 16, 1844; graduated at Harvard; chose law for his profession; married, October 2, 1866, Susan Walker (daughter of Judge Timothy Walker (1802–1856), of the Hamilton County Court of Common Pleas, and founder of the Cincinnati, Ohio, Law School); attorney at Center, Ohio, 1869–1877; on the Court of Common Pleas of Hamilton County, 1877–1881; on the Supreme Court of Ohio, 1881–1883; resigned in 1883. Translator of "Electra," and author of "Silas Jackson's Wrongs." "Judge Nicholas Longworth was a

man of recognized ability, a liberal, kindly man." He died in January, 1890, leaving issue three : —

i. Nicholas[7] Longworth, attorney at law.
ii. Annie Rives[7] Longworth.
iii. Clara Eleanor[7] Longworth.

268. Landon Rives[6] Longworth, born December 25, 1846; graduated at Harvard; chose medicine for his profession; studied medicine in New York, and also abroad; "a physician of decided promise;" died January 14, 1879; unmarried.

269. Maria[6] Longworth married, first, Col. George Ward Nichols, who served on the staff of Generals Fremont and Sherman, U. S. A., 1862–1865. He died September 15, 1885. Mrs. Maria Longworth Nichols married, second, in 1886, Hon. Bellamy Storer, the present representative of the First District of Ohio in the United States Congress. By her first husband Mrs. Storer had two children : —

i. Joseph Longworth[7] Nichols, a graduate of Harvard and now a student of medicine in Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.
ii. Margaret Rives[7] Nichols.

266. Edward Rives, born August 27, 1833, in Cincinnati, Ohio; graduated from the University of Virginia, 1849–1850; afterwards studied physic and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, then served a year at Bellevue and two years at Randall's Island Children's Hospital; was in partnership with his elder brother in regular practice when the war began; entered the C. S. A.; brigade surgeon of Pickett's division, etc.; after the war, began the practice of medicine and surgery in Cincinnati, Ohio, and was soon appointed professor of physiology in the Medical College of Ohio. "His office on East Third Street, near Broadway [Cincinnati], was a curiosity shop for the vivisectionist. . . . Here, assisted by the brilliant young Landon Longworth, his nephew and pupil, and by Henri Richman, Dr. Rives prepared the *first*

pathological microscopic slides for the magic lantern with which he afterwards demonstrated his lectures at the Medical College of Ohio." He was pathologist to the Cincinnati Hospital from October 4, 1872, to 1874, when, on account of failing health, he removed to Hillsboro, Ohio, where he died September 26, 1883, s. p. "He had long been a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and was a true Christian gentleman." He married, October 4, 1870, Marie T. Thompson, of Hillsboro, Ohio (who is still living), daughter of Judge James Henry Thompson, born near Harrodsburg, Ky., September 27, 1812; attorney at law; married, September 21, 1837, Eliza J. Trimble, daughter of ex-Gov. Allen Trimble (by his second wife, Rachel Woodrow), of Hillsboro, Ohio; at which time he removed to that place from Kentucky, and continued the practice of his profession there, where his wife and himself still live. Both were of Virginia ancestry, Judge Thompson being a son of John B. Thompson (by his wife, Nancy P. Robards, daughter of George Robards), son of Col. John Thompson. Col. John Thompson and George Robards were both Revolutionary officers, who removed from Virginia to Kentucky about 1787.

Mrs. Eliza J. Trimble Thompson was the leader of the temperance movement known in history as "The Woman's Crusade," which was inaugurated in Hillsboro, Ohio, December 24, 1873, of which "The Woman's Christian Temperance Union" is the crystallized outcome.

---

69. Margaret J.[4] Rives, born at "Union Hill," January 9, 1792. The following obituary notice gives an outline of "Aunt Peggy's" life: —

"Died on the 17th of January, 1862, at Carlton, the residence of her brother Alexander, in Albemarle County, Va., Miss Margaret Jordan Rives.

"Left in early life motherless, she became the stay of her father's declining years, a mother to those bereft like her, and spent her whole life at Oakridge, the old family seat,

which she kept and improved, like a faithful steward, with taste and prudence. In her a superior mind and strongly marked character were happily blended with a heart whose generous affections won the esteem and the love of all who knew her. Enlightened in her views and liberal in her acts, she has left a large circle of mourners among her friends, relatives, and dependents. Her well-matured attachment to her faith and its practices was rewarded by the patient endurance of great suffering during her illness, and an humble hope of eternal life."

---

70. William Cabell[4] Rives was born (according to his grandfather's diary and other papers) at "Union Hill," "on the morning of May 4th, 1793."

He was educated at home, at Hampden Sidney (1807), and William and Mary College (1809); studied law and politics under the direction of Thomas Jefferson, 1809–1811; was aid-de-camp to Gen. John H. Cocke in 1814–1815, with a body of militia and volunteers called out for the defense of Virginia; came to the bar of Nelson, and soon acquired a good practice. A contemporary describes him as "a small man, very much like his father, with a fair complexion, chestnut hair, blue eyes, and handsome features." He represented Nelson County in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1818–1821; married, March 24, 1819, Miss Judith Page Walker, of Albemarle; removed to that county in 1821, and represented it in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1822–1823; was the representative of this district for three successive terms in the United States House of Representatives, March 4, 1823, to March 4, 1829; member of the Board of Visitors, University of Virginia, 1828–1829; was the minister of the United States to France, spring of 1829 to 1832. So highly were his talents, integrity, and ability admired, and his services approved, that at the first meeting of the Virginia legislature (December, 1832) after his return, he was elected to the United States Senate. "His support of the anti-nulli-

fication proclamation of Gen. Jackson drew upon himself the censure of the Virginia legislature, in consequence of which he resigned his seat in the Senate in 1834," but was reëlected in 1835, and served to the end of the term. He was again reëlected in 1840, and remained in the Senate until 1845.

Prior to 1840, Mr. Rives was a decided Democrat; in that year he had cause to abandon the support of Van Buren for the Presidency, but did not then go over to the Whig party. He remained a member of a small party, generally called the Conservatives, but in this part of the State called "the Rives party," resisting certain measures of the Democracy; but in 1844, when the Democrats nominated James K. Polk for the Presidency, Mr. Rives abandoned the Democratic party (as did many of his relatives and friends), went over to the support of Mr. Clay, and remained a Whig until the beginning of the war. The "Globe," edited by Francis P. Blair, the organ of Van Buren's administration, declared that "the members of the Democratic party must sink or swim with the administration." Mr. Rives was assured, should he remain true to this Democratic doctrine, that the party would make him President of the United States; but he could not forget that "he had a country to serve as well as a party to obey."

He was the executor of his father's large estate in 1845; president of the Virginia Historical Society from 1847 for many years; again member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, 1834–1849; in 1849, he was a second time appointed minister to France, and so continued until the fall of 1853, when he returned to "Castle Hill," his seat in Albemarle, and retired from political life until his services were demanded by his native State at the beginning of the late war between the States. He was one of the five commissioners sent from Virginia to the "Peace Congress," which met in Washington, February 4, 1861. On July 20, 1861, he was elected one of the members of the

HON. WILLIAM CABELL RIVES

Virginia delegation to the first Confederate Congress, which assembled in Montgomery, Ala.; in February, 1862, he was elected "by the unanimous vote of the people" to represent this district in the Confederate House of Representatives, and continued in that office until the end of the war. He was a Virginian, pure and chaste; he loved her soil, her people, her institutions, her prosperity; and in her adversity and hour of trial he remained true to her. After the war "he was hopeful, and so expressed himself, that the people of the United States would eventually do right and restore his native Virginia and the Southern States to their true and proper positions in the Union." He died in this faith, at "Castle Hill," April 25, 1868; and in Walker's church in Albemarle there is a beautiful marble tablet erected to his memory, bearing the following inscription: "In memory of one of the founders of this church, William Cabell Rives, LL. D., statesman, diplomatist, historian, born May 4, 1793; died April 25, 1868."

"Uniting a clear and capacious intellect, a courageous and generous temper, with sound learning and commanding eloquence, he won a distinguished place among the foremost men whom Virginia has consecrated to the service of the country; while he added lustre to his talents by the purity and dignity of his public career, and adorned his private life with all the virtues which can grace the character of husband, father, friend, and Christian."

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

For fifty-four years he was a servant of the public; from 1823 to his death he published many articles, addresses, speeches, and books (the most important of these being "The Life and Times of James Madison," three volumes, Boston, 1859–1869, and the "Letters and other Writings of James Madison," four volumes, Philadelphia, 1865); and therefore it is not possible to give within the limits of this sketch an account of his life, acts, and writings; but the following extract from "The Richmond Whig" will show the place which he held in the hearts of his countrymen: —

"Last Saturday, at his residence, Castle Hill, in Albemarle, at the age of seventy-five years, the most eminent citizen of Virginia, William Cabell Rives, breathed his last. He had been for several years in infirm health, but retained sufficient mental and bodily vigor for the occupations and enjoyments appropriate to the declining years of a life rendered illustrious by learning, by public services, by virtue, by association with the most renowned men of this and other lands, and by participation in the weightest and most momentous events that have marked the history of the country. It was the great merit of Mr. Rives that he acquired distinction and commanded popular favor by the pure force of merit. His reputation was in no part due to the ultraism of the partisan, or to the seductive arts or inflammatory power of the orator; his popularity was acquired without flatteries to the multitude, or any attempt to become a people's man. Without hauteur or repulsiveness, he was at all times dignified, and never forgot nor allowed others to forget that he was a gentleman. As a public speaker, he scorned all the tricks of the hustings, — everything that savored of *ad captandum*, — and discussed the higher topics and graver issues of the day in the language of a scholar and with the ability of a statesman. It may be doubted whether on any occasion of his life, before any assembly of listeners, he ever uttered a sentence that in its language or its sentiment, or in the mode of its delivery, would have been unseemly in the most august deliberative body. But let it not be supposed that he was frigid, or stiff, or pedantic, or affected; not at all. The bearing we have spoken of was altogether natural, easy, and graceful, and his style of speech was the vernacular of one deeply versed in the best authors, and habitually accustomed to the most cultivated society. His opportunities were very unusual, and with excellent abilities by nature, and ambition that aspired rather to deserving than winning success, it will be readily understood that he turned them to the best account. Altogether, there is not much risk in

saying that Mr. Rives was, with the exception of his great teacher, Mr. Jefferson, the most accomplished man the State of Virginia has produced; and we are not prepared to name any living person in the whole country who has higher claims in this respect. He was born almost contemporaneously with the Constitution, and in his early youth he sat at the feet of more than one Gamaliel among its framers. Constitutional jurisprudence, the philosophy of government, and the history of nations were favorite studies with him, and in these subjects he was profoundly learned.

"But we are not about to undertake an analysis of his character, endowments, and attainments, or to give an outline of his life and services. This task will be performed, doubtless, by more competent hands. The announcement of his death, even at the advanced age when further public service was not to be expected of him, will bring a feeling of sadness and depression over many thousands who have been accustomed to lean with confidence on his counsels, and to look with hope to the influence he might exert over public affairs. In his death a bright and perfect orb drops from the horizon of intellect."

His wife, Judith Page Walker, was born at Castle Hill, March 24, 1802, and died there January 23, 1882. She was the author of "The Canary Bird," 1835–1836; "Residence in Europe," 1842; "Epitome of the Bible," 1846–1847; "Home and the World," 1857. She was the daughter of Hon. Francis Walker (born 1764; died 1806), M. C. from Orange and Albemarle 1793–1795, by his wife, Jane Byrd Nelson, daughter of Col. Hugh Nelson (1750–1800) by his wife, Judith Page, daughter of Hon. John Page by his wife, Jane Byrd, daughter of Col. William Byrd[1] (1674–1744), son of Col. William Byrd, the emigrant, by his wife, Mary Horsmanden (1653–1699), daughter of Col. Warham Horsmanden, of the Virginia Council, son of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, of Purley, England, by his wife, Ursula

[1] See *The Page Family in Virginia*, by Dr. R. C. M. Page, of New York.

St. Leger, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of the Virginia Company of London (by his wife, Mary Hayward, a niece of Sir Thomas Smith, the manager of the business portion of the founding of this nation), son of Anthony St. Leger, by his wife, Mary Scott, first cousin to Sir Samuel Argall, who saved the feeble colony in Virginia from famine in July, 1609, and by whose decisive action in 1613 New England was reserved for the English. The numerous descendants of Ursula St. Leger in America have good reason to be proud of their "founders' kin."[1]

Hon. Francis Walker (1764–1806) was a son of Dr. Thomas Walker, born "Jan'y y^e^ 25, 1715," in King and Queen County, Virginia; "surveyor, explorer, physician, and merchant;" married, about 1741, Mrs. Nicholas Meriwether, of Louisa County (see under 10). Thomas Walker owned land on Goldmines Creek, in present Louisa County, in 1735. (This was probably Dr. Walker's father, Col. Thomas Walker.) In July, 1744, Thomas Walker bought 300 acres of land in that county from Robert Rose. This was probably Dr. Walker himself; but it is hard to distinguish between the Thomas Walkers.

I do not know when his explorations to the westward began, but early in 1748, in company with Colonels Wood, Patton, and Buchanan, and Capt. Charles Campbell, with a number of hunters (among whom was John Findlay, of Louisa), he made an exploring tour on the Western waters, passing Powell's Valley, etc. "On June 12, 1749, the Loyal Company was incorporated, Col. Thomas Walker (the father of Dr. Thomas, who was also interested, and finally became the chief) being the chief person in the scheme. They made the entry on the west side of the Great Mountains, upon the line between North Carolina and Virginia, of 800,000 acres of land, which had been located by Dr. Walker and his companions in 1748, which lands they sell to settlers at £3 ($10) the hundred acres."

In 1750, he made another tour to the westward (see his

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, pp. 814, 918, 990, 896, 1011, etc.

"Journal of an Exploration in the Spring of the Year 1750," published by William Cabell Rives, LL. B., at Boston, 1888; and see the preface for an extended sketch of Dr. Walker). He is said to have represented Louisa in the House of Burgesses, 1752–1758. About 1753, there was a project for exploring a route to the Pacific, and Dr. Walker, it seems, was to be the chief conductor of the whole affair; but the prosecution of the scheme was brought to an end by the commencement of hostilities between the colony and the French and their Indians.[1] He was appointed by Dinwiddie, on November 22, 1754, adjutant of the frontier counties; December 28, 1754, with Charles Dick (a friend of the Washingtons), joint commissaries for the forces intended for the Ohio (Braddock) army; was at the defeat, July 9, 1755; "Commissary of Provisions for the forces in your country's pay," 1756–1757; "Contractor for victualling the rangers and militia in Augusta" in 1757–1758, for which he was allowed £349 12s. 9d. by the House of Burgesses in September, 1758; physician to Peter Jefferson in his last illness, and after his death one of the executors of his last will (the other executors were Hon. Peter Randolph, Esq., Thomas Turpin the elder, John Nicholas, and John Harvie); member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa in 1758, and probably to the end of the session in March, 1761; "in 1760 again passed over Clinch and Powell's rivers into what is now Kentucky;" after May 1, 1761, his residence (Castle Hill) was in Albemarle, and in March, 1762, he was appointed by Gov. Fauquier to settle a difference about the site for the new court house of that county; one of the commissioners at Fort Stanwix, 1768; said to have been a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County, 1761–1768; was a member of the House of Burgesses from Albemarle, 1768–1771 (his son John succeeded him, 1772–1775); member of the Albemarle Furnace Company, 1771; with John Harvie, appointed to treat with the Indians after their defeat at Point Pleasant, on October 10,

[1] See *Memoirs of a Huguenot Family*, pp. 389–392.

1774. (He was one of the executors of the will of Harvie's father in February, 1768.) I think that he was a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County, 1772–1775. He was a member from Louisa of the Revolutionary Conventions of August, 1774, March, 1775, July, 1775, and December, 1775; member of the Virginia Committee of Safety from December 16, 1775; of the Council of State from 1777; commissioner for Virgina in running her southwestern boundary to the Tennessee River, 1779–1780; Tarleton at "Castle Hill," June 4, 1781; member of the legislative committee for vindicating Virginia's claims to her western territory in 1782; Jefferson applied to him for information in regard to the animals in America, September 25, 1783. His first wife died in 1778, and he married (second), about 1781, Elizabeth Thornton, a cousin of Gen. Washington's. Her will, dated July 3, 1795, was recorded at September court, 1796. She left no children. Thomas Walker's will, dated May 13, 1788, was recorded, December, 1794, court of Albemarle County. He died November 9, 1794, leaving issue by his first wife only. In the early part of his life it is hard to discriminate between his father Thomas and himself, and in the latter part between his son Thomas and himself; but I have been as careful as I could be.

70. Hon. William Cabell[4] and Judith Page Rives had issue five: —

270. i. Francis Robert[5] Rives.
271. ii. William Cabell[5] Rives.
272. iii. Alfred Landon[5] Rives.
273. iv. Amélie Louise[5] Rives.
v. Ella[5] Rives, died unmarried.

270. Francis Robert[5] Rives, born at "Castle Hill," February 16, 1822; prepared for college by private tutors; at the University of Virginia, 1838–1840, where he graduated in three years with honors, with the degree of M. A. He took the law course at college, and later studied for the bar, but before being admitted was appointed by Presi-

dent Tyler secretary of legation in London. The United States minister in London at that time was Edward Everett. After serving as secretary of legation from 1842 to 1845, Mr. Rives returned to the United States, was admitted to the bar in New York, and there formed a partnership with Alexander Hamilton, Jr. (a grandson of the first Secretary of the Treasury). Mr. Rives married in New York, May 16, 1848, Matilda Antonia Barclay, and resided in that city until he retired from active practice, about 1862, after which time he lived much in the country, devoting himself to farming and kindred pursuits. He was for some years president of "The New York Farmers," an association of gentlemen having country seats near the city. He was also for a time president of the Southern Society, governor of "The Knickerbocker Club," a member of "The Coaching Club," etc., etc. The University of Virginia sent him as its delegate to the 250th anniversary of the founding of Harvard College. He died at Carnwath, Dutchess County, New York, July 16, 1891.

His wife, Matilda Antonia Barclay, was born in New York city, December 7, 1824, educated there, and there spent nearly the whole of her life. She was a woman of a singularly strong character, with a clear intellect and an unusual capacity for administration. Her life was devoted to her children and to her husband. She died in the city of New York, January 25, 1888. Being an only child, she inherited her father's fortune and his country place, Carnwath. Her father, George Barclay, was born at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, July 4, 1790, during the exile of his parents; married, at Cheltenham, in England, December 8, 1818, Louise Anna Matilda Aufrère; came to New York, entered into mercantile business, was a successful merchant, and retired from business about 1854 with a considerable fortune; died at Carnwath, Dutchess County, N. Y., July 27, 1869. His father, Thomas Barclay, was born in the city of New York, October 12, 1753; graduated at King's College, N. Y., in 1772; married, October 2, 1775, Susan

De Lancey (born September 15, 1755; died May 2, 1837), fifth daughter of Peter De Lancey, of West Farms, Westchester County, N. Y., and niece of Gov. James De Lancey and Gen. Oliver De Lancey. This was a famous Tory family of New York. See Bolton's "History of Westchester County."

In April, 1777, Thomas Barclay was commissioned captain in Beverley Robinson's Loyal American Regiment; promoted major, October 7, 1777; served in New York, Virginia, and the Carolinas under Sir W. Howe, Sir H. Clinton, and Lord Rawdon; removed to Nova Scotia at the peace in 1783; became speaker of the Assembly; in 1799, appointed H. B. M. consul-general at New York, and continued in that office until 1817; was commissioner for running the boundaries between the United States and the British possessions under Jay's treaty of 1794, and the fourth and fifth articles of the Treaty of Ghent; and died in the city of New York, where sixty years of his life had been passed, April 21, 1830. He was a son of Rev. Henry Barclay, D. D., rector of Trinity Church; grandson of Rev. Thomas Barclay, the first rector of St. Peter's Church, Albany; and great-grandson of John Barclay, who emigrated to this country in 1683, being surveyor-general of East Jersey. The family was Scotch, but in each generation the above-named Barclays married Dutch women.

Miss Louisa Anna Matilda Aufrère, who married in 1818 George Barclay (1790–1869), was a daughter of Anthony Aufrère (born 1756; died November 29, 1833), of Hoveton Hall, Norfolk, England, — a family of Huguenot origin; see Burke's "Landed Gentry" for full genealogy, — by his wife (married February 19, 1791), Matilda Lockhart (born 1774; died 1850), youngest daughter of General James Lockhart, of Lee and Carnwath, in Scotland. For the genealogy of this family, see Burke's "Peerage," under Sir S. Lockhart, baronet.

270. Francis Robert[5] and Matilda Antonia Rives had issue: —

274. i. George Lockhart[6] Rives.
275. ii. Ella Louisa[6] Rives.
276. iii. Francis Robert[6] Rives.
277. iv. Maud Antonia[6] Rives.
278. v. Constance Evelyn[6] Rives.
279. vi. Reginald William[6] Rives.

274. George Lockhart[6] Rives, born in New York city, May 1, 1849; graduated at Columbia College, N. Y., in 1868; entered Trinity College, Cambridge, England, and graduated there with honors, in January, 1872; received the degree of LL. B. from Columbia College, N. Y., in June, 1873; was admitted to the bar in New York in 1874, and has practiced law since. Received the degree of M. A. from both Columbia College, N. Y., and the University of Cambridge, England. Was assistant Secretary of State of the United States from November 19, 1887, to March 6, 1889. Has held no other public office. Is a trustee of Columbia College, of the Lenox Library, etc., etc. He married (first), May 21, 1873, Caroline Morris Kean, of Elizabeth, N. J., the eldest daughter of John Kean, of that city, and his wife, Lucy Halsted, daughter of Caleb O. Halsted, for many years president of the Bank of the Manhattan Company in New York. Mr. Kean's grandfather, John Kean, was from South Carolina. His great-grandfather, Lewis Morris, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Mrs. Caroline Morris Kean Rives died March 29, 1887, leaving one child: —

i. George Barclay[7] Rives, b. June 19, 1874.

274. Mr. Rives married (secondly), March 20, 1889, Mrs. Sara Whiting Belmont, of Newport, R. I. Her father was Augustus Whiting, a merchant of New York and New Orleans. Her mother, Sarah Swan, was a daughter of Judge Gustavus Swan, a well-known lawyer of Ohio. Issue: —

ii. Francis Bayard[7] Rives, b. January 11, 1890.
iii. Mildred Sara[7] Rives, b. July 31, 1893.

275. Ella Louisa[6] Rives, born March 8, 1851; married, January 7, 1875, David King (1), son of the late Dr. David King (2), a prominent physician in Newport, R. I., who was a son of another Dr. David King (3) (originally of Taunton, Mass.) and Ann Gordon, his wife, a daughter of Gen. George Gordon, of Connecticut. Mr. David King's (1) mother was Sarah Wheaton, daughter of Rev. Salmon Wheaton, for thirty years rector of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., and of his wife, Ann Dehon, a sister of Bishop Dehon, of South Carolina. Mr. David King (1) died in Washington, D. C., in March, 1894, leaving issue: —

i. Maud Gwendolen[7] King, b. October 2, 1876.

ii. Philip Wheaton Rives[7] King, b. June 12, 1879.

276. Francis Robert[6] Rives, Jr., born in New York city, January 28, 1853; married (first), April 29, 1879, Georgia Ann Fellows. She died January 4, 1880, s. p. He married (secondly), August 25, 1887, Frances Agnes Bininger, who is still living. He died at Freehold, N. J., January 7, 1890, s. p.

277. Maud Antonia[6] Rives, born at Carnwath, Dutchess County, N. Y., July 17, 1855; married, May 23, 1882, Walker Breese Smith, son of the late William Henry Smith, of New York, and his wife, Susan Walker, of Utica, N. Y. Issue: —

i. Evelyn Rives[7] Smith, b. June 15, 1888.

278. Constance Evelyn[6] Rives, twin sister to Maud, married, June 24, 1884, John Borland, son of Melanchthon Woolsey Borland, of Boston, and his wife, Julia Gibson. John Borland died April 17, 1893, at Washington, D. C., leaving issue: —

i. Maud Rives[7] Borland, born April 14, 1886.

ii. John[7] Borland, Jr., b. October 15, 1887.

iii. Ella Aufrère[7] Borland, b. September 25, 1889.

279. Reginald William[6] Rives, born in New York city, May 18, 1861; graduated from Columbia College, 1882. Received the degree of LL. B. from Columbia College Law School in 1884, and was admitted to the bar in New York

the same year, but has never practiced law; is engaged in farming. He married, June 1, 1887, Mary Caroline Bulkley, daughter of the late Edward Henry Bulkley, of New York, and his wife, Catharine Wolfe Clark, daughter of Richard Smith Clark, of New York. Issue: —

i. Helen Mildred[7] Rives, b. May 26, 1888.

ii. Reginald Bulkley[7] Rives, b. April 9, 1890.

271. William Cabell[5] Rives, Jr., born at "Castle Hill," December 19, 1825; educated under successive private tutors or at private schools in France and the United States, 1830–1839; at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1840–1841; the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, Va., 1841–1842; the University of Virginia, 1842–1845; and at the Harvard Law School in 1845–1847, where he received the degree of LL. B. He commenced the practice of law in Virginia, but his legal career was interrupted by his marriage to Grace Winthrop Sears, of Boston, in May, 1849, and, his father having been again appointed minister to France, he now made a second visit to Europe. Leaving Paris February 24, 1851, he traveled for some time in Spain, which was then much less known to American travelers than at the present day. He was offered the position of secretary of legation at Madrid by Mr. Barringer, then United States minister there, but decided to decline it. He returned to the United States in the autumn of 1851; took up his residence on Beacon Street, Boston, and made that his home until about 1874. He, however, frequently visited his Virginia home, for which he always manifested the greatest affection, and, a few years before the Civil War, built a house about three miles from his father's residence, and with his family spent much time there. The war between the States separated Mr. Rives from his Virginia relatives, and although his heart was naturally with his native State, he retained to the fullest extent the regard and sympathy of his Northern friends. In some instances he was enabled to alleviate the trials of Southern prisoners

at the North. After the war he was of much assistance to his father in attending to the publication of the final volume of the latter's Life of Madison, to which he prefixed an editorial note.

He spent the greater part of the time from January, 1870, to 1874, with his family in various parts of Europe. In 1874, he removed from Boston to Newport, R. I., and the remainder of his life, with the exception of another visit to Europe in 1880–1881 and various travels to different places in the United States, occasioned by trying illness in his family circle, was passed at Newport, at Washington, D. C., and at his Virginia residence.

On Commencement Day, June 27, 1883, he delivered an address before the Society of the Alumni of the University of Virginia, in commemoration of Prof. William B. Rogers, LL. D.; was elected a member of the Webster Historical Society of Boston, July 24, 1883; long a member of the Virginia Historical Society; elected an honorary member of The Filson Club of Louisville, Ky., September 25, 1884; corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, November 10, 1887; member of the American Historical Association, etc. In 1888, he published the journal of his great-grandfather, Dr. Thomas Walker, with an admirably written introduction. He possessed a wide acquaintance not only with English and classical literature, but also with much of French, German, and Italian, speaking the first two languages fluently, and having a fair knowledge of the last. He was tall in stature, dignified in his bearing, full of a winning courtesy which captivated the hearts of all who knew him, with the keenest sense of honor and duty, deeply affectionate in his family relations, and a sincere Christian. He died suddenly, and apparently painlessly, in Washington, D. C., April 7, 1889, and was buried, April 10, at the beautiful little church at Longwood, near Boston, Mass., erected by his father-in-law, the Hon. David Sears.

His wife (Grace Winthrop Sears, born August 23, 1828),

who survives him, is the daughter of the late Hon. David Sears, of Boston, Mass., through whom she is a lineal descendant of John Winthrop, the first governor of Massachusetts. Her mother, Miriam Clarke Mason, was a daughter of the Hon. Jonathan Mason (1752–1831), United States Senator (1800–1803), and member of the United States House of Representatives (1817–1820) from Massachusetts. An account of the Sears family is given in "Genealogies and Biographical Sketches of the Ancestry and Descendants of Richard Sears, the Pilgrim," etc., Boston, 1857.

271. William Cabell and Grace Winthrop Rives had issue three children: —

280. i. William Cabell[6] Rives.

ii. Alice[6] Rives, b. in Boston, Mass., May 6, 1852; educated there and in Europe. Her lungs having become affected, she went with her parents in 1886 to South Carolina, northern New York, and Colorado, in the fruitless attempt to arrest the disease, and died at Denver, Colo., March 29, 1887, unmarried.

iii. Arthur Landon[6] Rives, b. in Boston November 6, 1853, and educated there; took the A. B. degree at Harvard College in 1874, and afterwards studied law at the Harvard Law School, but has never practiced the profession. He is a member of the Virginia Historical Society, etc.; unmarried.

280. William Cabell[6] Rives, born in Paris, France, January 10, 1850; at Harvard College, 1867–1869; at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, England, 1870–1874, receiving from the university the degree of B. A. in 1874, and M. A. in 1878; commenced the study of medicine at the Harvard Medical School in 1874, and continued it at the Medical Department of the University of the city of New York, where he received the M. D. degree in February, 1877; married, April 29, 1876, Mary F. Rhinelander, of New

York; continued his medical studies at Vienna, Austria, in the winter of 1880–1881; was for some time one of the physicians of the Newport [R. I.] Hospital, secretary to the Board of Health, Newport, etc.; removed to New York several years ago, and is now a resident of that city. His wife, Mary F. Rhinelander, was the daughter of Frederick W. Rhinelander, of New York, and his wife, Frances D. Skinner.

Frederick W. Rhinelander was a son of Frederick W. Rhinelander, Sr., and his wife, Mary Lucretia Lucy Ann Stevens, daughter of Gen. Ebenezer Stevens (who commanded the United States artillery at Saratoga) by his second wife, Lucretia (widow of Richardson Sands), daughter of Judge John Ledyard, of Hartford, Conn., and aunt of John Ledyard, the celebrated traveler.

Frances D. Skinner, was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Harvey Skinner, D. D., professor in the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. (son of Joshua Skinner and Martha Ann Blount, of Harvey's Neck, N. C.), and his second wife, Frances Louisa Davenport, daughter of Hon. James Davenport, the son of Abraham Davenport, the hero of Whittier's poem.[1]

272. Alfred Landon[5] Rives, born in Paris, France, March 25, 1830; educated in the Virginia schools; at the Virginia Military Institute, 1846–1848, where he graduated; at the University of Virginia, 1848–1849, where he passed a course of science; went to the French court with his father in 1849; entered the government school of engineers (Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées) in 1851, and graduated first in his class in 1854, with the extra distinction of *brillamment*. Returning home in 1855, he was offered a government position as a civil engineer at Washington, D. C., where, under Generals Meigs and Franklin, he built the Union Arch above Georgetown and numerous public

[1] See *A History and Genealogy of the Davenport Family*, 1086–1850, New York, 1851.

buildings. He married, February 1, 1859, Sarah C. Macmurdo, of Richmond, Va. When the Civil War began, Mr. Rives offered his services to Virginia, was captain of engineers, C. S. A., eventually rising to senior colonel, and was for three years acting as chief of the engineer bureau. Carried on his profession in Richmond, 1865–1868; was an engineer of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, building the road from Covington to the White Sulphur, 1868–1870; chief engineer of the Mobile and Alabama Grand Trunk Railroad in 1870; was afterwards with the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, at which time Gen. Sherman offered him the charge of the civil engineering works of Egypt under the Khedive. This offer he declined on account of his family. In 1873, Col. Rives accepted the position of chief engineer and general superintendent of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. Here he remained ten years, being promoted to vice-president and general manager. He was vice-president and general manager of the Richmond and Danville Railroad from 1883 to 1885 or 1886. In 1887, he was appointed chief engineer and general manager of the Panama Railroad Company, which position he holds at this writing, in 1894.

His wife, Sarah C. Rives, is a daughter of the late James B. Macmurdo, of Richmond, Va., and his wife, Fanny Moore.

James B. Macmurdo was a son of Charles James Macmurdo, of Dumfries, Scotland (baptized there, January 10, 1771), who emigrated to Virginia with his wife, Catherine Ann Cochraine.

Fanny Moore was a daughter of the Rt. Rev. Richard Channing Moore, for many years Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Virginia, the son of Thomas Moore (and his wife, Elizabeth Channing), the son of John Moore (and his wife, Frances Lambert), born in Philadelphia about 1686, moved to New York, and at the time of his death in 1749 was a member of the King's Council for that province. His father, John Moore, who removed from Carolina to Phila-

delphia about 1683, and became the king's collector at that port, was a brother to James Moore, sometime governor of Carolina. See 331.

272. Col. Alfred L.[5] Rives and his wife have issue: —

281. i. Amélie Louise[6] Rives.
ii. Gertrude[6] Rives.
iii. Sarah Landon[6] Rives.

281. Amélie Louise[6] Rives, the authoress of "A Brother to Dragons," "The Quick or the Dead," "Herod and Mariamne," etc., etc. She married, June 14, 1888, John Armstrong Chanler, son of John Winthrop Chanler and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Samuel Ward, of New York, and his wife, Emily Astor.

John Winthrop Chanler was a son of John Chanler, of South Carolina, and his wife, Elizabeth Winthrop.

273. Amélie Louise[5] Rives, born in Paris, France, July 8, 1832, and named after the queen and the king of the French. When she was returning to France with her father in 1849, the late John R. Thompson, editor of the "Southern Literary Messenger," addressed to her some verses, from which I make an extract: —

> "The high and great shall render thee obeisance,
> In halls bedecked with tapestries of gold,
> And mansions shall be brighter for thy presence
> Where swept the stately Medicis of old.
> Still, 'mid the pomp of all this courtly lustre,
> I cannot think that thou wilt all forget
> The pleasing fantasies that thickly cluster
> Around the walls of the old homestead yet."

She married, May 10, 1854, Henry Sigourney, of Boston, Mass., a nephew of the poetess. While on their way to France, her husband, herself, and their three youngest children went down at sea with the French steamship Ville du Havre, November 22, 1873. There is a memorial tablet to them in Grace Church, near "Castle Hill," Albemarle County, Va.

Henry Sigourney, 1831–1873, was a son of Henry Sig-

ourney, Sr. (and his second wife, Margaret M. Barker); son of Andrew Sigourney (and his wife, Mary Germaine, born in France), born in France 1673, died in Boston 1748; son of Andrew Sigourney, a Huguenot, comfortably settled near Rochelle, in France, when the Edict of Nantes was revoked, October 22, 1685. The whole family hurriedly went over to England, were assisted to proceed to America, arrived in Boston in 1686, where Andrew Sigourney, the elder, died April 16, 1727, aged 89.

Mrs. Amélie Louise[5] Sigourney had issue: —

282. i. Henry[6] Sigourney, Jr.
ii. Helen Germaine[6] Sigourney, b. 1861; d. 1864.
iii. Alfred G. Rives[6] Sigourney; lost at sea November 22, 1873.
iv. William Cabell Rives[6] Sigourney; lost at sea November 22, 1873.
v. Amélie Louise[6] Sigourney; lost at sea November 22, 1873.

282. Henry[6] Sigourney, Jr., born February 27, 1855; was a student at Harvard when his parents sailed for France, in 1873; married Louise Agnes Power, of London, England. They reside in Boston in winter, and in summer at Nahant. Their children are: —

i. Henry Louis[7] Sigourney, b. February 14, 1886.
ii. Alice Louise[7] Sigourney, b. December 14, 1891.
iii. David Rives[7] Sigourney, b. September 9, 1893.

---

71. Lucy Shands[4] Rives, born at Warminster, Nelson County, Va., November 18, 1794; married, at "Oakridge," April 27, 1819, Alexander Brown; died in Charlottesville, at the Piedmont Institute, March 30, 1872, and was buried there by the side of her husband and daughter, Mrs. R. K. Meade.

Her husband, Alexander Brown, was born near Perth, Scotland, March 27, 1796; educated at Perth Academy, and afterwards attended a course at William and Mary College, Va.; came to Virginia in 1811 with his uncle, the

Rev. James Henderson, and resided with him in Williamsburg for several years; after attaining his majority he took charge of a mercantile establishment at Lovingston, Nelson County, Va., for his Uncle Henderson and Mr. Parker Garland. After his marriage in 1819, he settled at Variety Mills and became a partner in business with his father-in-law, Robert Rives, who, on the dissolution of the copartnership, gave him the Variety Mills estate, consisting of a large farm, stores, flour, corn, and sawmills, an extensive tannery, etc. He resided at his seat, "Belmont" (named for a seat of the Fleming family in Scotland, from which family Gen. Brown descended through his mother), on the estate, until his removal to Richmond. From about 1818 to his death, he was a prominent Mason. One of the leading justices of Nelson, he was for many years the presiding magistrate. He repeatedly represented Nelson Parish, as lay delegate, in the conventions of the Episcopal Church; he was long colonel of the 28th Virginia Regiment, and in 1840 was elected brigadier-general of this district; he was a member of the House of Delegates from Nelson County, 1835–1839 and 1841–1842, but political life was always distasteful to him. In 1860, he removed to Richmond, Va., where he conducted a commission business in copartnership with J. Bruce McClelland until Mr. McClelland's death in 1862, and with the late Frank Deane from 1862 to his own death. He was elected to the vestry of old St. John's Church in September, 1861; register, October 4, 1861; was for a time superintendent of the Sunday-school; warden, April 6, 1863; died at his residence on Church Hill, April 24, 1864, and was buried in Charlottesville by the side of his daughter. Rev. Dr. Norwood, while preaching his funeral sermon in old St. John's Church, Richmond, said of him: "I have known many good men, but a better man than Alexander Brown I never knew."

His last surviving brother died only a few months ago in Australia, and he was as strong in the Presbyterian as my grandfather was in the Episcopal Church. In memoriam

services were held for him at all the preaching centres of his church in the colony. There is much in the following editorial notice of him in an Australian paper which is equally applicable to my grandfather: "On Monday, the second of April, 1894, there passed away from us, at the great age of 97, one of our best and, by all who had the privilege of knowing him, one of our most honored colonists, in the person of Mr. Andrew Brown, the oldest magistrate in the colony. . . . His intelligence was great, his sagacity unfailing, his will never faltering, and his friendship enduring and tender. He was surely a strong man, but he was as gentle as he was strong. Perthshire never sent out a more worthy son, and, aged as he was, we can ill spare him, either for the sake of the church he loved or the community he adorned. Flattery would be insulting to the memory of a man who neither gave nor sought it; but Mr. Brown was a grand Scot, proud of his nation, as his nation might well be proud of him."

71. Mrs. Lucy Shands[4] Brown had issue: —

283. i. Robert Lawrence[5] Brown.

284. ii. Margaret[5] Brown.

285. iii. Elizabeth[5] Brown.

283. Robert Lawrence[5] Brown, born March 9, 1820; educated at home; at the University of Virginia, 1836–1839; married (first), at Glenmore, April 6, 1842, by Rev. Richard H. Wilmer, to Sarah Cabell Callaway (228). She was born November 22, 1820; educated at Miss Jane McKensie's school in Richmond, Va., boarding with James E. Heath, auditor of Virginia. He was related to the Riveses, and his wife to the Massies, of Nelson. His sister, Maria Heath, married the artist, George Cook, and after he returned from Europe in 1831, he painted many portraits in Nelson. Mrs. Sarah C. Brown died July 25, 1849, at the Red Sulphur Springs, leaving three children: —

286. i. Alexander[6] Brown.

ii. George Mayo Brown, d. young.

iii. Elvira C. Brown, d. young.

283. Robert L. Brown was married (second), September 27, 1853, at "Union Hill," by Rev. F. D. Goodwin, to Margaret Baldwin[5] Cabell (252). She was born September 27, 1826, at "Union Hill," and died August 29, 1877, at "Sunny Side," in Nelson County, Va. Mr. Brown lived first at "Benvenue," in Nelson County, Va., and was a farmer, planter, and merchant. In 1860, he removed with his family to Lynchburg, where his wife and himself conducted for some years "The Lynchburg Female Seminary." He was appointed a lieutenant in the C. S. A. by the Secretary of War, and was for a time lieutenant of the Provost Guard at Lynchburg. He returned to Nelson in 1870; was for a time connected with the Norwood High School; died June 8, 1880, at "Sunny Side," his home in Nelson, and was buried by the side of his second wife, at "Union Hill," the home of his oldest son. His last wife bore him eight children: —

iv. Mayo Cabell[6] Brown, b. 1854; d. 1858.

287. v. Robert L.[6] Brown, Jr.

288. vi. Mary Cornelia B.[6] Brown.

289. vii. William Cabell[6] Brown.

290. viii. Lucy Rives[6] Brown.

ix. Joseph Carrington[6] Brown, b. May 17, 1866; educated at the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, Va.; is now in the banking business at Osage City, Kansas; unmarried.

x. Elizabeth Daniel[6] Brown, b. August 18, 1870; unmarried.

xi. Mayo Cabell[6] Brown, b. February 17, 1874; is now at the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, Va.

286. Alexander[6] Brown, born September 5, 1843, at "Glenmore," Nelson County, Va.; reared by his grandmother (58); educated by private tutors at "Benvenue," 1851–1856; at the school of Horace W. Jones, in Charlottesville, 1856–1860; Lynchburg College, 1860; C. S. A., 1861–1865; in a store in Washington, D. C., 1865–1868;

in business in Norwood, Nelson County, Va., 1869–1880; published "The Genesis of the United States" in 1890; bought "Union Hill" in 1873, and continues to reside there; married (first), December 27, 1873, by Rev. Edmund Withers, to Caroline Augusta Cabell (259), born June 4, 1854; died July 31, 1876, s. p.; married (second), April 28, 1886, by Rev. Byrd Thornton Turner, to Sarah Randolph Cabell (257), born October 2, 1848; living.

287. Robert L.[6] Brown, born January 6, 1856; educated at Norwood High School; is now in the banking business at Osage City, Kansas; married, September 7, 1892, in Emporia, Kansas, Lura M. Baker, and has one child: —

i. Margaret Lura[7] Brown, born December 4, 1893.

288. Mary C. B.[6] Brown, born May 22, 1857; married, in Charlottesville, at the residence of her aunt, Maria T. Rives, November 17, 1880, Dr. James Matthew Ranson, of Charlestown, Jefferson County, West Va. Issue: —

i. Mary Guy[7] Ranson, b. August 21, 1881.
ii. Robert Lawrence[7] Ranson, d. infant.
iii. William Rives[7] Ranson, d. infant.

289. William Cabell[6] Brown, born November 22, 1861; educated at Norwood, the Episcopal High School, and Theological Seminary, near Alexandria; is now a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil. He married, August 4, 1891, in Georgetown, D. C., Ida Mason Dorsey, and has: —

i. John Dorsey[7] Brown, b. in Brazil in July, 1892.
ii. Margaret[7] Brown, b. in Brazil, April 7, 1894.

290. Lucy Rives[6] Brown, born January 27, 1864; married, May 22, 1889, in Osage City, Kansas, Oscar Edmund Boles; they now reside in Denver, Colorado, and have one child: —

i. Margaret Cabell[7] Boles, b. May 4, 1890.

284. Margaret[5] Brown, born May 22, 1821; married, October 6, 1840, at Belmont, by Rev. R. K. Meade, to Rev. Richard H. Wilmer, then of Goochland County, Va.;

since March 6, 1862, the Protestant Episcopal bishop of Alabama; author of "The Recent Past," New York, 1887. He is the son of the late Rev. William H. Wilmer, D. D., president of William and Mary College, 1826–1827, by his second wife, Marion Hannah Cox, of Mount Holly, N. J., a granddaughter of Col. Richard Cox, of the Revolutionary army, and his wife, Mercy Taylor (born 1728; died 1827, at Charlton, Saratoga County, N. Y.). Her grandfather, Edward Taylor, emigrated late in the seventeenth century, settled in Monmouth County, N. J., and inherited much property from his brother, Mathew Taylor, who had been the agent for his relative, Sir Thomas Scott, who married Caroline, daughter of Sir George Carteret, Bart., proprietor of East New Jersey. Sir Thomas Scott was related to Sir Samuel Argall, at one time governor of Virginia. Rev. William H. Wilmer (born October 29, 1782; died July 23, 1827; rector of St. Paul's, Alexandria, 1812–1826; of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, 1826–1827; took a prominent part in reviving the Episcopal Church in Virginia, a work for which his talents, character, and genial manners preëminently fitted him) was the son of Simon Wilmer, of Maryland, and his first wife, Ann Ringgold. The Wilmer ancestor came from England to the eastern shore of Maryland in the cavalier emigration of 1649–1659. Bishop and Mrs. Wilmer had issue: —

i. Marion[6] Wilmer, b. February 10, 1851; m. Capt. H. E. Jones, C. S. A., and has issue: i. Richard Hooker Wilmer[7]; ii. Madeline Clitherall[7]; iii. Harvey Ellis[7]; iv. George Haxall[7]; v. William Fitzhugh[7]; vi. Alexander Burgwyn[7]; and vii. John Stewart[7] *Jones*.

ii. Alexander Brown[6] Wilmer, b. August 19, 1853; m., July, 1877, Edith Gordon. No children.

iii. John Stuart[6] Wilmer, b. 1860; d. 1862.

iv. William Holland[6] Wilmer, b. August 10, 1863; oculist and aurist, Washington, D. C.; m. Miss Re Lewis Smith, of Philadelphia, and has: i. Richard Hooker[7] Wilmer.

285. Elizabeth[5] Brown, born May 22, 1823; married at Belmont, April 12, 1842, Rev. Richard Kidder Meade, of Charlottesville; died December 27, 1862. "Mr. Robert Rives and his granddaughters (284) Margaret and (285) Elizabeth Brown were confirmed by Bishop Moore, at the Episcopal convention in Charlottesville, Va., in 1839."

A marble tablet has been erected to her husband in Christ Church (Episcopal), Charlottesville, bearing the following: —

"In memory of Rev. Richard Kidder Meade, born in Clarke County, Va., Oct. 31st, 1812. Died in Charlottesville, Va., November 17th, 1892. Ordained Deacon in 1835. Ordained Presbyter in 1837. Rector of this Church from 1837 to 1868. Beloved as Pastor, Teacher and Friend. Faithful in all relations of life. An earnest, humble, devoted Christian. His life was 'hid with Christ in God.'

"'Mark the perfect man and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.' Psalm xxxvii. 37."

During the last years of his life he was principal of the Piedmont Female Institute at Charlottesville. He was the second son of Rt. Rev. William Meade (by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Philip and Sarah (Burwell) Nelson, of Frederick County, Va., who died in 1817), to whom a monument has been erected in the cemetery of the Episcopal Theological Seminary of Virginia, bearing the following inscription: —

I. "Sacred to the memory of the Rt. Rev. Wm. Meade, D. D., third Bishop of Virginia; born in Clarke County, Va., Nov. 11, 1789; died in the city of Richmond, March 14, 1862."

II. "Erected as a memorial of love and veneration, by the Protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia."

III. "Prominent in the revival of the church after the Revolutionary War, he was the zealous defender of its purity, and the founder and liberal patron of the Theological Seminary of Virginia."

IV. "He lived for Christ, died in Christ, and we believe is with Christ."

Though suffering from a deep cold, he had come to Richmond to assist at the consecration (March 6, 1862) of the Rev. R. H. Wilmer, D. D., to the Episcopate of Alabama. Dr. Slaughter says: "The newly-made bishop must have been deeply impressed by the fact that the first and last official act of the presiding bishop of the South was the consecration of the son of his earliest and ablest co-worker in the revival of the church in Virginia, and that this supreme effort of the aged patriarch hastened his death, if it did not cost him his life."[1]

Bishop Meade died at the hospitable home of his friend, Mr. John Lyddall Bacon. He was the son of Lieut.-Col. Richard Kidder Meade, aid to Gen. Washington in the Revolution, and after the war a member of the Society of Cincinnati, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Grymes, and granddaughter of John and Lucy (Ludwell) Grymes, and widow of William Randolph, of Chatsworth, Va.

Lieut.-Col. R. K. Meade (1746–1805) was a son of David Meade, born 1690 (by his wife, Susanna, daughter of Sir Richard Everard and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Richard Kidder, bishop of Bath and Wells), the son of Andrew Meade, the emigrant (by his wife, Mary Latham, of Flushing, N. Y., a member of the Society of Friends), who located in Nansemond County, Va., and died there in 1745.

Bishop Meade descended from many of the founders of Virginia, — Barrington, Carter, Corbin, Cottington, Cromwell, Everard, Fitzhugh, Grymes, Harrison, Higginson, Landon, Lee, Ludlow, Ludwell, Townley, Tucker, Warner, etc.

285. Mrs. Elizabeth[5] Brown Meade had issue: —

i. Lucy Brown[6] Meade now living in Charlottesville.

291. ii. Francis Alexander[6] Meade.

[1] See *Memoir of the Life of the Rt. Rev. William Meade, D. D.*, by Philip Slaughter, D. D., Cambridge [Mass.], 1885.

iii. Mary Nelson[6] Meade, principal of the Piedmont Female Institute.

iv. Robert Lawrence[6] Meade, University of Virginia, 1866; now connected with the Charlottesville Woolen Mills.

v. Thomasia Nelson[6] Meade, d. infant.

vi. Philip Randolph[6] Meade, d. young.

vii. Harriet Lee[6] Meade.

viii. Margaret Wilmer[6] Meade.

ix. Richard Kidder[6] Meade, University of Virginia, 1875–1877; principal of the Hickory High School, 1883–1894; d. at Hickory, N. C., January 22, 1894; unmarried.

x. Alexander Brown[6] Meade, University of Virginia, 1876–1877; m., November 5, 1890, in the Church of the Transfiguration, Buckhannon, W. Va., Fannie Lee Day, a sister of Mrs. C. C. Higginbotham. She died leaving an infant daughter, i. Fannie Day[7] Meade. Mr. A. B. Meade is now in business in Roanoke, Va.

291. Francis Alexander[6] Meade, born November 8, 1844, completed his education at the theological seminary near Alexandria, and is now the minister of the Episcopal Church at Hinton, W. Va. He married, July 28, 1870, Martha B. Mosby, of Charlottesville, Va., daughter of Benjamin and Martha Anne Peake Mosby, and has issue: —

i. Richard Kidder[7] Meade.

ii. Robert Nelson[7] Meade.

iii. Mattie Leaton[7] Meade.

---

72. Paulina Cabell[4] Rives, born at Warminster, March 11, 1796; married, at Oakridge, in March, 1814, Maj. Richard Pollard, U. S. A.; and died at Newburg, N. Y., in 1858. "In her youth she was distinguished for her matchless beauty, in later years for her highly cultured intellect and all the virtues which made home loved and happy."

Her husband, Richard Pollard, was born in King and Queen County, Va., in 1790; graduated at William and Mary College, as Bachelor of Civil Law, in 1811; appointed captain 20th Infantry, U. S. A., April 14, 1812; fought at Craney Island; promoted major of 21st Infantry, December 14, 1813; after marriage resigned from U. S. A. in 1814; moved to Lynchburg, Va., and engaged in mercantile life; met with heavy losses by depreciation of real estate; engaged in the practice of the law; chargé d'affaires from the United States to the republic of Chili, 1835–1843. On his return from this diplomatic trust, he resided for the remainder of his life at his home, "Alta Vista," Albemarle County, which his courtly address, distinguished manners, and genial hospitality rendered elegant and charming to all whom he received there. He died in Washington, D. C., February 19, 1851. Issue: —

292. i. Margaret[5] Cabell Pollard.
ii. John[5] Pollard, who enlisted in the Texan army and was killed in the Texan war of independence, in 1835, in his twentieth year.
293. iii. Virginia[5] Pollard.
294. iv. Rosalie[5] Pollard.
v. James Rives[5] Pollard, b. 1825; taught by Henry Winter Davis; graduate of the University of Virginia, and Philadelphia School of Medicine; surgeon of Hampton's famous Legion in the C. S. A.; d. in Richmond, Va., 1862; unmarried.
295. vi. Lucy Elizabeth[5] Pollard.
296. vii. Richard[5] Pollard.
297. viii. Edward Alfred[5] Pollard.
ix. Henry Rives[5] Pollard, b. 1833; University of Virginia, 1850; sometime co-editor of the "Richmond Examiner," associated with his brother, E. A. Pollard; subsequently editor and proprietor of the "Southern Opinion;" was assassinated in Richmond, in November, 1868; unmarried.

292. Margaret Cabell[5] Pollard, born December 16, 1814; married (first), in July, 1835, James Peter Henderson, who survived his marriage about four months. He was the eldest son (born October 24, 1810; University of Virginia, 1829–1830) of Rev. James Henderson, by his second wife, Mrs. Horsbrough, formerly Miss Elizabeth Peter, of Cabin Point, near Petersburg. Rev. James Henderson came to Virginia after the Revolution, was rector of Westover Parish, 1790–1792; of York-Hampton, 1793–1797; and professor at William and Mary College. His first wife was a daughter of Judge John Blair, and great-niece of old Commissary Blair. His sister, Elizabeth Henderson, married Lawrence Brown, of Tibbermoor, Perthshire, and on his return from a visit to Scotland, in 1811, he brought with him to Virginia their son, Alexander Brown. (See 71.) Mrs. Elizabeth Henderson Brown's grandmother Fleming was a sister to Elizabeth Fleming, who married Alexander Dinwiddie, the first cousin to Robert Dinwiddie, lieutenant-governor of Virginia, 1751–1758. These Miss Flemings were granddaughters of Sir William Fleming, 2d, Baronet, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Archibald Stewart, of Blackhall. This family is now Shaw-Stewart in the peerage of England.

292. Mrs. Margaret[5] C. Henderson had one child by her first husband: —

298. i. Pauline Rives[6] Henderson.

Mrs. M. C.[5] Henderson married, second, in 1851, Lieut. Henry Haywood Bell, U. S. N. He was born in North Carolina about 1808; midshipman, August 4, 1823; lieutenant, March 3, 1831; commander, August 12, 1854; captain, 1861. Assigned to the Gulf squadron; took an active part in the capture of New Orleans and the siege of Vicksburg; commodore, July 16, 1862; in command of the East India squadron, July, 1865; rear-admiral, July 25, 1866; retired in 1867, but had not been relieved when he was drowned at the mouth of Osaka River, Japan, January 11, 1868, leaving an only child: —

ii. William Haywood[6] Bell, b. 1855; educated at Geneva, Heidelberg, and Harvard; is not married.

298. Pauline Rives[6] Henderson, born March 26, 1836; married, in 1854, David M. Clarkson, of New York, and died at Heidelberg, Germany, in 1868, leaving issue: —

i. Pauline[7] Clarkson, m. Mr. Miller, of New York State.
ii. Maud[7] Clarkson, m. Homer Ramsdell, Jr., of Newburg, N. Y.
iii. Charlton[7] Clarkson.
iv. David M.[7] Clarkson, Jr., of Portland, Oregon.

293. Virginia[5] Pollard, married Dr. Theodore Parker, of Georgia, and later of New York; both dead, leaving two children: —

i. Mattie[6] Parker, an artist, whose painting in the Salôn, in Paris, France, and another in the Exhibition of Fine Arts, in New York, has received high praise. She d. April 7, 1895, in Charlottesville, Va.; m. James Anderson, and had one child, d. infant.
ii. Pauline[6] Parker, m. Mr. Vincent, a Canadian; lives in summer on a Colorado ranch, in winter in New York city. No issue.

294. Rosalie[5] Pollard, born 1824; married, in 1845, William C. Hunter, of New York city, and died in Paris, France, in 1874. Mr. Hunter was born in Alexandria, Va., was for a long time in business in Hong-Kong, China, and then a banker in Paris, France. Issue: —

i. Pauline[6] Hunter, m. Capt. Henry Atkinson, of the British army in India.
ii. Harry[6] Hunter, in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Company.
iii. Virginia[6] Hunter, drowned on a voyage from England to France.
iv. William[6] Hunter, "custom-house officer in New York; d. of consumption, leaving a wife and one child."
v. Richard[6] Hunter, d. of hydrophobia in Shang-Haï, China; unmarried.

vi. Alfred[6] Hunter, m. "a beautiful French widow, and lives in Shang-Haï, China."

vii. Rosalie[6] Hunter, m. "Capt. Henry Kirk, of the British army, and of a distinguished military family in England, his father and grandfather having been generals, and he on the rapid road of promotion when he died in India, leaving his widow without issue. She now lives at Littlehampton, Sussex, England."

295. Lucy Elizabeth[5] Pollard, born about 1827; married, about 1847, Dr. S. E. Habersham, of South Carolina, and died in Richmond, Va., during the late war. Issue, two daughters and one son: —

i. "Margaret[6] Habersham, m. Dr. Emerson, relative of the philosopher and essayist."

ii. "Richard[6] Habersham, m. ——; when last heard from was living in Portland, Ore."

iii. Pauline[6] Habersham.

296. Richard[5] Pollard, born in 1829; under private tutors to 1846; at Virginia Military Institute to 1849; graduated that year; in a banking-house in New York two years. In 1851, he went to China, and engaged in the silk trade for nine years, going to India, Siam, Philippine Isles, Australia, Chili, Peru, Mexico, California, Sandwich Isles, Egypt, and Abyssinia. He returned to Virginia in 1860; married, in Lynchburg, in that year, Nannie, daughter of Dr. James Saunders and Anne M. Rives, his wife; then went to Canada. On his return in 1861 (his wife died on July 27 of that year), Mr. Pollard went into the C. S. A.; after the war, went to Europe; married, in 1866, in Paris, France, Mrs. Eliza Saunders Dudley (sister to his first wife); after a year's travel, he returned home and went into business in Lynchburg, Va., "where," he writes, "I am now anchored, and will no doubt remain until I am called up higher. I hope to enter upon a glorious immortality."

By his first wife he has an only child: —

i. Nannie[6] Pollard, m., in 1889, John Knox Pannill, of Petersburg, Va., son of Capt. Thomas Pannill, of that city.

By his second wife he has also an only child : —

ii. Elizabeth Saunders[6] Pollard, b. 1871; m., in July, 1894, by Rev. T. M. Carson, to Mr. John S. Glass, of Lynchburg, Va.

297. Edward Alfred[5] Pollard, born 1831; educated at Hampden Sidney, William and Mary, and the University of Virginia; conspicuous for his high cultivation and scholarly attainments; he was for some time a journalist in Washington, D. C., and afterwards removed to Richmond, Va., where he was, during the Confederacy, the very able co-editor of "The Richmond Examiner." He wrote "Black Diamonds" in 1859; "Southern History of the War," 1862–1866 (published in various forms and at various dates in Richmond, New York, and London, England); "Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole," Richmond, Va., 1865; "The Lost Cause," New York, 1866; "Lee and his Lieutenants," New York, 1867; "The Lost Cause Regained," New York, 1868; "Southern Opinion," a weekly paper, Richmond, Va., 1867–1869; "Life of Jefferson Davis," Philadelphia, 1869; "The Virginia Tourist," Philadelphia, 1870. After an illness of more than two years, from Bright's disease of the kidneys, he died at the residence of his brother Richard, in Lynchburg, Va., December 12, 1872. "He was one of the most brilliant, eloquent, and forcible writers of this age; his death creates a void in literary circles which it will be difficult to fill." (Lynchburg News.)

---

73. Robert[4] Rives, Jr., born at Warminster, May 17, 1798; at William and Mary College, 1816; member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Nelson County, 1823–1826, and 1827–1829; married, in 1841, Elizabeth Pannill, daughter of Samuel Pannill, Esq., of Campbell County, Va.

(who filled during his life many important public offices: was member of the legislature from Campbell; member of the Board of Public Works, and president of the Roanoke Navigation Company; died in his 94th year; his daughter, Mrs. Robert Rives, died in 1895, in her 85th year). Mr. Robert Rives, Jr., before the war was one of the wealthiest men in Virginia; but few men lost more by the war than he did. He died in 1869, leaving an only child: —

i. Cornelia[5] Rives, who m. (first), in 1866, Charles Harrison, son of Prof. Gessner Harrison, of the University of Virginia (by his wife, Eliza Tucker, daughter of Professor George Tucker and his wife, Maria Ball Carter; see 75), by whom she had no issue. She m. (second) Mr. Wilborne, and has one child: Elizabeth Rives[6] Wilborne.

---

74. Henry[4] Rives, born at Warminster, October 28, 1799; at William and Mary College, 1816; a successful lawyer; captain of a cavalry company attached to the 28th Regiment Virginia Militia, 1826–1833; among the members of this company were W. S. Cabell, G. W. Cabell, Landon C. Rives, and Robert Rives, Jr. He died at Oakridge, September 16, 1833; unmarried.

---

75. George[4] Rives, born at Warminster, April 24, 1802; "went to school in Staunton, with his brothers, Robert, Henry, and James; attended William and Mary College, and, I think, Hampden Sidney;" married (first), at "Redlands," Mary Eliza Carter; lived at Warren, in Albemarle County, Va., a few years; afterwards at "Alta Vista;" later at Sherwood, a portion of the Carter estate, which fell to his wife; built the Sherwood House; afterwards went South and engaged in cotton-planting on a plantation near Edwards Station, Miss.; was offered the presidency of the company which reclaimed that portion of Chicago now occupied by the Palmer House and the principal part of Chicago, but declined it. He was a number one business

man, and after his return to Virginia, while managing his estates in Albemarle, he was also interested in the firms of A. Y. Stokes & Co., and Hartsook, Stokes & Rives, of Richmond, Va. Although never a candidate himself for any office, he took an active interest in politics, and was for many years the most influential man on South Side, Albemarle County. "Kindness of heart, simplicity of manners, love of truth, were his distinguishing marks."

His first wife, Mary Eliza Rives, died March 23, 1839. [She was a daughter of Robert Carter, of "Redlands" (by his wife, Mary Coles, sister to Edward Coles, the first governor of Illinois, and daughter of John Coles (1745–1808) and his wife, Rebecca E. Tucker (1750–1826)), son of Edward Carter (by his wife, Sarah Champe), son of Secretary John Carter (by his wife, Elizabeth Hill), son of Robert, *alias* King Carter, of Corotoman.] Her children were: —

i. Robert[5] Rives, d. unmarried.

299. ii. George Cabell[5] Rives.

300. iii. James Henry[5] Rives.

75. Mr. George[4] Rives married (second), at the University of Virginia, March 31, 1840, Maria Farley Tucker; she was born in 1806, and survived her husband many years. He died at Sherwood, August 13, 1874. She died at her residence in Charlottesville, March 19, 1893. She was the daughter of Prof. George Tucker, who was born in the Bermudas, 1775; came to Virginia; member of the Virginia legislature; member of the United States House of Representatives from Virginia, 1819–1825; professor of the University of Virginia, 1825–1845; author of numerous books; he died April 10, 1861. His wife, Maria Ball Carter, was a daughter of the only daughter of Gen. George Washington's only sister. Thus Mrs. Maria Farley Rives was the great-grandniece of Washington, and before her death one of the nearest living kindred of the great Virginian, from whom she inherited many precious memorials. Her father's life and her own covered a remarkable period in the history

of this country. She had met among her father's friends and associates some of the most distinguished men in our history. She bore her husband four children : —

iv. George Tucker[5] Rives, b. in 1843; at University of Virginia, 1859–1860; lieutenant in the C. S. A.; taken prisoner at Roanoke Island; exchanged; unanimously elected captain, he fell while gallantly leading his men in a charge made by Wise's Brigade, near Petersburg, March 29, 1865; never married.

v. Eleanor Rosalie[5] Rives, living.

vi. Charles Edward[5] Rives, University of Virginia, 1863–1867; B. L., 1867; a lawyer; d. May 22, 1877, in his 29th year; never married.

vii. Laurence Alexander[5] Rives, University of Virginia, 1868–1869; d. at Little Rock, Ark., January 6, 1873, in his 22d year.

299. George Cabell[5] Rives, born 1831; at University of Virginia, 1848; lived in the South for many years, at Galveston, Texas, and elsewhere; is now a resident of Charlottesville. He married (first), June 14, 1855, Isabella Lewis Merritt, daughter of W. H. E. Merritt and his wife, Elizabeth W. Goode. She died December 6, 1857, leaving : —

i. Mary Eliza[6] Rives.

ii. Isabel Lewis[6] Rives. She married Mr. Joel Wolfe, who was in the C. S. A.; a merchant of Galveston, Texas. He d. July 13, 1894, leaving: i. Sallie Rives[7]; ii. George Rives[7]; iii. Hettie May[7] *Wolfe*.

George C.[5] Rives married (second), in October, 1860, Miss Sarah Bryan, of Texas. No issue.

300. James Henry[5] Rives, born at "Redlands," Albemarle County, Va., 1835; University of Virginia, 1850, 1852–1853; merchant, Richmond, Va. (Stokes & Rives); married, November 1, 1860, Eliza Gordon Scott; captain, C. S. A., 1861–1865; collector of internal revenue, Lynch-

burg, Va., 1871–1884; candidate for Congress on the Republican ticket, 1882; chairman of the State Republican Central Committee, 1881–1884; now a farmer in Albemarle, County, Va.

His wife is a daughter of the late Robert Eden Scott (and his wife, Anne Morson), of Fauquier County, Va., son of Judge John Scott, son of Rev. John Scott, son of Rev. James Scott (Dettingen Parish, Prince William County; came to this country in 1739), son of Rev. John Scott, of Morayshire, Scotland. (See Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies.") They have issue: —

i. Robert Eden Scott[6] Rives.
ii. Lizzie Gordon Scott[6] Rives, d. young.
iii. George Tucker[6] Rives.
iv. Anne Morson[6] Rives.
v. Mary Carter[6] Rives.
vi. Rosalie[6] Rives.
vii. James Henry[6] Rives, d. infant.

---

76. Alexander[4] Rives, born at Oakridge, June 17, 1806; educated at Hampden Sidney College, 1821–1825, and graduated at the University of Virginia, 1828; elected a professor in Washington College; accepted, but changed his mind; married (first), April 4, 1829, Isabella Bachem Wydown, daughter of Rev. Samuel Wydown, an Episcopal minister and a native of England.

"In early youth Mr. Rives was distinguished for his capacity and rare gifts, which ripened with advancing years and bore abundant fruit. He was an able and distinguished lawyer, an oft-honored representative of Albemarle County in the Legislature and Senate of the State, in which bodies he was always an influential member. Those who served with him well remember his flashing eloquence and brilliant oratory."

During Jackson's administration, and for some years after, Albemarle was a doubtful county. Gilmer and Southall were the Whig candidates, Randolph and Rives the Demo-

JUDGE ALEXANDER RIVES

cratic, and each party was successful almost alternately, an election for the House of Delegates occurring every year. Mr. Rives, like his brother William, was a Democrat until 1840, then a Conservative, and from 1844 to 1861 a Whig. He was a member of the state convention of 1850–1851; member of the House of Delegates in 1852–1853, etc., and of the state senate in 1859–1861. He was a strong Union man, and was bitterly opposed to secession.

His first wife died at "Carlton," March 24, 1861. He married (second), May 29, 1862, Sallie Kearsley Watson, daughter of Dr. George Watson, of Richmond, Va. He was the rector of the University of Virginia, and a member of the Board of Visitors, 1865–1866; appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, December 19, 1856. After the war, he acted for a time with the Conservative party, and then with the Republicans; was the candidate of the latter party in 1870 for representative of this district in the United States Congress, but was defeated by Hon. R. T. W. Duke.

Judge Rives was appointed, by Pres. U. S. Grant, Judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Virginia, and continued in this office, I think, until his death.

After his first marriage he resided in Charlottesville until 1833; then at his seat, "Carlton," on "Monticello," until 1873; and then at his home, "Eastbourne Terrace," Charlottesville, where he died, September 17, 1885, in his 80th year. His obituary in the "Southern Churchman," October 8, 1885, says: —

"He became a member of the Episcopal Church thirty-five years ago, and was a consistent Christian, carrying into his daily life the principles he professed. He never spoke in harsh or cruel terms of any one. He was cast in too noble a mould to harbor ill-will or resentment. He was kind, courteous, and forbearing to all. A beautiful example to those who shared his intimate acquaintance."

He left no children by his second wife; by his first wife he was the father of ten: —

i. Eliza Wydown[5] Rives, b. January 31, 1830; m., July 25, 1849, Prof. M. Schele De Vere (his first wife); d. July 20, 1851, leaving: Minna Eliza[6] De Vere, b. July 17, 1851, a lovely girl. She d. June 19, 1864.

ii. Margaret Cabell[5] Rives, b. September 5, 1831; d. September 26, 1867; unmarried.

iii. Lucy Brown[5] Rives, b. January 6, 1834; m., March 21, 1860, Prof. M. Schele DeVere, LL. D. (his second wife), who was appointed professor of modern languages at the University of Virginia, September 23, 1844, which position he still fills. In September, 1894, he completed a half century of devoted service as a professor in the University. His wife is still living. No issue.

301. iv. Isabella[5] Rives.

v. Alexander[5] Rives, Jr., b. December 24, 1837; a doctor of medicine of the Universities of Virginia and New York; an assistant surgeon, C. S. A.; physician; d. May 1, 1876, in Mississippi; unmarried.

vi. Robert[5] Rives, b. November 25, 1839; M. A. and B. L. of the University of Virginia, and *Utriusque Legis Doctor* of the University of Heidelberg, Germany; d. May 19, 1867, in Bolivar County, Miss.; unmarried.

vii. Charles Meriwether[5] Rives, b. September 18, 1841; B. L. of the University of Virginia; first lieutenant, Wyatt's Battery, C. S. A.; he was killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. "A brilliant young man. Ever at his post, with silent zeal and unflinching courage."

302. viii. Emma Estelle[5] Rives.

303. ix. Adela Bertha[5] Rives.

x. Francis William[5] Rives, b. March 4, 1848; University of Virginia, 1868; in business in Charlottesville.

301. Isabella[5] Rives, born January 12, 1836; married, November 25, 1856, Thomas Gordon Coleman, Jr., of Halifax County, Va. He was born in 1833; at the University of Virginia, 1852–1855; a lawyer; first lieutenant Company K, 3d Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; he fell at second Manassas, August 30, 1862, while acting as captain of his company, leaving two children: —

i. Priscilla Sims[6] Coleman, b. October 31, 1857; m. William Henry Seamon, professor at the School of Mines, University of Missouri, at Rollo, Mo. Issue: i. William Henry[7]; ii. Alexander Rives[7]; and iii. Isabel Gordon[7] *Seamon*.

ii. Alexander Rives[6] Coleman, b. June 1, 1860; d. November 18, 1876.

302. Emma Estelle[5] Rives, born November 3, 1843; married (first), May 25, 1867, Richard Hall, of Montreal, Canada. He died December 26, 1873, leaving: —

i. Bertha Wydown[6] Hall, b. August 8, 1868.

ii. Alexander Rives[6] Hall, b. November 3, 1869; advocate, Montreal, Canada.

iii. Winifred[6] Hall, b. in March, 1872; d. in 1874.

302. Mrs. Emma[5] Rives Hall, married (second), June 18, 1878, Rev. John Wilson, of Montreal. She died at Georgetown, Colorado, May 15, 1881, without issue by her second husband.

303. Adela Bertha[5] Rives, born March 20, 1846; married, at Carlton, December 8, 1869, Thomas Keith Skinker, of St. Louis, Mo. He was born in St. Louis, June 9, 1845; University of Virginia, 1866; was for several years the reporter of the Supreme Court of Missouri, and is now one of the leading lawyers of St. Louis. His father, Thomas Skinker, was a native of Fauquier County, Va., son of Wiliiam Skinker, of Spring Farm, and great-grandson of Samuel Skinker, of Orange, who bought Spring Farm from Lord Fairfax in 1745 and Huntley in 1725. Mr.

Skinker's mother, Jane Neilson, was a native of Ohio; but her father, William Neilson, a Scotch-Irishman by birth, was long a citizen of Virginia, his wife being one of the ancient Wormley family of Virginia.

303. Mrs. Adela Bertha[5] Skinker has issue:—

i. Charles Rives[6] Skinker, b. at St. Louis, December 18, 1870.
ii. Isabella Neilson[6] Skinner, b. at St. Louis, June 23, 1873.
iii. Thomas[6] Skinker, b. October 8, 1874; d. August 1, 1875.
iv. Bertha Rives[6] Skinker, b. at St. Louis, April 15, 1876.
v. Thomas Keith[6] Skinker, b. 1879; d. 1879.
vi. Alexander Rives[6] Skinker, b. October 13, 1883.
vii. Jane Neilson[6] Skinker, b. April 9, 1885.

III. COL. JOSEPH[2] CABELL THE ELDER'S BRANCH.

17. ELIZABETH[3] CABELL MEGGINSON'S DESCENDANTS.

77. Joseph Cabell[4] Megginson, born January 28, 1771, at "Clover Plains;" educated for the law; represented his county in the House of Delegates. and was a most useful citizen; married, in 1792, Sarah Bolling, daughter of Archibald Bolling (see 18), by his first wife, Sarah Cary, daughter of Col. Archibald Cary, of Ampt Hill, and his wife, Mary Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph and Jane Bolling (see 18).

Col. Archibald Cary (1722–1787), Speaker of the House of Burgesses, etc., etc., was son of Henry Cary, who died in 1748; son of Henry Cary, who died in 1720; the second son of Miles Cary, the emigrant, by his wife, Anne, daughter of Thomas Taylor.

Miles Cary, the emigrant, born in Bristol, England; colonel, member of council, etc., in Virginia; killed June 10, 1667; was a son of John Cary and his wife, Alice Hobson, daughter of Henry Hobson, mayor of Bristol. Robert

Cary, seventh Lord Hunsdon, a lineal descendant of Henry Cary, Lord Hunsdon, personally acknowledged the Carys of Bristol as kinsmen; but the emigrant was not heir apparent to the barony at the time of his death in 1667.

77. Joseph C.[4] Megginson died April 11, 1811. Issue eight: —

304. i. William Cabell[5] Megginson.
305. ii. Elizabeth Megginson.
306. iii. Archibald Bolling Megginson.
307. iv. Joseph Cabell Megginson.
308. v. Samuel B. Megginson.
309. vi. Jane Randolph Megginson.
310. vii. John Randolph Megginson.
311. viii. Benjamin Cabell Megginson.

304. William. C.[5] Megginson, born April 17, 1794 (the Megginson brothers were all landowners and farmers); married, November 15, 1821, Amanda M. (sister of Hon. Thomas S. Bocock), daughter of John T. Bocock, Esq., of Buckingham (afterwards Appomattox) County, Va. He died November 2, 1847. Issue, three sons and eight daughters: —

i. Joseph[6] Megginson, b. 1822; d. 1840.
ii. John[6] Megginson, b. 1824; m., 1867, Miss Sarah Smith, of Tennessee, and had: i. William[7]; ii. Thomas[7]; and iii. Henry Megginson.[7]
iii. Mary[6] Megginson, b. 1826; m., 1850, Capt. Jeter Davidson, of Buckingham, and had issue: i. Caroline[7]; ii. Charles[7]; iii. Maria[7]; iv. Francis[7]; v. Antonia[7]; and vi. Virginia[7] *Davidson.*
iv. Judith T.[6] Megginson, b. 1828.
v. Sarah B.[6] Megginson, b. 1831; m., 1857, Jesse Carter, Esq., of Appomattox, and died in 1863, leaving: i. William[7]; ii. Charles[7]; and iii. Albion[7] *Carter.*
vi. Martha[6] Megginson, b. 1834; m., 1866, Mr. Matthew Farrar, of Fluvanna County, who died in 1868, leaving one son: William[7] Farrar, b. 1867.
vii. Jane[6] Megginson, twin sister to Martha; m., in 1867,

Mr. Peleg Bosworth, of Amherst, and had one daughter: Amanda E.[7] Bosworth.

viii. Maria L.[6] Megginson, b. 1837; m., in 1867, Mr. Thomas Farrar, of Fluvanna. He died in 1868, leaving one son: Thomas[7] Farrar.

ix. William[6] Megginson, b. 1839; m., in 1871, Miss Martha McCraw, of Buckingham.

x. Pocahontas[6] Megginson, b. 1842; m., first, in 1865, Mr. George Christian, of Appomattox, who died July 22, 1866. She m., second, in 1872, Mr. Benjamin Farrar, of Nashville, Tenn. No living issue.

xi. Frances D.[6] Megginson, b. 1844; m., in 1865, Dr. William N. Horsley, of Nelson.

305. Elizabeth C.[5] Megginson, b. 1796; m., 1820, Mr. William Berkeley, of Charlotte County, Va., and had issue: —

i. Joseph[6] Berkeley, who m. Almira Virginia, daughter of his uncle, Joseph Cabell Megginson.

306. Archibald Bolling[5] Megginson, born March 9, 1798; m. (first), October 21, 1824, Ann R., daughter of Joseph White, Esq., of Amherst. She was born August 1, 1807; died October 8, 1829. Issue: —

312. i. Jane Courtney[6] Megginson.

ii. Mary A.[6] Megginson.

iii. Robert H.[6] Megginson.

306. Archibald B.[5] Megginson, m. (second), May 22, 1833, Elizabeth H., daughter of John Roberts, Esq., of Bent Creek, Appomattox County, Va. She was born February 4, 1807. Issue: —

iv. John G.[6] Megginson, b. April 17, 1834.

v. Fanny E.[6] Megginson, b. February 26, 1836; d. December 30, 1868.

vi. Sarah H.[6] Megginson, b. October 10, 1838.

vii. Benjamin[6] Megginson, b. July 14, 1840; d. September 4, 1849.

viii. Olivia A.[6] Megginson, b. December 17, 1841.
ix. Lewis A.[6] Megginson, b. December 22, 1843.
x. Joseph C.[6] Megginson, b. June 16, 1846.
xi. Archibald B.[6] Megginson, b. April 21, 1849.

312. Jane Courtney[6] Megginson, born November 30, 1825; m., May 6, 1851, James Douglas Campbell, third son of Robert Smith Campbell, Esq. He was born March 8, 1825; A. B., Washington College, 1847; teacher, Amherst County, Va.; teacher and editor, Greensboro', N. C.; died October, 1865, leaving: —

i. Mary[7] Campbell; m., March 31, 1871, H. Garland Brown, Esq., of Roanoke, Va. Issue eleven children.[8]
ii. Archibald[7] Campbell, b. 1853; merchant of Wilmington, N. C.; m. ——; had one child in 1888.
iii. Clara[7] Campbell.
iv. Alice[7] Campbell, m. her cousin, Walton B. Megginson (317).

307. Joseph Cabell[5] Megginson, born February 11, 1800; married, November 15, 1826, Almira, daughter of Capt. Joseph Montgomery, of "Rockfish," Nelson County. She was born September 14, 1804; died April 13, 1831, leaving issue: —

313. i. Sarah J. E.[6] Megginson.
ii. Almira Virginia Megginson,[6] b. June 15, 1829; m. her cousin, Joseph Berkeley.

307. Joseph[5] Cabell Megginson was a lawyer, an editor, and a man of talents. He conducted "The Danville Reporter" for some years with marked ability, and at the same time practiced his profession in the courts of Pittsylvania, Henry, and Patrick, at which he held high rank. He emigrated to Texas in 1835 or 1836, where he continued to practice the law, and was elected a brigadier-general and a judge. He died March 28, 1858.

313. Sarah J. E.[6] Megginson, born October 9, 1827; married, September 13, 1845, Hamilton L. Blaine, Esq., and had issue: —

i. Catherine V.[7] Blaine, d. young.
ii. Mary F. L.[7] Blaine, b. June 11, 1853.
iii. Jessie[7] Blaine.
iv. Berkeley[7] Blaine.
v. Henry[7] Blaine.
vi. Charles[7] Blaine.
vii. Roberta[7] Blaine.

308. Samuel B.[5] Megginson, born January 14, 1802; married, June 10, 1828, Mary A., daughter of Christopher Johnston, Esq., of Appomattox. She was born March 19, 1809. He died prior to 1872, leaving issue: —

i. Joseph Cabell[6] Megginson, b. August 14, 1829; m. (first), July 1, 1855, Miss Eliza S. Alvis, and (second) Miss Sally Spencer.
ii. Sarah J.[6] Megginson, b. November 10, 1845; m. Thomas Davidson, Esq.
iii. Samuel F.[6] Megginson, b. December 11, 1850.

309. Jane Randolph[5] Megginson, born in 1804; married Dr. Nathaniel R. Powell, of Nelson, and died prior to 1835, leaving two daughters, who died young and unmarried.

310. John R.[5] Megginson, b. May 1, 1806; married, January 8, 1835, Mary R., daughter of William J. Dunn, Esq., of Appomattox County; died in July, 1875, leaving issue.

311. Benjamin Cabell[5] Megginson, born July 31, 1809; died April 20, 1887. He was a physician and farmer; his farm, "Gladstone," is now owned by the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R. Co. He married (first), May 25, 1837, Fanny Blain (born 1819; died March 11, 1879), daughter of Capt. Alexander Blain, of Albemarle County, Va.; and had issue: —

314. i. Pocahontas B.[6] Megginson.
ii. Joseph A.[6] Megginson, b. 1844; d. 1863.

315. iii. Sarah L.[6] Megginson.
iv. Ella O'C.[6] Megginson, b. 1847; d. 1863.
v. Benjamin H.[6] Megginson, b. 1850; d. 1852.
316. vi. Robert Craig[6] Megginson.
317. vii. Walton B.[6] Megginson.
318. viii. Mary F.[6] Megginson.
ix. Elizabeth J.[5] Megginson, b. March 19, 1870; d. November 23, 1877.

311. Dr. B. C. Megginson married (second), August 18, 1880, Maria C. Hening, of Powhatan, and had by her: —
x. Eliza Park[6] Megginson, b. June 12, 1881.
xi. Benjamin Cabell[6] Megginson, b. September 25, 1882.

314. Pocahontas B.[6] Megginson, born September 7, 1842; died September 12, 1864; married, July 10, 1861, Dr. William H. Hening, of Powhatan County, Va., and left one son: —
i. Benjamin C.[7] Hening, born September 15, 1863; married, June 1, 1892, Miss Peachy Fleet Bagby.

315. Sarah L.[6] Megginson, born December 19, 1845; died August 7, 1870; married, April 5, 1867, Benjamin J. Farrar, of Nashville, Tenn., formerly of Fluvanna County, Va., and left one daughter: —
i. Laura[7] Farrar, born June 14, 1869; married, November 9, 1892, Rev. Mayo Cabell Martin, son of 255.

316. Robert Craig[6] Megginson, born February 7, 1852; married, September 29, 1879, Annie L. Moon. Issue: —
i. Carrie L.[7] Megginson, b. August 1, 1880.
ii. Pocahontas M.[7] Megginson, b. October 5, 1882.
iii. Mamie Lyle[7] Megginson, b. September 14, 1884.
iv. James Craig[7] Megginson, b. 1886; d. 1890.
v. Laura Barita[7] Megginson, b. November 10, 1890.

317. Walton B.[6] Megginson, born January 15, 1855; married, October 5, 1883, Alice Campbell, daughter of 312. Issue: —
i. Mattie Blain[7] Megginson, b. May 29, 1889.
ii. Clara Virginia[7] Megginson, b. March 31, 1893.

318. Mary F.[7] Megginson, born May 23, 1859; died

April 7, 1888; married, May 10, 1880, William D. Moon. Issue, three: —

i. Fannie Edna[7] Moon, b. June 9, 1881.
ii. Carrie Lottie[7] Moon, b. April 5, 1884.
iii. William Richard[7] Moon, b. May, 1887.

---

18. JOSEPH[3] CABELL, JR.'S DESCENDANTS.

78. Sophonisba E.[4] Cabell, born at "The Glebe," in Albemarle County, Va., March 4, 1784; married, at "Cabell's Dale," Fayette County, Ky., September 3, 1809, Robert Harrison Grayson, a lawyer, son of Senator William Grayson, of Virginia. He was born in Maryland, March 12, 1788; emigrated to Greenup County, Ky., and died in Jefferson County, Ky. Senator Grayson married Eleanor Smallwood, sister of Gen. William Smallwood, governor of Maryland. He was the son of Benjamin Grayson (who came to Virginia, probably from England, early in the eighteenth century) by his wife, Mrs. Susanna Linton, daughter of Capt. Andrew Monroe, whose ancestor emigrated from Scotland, President James Monroe and Senator Grayson being his grandsons. Mrs. Sophonisba E. Grayson died November 26, 1857, having had issue: —

319. i. William Powhatan Bolling[5] Grayson.
ii. Joseph Cabell[5] Grayson, b. 1812; d. 1824.
320. iii. Hebe Carter[5] Grayson.
iv. Robert Bolling[5] Grayson, b. 1815; d. 1816.
v. Mary Ann Elizabeth[5] Grayson. } Twins;
vi. Robert H.[5] Grayson. } d. infants.
vii. Benjamin Blair,[5] d. infant.
viii. Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling[5] Grayson; d. infant.
ix. Sarah Bolling[5] Grayson, d. infant.
321. x. Eleanor Smallwood[5] Grayson.

319. William P. B.[5] Grayson, born at Little Sandy Salt Works, Greenup County, Ky., September 9, 1810. "During the late war, he raised a regiment and brought them

out of Kentucky, and did all he could for the South; was captured, put in the penitentiary, and treated with great cruelty, but remained true to the C. S. A." He married, June 15, 1837, Susan, daughter of Capt. Henry Dixon, of Henderson County, Ky., and had issue: —

i. Robert Harrison[6] Grayson, d. infant.
ii. Mary Eleanor[6] Grayson, b. September 24, 1839; m. Henry Dixon; their daughter: —
    i. Sarah[7] Dixon, m. Edward Irvine.
iii. Joseph Cabell[6] Grayson, b. 1842; d. 1845.
iv. Susan Bailie[6] Grayson, b. December 25, 1843; m. William Norman, and had: i. Phelps[7] Norman.
v. Sophonisba[6] Grayson, b. November 9, 1845; m. Young Watson, and had: i. Jennie[7], m. Howell Watson; ii. Mary[7], m. Milton Grymes; and iii. Bertha[7] *Watson*, m. J. Stanley Dennis.
vi. Hebe Carter[6] Grayson, b. May 27, 1848.
vii. Elizabeth Frances[6] Grayson, d. infant.
viii. Elizabeth Cabell[6] Grayson, died infant.
ix. William Powhatan[6] Grayson, died infant.
x. Henry Dixon[6] Grayson, d. infant.
xi. Roger Dixon[6] Grayson, b. January 28, 1858; m. Mamie Grymes.

320. Hebe Carter[5] Grayson, born January 8, 1814; married (first), January 8, 1833, William Preston Smith, of Henderson, Ky., who, by legislative enactment, took the name of Preston. He was the son of John Smith by his wife, Chenoe Hart, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Hart, a pioneer of Kentucky. "She was the first white child born in Kentucky, and her name, Chenoe, is the Indian name for Kentucky." John Smith was the son of Francis Smith, Esq., of Virginia, who removed to Kentucky, by his wife, Ann Preston (born in Ireland; died in Kentucky, 1813, aged 74), daughter of John and Elizabeth Patton Preston, the emigrants. Although they emigrated from Ireland, the Prestons were English. Capt. Nathaniel Hart, Sr.,

was born in 1734, in Hanover County, Va. He was the business man of Henderson & Co., in their purchase of Kentucky from the Cherokee Indians. Boone was an agent. Hart was killed by the Indians at Boonesboro, in August, 1782. Richard Henderson was born in Hanover, Va., in 1735, and, like Hart, removed to North Carolina in his youth. William Preston died February 12, 1850, leaving an only child: —

i. Sophonisba G.[6] Preston (born October 27, 1833), who married Carter H. Harrison, Esq. (427).

Mrs. Hebe Carter[5] Preston married (second), October 31, 1852, her cousin, William Peartree Smith, of Henderson County, Ky.; no issue. He descended from Obadiah Smith and his wife, Mary Burks.

321. Eleanor Smallwood[5] Grayson, born in Jefferson County, Ky., March 1, 1827; married, November 28, 1844, Mr. Joseph Adams, a native of Boston, Mass., a merchant of Hendersontown, Ky. Their children are: —

i. Eleanor[6] Adams, b. 1845; d. 1850.
ii. Joseph Grayson[6] Adams, b. September 21, 1849.
iii. William Smallwood[6] Adams, b. July 17, 1851.
iv. Ellie[6] Adams, died infant.
v. John Cabell[6] Adams, b. August 12, 1854.
vi. Robert Grayson[6] Adams, b. February 22, 1856; m. Martha Elam, and has: i. Baxter Harrison; and ii. Robert William[7] *Adams*.

---

79. Sarah Bolling[4] Cabell, born at "Repton," May 29, 1786; married, November 14, 1805, Elisha Meredith, who was born in Hanover County, October 13, 1783; he was a son of John Meredith (and his wife, Ann Taylor), the son of Capt. Elisha Meredith (and his wife, a daughter of James Cocke), the son of Samuel Meredith, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, whose widow was the second wife of Dr. William Cabell.

Mrs. Sarah B. C.[4] Meredith removed with her husband to Kentucky, and then to Alabama. Issue nine: —

322. i. Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling[5] Meredith.
ii. Edward Mosely[5] Meredith; d. infant.
323. iii. John Taylor[5] Meredith.
324. iv. Joseph Cabell[5] Meredith.
325. v. Francis Dandridge[5] Meredith.
326. vi. Benjamin Cabell[5] Meredith.
327. vii. Mary Ann[5] Meredith.
328. viii. Thomas Jefferson[5] Meredith.
329. ix. Virginia[5] Meredith.

322. Pocahontas R. B.[5] Meredith, born September 18, 1806; died May 6, 1838; married, December 18, 1827, William O'Neal Perkins (born February 28, 1791). [His sister, Mary Harden Perkins, was the wife of his cousin, Nicholas Perkins, who captured Aaron Burr, and carried him to Washington in an open gig. Their father, Thomas Harden Perkins (married Mary M. O'Neal), was the son of Nicholas Perkins, who lived on Tuckahoe Creek, in Henrico County, Va., by his wife, Bethinia Harden, or Harding, the daughter of Thomas Harding (who died in 1731) and his wife, Mary, daughter of William Giles, of Varina, Henrico (1640–1694), and his wife, Bethaniah Knowles, sole daughter and heiress of Captain John Knowles.] Issue: —

330. i. William Harding[6] Perkins.
331. ii. Elizabeth[6] Perkins.
332. iii. Sarah Cabell[6] Perkins.

330. William Harding[6] Perkins, born in 1829; died about 1870; married, about 1848, Louisa Hewit, of Alabama. They moved to Mississippi about 1868. Issue: —

i. Louisa[7] Perkins.
ii. Wm. O'Neal[7] Perkins.
iii. Elizabeth[7] Perkins.
iv. Thomas H.[7] Perkins.
v. Sarah Cabell[7] Perkins.

331. Elizabeth[6] Perkins, born in 1831; died in August, 1872; married, in October, 1850, James Jackson, a soldier in C. S. A. He was severely wounded at the first battle of Manassas; upon his recovery, was elected colonel of the 27th Alabama; lost an arm at Kenesaw Mountain, and was acting brigadier-general at Johnston's surrender; afterwards state senator; was probate judge of Lauderdale County at the time of his death. He was a brother to Ellen Jackson (who married A. D. Hunt; see 414); and to George M. Jackson, who married Sarah Cabell Perkins (332). Their father, James Jackson (whose family had been implicated in the Irish rebellion), emigrated from Ireland early in the century, and settled near Nashville, Tenn. Upon the removal of the Indians from Alabama, he removed to near Florence, where he purchased an estate, which he called "The Forks," where he resided until his death in 1840. He was president of the Cypress Land Company, which laid out the town of Florence; was interested with General Andrew Jackson in real estate enterprises; represented his county in the state legislature and state senate; an importer and breeder of fine horses; was talked of as the Whig candidate for governor of Alabama, but was debarred by his foreign birth. He married Mrs. Samuel McCulloch, whose maiden name was Sarah Moore, granddaughter of George Moore, a signer of the famous New Hanover Association (by his wife, Mary Ashe, sister of Gen. John and Governor Samuel Ashe, of North Carolina), son of Roger Moore, for eighteen years member of the governor's council, son of James Moore, Sr., by his wife, Anne Yeamans. James Moore, Sr., was royal governor of Carolina, 1700–1703, and brother to John Moore, who went to Philadelphia (see 272). The ancestry of these Moores is differently stated, and I do not know which statement is correct. According to one account, they descend from Henry Moore, third Viscount Drogheda, by his wife Alice, daughter of William, Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, by Lady Penelope Wriothesley, daughter of

Henry, third earl of Southampton and third treasurer of the Virginia Company of London; one of our leading founders.[1]

Anne Yeamans, the wife of Gov. James Moore, Sr., was daughter of Sir John Yeamans, knight and baronet, who was also royal governor of the provinces of North and South Carolina.

The children of Elizabeth[6] Perkins Jackson were: —

i. William[7] Jackson, of Bessemer, Ala., b. 1851; m. Sarah J. Weakly. She d. s. p.
ii. Jane[7] Jackson, d. infant.
iii. Mary Steele[7] Jackson, b. 1854; d. 1861.
iv. Sarah[7] Jackson, b. 1856; d. 1861.
v. Eleanor Kirkman[7] Jackson, b. 1858; m. William H. Phillips, of Alabama.
vi. James Kirkman[7] Jackson, b. 1861; secretary of state of Alabama, Montgomery, Ala.
vii. Charles Pollard[7] Jackson, b. 1864, clerk to the railroad commission.
viii. Robert Andrews[7] Jackson, of Evansville, Ind.
ix. Elizabeth[7] Jackson, d. infant.

332. Sarah Cabell[6] Perkins, born May 23, 1834; died in March, 1868; married, in 1853, George Moore Jackson. [He served as a private in C. S. A.; was a planter, with no political ambitions; a younger brother of James Jackson, who married Elizabeth Perkins (331)]. Issue: —

i. Alexander[7] Jackson, b. July 4, 1854, of Colbert County, Ala.
ii. Elizabeth[7] Jackson, b. 1856; d. 1861.
iii. Jane[7] Jackson, b. April 10, 1858, m. George W. Polk, of Tennessee, now of San Antonio, Texas. Issue: i. Kate (d. infant); ii. George W., Jr.; and iii. Jane *Polk*.
iv. Martha[7] Jackson, b. 1860; d. 1862.
v. Kate Breckinridge[7] Jackson, b. November 24, 1863.

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, pp. 1061, 1062.

vi. Rufus Polk[7] Jackson, b. August 24, 1861; a civil engineer, Texas.

vii. Richard Harrison[7] Jackson, b. May 10, 1866; ensign U. S. N.; graduated from Annapolis; given his present rank for gallant conduct in the storm at Samoa, being on board the Trenton when that vessel was wrecked. His conduct on that occasion was commended in the highest terms, both by his admiral and the Secretary of the Navy, in their respective reports.

323. John Taylor[5] Meredith, born May 8, 1811; a planter and farmer; married Elizabeth H. Payne, of Fauquier County, Va. He returned to Virginia about 1850, and resided on his estate, "Greenville," in Prince William County, until his death in 1893. [His wife was a daughter of Daniel Payne (by his wife, Elizabeth Hooe Winter), who resided near Warrenton, the son of Captain William Payne (1755–1837), who commanded "The Falmouth Blues" in the Revolution.] Issue, surviving: —

i. Richard Winter[6] Meredith, b. in Sumter County, Ala., August 18, 1839; a member of the "Black Horse" Cavalry, C. S. A.; a physician of Prince William County; m. Mary Williams, of Mississippi, and has: i. Samuel W.[7] Meredith.

ii. Elizabeth Daniel[6] Meredith, m. R. H. Hooe, and has: i. John M.[7]; ii. Robert[7]; and iii. Daniel *Hooe*.

333. iii. Elisha E.[6] Meredith.

iv. Alice P.[6] Meredith, b. in Virginia.

v. Thomas S.[6] Meredith, born in Virginia.

vi. J. Cabell[6] Meredith, born in Virginia; M. D., Washington, D. C.

333. Elisha E.[6] Meredith, born in Sumter County, Ala., December 26, 1848; educated at Hampden Sidney College, Virginia; admitted to the bar, 1869; prosecuting attorney for Prince William County seventeen years; in the state

senate of Virginia, 1883–1887; presidential elector, 1888; member U. S. House of Representatives since 1891. He married Sylvia Contee, of Maryland, daughter of Capt. John Contee, U. S. N., and has two sons: —

i. Edward Contee[7] Meredith.
ii. William Payne[7] Meredith.

324. Joseph Cabell[5] Meredith, born in Fayette County, Ky., August 29, 1813; clerk of the court of Sumter County, Ala.; died August 14, 1851, in Greensboro, Ala., at the residence of his brother-in-law, S. W. Chadwick.

325. Francis Dandridge[5] Meredith, born in Fayette County, Ky., December 15, 1815; married Frances Broadnax, of Williamson County, Tenn., daughter of Col. Thomas Broadnax, formerly of Virginia. "He is living near Meridian, or Marion, in Lauderdale County, Miss. They have three daughters and two sons:" —

i. Sarah Jane[6] Meredith, b. in Sumter County, Ala., March 16, 1841.
ii. Mary Ann[6] Meredith, b. in Sumter County, Ala., July 22, 1845.
iii. Elisha[6] Meredith, b. in Sumter County, Ala., February 2, 1848.
iv. Frances B.[6] Meredith, born in Neshoba County, Miss., February 4, 1855.
v. George Dandridge[6] Meredith, b. in Neshoba County, Miss., December 8, 1858.

326. Benjamin Cabell[5] Meredith, born in Fayette County, Ky., February 8, 1819; physician; married (first) Margaret J. Broadnax (sister to Frances, who married his brother), of Franklin, Tenn. She died in Sumter County, Ala., September 23, 1843, leaving Margaret J. Meredith, born January 14, 1843. "Dr. Benjamin C. Meredith removed to Chappell Hill, Washington County, Texas, where he married Mrs. Cheek, of that place. She died. He mar-

ried a third time, about 1869, and died in 1873, leaving at least one son, Ben, who was in Mexico when last heard from."

327. Mary Ann[5] Meredith, born in Fayette County, Ky., October 27, 1821; died in Greensboro, Ala., February 26, 1868; married, June 13, 1839, Shelby W. Chadwick, a merchant of Greensboro, Ala., who was born in Greenup County, Ky., April 26, 1815, and died in Greensboro, Ala., April 5, 1854, leaving four sons: —

i. William Henry[6] Chadwick, b. in Sumter County, Ala., October 10, 1840; in C. S. A.; d. in Brenham, Texas, of yellow fever, in 1867.

334. ii. Shelby Wayne[6] Chadwick.

iii. Robert Alvin[6] Chadwick, b. in Greensboro, Ala., 1844; in C. S. A.; m., in 1868, Nannie Wright, of Washington County, Texas. They now reside in St. Louis, Mo., and have: i. Cabell Wright[7]; and ii. Mary[7] *Chadwick*.

iv. Edward Shelby[6] Chadwick, b. in 1846 in Greensboro, Ala.; served in C. S. A.; is unmarried.

334. Shelby Wayne[6] Chadwick, born April 26, 1842, in Greensboro, Ala.; in C. S. A.; married, December 20, 1865, Jane Comack, of Hale County, Ala.; both living in Greensboro, Ala., and have: —

i. Mary E.[7] Chadwick, b. October 20, 1866; m., November 7, 1888, Rev. J. D. Ellis, of Marengo County, Ala., a member of the North Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, now stationed at Eastlake, Ala. They have: i. Clara V.[8]; ii. Hattie[8]; iii. Martha M.[8]; and iv. George Stowers[8] *Ellis*.

ii. Mattie Erwin[7] Chadwick, b. in Greensboro, Ala., March 6, 1868; m., April 11, 1888, J. W. Rodney, of Roanoke, Randolph County, Ala.

iii. John Shelby[7] Chadwick, b. in Greensboro, Ala., May 15, 1871; educated at the Southern University, Greensboro, Ala., and at the Vanderbilt University,

Nashville, Tenn.; joined the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1892, and is stationed near Pensacola, Florida.

iv. Clara[7] Chadwick, b. March 9, 1874; single.

v. David[7] Chadwick, b. 1877; d. 1877.

vi. Robert Edward[7] Chadwick, b. May 7, 1879, a student at Southern University.

vii. Francis Peterson[7] Chadwick, b. August 13, 1884.

328. Thomas Jefferson[5] Meredith, born in Fayette County, Ky., February 25, 1824; a physician; married (first), in Neshoba County, Miss., December 22, 1853, to Mary E. Brown, and moved to Washington County, Texas, in 1859, at which time they had two daughters and one son: —

i. Sara Annie[6] Meredith, b. December 6, 1854.

ii. Mary Ida[6] Meredith, b. September 24, 1856.

iii. Edward Cabell[6] Meredith, b. January 3, 1859.

"Belton, Texas, September 6, 1894. . . . Dr. Thomas J. Meredith died in 1889. He left four daughters by his first wife, one of whom has since died. Of the surviving, Mrs.[6] Ware, a widow, lives in Fort Worth, Texas; another is married, and lives in Florida; the other, Miss Belle[6], is single, and lives, I believe, in Corsicana, Texas. Dr. Meredith's second wife, Mrs. Bettie Meredith, lives at Purdon, Navarro County. Her son, Stuart[6], and her single daughter, Miss Minnie[6], live with her, and she has a married daughter[6] living near her."

329. Virginia[5] Meredith, born in Franklin (now Colbert) County, Ala., April 25, 1826; married Dr. Daniel Eddins, in Greensboro, Ala., January 4, 1853; removed to Chappell Hill, Washington County, Texas, in 1855. He died in Brenham, Texas, of yellow fever, in 1867. She died in Independence, Texas, in 1877, leaving two sons and four daughters: —

i. Elisha M.[6] Eddins, a lawyer of Marlin, Tex.

ii. Daniel S.[6] Eddins, in banking business at Marlin, Tex.
iii. "Mrs. Mary[6] Brown, the oldest daughter, is now a widow; lives in Grimes County, Texas."
iv. "Mrs. Ella[6] Scales, the next daughter, died a few years ago. She left a husband, three daughters: i. Clayton; ii. Effie; and iii. Mollie Scales, and a son: iv. Eddins *Scales*."
v. Elizabeth[6] Eddins m., in 1875, Rev. Reddin Andrews, of the Baptist Church, Bastrop, Texas.
vi. Mrs. Sallie[6] Morse, the fourth daughter, lives in Waco, Texas.

---

80. Joseph Megginson[4] Cabell, born 1788; was at Washington College, 1804–1806; graduated at William and Mary; read law under Gov. William H. Cabell and the Hon. William Wirt. He was eminently distinguished at every school he attended; was a man of undoubted genius and talent. For some reason he changed his name to Charles Joseph Cabell. He emigrated to New Orleans, and in a few months took rank by the side of P. R. Grymes, Holmes, and Livingston. So said Gov. Thomas B. Robertson. Mr. Wirt pronounced him the greatest man of his age in Virginia. He was three times called to the field (so-called) of honor: first, with Gen. Benjamin Jones, then of Amelia, afterwards of Alabama; second, with Dr. Upshaw, at New Orleans, but who went from King and Queen County, Va.; and thirdly, with a Mr. Nicholson, of New Orleans, a nephew of lawyer Abner L. Duncan, who instigated the duel. He died November 23, 1810, in New Orleans, of yellow fever; unmarried.

---

81. Edward Blair[4] Cabell, born at "Repton," May 29, 1791; married, at Charlottesville, Va., April 10, 1812, Harriet Forbes Monroe; settled in Barren County, Ky.; removed to Missouri in 1818, and settled in what is now Chariton County, 200 miles above St. Louis, at a place 60 miles west of Daniel Boone, the great pioneer, and im-

mediately upon the borders of the Indian tribes, with whom he established the most friendly relations. They settled their small causes among themselves, but their hard ones they brought to him. When in Virginia, in 1842, he said that they had been coming to him to judge for them for many years. "But I never would act except at the request, and in the presence, of the head chief and his councillors, who would stand by and witness the proceedings with the utmost gravity. Without the shadow of legal authority, I would take my seat under the shade of some large tree, surrounded by 50 to 100 Indians. The matter of dispute was brought to the spot, — whether an ox, horse, bows, arrows, or guns, etc. The plaintiff came forward, or some one for him, and set forth his claims, etc.; then his witnesses were called and examined, first by him, then by the defendant. Next the defendant came forward, made his statement, and gave his reasons for holding the property; then his witnesses were called and examined, first by him, then by the plaintiff." He said they all spoke with such brevity, and so directly to the point, that he rarely ever found any difficulty in giving judgment. He always wrote his decision down on paper and read it aloud three times in the hearing of all present, and then handed it to the head chief, who would hold it up and repeat its contents word for word, although he did not know a letter of the alphabet; then he would announce it in the Indian language, and have the property delivered to the right owner. Then there would be signs of satisfaction: "Ough! ough! good man! good judge! good heart! good head! He wise: he talk to Great Spirit!"

He said he had thus given judgment in from fifteen to twenty cases in one day in the midst of large bodies of Indians, whose deportment was always grave and decorous, when there was not another white man nearer than four miles. The Indians, I suppose, knew him to be descended from King Powhatan.

He was elected by the people clerk of Chariton County, and soon after of the circuit court.

The following letter, written by Major Charles Yancey, of "Traveller's Rest," Buckingham County, Va., to "His Excellency President Tyler," will explain itself: "February 18, 1842. Dear Sir,—Permit me to introduce to your notice Mr. Edward B. Cabell, of Missouri, who, I presume, is now in the city of Washington, having left here a few days since. Mr. Cabell seeks the office of Register of the Land Office, which is contemplated to be established in what is called the Platte country in Missouri. I think I can say he is a man of integrity, which is hazarding much to say in these days of great moral depravity. You know the Cabell family, and, I presume, the Bolling; his mother was sister to Powhatan and Senacous, and he married a daughter of Joseph J. Monroe. You now have his heraldry; and I rate people very much by their stock, as I do the blooded horse. He is honest, moral, sober, and of business habits. If you cannot do better, take him."

Mr. Cabell and his wife were for many years members of the Methodist Church. He was everywhere known, in Kentucky, in Missouri, and in his native land, by the name of "Uncle Ned." He was the friend of the friendless, and his house was the well-known home of the stranger. His wife and himself took charge of several children whose parents died in extreme want, raised them from infancy as tenderly as they did their own, and finally provided them with comfortable homes. He died at Keytesville, Mo., August 29, 1850, universally lamented.

His wife, Harriet Forbes Monroe, born April 10, 1794, was a niece of President James Monroe, and a daughter of Col. Joseph Jones Monroe by his wife, Miss Carr, of Albemarle, of English ancestry. Col. Joseph J. Monroe was the son of Spence Monroe (and his wife, Elizabeth Jones, of Welsh ancestry), the son of Capt. Andrew Monroe, whose ancestor emigrated from Scotland, of a Highland clan.

Mrs. Harriet F. Cabell died at Keytesville, Mo., March 22, 1857. Issue : —

335. i. Charles Joseph[5] Cabell.
336. ii. Emily Monroe[5] Cabell.
337. iii. Jane Browder[5] Cabell.
iv. John Linneus[5] Cabell, b. November 7, 1825; d. January 29, 1846.
338. v. Pocahontas Rebecca[5] Cabell.
339. vi. Robert Harvey[5] Cabell.

335. Charles Joseph[5] Cabell, born in Fayette County, Ky., April 26, 1813; educated at Augusta College, Ky.; licensed to practice law; but became a surveyor of public lands in the new States, especially in Louisiana, where his services were of great value to the general government. He married, September 15, 1837, Susan Allin, of Harrodsburg, Ky.; died October 10, 1882, in Chariton County, Mo., and was buried at Brunswick, Mo. His widow is still living. Her ancestors are the Allins and Thompsons, of Mercer County, Ky., both prominent in the business, political, and social history of that State. Her father, Col. William Allin, a native of Virginia, for many years clerk of Mercer County, Ky., was a son of Thomas Allin, who served on the staff of Gen. Greene the latter part of the Revolution; appointed first clerk of Mercer County, Ky., August, 1786, "which office he held when Mrs. Robards was divorced from her husband to marry Andrew Jackson."

335. Charles J. and Susan Allin Cabell had issue : —

i. Mary Allin[6] Cabell, b. May 3, 1839; m., in 1858, John S. Kikendall, of Kentucky; living at Brunswick, Mo. No issue.

ii. Pocahontas[6] Cabell, b. at Keytesville, Mo., June 2, 1842; m., September 6, 1860, Charles Hammond, a native of Virginia; a lawyer of Brunswick, Mo.; member of the Constitutional Convention of Missouri, 1875, of the General Assembly of Missouri, 1877. Issue: i. Talbott[7]; ii. Charles Cabell[7]; iii.

Mary Cabell[7]; iv. Pocahontas[7]; and v. Robert Boyd[7] *Hammond.*

iii. Harriet M.[6] Cabell, b. 1845; d. 1847.

iv. Robert Boyd[6] Cabell, b. at Harrodsburg, Ky., February 22, 1847; a physician, Carroll County, Mo.; m. (first) Sarah Spencer, who died, leaving no surviving issue; m. (second) Emma Thomas, and has: i. Sarah Spencer[7]; ii. Pocahontas[7]; iii. Mary Allin[7]; iv. Susan Burton[7]; and v. William Allin[7] *Cabell.*

v. Edward Blair[6] Cabell, b. 1852; d. 1869.

vi. William Allin[6] Cabell, b. June 14, 1855; farmer, Glasgow, Mo.; m., September 25, 1883, Mrs. Claire McDaniel. No issue.

vii. James Monroe[6] Cabell, b. July 3, 1858; of Leadville, Colo.; a mining expert; m., December 7, 1883, Mrs. Clara Dengler, and has: i. Susan Burton[7] Cabell.

336. Emily Monroe[5] Cabell, born in Bardstown, Ky., April 12, 1818; married, in Chariton County, Mo., May 19, 1835, Peter T. Abell, a lawyer, and a native of Kentucky, born at Bardstown, July 29, 1813. They were living in Atchison, Kansas, in 1872. Both are now dead. Issue eleven:—

i. Susan Emily[6] Abell, b. November 1, 1836; m., September 28, 1853, Charles Elijah Woolfork (b. May 19, 1828), a merchant from Kentucky. Issue two sons; both d. young.

ii. Harriet M.[6] Abell, d. infant.

iii. Elizabeth J.[6] Abell, d. infant.

iv. Edward Cabell[6] Abell, b. December 4, 1841; now living in Linn County, Mo.; m. Fannie Flood, and has: i. John[7]; and ii. Addison S.[7] *Abell.*

v. Addison Slye[6] Abell, b. April 21, 1844; d. in C. S. A.

vi. Pocahontas R.[6] Abell, b. August 4, 1846; m. (first) Dr. James White. Issue: i. Emily[7] *White;* m. (second), December 19, 1879, Rev. Joseph King, of Missouri, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal

Church South. Issue: ii. Ella[7]; iii. May Cabell[7]; iv. Addison Abell[7]; and v. Ruth Scarritt[7] *King*.

vii. Harriet J.[6] Abell, b. February 10, 1849; m. George M. Wyatt, and d. leaving one child: i. Harriet Emily[7] Wyatt, who lives with her father in La Salle, Illinois.

viii. Pamela Davis[6] Abell, b. July 2, 1851; m. Edward Couch. Issue, a son and a daughter, "who live near Galveston, Texas. The daughter, i. Hallie Abell[7] Couch, m. Mr. Ingram, of Texas."

ix. Adela T.[6] Abell, d. infant.

x. Ellen[6] Abell, b. August 5, 1856; m. George Bloom. Issue: i. George[7]; and ii. Imogen[7] *Bloom*.

xi. Peter Thompson[6] Abell, b. 1858; m. Maggie Stephenson. Issue: i. Cecil Thompson[7] Abell.

337. Jane Browder[5] Cabell, born in Chariton County, Mo., July 14, 1823; died in Keytesville, Mo., January 21, 1849; married, November 29, 1845, Thomas Parke Wilkinson, a lawyer (born in Prince Edward or Buckingham County, Va.) Their only child: —

340. i. John Cabell[6] Wilkinson, b. December 13, 1846. He lived with his grandparents until their death, then with his father, who had married again, and was practicing law in Grundy County, Mo. He was in the C. S. A.; after the war went into business in St. Louis, Mo., and is now with the Hargadine-McKittrick Dry Goods Company. He m., in 1877, Margaret Ewing, a sister to the wife of Senator F. M. Cockrell, of Missouri, and a daughter of Judge Ephraim B. Ewing (son of Rev. Finis Ewing, and grandson of Gen. William Davidson, of the Revolution) by his wife, Elizabeth Allen (sister of the late Gov. Henry Watkins Allen, of Louisiana), daughter of Dr. Thomas Allen and his wife, Nancy Watkins, daughter of Col. Thomas Watkins and his wife, Elizabeth A.

Venable, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Woodson Venable, and granddaughter of Abraham and Martha Davis Venable, of Virginia. Issue, seven: i. Margaret Ewing[7]; ii. William Tudor[7]; iii. Jane Alice[7]; iv. John Cabell[7]; v. Elizabeth Allen[7] (dead); vi. Florence Ewing[7]; and vii. Dorothy Brevard[7] *Wilkinson.*

338. Pocahontas Rebecca[5] Cabell, born November 29, 1830; married, March 15, 1848, Adamantine Johnson, a merchant, of Brunswick, Chariton County, Mo. She died in Chariton County, in November, 1881. Issue eight: —

i. Edward Cabell[6] Johnson, b. May 29, 1849; m. Nannie Henry. Issue: i. Hattie[7]; ii. Marie[7]; iii. Henry[7]; iv. Pocahontas[7] *Johnson.*

ii. Adamantine[6] Johnson, Jr., b. January 21, 1850; m. (first) Nannie Scott. Issue: i. Maud[7]; ii. Cabell[7] *Johnson;* m. (second) Miss Bernard. Issue: iii. Bernard[7] Johnson.

iii. Robert Fisher[6] Johnson, b. December 25, 1852; m. Louisa Clinkscales, and has two children.

iv. Emma Maud[6] Johnson, b. October 19, 1854; m. Dr. James Morrison. Issue: i. Emily Maud[7]; and ii. Sarah Johnson[7] *Morrison.*

v. Major Matthias[6] Johnson, b. 1857; d. young.

vi. Nova Zembla[6] Johnson.

vii. Pocahontas Cabell[6] Johnson, m. Charles Delaney.

viii. Susan Cabell[6] Johnson.

339. Robert Hervey[5] Cabell, born in Chariton County, Mo., December 13, 1832; a practicing physician of Grundy County, Mo.; married (first), December 6, 1853, Ellen C. Ballentine, of Missouri, who died s. p.; married (second), August 12, 1857, Alice Oliver, of Pennsylvania, and had issue by her, five: —

i. Hattie F.[6] Cabell.

ii. Janie Oliver[6] Cabell.

iii. Pocahontas[6] Cabell.
iv. Robert Hervey[6] Cabell.
v. Charles J.[6] Cabell.

He married (third) Sarah Wright, and has by her, five: —

vi. Ila Wright[6] Cabell.
vii. Marie Wright[6] Cabell.
viii. Edward Blair[6] Cabell.
ix. Emily Monroe[6] Cabell.
x. Harriet F.[6] Cabell.

---

82. Benjamin W. S.[4] Cabell, born at "Repton," May 10, 1793; was educated at Hampden Sidney "during the vice-presidency of Rev. William S. Reid;" went to Kentucky with his father in 1811, but returned to Virginia with his aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, and her husband, and lived with them for some time. He was educated for the law, but owing to an unfortunate diffidence declined practice. He served in the War of 1812, first on the staff of Brigadier-General Joel Leftwich, and afterwards on the staff of Major-General John Pegram. After the war, he held in succession the commission of major, colonel, brigadier-general, and major-general of militia, the two last being by election of the General Assembly.

He was married by Rev. Moses Hoge (then President of Hampden Sidney College), on December 16, 1816, to Sallie Epes, daughter of Major John and Mary Doswell, of Nottoway County, Va. He removed to Pittsylvania County (settled in Danville), and represented that county in the House of Delegates for a number of years, beginning with 1823. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1829–1830, of the state senate in 1837–1838, and for a time edited a paper in Danville. From his entrance into public life, he was the unflagging supporter of the University, the James River and Kanawha Canal, an enlarged and liberal system of public education, and of internal improvement. In 1858, he wrote: "I was honored with the friendship of Joseph C. Cabell, and it is consolatory to me

to reflect that in my humble sphere I was able to contribute somewhat to the great plans to which he patriotically devoted his life. He labored not in vain, but secured for himself an exalted place in the temple of fame."

"Gen. Cabell had served in the War of 1812, which was waged for the vindication of Northern rights, and in 1861, no man took a firmer stand for the vindication of Southern rights than he did. Although too old and infirm to enter the service himself, at the first blast of the trumpet of war he gave his six sons to the Southern cause, leaving no one at home to smooth his dying pillow or to minister to him in his dying hour." He died at "Bridgewater," his residence, in the county of Pittsylvania, Va., on Saturday, April 19, 1862, after a brief illness. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died at peace with God and man.

Mrs. Sarah Epes Doswell Cabell was born April 27, 1802; died August 5, 1874, at the residence of her son, Hon. George C. Cabell, in Danville, Va. Issue eleven: —

341. i. Pocahontas Rebecca[5] Cabell.
342. ii. John Roy Cabell.
iii. Virginia J. Cabell, b. 1825; d. 1832.
343. iv. William Lewis Cabell.
344. v. Powhatan Bolling Cabell.
vi. An infant, d. unnamed.
345. vii. Algernon Sidney Cabell.
346. viii. George Craighead Cabell.
347. ix. Sarah Epes Cabell.
348. x. Joseph Robert Cabell.
xi. Benjamin Edward Cabell, b. December 8, 1842; lieutenant 38th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; d. March 17, 1862, at Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond, Va. His aged father did not know of his illness until the telegraph announced his death. He never rallied from the shock, and soon after the loss of his "Benjamin" the father joined the son where parting is no more.

341. Pocahontas R.[5] Cabell, born in Danville, Va., June 29, 1819; married, at her father's residence, by Rev. Archibald Montgomery, on August 25, 1836, to Col. John Tyler Hairston, of "Red Plains," Henry County, Va. He died of consumption, at Jacksonville, Fla., where he had gone for his health, January 13, 1857, and was buried near his former residence, in Henry County, Va. His wife died February 3, 1858, at "Bridgewater," and was buried by the side of her husband. [He was a son of George Hairston (by his wife, Louisa Hardiman), son of Col. George Hairston (by his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Letcher, born May 13, 1759, daughter of Nicholas and Bethinia Harden Perkins; see 322), son of Robert and Ruth Stoval Hairston; see 121.] Issue nine: —

i. Virginia[6] Hairston, b. July 4, 1837; never married.

ii. Louisa Hardiman Hairston, b. July 7, 1839, in Henry County, Va.; m., July 3, 1860, Virginius Randolph Williams, of Lunenburg County, Va. Issue: —

i. Ellen Gertrude[7] Williams, b. May 16, 1861; m. Wythe M. Peyton. He is now dead.

ii. Belle[7] Williams, b. in September, 1866; d. ——

iii. Elizabeth Lewis[6] Hairston, b. March 20, 1841, in Henry County, Va.; m., November 9, 1859, at "Bridgewater," Livingston Claiborne, of Pittsylvania County, Va. Issue six: i. Leonard[7], b. October 26, 1860; ii. Elizabeth Cabell, b. in February, 1867; d. ——; iii. Pocahontas Bolling, b. in March, 1869; m. E. W. Griggs; iv. Tyler Hairston, b. February, 1872; v. George C. Cabell; and vi. Letitia *Claiborne.*

iv. George Hairston, b. 1843; d. infant.

v. Sarah Epes Doswell Hairston, b. May 21, 1845; m., December 18, 1866, James S. Redd, of Henry County, Va.; member of Company A, 18th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. Issue three: i. Sarah Hill, b. in August, 1868; ii. James S., Jr., b. in July, 1871; and iii. Cabell *Redd.*

vi. Benjamin Cabell[6] Hairston, b. February 10, 1847; m., November 14, 1872, Powell Huse Lash, of Stokes County, N. C. Issue three: i. Annie[7]; ii. George Cabell; and iii. Lettie *Hairston*.

vii. Hardiman[6] Hairston.

viii. John Tyler Hairston, b. in 1851; m. Elizabeth Dillard; and d., leaving two children.

ix. Powhatan Bolling[6] Hairston, b. in 1853; d. young.

342. John Roy Cabell, born March 24, 1823; at University of Virginia, 1848–1850; graduated M. D.; married (first), June 19, 1847, Martha C. Wilson (born November 22, 1823; died June 15, 1859), daughter of Col. Nathaniel Wilson, by his wife, Winifred, daughter of William Tunstall, Esq., clerk of the county and superior courts of Pittsylvania for many years. Dr. Cabell married (second) Mrs. Kate Clements. She died without issue. Dr. Cabell, who is still living, had by his first wife: —

i. Ann Eliza[6] Cabell, b. March 27, 1848; m. John A. Coleman; and d., leaving issue five: i. Martha W.; ii. John Roy; iii. Daniel; iv. Benjamin; and v. Joseph *Coleman*.

ii. William C.[6] Cabell, b. May 11, 1851; graduated M. D., Baltimore; m. Mary Watson; and d., leaving three children: i. Katie; ii. Mary; and iii. John R. *Cabell*.

iii. Mary W.[6] Cabell, b. August 15, 1853; m. O. C. Smith, and has: i. Cabell; ii. Carrington; and iii. Roy *Smith*.

iv. Nathaniel W.[6] Cabell, b. September 3, 1855; m. Essie Frederick; and d., leaving issue four: i. John Roy; ii. Benjamin; iii. Frederick; and iv. George C. *Cabell*.

v. John R.[6] Cabell, Jr., b. June 8, 1859; d. unmarried.

343. William Lewis[5] Cabell, born in Danville, Va., January 1, 1827; entered the U. S. Military Academy, West Point, in June, 1846, and graduated in 1850; entered the U. S. A. as second lieutenant 7th Infantry; promoted first

lieutenant, June, 1855; promoted captain, March, 1858; served in the Utah expedition; at Fort Kearney; at Fort Arbuckle, Fort Cobb, etc. In March, 1861, when war between the sections became inevitable, he resigned from the U. S. A., cast his lot with his people, entered the C. S. A., was commissioned as major, "and, under orders from President Davis, went on April 21 to Richmond, Va., to organize the quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance departments." On June 1, 1861, he was ordered to Manassas as chief quartermaster of the Army of the Potomac, on Gen. Beauregard's staff. After the battles of July 18 and 21, he served on Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's staff until January 15, 1862, when he was transferred to the trans-Mississippi Department for service under Gen. Van Dorn; was soon promoted brigadier-general, and assigned to command of all the troops on White River. After the battle of Elk Horn, March 6 and 7, 1862, the trans-Mississippi army was transferred to the east side of the Mississippi River; the removal, being under the especial charge of Gen. Cabell, was performed within a single week. He continued in active service with this army, especially distinguishing himself in the battles of Iuka and Saltillo in September, at Corinth, October 2 and 3, and at Hatchie's Bridge, October 4. He was wounded while leading the celebrated charge of his brigade on the breastworks at Corinth, and again at Hatchie's Bridge, which disabled him from command for a time. Owing to his fighting qualities, he was called "Old Tiger" by his soldiers. While recuperating from his wounds, he was ordered to inspect the staff department of the trans-Mississippi army. When able to report for active duty, in February, 1863, he was placed in command of all the forces in northwest Arkansas, and succeeded in organizing one of the largest and finest brigades of cavalry west of the Mississippi. He commanded this noted brigade in 1863 and 1864, leading it in engagements almost too numerous to mention. On the raid into Missouri under Gen. Price, he was captured on October 24, 1864, taken to

Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, and thence to Fort Warren, Boston harbor, where he was confined until August 28, 1865.

On being released, Gen. Cabell went to New York, then to Austin, Texas, and then to Fort Smith, Ark.; studied law (as he had no other profession than a military one), and as soon as qualified, was licensed and began to practice his new profession. He was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee in Arkansas, and chairman of the Arkansas delegation to the Baltimore convention which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency.

In December, 1872, he removed to Dallas, Texas, and was elected mayor of that city in 1874, 1875, 1876, and 1882. He was a delegate from Texas to the conventions that nominated President Tilden and President Cleveland. During Cleveland's first administration he was United States marshal for Texas.

At the Confederate reunion, held at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 3, 1890, Gen. Cabell was elected lieutenant-general of the United Confederate Veterans, commanding the trans-Mississippi Department, which embraces all the country west of the Mississippi River. Although 67 years old, the general is well, strong, and actively engaged in business. He was married, July 22, 1856, to Harriet A. Rector (eldest daughter of Maj. Elias Rector and Catharine Duval, his wife), at her father's residence, near Fort Smith, Ark. She was always called "Shingo," the name given her in her infancy by an Osage chief, meaning "Little Bird." The Rectors were from Fauquier County, Va., and the Duvals from near Parkersburg, W. Va., but of Huguenot origin. The Rectors were of English ancestry. Mrs. Cabell died while on a visit to her mother, April 16, 1887, having had issue: —

i. Benjamin E.[6] Cabell, b. November 18, 1858. "He is now (1894) sheriff of Dallas County, Texas, being the youngest man who ever held that office."

ii. Katie Doswell[6] Cabell, m., April 24, 1889, John R.

Currie, a Mississippian by birth. She is vice-president of the Society of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

iii. John J.[6] Cabell, b. in Fort Smith, Ark., November 28, 1870; sheriff of Dallas city, Texas.

iv. Lawrence Du Val[6] Cabell, b. in Dallas, Texas, August 22, 1874; a student at Baylor University, Waco, Texas; was appointed to a cadetship at West Point in the fall of 1894.

v. Lewis Rector[6] Cabell, b. in Dallas, January 3, 1879.

vi. and vii. Two others, d. infants.

344. Powhatan Bolling[5] Cabell, born October 17, 1828; attended the medical school of the University of Virginia, 1848–1849, and then attended medical lectures in Philadelphia, where he graduated. He afterwards attended the medical schools of London and Paris; returned to the United States in 1855, and spent the winter in Cuba, hoping to restore his shattered health. The next year he went to Mexico with three friends, and in November, when traveling, about 150 miles north of Zacatecas, they were attacked by sixteen Comanche Indians. Dr. Cabell killed an Indian who had wounded him with an arrow. The Indians dismounted, seized the dead body, and rode with it rapidly away. The arrow entered the fleshy part of his thigh, near the main artery, and but for a "New York Herald" and a pocket-book, which it went through, must have proved fatal. He married Jane B. Lanier, September 3, 1857, and died at the home of James Jackson, in Florence, Ala., December 14, 1859, without issue.

345. Algernon Sidney[5] Cabell, born November 25, 1832; married, December 22, 1859, Mary Angela Carroll, daughter of Col. De Rosa Carroll (C. S. A.), of Arkansas. A. S. Cabell went to Arkansas in April, 1858, and is now (1894) farming on the Arkansas River. He was a major in the C. S. A., a brave and gallant soldier. His children are: —

i. De Rosa Carroll[6] Cabell, admitted as a cadet at West Point, N. Y., July 1, 1880, aged 18 years, 11 months.
ii. Sallie Doswell[6] Cabell.
iii. Benjamin[6] Cabell.
iv. Powhatan[6] Cabell.

346. George Craighead[5] Cabell, born at Danville, Va., January 25, 1836; educated at the Danville Academy and the University of Virginia; commenced the practice of law at Danville in 1858; edited "The Republican" and then "The Democratic Appeal," of Danville; commonwealth's attorney 1858 to April 23, 1861, when he volunteered as a private soldier in the C. S. A.; commissioned major in June, 1861, and assigned to the 18th Virginia Infantry Regiment; served through the war, was twice wounded, and attained the rank of colonel; after the war, returned to the practice of his profession; represented the fifth Virginia district in the United States Congress, 1875–1887, and is now an attorney at law of Danville, Va. He married (first), October 25, 1859, Mary Harrison Baird, a descendant from Nathaniel (1742–1782), brother of Carter Henry Harrison; she died September 30, 1890. He married (second), in November, 1892, Ellen Virginia Ashton, of Portsmouth, Va., by whom he has no issue. His surviving children are: —

i. Sarah D.[6] Cabell, m. L. H. Lewis. They live in Dallas, Texas, and have: i. George C.; ii. Benjamin H.; and iii. Archibald L. *Lewis*.
ii. Annie D.[6] Cabell, m. Garland S. Wooding. They live in Danville, Va., and have: i. Jennie Garland; and ii. Mary Baird *Wooding*.
iii. Benjamin W. S.[6] Cabell, a physician, of Ringgold, Va.; m., January 1, 1895, Nannie, daughter of Capt. Thomas D. Bradley, of Ringgold.
iv. George C.[6] Cabell, Jr., attorney at law at Marlin, Falls County, Texas; m. Katie Graveley, and has: i. Mary B. Cabell.

v. Powhatan Algernon[6] Cabell, a student at Blacksburg College, Va.

347. Sarah Epes[5] Cabell, born in Danville, November 25, 1838; married, by Rev. J. Mason Kirkpatrick, on February 7, 1860, to Richard Junius Epes, of Lunenburg County, Va. He died December 14, 1861, leaving one son: —

i. Junius[6] Epes, b. March 31, 1861.

Mrs. Sarah E.[5] Cabell Epes was married (second), at Bridgewater, by Rev. Thomas Ward White, on January 20, 1864, to Ashley L. Davis, of Lunenburg County, Va. Mrs. Davis died at her home on Grove Street, Danville, Va., November 9, 1876. Her children by her second marriage were: —

ii. Joseph Cabell[6] Davis, b. at "Ingleside," Lunenburg County, July 30, 1867.

iii. Mary Pocahontas[6] Davis, b. at Bridgewater, August 8, 1869; m., in October, 1890, George A. Muncaster, of Henderson, Ky.

iv. Sallie Ashley[6] Davis, b. 1875; d. 1878, and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery at Danville beside her mother.

348. Joseph Robert[5] Cabell, born May 28, 1840; married, December 16, 1863, Mary Elizabeth Irby. He entered the C. S. A. as a private in the Danville Blues; served with constant distinction in the Army of Northern Virginia; was rapidly promoted, and was killed while in command of his regiment, the 38th Virginia, leading a charge against Butler's forces, near Drury's Bluff, May 10, 1864. His last words were, "I have done my duty; I am not afraid to die."

He left no children.

---

83. Mary Pocahontas Rebecca[4] Cabell, born at Repton in 1798; married, at the residence of her brother, Gen. B. W. S. Cabell, in Danville, Va., on March 27, 1818, to

Peyton Doswell, Esq., a lawyer, of Nottoway County, Va. They emigrated to Henderson County, Ky. They had two children, but almost within a year the father, mother, and children died of "the slow" (probably *typhus*) fever. Mr. Doswell died in December, 1820, and his wife on February 4, 1821.

---

84. Jane Randolph[4] Cabell, born at Repton, August 29, 1805; married Philip T. Allin, of Harrodsburg, Ky., May 6, 1824. She died of cholera, June 23, 1833. Her children were: —

349. i. Joseph Cabell[5] Allin.
350. ii. Mary Ann[5] Allin.
iii. Thomas Grant[5] Allin, b. August 2, 1829; d. March 17, 1832.
351. iv. Elizabeth Randolph[5] Allin.

Mr. Philip T. Allin was born May 5, 1803; married (second) Mary S. E. Hart, daughter of Capt. William Hart, of Henderson County, Ky., and died at Harrodsburg, November 23, 1849.

349. Joseph Cabell[5] Allin, born March 14, 1825; married (first) Susan A. Smith, daughter of Obadiah Smith, of Henderson, Ky. She died without issue.

J. C. Allin married (second) Mrs. —— Brown, of Louisville. No issue.

350. Mary Ann[5] Allin, born August 2, 1827; married Rev. Stephen A. Collier, of "The Crab Orchard," Kentucky, September 23, 1849. Issue eight: —

i. Elizabeth Cabell[6] Collier.
ii. William A.[6] Collier.
iii. Susan Harrison[6] Collier.
iv. Stephen B.[6] Collier.
v. John[6] Collier.
vi. Cabell[6] Collier.
vii. "Pattie"[6] Collier.
viii. Mary[6] Collier.

351. Elizabeth Randolph[5] Allin, born December 13, 1831; married Dr. Edwin G. Hall, of West Point, Ky., July 12, 1852. He was a colonel in the C. S. A. They now (1891) live in California. Issue one: —

i. Joseph Cabell[6] Hall, b. June 3, 1854; d. September 30, 1855.

---

85. John Breckenridge[4] Cabell, born at "Repton," January 5, 1808; died July 18, 1862; married (first), January 26, 1830, Mary Coalter Wardlow, whose mother was a daughter of Major-General Samuel Hopkins. Their children (two in number) died in infancy. Mrs. Mary Coalter Cabell died June 19, 1835.

J. B.[4] Cabell married (second), April 25, 1839, Martha Posey, only daughter of Capt. John Posey, of Henderson, Ky., who was a son of Gen. Thomas Posey, of the Revolution, distinguished at Stony Point and elsewhere; lieutenant-governor of Kentucky; U. S. Senator from Louisiana, etc.[1] Issue: —

352. iii. John Posey[5] Cabell.

353. iv. Mary Frances[5] Cabell.

354. v. Sears[5] Cabell.

352. John Posey[5] Cabell, born August 19, 1841; married (first), February 28, 1871, Sarah Elizabeth Trumbo, and had one child: —

i. Elizabeth[6] Cabell.

The mother and child both died in two years.

J. P.[5] Cabell married (second), December 12, 1876, Jennie Duval, daughter of Samuel Shepherd Duval. They are now (1891) living in Corsicana, Texas, and have four children: —

ii. Samuel Shepherd[6] Cabell, b. August 19, 1878.

iii. Archibald Bolling[6] Cabell, b. April 17, 1881.

iv. John Posey[6] Cabell, b. January 13, 1884.

v. Calvin S.[6] Cabell, b. November 5, 1886.

[1] See his Life in Sparks' *American Biography*.

353. Mary Frances[5] Cabell, born November 13, 1845; married, December 18, 1862, Calvin W. Woodbridge, son of a Presbyterian minister. They are now (1891) living in Henderson County, Ky., and have three children: —

i. Louisa[6] Woodbridge, b. October 16, 1867.
ii. Kate[6] Woodbridge, b. April 18, 1871.
iii. Mary[6] Woodbridge, b. November 12, 1875.

They have lost several in infancy.

354. Sears[5] Cabell, M. D., of Henderson, Ky., born May 10, 1848; married, November 15, 1870, his cousin, Althæa Spalding Cabell. Issue nine: —

i. William Nicholas[6] Cabell, b. January 11, 1875.
ii. Robert Bolling[6] Cabell, b. 1877; d. 1884.
iii. Sears[6] Cabell, b. July 29, 1878.
iv. John Breckinridge[6] Cabell, b. 1880; d. 1881.
v. Frank Murray[6] Cabell, b. February 1, 1882.
vi. Allie Spalding[6] Cabell, b. June 13, 1884.
vii. George Wilson[6] Cabell, b. July 28, 1886.
viii. Ellen[6] Cabell, b. September 13, 1888.
ix. Susan[6] Cabell, b. April 10, 1892.

---

86. Elizabeth Robertson[4] Cabell, born at "Repton," May 13, 1809; died September 23, 1852, in Kentucky, of cholera. She married (first), April 4, 1826, James B. Pollitt, a merchant and tobacconist from Baltimore, Md., located in Henderson County, Ky. He died October 28, 1832. Issue three: —

355. i. Ann Ballard[5] Pollitt.
356. ii. Virginia James[5] Pollitt.
iii. Susan[5] Pollitt, b. September 14, 1831; d. May 12, 1835.

86. Mrs. Elizabeth R.[4] Cabell Pollitt married (second), March 13, 1834, Hon. Archibald Dixon, a distinguished lawyer, lieutenant-governor of, and United States Senator from, Kentucky, etc., born in North Carolina, April 2, 1802; died in Kentucky, April 23, 1876. He was a son of

Warren Dixon and grandson of Col. Henry Dixon, soldiers of the Revolution from North Carolina. Issue seven: —

iv. Wynn[5] Dixon, b. February 6, 1835; d. young.
357. v. Rebecca Hart Dixon.
358. vi. Susan Belle Dixon.
359. vii. Archibald Dixon.
360. viii. Henry Cabell Dixon.
361. ix. Joseph Cabell Dixon.
x. Wynn Dixon, b. April 5, 1851; d. December, 1860.

355. Ann Ballard[5] Pollitt, born January 4, 1828; married, March 23, 1852, Lafayette Jones, M. D., of Henderson County, Ky., a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania; he died in 1866. His widow and daughters reside in Henderson, Ky. Issue: —

i. Elizabeth Pollitt[6] Jones, b. July 8, 1854.
ii. Mary Ballard Jones, b. March 24, 1856.

356. Virginia James[5] Pollitt, born December 18, 1829; died March 13, 1893; married, February 27, 1849, William McClain, a large landholder and man of affairs of Henderson County, Ky. They had thirteen children. Four died young. The rest are living: —

i. William Pollitt[6] McClain, b. December 17, 1849; m. Mary Garland, daughter of Dr. Richard Garland, of Virginia. He is a lawyer of unusual ability, has served several terms as county attorney of Henderson, and has been strongly backed as a candidate for the United States Congress from the second district of Kentucky.
ii. James Ballard[6] McClain, b. September 15, 1851; a journalist of London, England.
iii. Virginia[6] McClain, b. July 22, 1856; m. Lee Sehon, of Louisville, Ky.; living, in 1891, in Denver, Colo.
iv. Kate Atkinson[6] McClain, b. August, 1858; m. Charles H. Le Sueur, of Louisville, Ky. They live in Nashville, Tenn.

v. Rebecca Dixon[6] McClain, b. February, 1860; m. Dr. Rufus Bowman, of Florida; moved to Decatur, Ala., where he d. of yellow fever.

vi. Elizabeth[6] McClain, b. 1861; m. R. Lee Suter, attorney at law, of Louisville, Ky.

vii. Henry Jackson[6] McClain, b. December, 1864; in real estate business in Louisville, Ky.

viii. Annie[6] McClain, b. October, 1867.

ix. Archibald[6] McClain, b. September, 1886; in railroad business in Louisville, Ky.

357. Rebecca Hart[5] Dixon, born May 28, 1839; married Hon. John Young Brown, M. C. from Kentucky, and at present governor of that State. They have had issue eight: —

i. Elizabeth Cabell[6] Brown, b. 1862; d. 1867.

ii. Archibald Dixon[6] Brown, b. in April, 1863; private secretary to his father; m. Virginia Marshall, of Henderson, Ky.

iii. John Young[6] Brown, Jr., b. July 21, 1865; studied medicine at the University of Virginia and in New York; now assistant superintendent of "Central Lunatic Asylum," of Kentucky; m. Cora South, of Louisville, Ky.

iv. Virginia Singleton[6] Brown, b. May 11, 1867.

v. Susan Dixon[6] Brown, b. April 26, 1869.

vi. and vii. Vance and Dudley Brown, twins, d. infants.

viii. Evelyn Cabell[6] Brown, b. April 4, 1872.

358. Susan Belle[5] Dixon, born December 20, 1840; married (first) Cuthbert, son of Dr. Llewellyn Powell, of Louisville, Ky, who died, leaving two children: —

i. Elizabeth[6] Powell, d. aged 16.

ii. Susan Ballard[6] Powell, b. June 16, 1860; m. J. Hawkins Hart, clerk of Henderson County, Ky.

Mrs. Susan B.[5] Powell married (second) Maj. John J. Reeve, of Richmond, Va., a soldier in the C. S. A.; a tobac-

conist, partner in the firm of "J. D. Burr, Reeve & Co.," of Henderson, Ky. She died February 28, 1884, leaving four children by him: —

iii. Margaret Caskie[6] Reeve, b. June 3, 1871.
iv. Mary Gilmore[6] Reeve, b. November 13, 1872.
v. John D. Burr[6] Reeve, b. December 18, 1875.
vi. Kate[6] Reeve, b. February 27, 1882.

359. Archibald[5] Dixon (born March 4, 1844), of Henderson, Ky., is one of the most successful and distinguished physicians and surgeons of the State; has been president of the Tri-State Medical Society, etc.; married Margaret Herndon, of Frankfort, Ky. Issue four: —

i. Margaret Herndon[6] Dixon, b. October 11, 1865; m. Edward A. Jonas, of London, England. Issue: i. Archibald Edward[7] Jonas.
ii. Wynn[6] Dixon, b. December 27, 1866; m., July 10, 1894, Margaret McCreery, of Owensboro, Ky., granddaughter of ex-United States Senator Thomas McCreery.
iii. Archibald[6] Dixon, Jr., b. in August, 1868; graduated with honor at Bellevue Hospital; makes surgery a specialty.
iv. Julia Ballard[6] Dixon, b. in August, 1871.

360. Henry Cabell[5] Dixon, born September 19, 1845; attorney at law of Henderson, Ky.; member of state senate from fifth Kentucky district, 1884–1886; author of an able lecture on "The Negro," etc.

361. Joseph Cabell[5] Dixon, born December 26, 1848; University of Virginia, 1870; married Lucy Alves, of Henderson, Ky., and has four surviving children: —

i. James Alves[6] Dixon, b. January 25, 1881.
ii. Susan Reeve[6] Dixon, b. August, 1883.
iii. Maria Davis[6] Dixon, b. August 7, 1886.
iv. Margaret Herndon[6] Dixon, b. September 19, 1892.

87. Robert Bolling[4] Cabell (second), born February 22, 1812; died December 27, 1876; married (first), January 31, 1833, Ann E. Herndon, who died in February, 1834, leaving one child: —

i. Anne E.[5] Cabell, b. January 16, 1834; d. young.

87. Robert B.[4] Cabell married (second), April 16, 1835, Eleanor, daughter of Capt. William Hart, of Henderson, Ky.; she is still living. Issue eleven: —

ii. Mary Elizabeth[5] Cabell, b. January 14, 1836; d. November 2, 1837.

iii. Jane Randolph Cabell, b. March 27, 1838; d. September 4, 1839.

362. iv. Pocahontas Rebecca[5] Cabell, b. June 16, 1840; m., in 1869, David B. Barbee, of Henderson, Ky., and d. September 18, 1872, leaving one child: i. David Hart[6] Barbee, b. February 2, 1868.

363. v. Mary Philip[5] Cabell, b. April 6, 1843; m., in 1868, Col. Livingston G. Taylor. He entered the C. S. A. at 16; became a colonel before the end of the war; d. in Arizona Territory, June 12, 1877, leaving his widow and one child, who live in Henderson, Ky.: i. Mary Cabell[6] Taylor, b. October 31, 1873.

364. vi. Susan Cowan[5] Cabell.

365. vii. Althæa S.[5] Cabell, m. Dr. Sears Cabell (354).

viii. Laura Bradford[5] Cabell, b. February 24, 1851.

ix. Caroline Allin Cabell, b. January 8, 1854; d. infant.

x. Robert Bolling Cabell, b. August 9, 1859; d. infant.

xi. Inah Gabriella Cabell, b. June 27, 1858.

xii. Joseph Benjamin Cabell, b. May 3, 1862; appointed assistant superintendent of the railway mail service of the United States in July, 1888, when he was only 26.

364. Susan Cowan[5] Cabell, b. November 6, 1845; mar-

ried, February 22, 1866, John P. Beverley, of Henderson, Ky. Surviving issue five: —

i. Robert Cabell[6] Beverley, b. December 4, 1868.

366. ii. Elizabeth Edwin Beverley, b. October 25, 1870; m. John P. Crossly, of California, and has two children.

iii. Eleanor Hodge[6] Beverley, b. May 12, 1874.

iv. Susan[6] Beverley, b. October 5, 1879.

v. Harry S. Beverley, b. August 2, 1885.

---

88. George Washington[4] Cabell, born in Fayette County, Ky., October 16, 1814; died December 15, 1864; married, January 8, 1837, Mary R. Williams, of Henderson County, Ky. Issue: —

i. Elizabeth Randolph[5] Cabell, b. August 13; d. September 21, 1838.

ii. Sarah Jane[5] Cabell, b. October 13, 1839; d. September 2, 1841.

367. iii. Joseph J.[5] Cabell.

iv. John Edward[5] Cabell, b. October 12, 1843.

v. Martha J.[5] Cabell, b. May 24, 1846; d. September 24, 1847.

vi. Robert Harrison[5] Cabell, b. June 12, 1847; d. s. p.

368. vii. George W.[5] Cabell.

viii. Mary F.[5] Cabell, b. October 12, 1851; d. s. p.

ix. Nancy Bolling[5] Cabell, b. March 11, 1853; d. s. p.

369. x. Richard Randolph[5] Cabell.

370. xi. Virginia Margaretta[5] Cabell.

xii. William Henry[5] Cabell, b. January 31, 1860.

367. Joseph J.[5] Cabell, born February 12, 1842; married, April 23, 1863, Rhoda Williams, who died June 24, 1868, leaving two children: —

i. George B.[6] Cabell, b. July 26, 1865.

ii. Louisa[6] Cabell, b. October 31, 1867; m., August 14, 1885, W. S. Cheatham.

368. George Washington[5] Cabell, born September 3, 1849; married Laura B. Wilson, of College Corner, Ohio. "They are both dead, but left one son, who is now (1891) at school in Ohio."

i. Sears[6] Cabell.

369. Richard Randolph[5] Cabell, born October 31, 1855; married Sallie McKendricks, of Henderson County, Ky. She is dead.

370. Virginia M.[5] Cabell, b. October 5, 1857; m., May 8, 1878, George W. McKendrick, of Henderson County, Ky. Issue: —

i. Mary C.[6] McKendrick, b. February 24, 1880.

ii. Calvin C.[6] McKendrick, b. December 26, 1884.

---

89. Mary Ann Hopkins[4] Cabell, born March 28, 1824; married, September 2, 1845, Dr. E. L. Willard, a gentleman of Northern birth, located at Henderson, Ky. They moved first to Missouri, and then to California. Dr. Willard was a resident of the town of San José, Santa Clara County, in 1856–1857, and a citizen of San Francisco at the time of his wife's death. Issue: —

i. Joseph Cabell[5] Willard, b. in Henderson, Ky., in June, 1846; d. infant.

ii. Mary Josephine[5] Willard, b. in Missouri, May 5, 1848; d. young.

iii. Emory Cabell[5] Willard, b. in California; d. s. p.

iv. Lory[5] Willard, living.

v. Evanda[5] Willard, d. s. p.

---

19. MARY H.[3] CABELL BRECKINRIDGE'S DESCENDANTS.

90. Letitia Preston[4] Breckinridge, born June 22, 1786, at "The Glebe," Albemarle County, Va.; married (first), October 24, 1804, Alfred William Grayson, born April 16, 1780, in Prince William County, Va.; "graduated at Cam-

bridge; a lawyer; an exceedingly elegant and accomplished gentleman; emigrated to Kentucky in 1801, and died there October 10, 1810; son of Senator William Grayson, of Virginia." (See 78.) Issue three: —

i. Smallwood[5] Grayson, d. infant.

371. ii. John Breckinridge[5] Grayson.

iii. William Lewis[5] Grayson, d. young.

90. Mrs. Letitia P.[4] B. Grayson married (second), October 16, 1818, Gen. Peter Buel Porter, and when her husband was Secretary of War their home was the centre of attraction in Washington. Mrs. Porter was the moving spirit; her mind was as accomplished as her manners; she charmed the grave and fascinated the gay. "Her intercourse with the great world was as graceful as it was extensive." She died July 27, 1831, at "Black Rock" (Buffalo), N. Y., and was buried in view of Niagara Falls, under a monument bearing a beautiful inscription to her memory.

Her husband, Gen. Peter B. Porter, was born at Salisbury, Conn., August 14, 1773; became a very distinguished man; was member of Congress from New York; major-general, distinguished in the War of 1812, at Chippewa, Niagara Falls, Fort Erie, Bridgewater, etc.; appointed chief of the army by Pres. Madison, but declined; was secretary of state of New York; Secretary of War of the United States, 1828–1829; he was identified with the progress of western New York; a projector of the Erie Canal; a promoter of internal improvements, etc. He died at his seat, "Black Rock," near Niagara Falls, March 20, 1844. He was a son of Col. Joshua Porter (1730–1826), of the Revolution (by his wife, Abigail Buell), the son of Nathaniel B. Porter (born 1704), the son of Nathaniel Porter (killed in war of 1709), the son of Samuel Porter (1626–1686) by his wife, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Stanley, who came from London in 1635, and was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Conn.

Samuel Porter's (1626–1686) sister, Mary Porter, married, in 1658, Samuel Grant, and Gen. U. S. Grant de-

scended from them. Their father, John Porter (born 1590, in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, at Wraxhall Abbey, the ancient seat of the family), emigrated to Massachusetts in 1627, and settled in Connecticut in 1635. See "The Descendants of John Porter," by Henry Porter Andrews.

90. Mrs. Letitia P.[4] B. Porter left two children by her second husband: —

iv. Elizabeth Lewis[5] Porter, b. April 19, 1823; d. January 28, 1876; never married.

372. v. Peter Augustus[5] Porter.

371. John Breckinridge[5] Grayson, born at "Cabell's Dale," Fayette County, Ky., October 18, 1806; entered West Point Military Academy in 1822; graduated in 1826, and was placed on engineering duty. He was in the Seminole Indian War of 1835–1836, with the rank of captain. In the Mexican War, 1847–1848; brevetted major for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, August 20, 1847; brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Chapultepec, September 13, 1847. He resigned from the U. S. A. in April, 1861; entered the C. S. A. and was commissioned a brigadier-general. He died while in command of the coast defense of Georgia and Florida, on October 21, 1862, at Tallahassee.

He married in Washington, D. C., November 10, 1828, when his stepfather was Secretary of War, Miss Caroline Searle, daughter of Francis Searle, deceased, of England. Gen. McComb, then commander-in-chief of the U. S. A., acted as father for her at her wedding, and Pres. John Quincy Adams gave the young couple an elegant dinner and reception at the White House. They had an only son: —

i. John B.[6] Grayson, Jr., b. in New Orleans, September 9, 1835; an officer in the C. S. A.; a planter near Gainesville, Ala. He m. Miss C. Fournier, of Alabama, and has several children.

372. Peter Augustus[5] Porter, born July 14, 1827, at Black Rock, N. Y.; educated at Harvard and in Germany; married (first), March 30, 1852, his cousin, Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge (393), who died August 4, 1854, at Niagara Falls, leaving one child: —

373. i. Peter Augustus[6] Porter, Jr.

372. Peter A.[5] Porter, Sr., married (second) Josephine Morris, of New York. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1861; commissioned colonel in the U. S. A., August 17, 1862, and was killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, at the head of his regiment, the 129th New York, leaving by his second marriage two children: —

ii. Elizabeth Lewis[6] Porter, d. young.

iii. George M.[6] Porter, b. July 7, 1863; lives in Buffalo, N. Y.

373. Peter A.[6] Porter, Jr., born October 10, 1853; married, in 1877, Adele Taylor. They reside at Niagara Falls, N. Y., and have three children: —

i. Peter A.[7] Porter.

ii. Breckinridge[7] Porter.

iii. Preston Buell[7] Porter.

---

91. Joseph Cabell[4] Breckinridge, born at "The Glebe," Albemarle County, Va., July 24, 1788; at William and Mary College, Va., in 1803; graduated at Princeton, 1810; married Miss Mary Clay Smith, May 11, 1811; was a major in the War of 1812; became a leading lawyer of Kentucky; served two terms as speaker of the Kentucky House of Representatives, and at the time of his death was secretary of that commonwealth. "He was celebrated for his unquestioned integrity, for his eloquence, and his influence in public affairs." He was for many years a ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church. "He was perfectly erect in his carriage, without stiffness, exceedingly handsome, five feet eleven inches tall, and as faultless in his proportions as the Grecian Apollo." He died at Frankfort, Ky., September 1, 1823. His wife, Mrs. Mary C.

Breckinridge, was a most accomplished lady, daughter of that eminent man, Samuel Stanhope Smith, President of Princeton College. Her mother was a daughter of John Witherspoon, one of the signers, who traced his descent from John Knox. Samuel Stanhope Smith was a son of Rev. Robert Smith, born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1723, emigrated to America, and became pastor of Piqua, Pa. His wife was Miss Blair.

91. Joseph C.[4] Breckinridge had issue six: —

374. i. Frances Ann[5] Breckinridge.
375. ii. Caroline Laurens[5] Breckinridge.
376. iii. Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge.
377. iv. John Cabell[5] Breckinridge.
378. v. Letitia Porter[5] Breckinridge, b. at Frankfort, Ky., October 26, 1822; m., September 6, 1847, Charles Copeland Parkhill, a lawyer of Florida. He d. in 1850, and she d. at "Walnut Hill," May 15, 1852, s. p.
vi. Mary Ann Cabell[5] Breckinridge, b. February 15, 1824; d. August 10, 1827.

374. Frances Ann[5] Breckinridge, born at "Cabell's Dale," Ky., February 24, 1812; married, November 3, 1829, Rev. John Clark Young. He was born August 12, 1803, at Greencastle, Pa.; educated at Dickinson College, 1823; "graduate of Princeton;" pastor of a church in Lexington, Ky.; President of Centre College, Ky., 1830, to his death in 1857; author of "A Plan for Emancipation," 1835; D. D., College of New Jersey, 1839; Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, etc. He died June 23, 1857. His wife died November 2, 1837, leaving four daughters: —

379. i. Mary Breckinridge[6] Young, b. July 22, 1831; m., April 23, 1857, Gelon H. Rout, a lawyer of Lincoln County, Ky.; afterwards a Presbyterian minister of Versailles, Ky., and had issue two: i. John Young[7], b. July 19, 1858; of

Versailles, Ky.; and ii. Cornelia Crittenden *Rout*, b. October 15, 1859.

380. ii. Caroline Josephine[6] Young, b. October 25, 1833; m., April 23, 1857, Rev. Rutherford Douglas, a Presbyterian minister of Woodford County, now of Lexington, Ky., and had issue five: i. John C. Young[7], b. 1858; d. 1868; ii. George L.[7], b. August 26, 1859; iii. Rutherford, b. February 7, 1869; iv. Francis B., b. November 2, 1870; and v. Drusilla R. *Douglas*, b. 1872; d. 1894; unmarried.

381. iii. Jane Elizabeth Ramsay[6] Young, b. June 18, 1835; m., December 16, 1858, Rev. E. Rutherford, a Presbyterian minister of St. Louis, Mo., now of Paris, Ky. No issue.

382. iv. Frances Breckinridge[6] Young, b. October 25, 1837; m., November 19, 1859, Addison Craft, a lawyer of Holly Springs, Miss.; captain in C. S. A. Issue five: i. John C. Young[7], b. 1860; d. 1878; ii. Elizabeth Belle, b. October 27, 1861; iii. Gelon Rout, b. April 8, 1867; iv. Cornelia C., b. February 7, 1870; and v. Jane R. *Craft*, b. October 9, 1871.

375. Caroline Laurens[5] Breckinridge, born October 12, 1813, at "Cabell's Dale;" married, October 31, 1832, Rev. Joseph J. Bullock, D. D., born December 23, 1812; graduate of Centre College, Ky.; attended law lectures at Transylvania University in 1833; studied theology at Princeton, 1835–1836. Licensed to preach in 1836 by West Lexington Presbytery, he has rendered distinguished services as a Presbyterian minister at Frankfort, Ky., Baltimore, Md., Alexandria, Va., Washington, D. C., etc. He was chaplain of the United States Senate in 1878–1883. His father, Waller Bullock, was called "the Wheel-horse of the Democracy in the blue-grass region of Kentucky."

375. Mrs. Caroline L. B.[5] Bullock died November 4, 1867, having had issue eight: —

383. i. Waller Robert [6] Bullock, b. June 7, 1834; graduate of Centre College, Ky.; attorney at law; captain in C. S. A., etc.; m., February 3, 1870, Caroline Canfield, in Baltimore, Md., and d. in that city, November 11, 1870. Issue one: i. Waller Irene [7] Bullock, b. April 17, 1871.

ii. Mary Stanhope [6] Bullock, b. September 6, 1837.

384. iii. Cabell Breckinridge [6] Bullock, b. April 6, 1840; graduate of Centre College, Ky.; attorney at law, Lexington, Ky.; assistant commissioner of insurance for Kentucky.

iv. Frances Breckinridge [6] Bullock, b. 1841; d. 1842.

v. Joseph James [6] Bullock, b. June 3, 1843.

vi. Lētitia Parkhill Bullock, b. August 7, 1846.

385. vii. John Milton Bullock, b. June 23, 1848; m. (first), June 6, 1872, Mary Fitch. She died September 27, 1873. Issue: i. Mary Brogden Fitch [7] Bullock; d. infant. He is now a resident of Kansas City, Mo.; m. (second), June 22, 1876, Mary McReynolds. She d. October 12, 1877, leaving one child: ii. Cabell Breckinridge [7] Bullock, b. March 3, 1877.

viii. Sarah Graham [6] Bullock, b. 1851; d. infant.

376. Mary Cabell [5] Breckinridge, born at Lexington, Ky., January 7, 1815; married, June 6, 1832, Dr. Thomas P. Satterwhite, of Lexington, Ky. He died about 1842. She died August 13, 1835. Issue two: —

386. i. Mary Smith Satterwhite, b. at Lexington, Ky., June 5, 1833; m., June 8, 1854, Dr. William H. Miller, of Louisville, afterwards of Henderson, Ky. She d. September 11, 1861. Issue four: i. Clara Robinson [7]; d. infant; ii. Mary Breckinridge; d. infant; iii. Henrietta Satterwhite, b. December 21, 1858; and iv. William Henry *Miller;* d. infant.

387. ii. Thomas Palmer [6] Satterwhite, b. at Lexington, Ky.,

July 21, 1835; a physician; m., January 14, 1858, his relative, Maria P. Rogers, daughter of Capt. Jason Rogers, U. S. A., and Josephine Preston, whose sister, Henrietta Preston, m. Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, C. S. A. They reside corner Preston and Gray Streets, Louisville, Ky. Issue eight: i. Josephine Preston[7], b. December 7, 1858; ii. Lilly R., b. March 13, 1861; iii. Thomas P., b. June 7, 1862; iv. Jason R., b. March 13, 1864; v. Preston, b. September 28, 1867; vi. Caroline H., b. July 29, 1870; vii. Cabell B., b. June 1, 1874; and viii. Susan B. *Satterwhite*, b. April 6, 1879.

377. John Cabell[5] Breckinridge, born at Lexington, Ky., January 16, 1821; graduated at Centre College, Ky.; studied law; admitted to the bar at Lexington, Ky., "and from thence, whilst still a mere youth, he went out to the active duties of life, first going to Burlington, Iowa, but soon returning to his native city, where his great talent as a public speaker soon gave him a high position in his profession." He married Mary Cirene Birch, of Scott County, Ky., December 12, 1843. He served in the Mexican War as major of a Kentucky volunteer regiment, under Gen. Scott, with credit, and distinguished himself as the counsel of Gen. Pillow during the famous court-martial. "He fought heroically at Buena Vista, and was selected by the voice of Kentucky to deliver the funeral oration at Frankfort appointed by the legislature in honor of his countrymen who fell on that field of glory."

He was a Democrat in politics, and first entered political life in 1849, when he was elected a representative of his native county in the Kentucky legislature. In 1851, he defeated Gen. Leslie Combs for the United States House of Representatives in the Ashland Congressional District. This was Henry Clay's district, and at Mr. Clay's death it devolved upon him to announce the fact to the House of

Representatives, which he did, on June 30, 1852, with a eulogy on the deceased which has rarely been equaled in matter or manner. In 1853, he defeated ex-Gov. Letcher for the same office in the same district. In the Democratic National Convention at Cincinnati in 1856, he was unanimously nominated for the Vice-Presidency of the United States; was elected in November following, and was Vice-President from March 4, 1857, to March 4, 1861, — at an earlier age, I believe, than any of his predecessors. In the Baltimore Convention of 1860, "he was, without his consent and contrary to his wishes," unanimously nominated as their candidate for the Presidency by the States-Rights Democrats. At the election in November, he was defeated, but he received, under the circumstances, a very large vote.

Kentucky elected him as one of her Senators to the United States Congress, and he took his seat as such on March 4, 1861. After doing what he deemed it to be his duty to do in the Senate, in September he was constrained to resign, and on October 8 he issued an address to the citizens of Kentucky, rendering an account of his stewardship. He tendered his services to the Southern Confederacy, and was promptly appointed a brigadier-general by President Davis. On December 4, 1861, the United States Senate went through the form of expelling him. On August 5, 1862, for gallant and efficient military services, he was promoted to major-general in the C. S. A. He fought at Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and other memorable engagements in the South and West, and at New Market, Cold Harbor, Monocacy, and other famous battles in the East. He was Secretary of War of the Confederacy from February 5 to April 26, 1865. After the surrender of Lee, he was with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in North Carolina; joined President Davis, his cabinet and escort, in their flight, and was for a time in command of the last hope of the Confederacy. With his son Cabell and two companions, he escaped in an open boat from the coast of Florida, and in eight days

GENERAL JOHN CABELL BRECKINRIDGE, C. S. A

landed upon the coast of Cuba. He remained in foreign lands until the fall of 1868, when he returned home, where he quietly practiced his profession until the end of his days. He died at Lexington, Ky., May 17, 1875.

He had great social tact, very fascinating manners, and almost unequaled conversational powers. A person unusually imposing, a countenance remarkably expressive and handsome, a voice strong, clear, and sweet, were some of the natural auxiliaries to his wonderful oratory. His achievements as lawyer, politician, and warrior, between his 21st and 44th year, have seldom been equaled.

377. Hon. John Cabell[5] and Mary C. Breckinridge had issue six: —

388. i. Joseph Cabell[6] Breckinridge.

389. ii. Clifton Rodes[6] Breckinridge.

390. iii. Frances[6] Breckinridge, b. June 21, 1848, at Lexington, Ky.; m., in 1879, John Andrew Steele, of Midway, Ky.

iv. John Cabell Breckinridge; d. infant.

391. v. John Witherspoon Owen[6] Breckinridge, b. in December, 1850, at Lexington, Ky.; at Washington and Lee University, 1869–1870; m. Louise Tevis, daughter of Lloyd Tevis, of San Francisco, Cal.; was pursuing a successful career as a lawyer and member of the state senate of California, when he died, May 9, 1892, at his home in Mercer County, Cal., leaving several children.

392. vi. Mary Desha[6] Breckinridge, b. in February, 1853, in Lexington, Ky.; m. Anson Maltby, of 48 Wall Street, N. Y.

388. Joseph Cabell[6] Breckinridge, born December 29, 1844, at Georgetown, Ky.; major in C. S. A.; married, December 1, 1869, Sallie F. Johnson, daughter of Hon. R. W. Johnson, of Arkansas, and has had issue: —

i. John Cabell[7] Breckinridge.

ii. Laura Breckinridge, m. Mr. Ten Eyck, of New York.

iii. Robert Johnson Breckinridge.
iv. Ben Johnson Breckinridge.

389. Clifton Rodes[6] Breckinridge, of Pine Bluff, Ark., born November 22, 1846, at Lexington, Ky.; private soldier C. S. A.; midshipman C. S. N. at end of the war; after the war a clerk in a commercial house for two years; at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), 1867–1870; cotton planter and commission merchant in Arkansas, 1870–1883; alderman of Pine Bluff City one term; an associate trustee of the Washington and Lee University, Va., since 1883; member of the United States House of Representatives from Arkansas, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1895; appointed United States minister to Russia in July, 1894, which office he is now filling. He married, November 21, 1876, at Memphis, Tenn., Katherine Breckinridge Carson, daughter of Dr. James Green Carson (deceased), of Carroll Parish, La., and his wife Katherine, daughter of William S. Waller, of Frankfort, Ky., youngest son of Rev. William Edmund Waller, a Baptist minister, who went from Virginia to Kentucky in 1783, a son of Edmund Waller (eldest brother of Col. William Waller, of Williamsburg, Va.), the second clerk of Spottsylvania County, April 6, 1742, to October 1, 1751 (by his wife, Mary Pendleton, whom he married in 1740), son of Col. John Waller, of "Newport" (the first clerk of Spottsylvania, August 7, 1722, to April 6, 1722; member of the vestry of St. George's Parish; member of the House of Burgesses, etc.; died in 1754), son of Col. John Waller, who emigrated to Virginia about 1665 (said to be of the same family as Edmund Waller the poet), and died about 1720. I am inclined to think that he was the son of the poet by his second wife, "Maria ex Bressyorum," "of whom," we are told in the English record of the family, "no account has descended."

389. Hon. Clifton R.[6] and Katherine Breckinridge have had issue three: —

i. James Carson[7] Breckinridge.

ii. Mary Carson Breckinridge.
iii. Susanna Lees Breckinridge.

---

92. Mary Anne[4] Breckinridge, born in 1795; married David Castleman, and had issue: —

i. Mary Anne[5] Castleman, "who d. in infancy, and her mother soon after."

---

93. John[4] Breckinridge, born at Cabell's Dale," on North Elkhorn, July 4, 1797. His father died when he was nine years old, and from that time he was reared under the care of his widowed mother and elder brother, Cabell, who at eighteen had become the head of the family. He graduated at Princeton College in 1818; studied divinity at Princeton Theological Seminary, 1819–1821; was licensed to preach in 1822; chaplain of the United States House of Representatives, 1822–1823; pastor of the McChord Church, Lexington, Ky., 1823–1826; of the Second Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, Md., 1826–1831; secretary and general agent of the board of education of the Presbyterian Church, with headquarters in Philadelphia, 1831–1836; professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J., 1836–1838; his discussion with Bishop Hughes (Romanist) was published with the title, "Roman Catholic Controversy," in 1836. "Upon the organization of the board of foreign missions by the Presbyterian Church, he was elected its secretary and general agent, and continued at the head of the operations of that board from about 1838 to 1840." At the time of his death, he was president-elect of the Oglethorpe University, Ga. He died at "Cabell's Dale," Ky., August 4, 1841. He was an eloquent preacher, an able controversialist and polemic writer, a man of extraordinary talent. He died in the heyday of his usefulness.

Rev. Dr. E. P. Humphrey, in his address, delivered in 1876, said of him: "John Breckinridge became a believer in Christ in early life, and was the first member of his

family to make a profession of religion. Through him the gospel found access to the household. From him the grace of God extended in due time to the mother, and to every brother and sister, and to many of the servants. He became one of the most attractive and powerful preachers in the Presbyterian Church, and one of her most faithful and honored sons."

He married (first), in January, 1823, Margaret, daughter of Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., professor of ecclesiastical history in Princeton Theological Seminary. She was born September 29, 1802; died July 16, 1838. Issue: —

i. Elizabeth Miller[5] Breckinridge, d. young.

393. ii. Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge.

394. iii. Samuel Miller[5] Breckinridge.

iv. Margaret Elizabeth[5] Breckinridge (1832–1864), d. unmarried.

v. John Joseph[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.

vi. Margaret[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.

93. Rev. John[4] Breckinridge, D. D., married (second), September 2, 1840, a daughter of Col. —— Babcock, of Stonington, Conn., who, with one child, survived him: —

vii. Agatha Marshall[5] Breckinridge, b. July 13, 1841; d., unmarried, at Saybrook, Conn., where her mother lived after the death of Dr. John Breckinridge.

393. Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge, born October 12, 1826; married her cousin, Peter A. Porter (372), March 30, 1852, and died August 4, 1854.

394. Samuel Miller[5] Breckinridge, born in Baltimore, November 3, 1828; educated at Centre College, Ky., Princeton, N. J., and Union College, N. Y.; graduated in the law school of Transylvania College, and soon moved to St. Louis, where he began the practice of law. He was a member of the Missouri legislature in 1854 and 1855; a judge of the circuit court in 1859. After serving one term he resumed his law practice, and so continued up to

REV. JOHN BRECKINRIDGE, D. D.

his death. "He was a close friend of President Lincoln, and a strong Republican." He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and a leading member in its General Assemblies. His death, on the floor of the General Presbyterian Assembly, at Detroit, on May 28, 1891, of apoplexy, was one of the most tragic scenes ever beheld. In the debate, he had just made a speech against Rev. Dr. Briggs; the excitement in the body was intense; he said: "Now, gentlemen, I feel that I have discharged my duty, and wish to be excused from further speaking." Then reaching for a glass of water, he threw up his hands and fell dead.

Judge Breckinridge was one of the most distinguished lawyers in this country, and his law practice was tremendous. He married, October 8, 1850, his cousin, Virginia H.[5] Castleman (435). She was born July 4, 1827, and is now living in St. Louis, Mo. Issue eight: —

395. i. Margaret Miller[6] Breckinridge, b. June 22, 1851; m. William S. Long, and has: i. Margaret M.[7]; and ii. Samuel M. B.[7] *Long*.

396. ii. Virginia Castleman[6] Breckinridge, b. December 15, 1853; m., June 23, 1892, Onward Bates, a civil engineer, of Chicago, Ill., son of Judge Barton Bates, of St. Louis, son of Hon. Edward Bates (attorney-general), son of Thomas Fleming Bates (and his wife, Caroline Matilda Woodson, granddaughter of Tarleton Woodson and Ursula Fleming), grandson of John Bates and his wife, Susanna (sister to Ursula and daughter of Col. Charles) Fleming.

397. iii. Mary Cabell Porter[6] Breckinridge, b. December 30, 1855; m. Richard K. Cross, attorney at law, of Baltimore, Md., and has: i. Virginia B.[7]; and ii. Elizabeth B.[7] *Cross*.

398. iv. John[6] Breckinridge, b. June 1, 1858; educated at West Point, but resigned from the army. "He is married, lives in Huntsville, Mo., and has had seven children."

399. v. David Castleman[6] Breckinridge, b. June 7, 1860; educated at Princeton College, N. J.; attorney at law; now in business in New York.
vi. Almy Hicks[6] Breckinridge, b. April 6, 1862.
vii. Samuel Miller Breckinridge, b. 1866; d. infant.
viii. Elizabeth L. P. Breckinridge, b. September 2, 1868.

---

94. Robert Jefferson[4] Breckinridge, born at "Cabell's Dale," Ky., March 8, 1800; studied successively at Princeton, Yale, and Union colleges, graduating at the last in 1819. He then fitted himself for the Bar, and practiced law in Kentucky from 1823 to 1831; member of the state legislature, 1825–1828; studied for the ministry, 1831; licensed as a minister in 1832, he became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Baltimore, and continued there until 1845. He was made a D. D. by Union College in 1839; and, the same year, published at Philadelphia, "Travels in France, Germany," etc. He fell heir to the discussion with the Papists begun by his brother John. He edited "The Literary and Religious Magazine" and the "Spirit of the Nineteenth Century." In 1841, he published "Papism in the Nineteenth Century in the United States," and, in 1845, "Memoranda of Foreign Travels."

He was president of Jefferson College, Pa., 1845–1847. The college conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. in 1847. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Lexington, Ky., and superintendent of public instruction for the State from 1847 to 1853. "He is the principal author of the common-school system of Kentucky." "In the anti-slavery discussions he opposed the extremists of either side." In 1853, he was elected professor of theology in the newly established seminary at Danville, Ky., and continued in this position to his death.

He published "Internal Evidence of Christianity," in 1852; "The Knowledge of God Objectively Considered," in 1857; "The Knowledge of God Subjectively Consid-

JUDGE SAMUEL MILLER BRECKINRIDGE

ered," in 1859, etc. "He was one of the most voluminous writers of America." During the war between the States he took sides with the North. He died at Danville, Ky., December 27, 1871, "the Napoleon of his church," noted for his eloquence, eminent for his learning and ability. Dr. Humphrey said of him: —

"Few men in our day were so richly endowed. Few men made a mark so deep and permanent on the religious history of his time. He was distinguished as a thinker, a preacher, a debater, and leader in all the assemblies, and in all the emergencies of his church."

He married (first), March 11, 1823, Ann Sophonisba, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, of Abington, Va., by his wife, Sarah B. Campbell, daughter of Gen. William Campbell and his wife, Elizabeth Henry, sister to Patrick Henry the orator. Gen. Francis Preston was the son of William Preston (1730–1783) and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Waddy Smith, of Hanover County, Va. (See "Memoranda of the Preston Family," by John Mason Brown.) Mrs. Ann Sophonisba P. Breckinridge died December 21, 1844, having had issue: —

i. Francis Preston[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.
ii. Louisiana Hart[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.
400. iii. Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge.
iv. John[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.
401. v. Sarah Campbell[5] Breckinridge.
402. vi. Robert J.[5] Breckinridge.
403. vii. Marie Lettice Preston[5] Breckinridge.
404. viii. William Campbell Preston[5] Breckinridge.
405. ix. Sophonisba Preston[5] Breckinridge.
406. x. Joseph Cabell[5] Breckinridge.
xi. Charles Henry[5] Breckinridge, b. September 9, 1844; graduated at West Point; died a captain in U. S. A., August 27, 1867; unmarried.

94. Rev. Robert J.[4] Breckinridge married (second), April 1, 1847, Mrs. Virginia Shelby (first cousin to his first wife), widow of Alfred, son of Gov. Isaac Shelby, and daughter

of Nathaniel Hart (by his wife, Susanna Preston, sister to Gen. Francis Preston), son of Col. Nathaniel Hart, Sr., the Kentucky pioneer, who was born in Hanover County, Va., in 1734. She died, having had:—

xii. Virginia Hart[5] Breckinridge, d. young.

xiii. Nathaniel Hart[5] Breckinridge, d. infant.

xiv. John Robert[5] Breckinridge, b. September 25, 1850; graduated at Princeton, 1869; was murdered April 9, 1874; never married.

94. Rev. Robert J.[4] Breckinridge married (third), November 5, 1868, Mrs. Margaret (Faulkner) White. There were no children of this marriage.

400. Mary Cabell[5] Breckinridge, born at "Cabell's Dale," near Lexington, Ky., April 6, 1828; married, December 21, 1848, William Warfield, Esq., of Grasmere, near Lexington, Ky., who was born at "Grasmere," May 30, 1827; graduated at Kentucky University, 1846; commissioned a captain in the Union Army by Pres. Lincoln, 1861; a commissioner to the Centennial Exposition, 1876; studied medicine, but has been engaged in the breeding of thoroughbred cattle since 1848. Author of a "History of Short Horn Cattle in America," 1884; "The Theory and Practice of Cattle Breeding," 1888; and many fugitive pamphlets and articles. He was the son of Benjamin Warfield, — born February 5, 1790 (by his wife, Sarah Caldwell, daughter of William Caldwell, who emigrated from the North of Ireland, served in the Revolution, and received a wound at Brandywine), who served in the War of 1812 as captain in Col. R. M. Johnson's regiment; represented Harrison County, Ky., 1820–1822; practiced law in partnership with Robert Wicliffe, at Lexington, Ky., 1824–1831; won a great name as improver of fine stock; died October 27, 1856, — son of Elisha Warfield (by his second wife, Ruth Burgess), born in Maryland, November 29, 1741; emigrated to Kentucky in 1790; settled near Bryon's station, and died there July 16, 1818; son of Benjamin Warfield (by his first

REV. ROBERT JEFFERSON BRECKINRIDGE, D. D., LL. D.

wife, Rebecca Ridgeley, daughter of Hon. Nicholas Ridgeley, judge of the Supreme Court of Delaware, and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Col. John Worthington), grandson of Richard Warfield, who emigrated from Wales or the Welsh border of Shropshire into Maryland about 1637, and settled in Anne Arundel County, where he died in 1703.

400. Mrs. Mary Cabell[5] Warfield had issue four : —

i. Sophonisba Preston[6] Warfield, b. 1849; d. 1866.

407. ii. Benjamin Breckinridge[6] Warfield.

iii. Sarah Caldwell[6] Warfield, b. 1853; d. 1853.

408. iv. Ethelbert Dudley[6] Warfield.

407. Benjamin Breckinridge[6] Warfield, born November 5, 1851; graduated at Princeton College, 1871, with the highest honors of his class; studied in Edinburgh, Germany, and France, 1872–1873; graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary, 1876; studied at University of Leipsic, 1876–1877; stated supply, First Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, Md., 1877–1878; instructor in New Testament literature and exegesis, Western Theological Seminary, at Allegheny, Pa., 1878; professor there, 1879–1887; delegate to Pan-Presbyterian Council, Belfast, 1884; professor of didactic and polemic theology, Princeton Theological Seminary, 1887 to the present time; editor of the "Presbyterian Review," 1888–1889; editor of the "Presbyterian and Reformed Review," 1890 to the present time; author of "Textual Criticism of the New Testament," and numerous pamphlets; D. D., 1878; LL. D., 1892 (College of New Jersey); and LL. D., 1892 (Davidson College, N. C.); married, August 3, 1876, Annie Pearce Kinkead, of Lexington, Ky. She is the daughter of George Blackburn Kinkead (by his wife, Eliza Pearce), son of John Kinkead (by his wife, Margaret Blackburn), son of Capt. William Kinkead (born probably in Pennsylvania, in 1736; removed to Augusta County, Va.; served in the Revolution; moved to Kentucky in 1789) by his wife, Eleanor Guy, who was captured by the Indians in Augusta County, Va., in the spring of 1764, and recaptured in 1778.[1]

[1] See *Col. Bouquet's Expedition*, p. 79.

Eliza Pearce (wife of George Blackburn Kinkead) was a daughter of James Pearce and his wife, Anne Clark, daughter of General Jonathan Clark (brother of Gen. George Rogers Clark and Gov. William Clark), born in Albemarle County, Va., August 12, 1750; died in Jefferson County, Ky., November 25, 1811 (by his wife, Sarah Hite, born in Frederick County, Va., May 11, 1758; married in Virginia, February 13, 1782; died in Kentucky in 1818); son of John Clark, born in King and Queen County, Va., October 20, 1725; married, in 1749, his cousin, Ann Rogers (born in King and Queen County, Va., October 31, 1734; died at "Mulberry Hill," Ky., December 24, 1798, daughter of John and Mary Bird Rogers, of Virginia); settled on lands given him by his father in Albemarle; deed of partition of 820 acres between his brother Ben and himself, August 13, 1752; his 410 acres lay about two miles northeast of Charlottesville, along the Rivanna, and on this tract in November, 1752, his son, George Rogers Clark, "the Hannibal of the West," was born; he removed to Caroline County, possibly before 1757; sold his Albemarle land to William Tandy in 1760; removed to Kentucky after the Revolution. His old log-house, built in 1784, was standing in 1887. He died at his residence, Mulberry Hill, Jefferson County, Ky., July 30, 1799. He was a son of Jonathan Clark, of King and Queen County, Va., who was among the first of the stream of emigrants coming down the east side of the mountains to acquire lands in the present county of Albemarle. On May 25, 1734, Jonathan Clark, Thomas Graves, Edwin Hickman, and his son-in-law, Joseph Smith, received a grant for 3277 acres of land along the Rivanna, extending, I believe, from the present "Monticello" mountains up to the forks of the river. Col. Peter Jefferson afterwards purchased a portion of this grant. Jonathan Clark, by his will dated April 9, 1734, left his portion (820 acres) to his sons John and Benjamin aforesaid. He died, I believe, soon after the date of his will. His widow, Elizabeth Lumpkin,

married (second) Mr. Richards. Was she the mother of Elizabeth Richards, who married Richard Todd (parents of Judge Thomas Todd, of Kentucky), and of Catharine Richards, who married Rev. Robert Innes, the parents of Judge Hary Innes, of Kentucky? Edwin Hickman (died in 1769) was the grandfather of Gen. Richard Hickman, of Kentucky.

408. Ethelbert Dudley [6] Warfield, born March 16, 1861; graduated at Princeton College, 1882; studied at Wadham College, Oxford, England, 1882–1883, and in Germany during the summer of 1883; graduated at Columbia College Law School (New York), 1885; admitted to the Bar, June 16, 1884; practiced law in New York and in Lexington, Ky.; candidate for elector at large from Kentucky, Republican ticket, 1888; president and professor of history, Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, 1888–1891; president and professor of political science, Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., 1891 to the present time; author of "Kentucky Resolutions of 1798: an Historical Monograph," 1887, and various pamphlets and fugitive articles; director of Princeton Theological Seminary; member of Phi Beta Kappa, American Historical, and other learned societies; LL. D. (College of New Jersey and Miami University), 1891; married (first), January 28, 1866, Sarah Lacey Brookes, of St. Louis, Mo. She died November 25, 1886; married (second), August 28, 1890, Eleanor Frances Tilton, of Natick, Mass., and has two children: —

i. William [7] Warfield, Jr., b. December 4, 1891.
ii. Mary Cabell Warfield, b. November 26, 1894, Easton, Pa.

401. Sarah Campbell [5] Breckinridge, born September 6, 1832; married, in August, 1856, Rev. George Morrison, of Maryland, and died in 1865, without issue.

402. Robert J.[5] Breckinridge, Jr., born September 14, 1834; educated at Centre College, Ky., and at the Univer-

sity of Virginia; a lawyer; captain and afterwards colonel in C. S. A.; member of the Confederate Congress; judge of the court of common pleas, eighth district, Danville, Ky.

He married (first), March 18, 1856, Miss Kate Morrison, of Lexington, Ky. She died, leaving surviving issue: —

i. Robert J.[6] Breckinridge, b. June 1, 1859.

ii. B. Morrison[6] Breckinridge, b. August 16, 1873.

402. Robert J.[5] Breckinridge, Jr., married (second), in 1882, Lilla Morrison, sister of his first wife, and daughter of Moses Morrison, Esq., of Covington, Ky.

403. Marie Lettice[5] Breckinridge, born August 14, 1836, in Paris, France; married, October 1, 1857, at Breadalbane, near Lexington, Ky., by her father, to Rev. William Collins Handy, son of William W. Handy, of Somerset County, Md., and his wife, Sarah Brown Upshur, of Northampton County, Va. Issue eight: —

409. i. Robert Breckinridge[6] Handy.

ii. William Collins[6] Handy, b. April 19, 1860, near Careton, Madison County, Miss.

410. iii. Levin Irving[6] Handy.

411. iv. John Breckinridge Upshur[6] Handy.

v. Marie Preston[6] Handy, b. July 14, 1865, at Berlin, Worcester County, Md.

vi. Charles B.[6] Handy, b. October 17, 1868, in Maryland; d. infant.

vii. Sophonisba Preston[6] Handy, b. September 16, 1871, at New Scotland, Albany County, N. Y.

viii. Joseph Breckinridge[6] Handy, b. January 17, 1873, at New Scotland, Albany County, N. Y.

409. Robert B.[6] Handy, born August 27, 1858, at Lewes, Delaware; married (first), May 29, 1879, at Schoharie, Schoharie County, N. Y., to Jennie M. S. Case, of Schoharie, aforesaid. She died s. p. He was married (second), January 25, 1880, in Cumberland, Md., by Rev. P. N. Meade, to Effie Bruce, only child of Dr. John J. Bruce, of Cumberland, and Anne Worthington Dorsey Johnson, his

wife. They reside in Northampton County, Va., and he is one of the trustees of Margaret Academy, on the eastern shore of Virginia. Issue six: —

i. Anne Bruce[7] Handy, b. July 1, 1884.
ii. Robert Breckinridge[7] Handy, b. December 24, 1885.
iii. John Bruce[7] Handy, b. December 26, 1887.
iv. William Upshur[7] Handy, b. March 8, 1890.
v. Marie Breckinridge[7] Handy, b. January 2, 1892.
vi. Effie Bruce[7] Handy, b. July 16, 1894.

410. Levin Irving[6] Handy, born December 24, 1861, at Berlin, Worcester County, Md.; editor and lecturer, Newark, Del.; married at Smyrna, Del., by Rev. John A. Roche, on January 25, 1887, to Mary Corbit Bell, daughter of William M. Bell, Esq., of Smyrna. Issue: —

i. Margaret Irving[7] Handy, b. May 27, 1889, at Smyrna, Del.
ii. Levin Irving[7] Handy, b. April 8, 1891, at Newark, Del.

411. John Breckinridge Upshur[6] Handy, born September 8, 1863, at Berlin, Worcester County, Md.; married at Williamsburg, Va., by Rev. John Anderson (brother of the bride), on January 27, 1887, to Eliza Leake Anderson, daughter of Richard W. Anderson, Esq., of Richmond, Va. Issue: —

i. John Breckinridge Upshur[7] Handy, b. September 27, 1888, at St. Paul, Minn.
ii. Richard Anderson[7] Handy; d. infant.
iii. Preston Breckinridge[7] Handy, b. May 18, 1891, at St. Paul, Minn.
iv. Marie Lettice[7] Handy, b. October 25, 1893, at Schoharie, N. Y.

404. William Campbell Preston[5] Breckinridge, born August 28, 1837, near Baltimore; graduated at Centre College, Danville, Ky., April 26, 1855, and in the law department of the University of Louisville, February 27, 1857; entered the Bar that year on his diploma in lieu of a license, as he was under 21. He entered the C. S. A.

in the fall of 1861 as a captain, and rose through different grades until he was colonel of the 9th Kentucky Cavalry; was in command of the Kentucky Cavalry Brigade when it was surrendered at the close of the war. After the war, he resumed the practice of law; was elected to the Forty-ninth Congress in 1884, as a Democrat from the seventh district of Kentucky, and has been reëlected continuously since.

404. He married (first), March 17, 1859, Lucretia Clay, daughter of Hon. Thomas H. Clay. She died in April, 1860, leaving: —

i. Lee Clay [6] Breckinridge; d. infant.

404. He married (second), September 19, 1861, Issa, daughter of Dr. J. R. Desha, of Lexington, Ky. She died in 1892. She had issue: —

ii. Ella D.[6] Breckinridge, m. Lyman Chalkley.
iii. Sophonisba A.[6] Breckinridge.
iv. Desha [6] Breckinridge.
v. Campbell [6] Breckinridge, b. September 24, 1869; d. October 12, 1870.
vi. Issa Desha [6] Breckinridge, b. February 17, 1871; d. July 14, 1872.
vii. Robert J.[6] Breckinridge.
viii. Mary Curry [6] Breckinridge.

404. He married (third), in 1893, his cousin, Mrs. Louise R. Scott Wing, widow of Hon. E. Rumsey Wing, and daughter of Robert W. Scott, Esq., of Franklin County, Ky., and his wife, Elizabeth W. Brown, daughter of Dr. Preston W. Brown, of Kentucky, and his wife, Elizabeth Watts, of Virginia. Dr. Preston W. Brown was son of Rev. John Brown and his wife, Margaret Preston.

405. Sophonisba Preston [5] Breckinridge, born August 22, 1839; married, April 27, 1858, Dr. Theophilus Steele, Jr., "formerly of Woodford County, Ky., now (1879) of New York city." He was a major in the C. S. A. Issue: —

i. Robert Breckinridge [6] Steele, d. infant.

ii. Mary Warfield [6] Steele.
412. iii. Theophilus Breckinridge [6] Steele.
iv. Eliza Wilson [6] Steele.
v. Sophonisba Preston Breckinridge [6] Steele.

412. Theophilus B.[6] Steele married, February 2, 1883, Roth Constance Thurlow, and has: —

i. Robert Breckinridge Steele, b. December 14, 1883.
ii. Theophilus Breckinridge Steele, b. May 4, 1885.
iii. Helen McC. Steele.
iv. Roth Thurlow Steele.

406. Joseph Cabell [5] Breckinridge, born January 14, 1842, at midnight, in the manse of the Second Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, Md.; educated at Centre College, Ky., and University of Virginia; at the beginning of the war abandoned the study of law to join Gen. William Nelson's force of Kentuckians in the U. S. A., of which he soon became acting assistant adjutant-general. For gallantry at the battle of Mill Springs, Ky., he received a commission in Battery B, 2d Artillery, U. S. A., dated April 14, 1862, and afterwards served with batteries C, H, F, A, M, and K; brevetted captain July 26, 1864, and major March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in front of Atlanta" and "during the war." He also served on the staff of Gens. Nelson, Thomas, Halleck, McDowell, Terry, Crook, and Schofield, participating in campaigns of Millspring, Shiloh, Gulf, Atlanta, and Nashville; in peace, he served on the Pacific and in the central military divisions; he was promoted in 1881 major, inspector-general, and rapidly passed through the grades of lieutenant-colonel and colonel. In June, 1889, he prepared the noted General Orders No. 50. On January 30, 1890, he was promoted brigadier-general and inspector-general of the army. Since he has held this position, the inspector-general's department has attained its present high standard of excellence, its influence being felt for good by the whole army.

Gen. Breckinridge also originated the movement em-

bodied in General Orders No. 15, 1890, and has urged many recently adopted improvements in the administration of military affairs and the efficiency of the army. He has been president of the District of Columbia Society, and first vice-president general of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

He married, July 21, 1868, Louisa L. Dudley (No. 2094, Daughters of the American Revolution), daughter of Dr. Ethelbert L. Dudley, of Lexington, Ky. (colonel of the 21st Regiment Kentucky Volunteers, U. S. A., in the late war), by his wife Mary Scott, daughter of Matthew Thompson Scott [born in Shippensburg, Pa., in 1786, died in Lexington, Ky., August 20, 1858, son of Capt. Matthew Scott of the Revolution, who was also the ancestor of the late Mrs. Rutherford B. Hayes], by his wife (married, June 28, 1810), Winifred Webb, born in Fayette County, Ky., 1793; died July 8, 1833 (daughter of Capt. Isaac Webb, of the Revolution, from Virginia, who was also the ancestor of the late Mrs. Benjamin Harrison).

Dr. Ethelbert Ludlow Dudley descended from Gen. James Chambers, Col. Cornelius Ludlow, and Capt. Ambrose Dudley (born in 1750 in Spottsylvania County, Va.), of Revolutionary fame.

406. Gen. Joseph Cabell [5] and Louisa L. Dudley Breckinridge have had issue thirteen : —

i. Mary Dudley [6] Breckinridge, b. July 20, 1869.
ii. Robert Jefferson [6] Breckinridge, d. infant.
iii. Joseph Cabell Breckinridge, b. March 6, 1872.
iv. Louise Dudley Breckinridge, d. infant.
v. Ethelbert L. Dudley Breckinridge, b. July 17, 1875.
vi. Mabell Warfield Breckinridge, d. infant.
vii. Lucian Scott Breckinridge, b. December 1, 1878.
viii. Lucy Hayes Breckinridge, b. January 7, 1881.
ix. Scott Dudley Breckinridge, b. May 23, 1882.
x. Charles Henry Preston Breckinridge, d. infant.
xi. Henry Skillman Breckinridge, b. May 25, 1886.

GEN. JOSEPH CABELL BRECKINRIDGE, U. S. A.

xii. Margaret Scott Skillman Breckinridge, b. May 1, 1889.
xiii. John Preston Breckinridge, b. October 29, 1890.

---

95. William Lewis[4] Breckinridge, born at "Cabell's Dale," Ky., July 22, 1803; his education was completed at Transylvania University. Rev. Dr. E. P. Humphrey, in his funeral sermon, gave the following sketch of his life:—

"Rev. Dr. William L. Breckinridge became a disciple of Christ at the age of fifteen. He began life as a farmer, first in the neighborhood of Louisville and then in Fayette County, Ky. But it pleased God to call him into the ministry, and no sooner was he called than he obeyed. He began to preach the gospel about forty-five years ago in the Presbyterian Church in Maysville, Ky. This entire period of forty-five years has been filled with unremitting labors in the pastoral charge, or in schools of learning. He has held the office of professor in the college at Danville, Ky., and the office of president in Oakland College, Miss., and in Centre College, Ky. He first sustained the pastoral charge in Maysville, Ky., and he closed his life as a minister at large in Cass County, Mo.; but the golden period of his life was devoted to the pastoral care of the First Church in Louisville. He began his labors here on the first Sabbath of January, 1836, and continued them about twenty-three years. [He was moderator of the Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Council in 1859.]

"We have mentioned the influences under which he was educated at home. These influences were strengthened by the piety and the practical wisdom and the love of the noble woman who became his wife when both were very young, even in the forming period of life. He was a courteous, urbane, and polished Christian gentleman. He was remarkable for his candor, his transparent honesty in every word and act of life. It was often said that no man in Louisville was more influential than he. "All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name say, How is the strong staff broken and the beautiful rod."

He married (first), in 1823 or 1824, Frances C., daughter of Judge Prevost, of Louisiana, and granddaughter of Pres. S. S. Smith, of Princeton, whose daughter married Joseph C. Breckinridge (132). Judge Prevost is said to have been the son of Mrs. Aaron Burr by her first husband, "Gen. Augustine Prevost, a British officer of the American Revolution, by his wife Anne, who was a daughter of Chevalier George Grand, of Amsterdam."

95. Rev. William L.[4] and Frances C. Prevost Breckinridge had issue twelve: —

i. Cabell[5] Breckinridge, b. March 11, 1825; d. August 10, 1837.

413. ii. John Barton[5] Breckinridge, b. October 6, 1826; graduate of Princeton, 1843; an editor; d. unmarried.

414. iii. Robert James[5] Breckinridge.

415. iv. Marcus Prevost[5] Breckinridge.

416. v. William Lewis[5] Breckinridge, Jr.

vi. Lewis Green[5] Breckinridge, b. 1834; d. 1835.

vii. Francis Prevost[5] Breckinridge.

417. viii. Mary Hopkins[5] Breckinridge.

418. ix. Stanhope Prevost[5] Breckinridge.

x. Theodosia P.[5] Breckinridge, b. 1843; d. 1844.

419. xi. Cabell[5] Breckinridge.

xii. Letitia P.[5] Breckinridge, b. 1849; d. 1852.

95. Rev. W. L.[4] Breckinridge, D. D., married (second) Mrs. Sarah A. Garnett, widow of Dr. R. B. Garnett, and daughter of Judge Christopher Tompkins.[1]

She is now living at Evanston, Illinois.

414. Robert James[5] Breckinridge, born December 2, 1828; educated at Centre College, Ky.; physician of Louisville, Ky.; medical inspector, C. S. A.; died July 8, 1867. He married Kate Hunt [a sister to the wife of Albert Fink, of railroad fame, and daughter of A. D. Hunt, of Louisville, Ky. (an uncle of Gen. John H. Morgan), by

[1] See Green's *Historic Families of Kentucky*, p. 197.

his wife, Ellen Jackson, sister of James (331) and (332) George M. Jackson, of Hon. William M. Jackson, of Alabama, and of the wives of Capt. James Kirkman, C. S. A., and Rufus K. Polk, a brother of Gen. Leonidas Polk, C. S. A.] Issue six: —

i. Ellen[6] Breckinridge.
ii. Frances[6] Breckinridge, m. Capt. Stephen Jones, U. S. N., of Louisville, Ky.
iii. Hunt[6] Breckinridge.
iv. Robert[6] Breckinridge.
v. Richard[6] Breckinridge.
vi. Kate[6] Breckinridge, m. Mr. Bishop, of Louisville, Ky.

415. Marcus Prevost[5] Breckinridge, born October 17, 1830; graduated at Princeton, 1848; was a physician; a captain in U. S. A.; died July 25, 1870, at Alton, Ill. He married, January 27, 1853, in Louisville, Ky., Miss Lucy, only daughter of Col. S. H. Long, U. S. A. Issue: —

i. Stephen Long[6] Breckinridge (M. D.), b. July 4, 1854, at Louisville, Ky.
ii. William Lewis[6] Breckinridge (C. E.), b. June 29, 1857, at Louisville.
iii. Theodosia Prevost[6] Breckinridge, b. February 27, 1860, at Upper Alton, Ill.; (d. unmarried ——.)
iv. Lucy[6] Breckinridge, b. October 15, 1862, at Upper Alton, Ill. ("She is married.")
v. Marcus P.[6] Breckinridge, b. November 28, 1865, at Upper Alton, Ill.; d. July 27, 1866.
vi. Richard[6] Breckinridge, b. January 22, 1869, at Upper Alton, Ill.

416. William Lewis[5] Breckinridge, born November 12, 1832; married, March 4, 1856, Anna P., daughter of Jordan Clark, of Louisville, Ky., and Jane Logan, his wife, daughter of Judge William Logan.[1]

[1] See Green's *Historic Families of Kentucky*, pp. 161–167.

William L.[5] Breckinridge died some years ago, having had issue eight: —

i. Charles Clark[6] Breckinridge, of St. Louis, Mo.
ii. William Lewis[6] Breckinridge, d. infant.
iii. Frances Prevost[6] Breckinridge. ("She is married.")
iv. Cornelia Logan[6] Breckinridge. ("She is married.")
v. William Anderson Breckinridge, d. infant.
vi. Robert James Breckinridge, d. infant.
vii. Sarah Pope Breckinridge.
viii. Thomas Satterwhite Breckinridge.

417. Mary H.[5] Breckinridge, born February 1, 1839; married, October 25, 1866, Milton McKnight, of Louisville, Ky., son of Virgil McKnight (and his wife, Anne Logan), son of Andrew McKnight and his wife, Elizabeth Cummings, daughter of John Cummings and his wife, Esther Reid, daughter of Andrew Reid and Sarah Reid his wife, citizens of Old Amherst County, Va., in 1761. (See 140.)

Mrs. Milton[5] McKnight had issue three: —

i. Frances Prevost[6] McKnight.
ii. Anne L. McKnight.
iii. Virgil McKnight.

418. Stanhope Prevost[5] Breckinridge, born April 20, 1841; educated at Centre College; physician and surgeon, C. S. A.; physician of Louisville, Ky. He married, April 30, 1868, Rosa Logan McKnight [sister of Milton McKnight, who married Mary Hopkins Breckinridge (417)], daughter of Virgil McKnight.[1]

Mrs. Rosa L. McK. Breckinridge died August 13, 1868, without issue. "Her husband removed to Chattanooga, Tenn. He is now dead."

419. Cabell[5] Breckinridge, born November 22, 1846; "educated at Centre College and a school of civil engineering;" is a civil engineer. He married, October 7, 1868,

[1] See Green's *Historic Families of Kentucky*, p. 170.

Miss Julia Symes Marshall, of Covington, Ky.; resided in Missouri; they now live at Elwanger, Ky. Issue: —

i. Mary S.[6] Breckinridge, teacher in Deaf Mute College, Cincinnati, Ohio.

ii. Frances P.[6] Breckinridge.

---

20. ANN[3] CABELL HARRISON'S DESCENDANTS.

96. Susanna Randolph[4] Harrison, born in April, 1789, "at Mulberry Grove, in Buckingham County, Virginia, the residence of her maternal grandfather, where her parents were married, now (1857) the residence of Col. Bondurant;" married (first) Charles Lewis, a merchant of Lynchburg, Va.; (second), Hugh Brent, Sr., a merchant of Paris, Ky., having no issue by either; she died October 12, 1860.

---

97. Mary Hopkins[4] Harrison, born at "Mulberry Grove," Va., April 9, 1791; married, at "Elk Hill," Ky., in February, 1812, Samuel Q. Richardson, and died June 10, 1834. [Her husband, a colonel in the War of 1812, a lawyer of distinction at the Lexington, Ky., Bar, was murdered at Frankfort by the desperado, John U. Waring, February 11, 1835, in his 45th year. He was a son of Capt. John Crowley Richardson (by his wife, Sarah Bainbridge Price, a relative of Commodore William Bainbridge), of the Maryland line Continental Army, son of Col. William Richardson (by his wife, Isabel Calmes, daughter of "the Marquis de la Calmes, a Huguenot nobleman, one of the first settlers of the valley of Virginia," in what is now Clarke County, and grandfather of Gen. Marquis Calmes, a captain of the Virginia line in the Revolution, and brigadier-general of Kentucky Volunteers in the battle of "the Thames"), of the Continental service, who commanded the 4th battalion of the Maryland Flying Corps, and later the 5th battalion of the line; he was also a member of the Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States

in 1788. He was a son of Joseph Richardson (son of William Richardson, of Somerset County, Md., "apparently a minister of the Society of Friends," who died in May, 1698), who was married October 25, 1705, at West River Meeting-House, in Maryland, to Sarah, eldest daughter of Samuel Thomas, "a prominent member of the Society of Friends," son of Philip Thomas, who emigrated to Maryland in 1651 from Bristol, England, by his wife, Sarah Harrison, a leading member of the Society of Friends. [See L. B. Thomas' "Maryland Genealogical Notes."] Issue: —

420. i. Anna Cabell[5] Richardson.
421. ii. Sarah Bainbridge[5] Richardson.
422. iii. Mary H. B.[5] Richardson.
iv. John Crowley[5] Richardson, b. May 4, 1824; d. a midshipman U. S. N., in his 18th year, at Singapore, Straits Settlements.
423. v. Robert Carter[5] Richardson.
424. vi. Samuel Q.[5] Richardson.

420. Anna Cabell[5] Richardson, born February, 1814; married, in 1841, Dr. William Todd, of Farmington, Iowa; died in 1887, leaving four children[6].

421. Sarah B.[5] Richardson, born October 8, 1815 (living, 1894); married, at Palmyra, Mo., February 13, 1844, Rev. John Leighton, D. D. [He was born near Londonderry, Ireland, May 4, 1813, the son of Joseph and Jean *Walker* Leighton; was a Presbyterian minister and author of great learning and piety; one of the pioneer ministers of Missouri; pastor in Palmyra 13 and in Hannibal 17 years, spending the later years of his life with his daughter, Mrs. Shields, in St. Louis. He died August 16, 1885.] Issue, two daughters: —

425. i. Mary Harrison[6] Leighton.
426. ii. Josephine Walker[6] Leighton.

425. Mary Harrison[6] Leighton, born at Palmyra, Mo.,

November 27, 1844; married in Hannibal, Mo., February 1, 1866, Hon. George Howell Shields (eldest son of George W. Shields, of Ohio, and his wife, Martha Ann Howell, of Kentucky, who moved to Hannibal, Mo., in 1844); born in Bardstown, Ky., June 19, 1842; captain in the enrolled Missouri militia, U. S. A., in 1863–1864; graduated at Louisville Law School, 1865; elected city attorney of Hannibal, Mo., in 1866, and held the office three terms; elected on the Republican ticket to the Missouri legislature, in 1870, as a representative of Marion County; candidate for judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri on the Republican ticket in 1874; moved to St. Louis in 1873, and for ten years was partner of Hon. John B. Henderson, United States Senator from Missouri; was chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, of Missouri, 1876–1880; member of the Constitutional Convention of Missouri which framed the present Constitution; president of the board of freeholders that framed the present charter of St. Louis, which was the first charter giving a city practically the right of self-government; appointed assistant attorney-general by Pres. Harrison, in April, 1889, and served four years as legal adviser to Hon. John W. Noble, the Secretary of the Interior; agent and counsel of the United States before the international tribunal between the United States and Chili for the settlement of the claims of the citizens of either country against the respective governments, 1893–1894; first vice-president of the District of Columbia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, etc. Mr. Shields and his wife are stanch Presbyterians, as were their families before them, and he has been for years an elder in that church. His surviving children are: i. George Howell[7], Jr.; ii. Sara Bainbridge Leighton[7]; and iii. Marion Leighton[7] *Shields*.

426. Josephine Walker[6] Leighton, married, in March, 1866, John B. Shepherd, of Ohio, captain of Ohio Volunteers, U. S. A., in "the late unpleasantness;" now a resident of Hannibal, Mo., where he is a prominent business man, trustee of the Presbyterian Church, etc. Issue: i.

Mary Harrison[7]; ii. Leighton[7]; iii. George Shields[7]; iv. Robert Harrison[7]; v. Frank[7]; and vi. Sarah Preston[7] *Shepherd.*

422. Mary Hopkins Breckinridge[5] Richardson, born May 10, 1817; married, in 1845, Col. Richard Fell Richmond, of Hannibal, Mo. He was born in Kentucky; studied law under Gov. Owsley; was at one time junior partner in the law firm of which J. J. Crittenden was the head. He moved to Hannibal, Mo., early in the history of the State, rose to the head of the northeast Missouri Bar; was Democratic nominee for Congress in 1858, but was defeated by Col. Thomas L. Anderson, and died soon after from fever induced by the hardship of the campaign, leaving two sons:

i. Bainbridge[6] Richmond, b. in 1846; for years in the United States mail service.

ii. William Samuel[6] Richmond, b. 1848; studied law under Judge Samuel M. Breckinridge; graduated at St. Louis Law School; d. a young lawyer of great promise.

423. Robert C.[5] Richardson, born in Louisville, Ky., May 18, 1826 (living 1894); graduated A. B. and LL. B., and was made A. M. in the Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky. Before attaining the age of 21, served one year as sergeant in Capt. Cassius M. Clay's company, Humphrey Marshall's regiment, in the war with Mexico; was appointed a major, by Pres. Buchanan, of the regiment tendered by Kentucky to the general government during the troubles with Utah; member of the Kentucky legislature from Kenton County, 1855–1859; superintendent of public instruction of Kentucky, 1859–1863; has lived, and practiced law, in Covington, Ky., ever since early manhood; is a poet, a scholar, and a lawyer of distinguished ability; married, April 28, 1859, Maria Louisa Harris, daughter of the late Hon. Henry Clay Harris, of Floyd County, Ky. Issue eight, five of whom are dead: Carter Henry[6], Logan[6],

Robert[6], John Cabell[6], and Randolph[6] *Richardson.* The living are: —

i. Mary Cabell[6] Richardson.
ii. Samuel Q.[6] Richardson.
iii. Edmund Breckinridge[6] Richardson.

424. Samuel Q.[5] Richardson, Jr., born June 20, 1828; married, April 17, 1858, Mary Jane Williamson. They reside in Dallas County, Tex. Issue, four daughters: —

i. Mary Harrison[6] Richardson, b. February 1, 1861; m., October 5, 1881, Samuel S. Long, a lawyer of distinction, of Dallas, Tex. Issue three: i. Robert S.[7], b. August 22, 1882; ii. Samuel Q.[7], b. January 31, 1887; and iii. Benja V.[7] *Long*, b. September 13, 1890.
ii. Sarah Jane[6] Richardson, b. July 13, 1866; m., December 18, 1890, A. Fielder, merchant, of Dallas. Issue two: i. Frederick[7], b. November 13, 1891; and ii. Robert[7] *Fielder*, b. January 8, 1893.
iii. Susan Frances[6] Richardson, b. March 14, 1869; m., February 20, 1893, William B. Shadden, stock-raiser, Dallas, Tex.
iv. Dora Ella[6] Richardson, b. March 20, 1870.

---

98. Rev. Joseph Cabell[4] Harrison, D. D., born at "Clifton," Cumberland County, Va., May 27, 1793; "began life as a lawyer, meeting with good success, but became a convert to the claims of religion and consecrated himself to the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. In 1824, Rev. John Breckinridge and himself established at Lexington, Ky., 'The Western Luminary,' the first religious periodical ever published west of the Alleghany Mountains." He married, October 22, 1818, Sophia Rice (born at Greensburg, Green County, Ky., December 21, 1798), eldest daughter of Rev. James H. Rice (by his wife, Melinda Ward), son of Rev. David Rice, the pioneer Presbyterian minister of Kentucky, and his wife, Mary Blair, daughter

of Rev. Samuel Blair, who was a co-laborer of Mr. Whitfield's.

Mr. Harrison died at Covington, Ky., September 7, 1860, leaving issue: —

i. Anna Cabell[5] Harrison, b. September 27, 1819; married, November 22, 1842, Joseph A. Graves, of Boone County, Ky.; both dead, leaving three children.

ii. Robert Carter[5] Harrison, b. October 5, 1821; d. 1893; unmarried.

iii. Lucy[5] Harrison, b. September 23, 1827; m. John Jordan, of Newport, Ky., and has five children.

iv. Maria[5] Harrison, b. "At-home-at-last," June 16, 1830; m., March 7, 1850, Nathan H. Clarkson, of Humboldt, Kans. Issue, four children.

v. Mary Hopkins[5] Harrison, b. at Olney, June 10, 1835; m. Lewis H. Corbin, of Boone County, Ky.; deceased, leaving one daughter: i. Lilian[6] Corbin.

vi. Susan Randolph[5] Harrison, b. in Ohio, October 9, 1837; m. George T. Gaines, of Florida; deceased, leaving six children.

---

99. Carter Henry[4] Harrison, born at "Ampt Hill," Cumberland County, Va., September 30, 1796; educated at Lexington College, Ky., Washington College, Va., 1815–1816, and William and Mary, 1816–1817; married, January 31, 1822, Caroline E. Russell; died, October 9, 1825, at "Elk Hill," Fayette County, Ky. "As a man of business, firm and steady in his resolves, faithful and true in his friendships, and kind and reliable in his various relations. As a student, he devoted much thought and investigation to his country's past history, and to the course it behooved the nation to pursue in the future. And, above all, he was a sincere Christian. He left an only child (the older having died), who bears his name." [His widow, Caroline Evaline Russell (born June 16, 1797; married (second), in 1848, Rev. Thomas P. Dudley, of the Baptist Church; died August 14, 1875), was a daughter of Col. William Russell

(and his wife, Nancy, daughter of Samuel Price, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky), for whom Russell County, Ky, was named (see Collins); son of Gen. William Russell (by his first wife, Tabitha Adams), for whom Russell County, Va., was named. See "William Russell and his Descendants," by Anna Russell des Cognets, 1884.] Their only surviving child: —

427. i. Carter Henry[5] Harrison, b. February 15, 1825, near Lexington, Ky., on the plantation now known as the "Penniston Place," a well-known trotting-stock farm; educated by his mother, 1830–1840; under the tutelage of Dr. Lewis Marshall, brother of the greatest of the chief justices, 1840–1842; at Yale, where he graduated, 1842–1845; and then studied law at Lexington, Ky., for a year. "From 1847 to 1851, he devoted himself to the care of the large plantation his father had left him as his patrimony," and to storing his mind from an extensive course of reading. In 1851–1852, he traveled in Europe and Asia, a part of the time with Bayard Taylor. "Returned to Kentucky in 1852, completed his law studies, was admitted to the Bar, but resumed the care of his plantation." His first political position was as a delegate to the Kentucky anti-slavery convention. He m. (first), in 1855, his cousin, Sophonisba G. Preston (daughter of 320); went to Chicago on his wedding tour, became captivated with the city, and resolved to remove there. Two years later he sold out in Kentucky, invested in Chicago, became identified with the city's life as a citizen, and from thence onward his own life was inspired with a growing love and pride for the city which in him became almost idolatry. He began the practice of law, but relinquished it, and devoted himself to the real estate business. His political

career began in 1871, when he was elected a county commissioner on the "fire-proof" ticket. In 1872, he was the Democratic candidate for Congress in the second Illinois district, but was defeated; took his family to Europe in the spring of 1874, where they remained several years; returned to Chicago in the fall of 1874; was again nominated for Congress; was elected; served as member of Congress from Chicago, March 4, 1875, to March 4, 1879. Visited his family in Europe in the summer of 1875. In September, 1876, his first wife d. in Gera, Germany, where his older children were being educated. He left for Germany and brought his children home. The remains of his wife were brought to their last resting-place, in "Graceland," eleven years later. He declined a renomination for Congress in the fall of 1878; was mayor of Chicago from the spring of 1879 to the spring of 1887. He m. (second) Margaret, daughter of Marcus Stearns, of Chicago; she d. in the spring of 1887, s. p. With his son, William P. Harrison, and others, he made a trip around the world, July, 1887, to November, 1888, of which he wrote a book called "A Race with the Sun." His party wished him to be its candidate for mayor in 1889, but he declined. He bought the "Chicago Times" in 1891, in which year he was an independent candidate for mayor; and although the organizations of both great parties were against him, he was defeated only by a small plurality. He was mayor of Chicago in 1893, and all the world knows the magnificent manner in which he acquitted himself as the World's Fair mayor of the world's fair city. And his assassination in his own home on the evening of October 28, 1893, the proudest day

of his life, shocked this country and the world as it has seldom been shocked before.

By his first wife he had ten children : —

i. Willie[6] Harrison, b. 1856 ; d. infant.

428. ii. Caroline Dudley[6] Harrison.

429. iii. Carter Henry Harrison, Jr.

iv. Hebe Grayson Harrison, b. 1862 ; d. infant.

v. Dudley Harrison, b. 1864 ; d. infant.

vi. Randolph Harrison, b. 1866 ; d. infant.

vii. Harry Grayson Harrison, b. 1868 ; d. infant.

430. viii. William Preston Harrison, b. April 12, 1869 ; made the trip around the world with his father, 1887–1888 ; with his brother, Carter, one of the publishers of the " Chicago Times," 1891–1893 ; and one of the editors, 1893–1895.

ix. Gracie Harrison, b. 1871 ; d. infant.

x. Sophie Preston Harrison, b. December 17, 1873.

428. Caroline Dudley[6] Harrison, born March 28, 1857 ; married in July, 1887, Heaton Owsley, son of John G. Owsley, of Chicago, and has two children : i. Lina Harrison[7] ; and ii. Sophia Preston *Owsley*.

429. Carter Henry[6] Harrison, Jr., born April 23, 1860 ; at school in Germany, 1873–1876 ; graduated at St. Ignatius College, Chicago, in 1881, and in law at Yale, in 1883 ; in real estate business in Chicago, 1883–1891 ; one of the publishers of the " Chicago Times," 1891–1893, and one of the editors since his father's death. He married, December 14, 1887, Edith Ogden [daughter of Robert N. Ogden, of New Orleans, La. ; now judge of the Court of Appeals of Louisiana for Parish of Orleans. Judge Ogden was colonel of a Louisiana regiment in the C. S. A., and

has been Speaker of the House of Representatives of Louisiana], and has issue: i. Carter Henry[7] Harrison (third), b. June 28, 1890.

---

100. Ann Cabell[4] Harrison, born at "Ampt Hill," Cumberland County, Va., August 28, 1798; married, early in 1818, Samuel M. Brown, a lawyer of distinction, decision, and courage, at the Lexington, Ky., Bar. He was born in Baltimore County, Md., March 26, 1790; represented the city of Louisville several years in the Kentucky legislature; was United States general postal supervisor during the administration of Pres. Tyler; was blown up in the Ohio River steamboat, The Lucy Walker, near Albany, Ind., October 22, 1844. Issue: —

i. Virginia Harrison[5] Brown, b. 1819; d. 1828.
ii. Letitia Preston[5] Brown, b. 1820; d. 1828.
iii. Robert Harrison[5] Brown, b. 1822; d. 1828.
431. iv. George Mason[5] Brown.
432. v. William Breckinridge[5] Brown.
vi. Samuel Mansfield[5] Brown, b. April 30, 1830; soldier in Capt. Robertson's company, Kentucky Volunteers, Mexican War; afterwards went to California, and was buried under an avalanche.
vii. Ann Mary Cabell[5] Brown, b. 1834; d. 1854, s. p.
viii. Theodosia[5] Brown, b. 1836; d. 1836.
ix. Joshua[5] Brown, b. 1838; d. 1838.
x. Carter Henry[5] Brown, b. 1840; d. 1840.

431. George Mason[5] Brown, born September 21, 1824; second lieutenant in Capt. Cassius M. Clay's company, Marshall's regiment, in the Mexican War, he greatly distinguished himself at Buena Vista; married, August 20, 1849, Mrs. Sarah A. Hicklin, of Bourbon County, Ky.; moved to Saline County, Mo., in 1850; a captain in the C. S. A.; fell in the battle of Booneville, Mo., in 1861; leaving issue: —

i. Jane S.[6] Brown, b. April 21, 1850.

ii. Robert Harrison[6] Brown, b. November 24, 1851.
iii. Alexander[6] Brown, b. May 8, 1853.
iv. Ann Mary Cabell[6] Brown, b. May 8, 1854.
v. Perry Beard[6] Brown, b. October 23, 1855.
vi. Carter Henry[6] Brown, b. August 10, 1857.

432. William Breckinridge[5] Brown, born February 5, 1828; went to California with Col. William H. Russell in the spring of 1846, where he joined the California battalion, under Col. J. C. Fremont; was sent back (ranking as lieutenant) as commander of escort, with Col. Russell, who was bearer of dispatches in 1847; was summoned as a witness on the trial of Col. Fremont; returned by land to California in 1849, where he resided until 1852, when he returned to Saline County, Mo., where he married, February 14, 1853, Lenora V. Thompson. "He was an extraordinary man;" distinguished himself under Fremont, etc.; was colonel of a Missouri Confederate regiment, and was killed in the battle of Booneville, Mo., in 1861. Left issue: —

i. George Washington[6] Brown, b. December 4, 1853.
ii. Robert H.[6] Brown, b. December 15, 1855.
iii. Lucy Cabell[6] Brown, b. June 16, 1857.

---

101. Robert Carter[4] Harrison, born at "Ampt Hill," Cumberland County, Va., in October, 1800; educated at William and Mary College; was a lawyer; member of the state legislatures of both Kentucky and Missouri; Speaker of the Missouri House of Representatives. He married, February 18, 1829, Theodosia Tompkins, of Fayette County, Ky., a niece of Judge Tompkins; removed from Kentucky to "Arrow Rock," Cooper County, Mo., in the spring of 1838. Issue, an only child: —

433. i. Sarah Ann[5] Harrison, b. September 20, 1833; m., January 17, 1856, her cousin, David[5] Castleman (437).

---

102. Elizabeth Lewis[4] Harrison, born at "Ampt Hill"

in September, 1802; married James Devore, a lawyer, of Lexington, Ky., who died in a few years, leaving two sons: —

i. Robert Harrison[5] Devore.

ii. Samuel[5] Devore.

---

103. Sarah Randolph[4] Harrison, born at "Ampt Hill," in October, 1804; married (first) Capt. Isaac Lansdale (a prominent Texan pioneer, who died of cholera in 1833), by whom she had four children, all of whom died young. Some time after the death of her first husband, she married Mr. Bulkley, of Chicago, by whom she had two or more children, only one of whom survived childhood: —

i. Robert H.[5] Bulkley, Esq., of Chicago.

---

104. Virginia[4] Harrison "was born at Mt. Athos, Campbell County, Va., in the hospitable home of her uncle, the late Col. William J. Lewis, than whom a more magnanimous spirit has seldom lived in our world, on the 4th of July, 1806; being the last child of her parents born in the great and venerable State which is the object far beyond all other States of the best affections of her children, she was called Virginia, in memory of the land of their nativity, which they were then leaving." This child of the old mother of States is still surviving, the venerable mother of many children who cheer her declining years. She is the oldest living great-grandchild of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant. She married, at "Elk Hill," in October, 1824, David Castleman, Esq. (born October 30, 1786; died May 23, 1852), of "Castleton," near Lexington, Ky., son of Lewis Castleman, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky and located at "The Old Mansion," in Woodford County; a splendid farmer on a splendid farm. The Castleman is an old Dorset, England, family. Mrs. Castleman had fourteen children, three of whom, Mary[5], Margaret[5], and Sue[5], died infants. The others are: —

434. i. Anna Cabell[5] Castleman.

MRS. VIRGINIA HARRISON CASTLEMAN

435. ii. Virginia Harrison[5] Castleman, m. Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge. See 394.
436. iii. Lewis[5] Castleman.
iv. Robert Carter[5] Castleman, b. August 19, 1831; killed in railroad accident, June 22, 1852.
437. v. David[5] Castleman.
438. vi. Mary Ann[5] Castleman.
439. vii. John Breckinridge[5] Castleman.
440. viii. Fannie[5] Castleman.
441. ix. Humphreys[5] Castleman.
442. x. Sarah Belle[5] Castleman.
443. xi. George Alfred[5] Castleman.

434. Anna Cabell[5] Castleman, born December 28, 1825; married (first), May 14, 1845, Henry W. D. Kyle, who died October 6, 1850. Issue: —

i. Castleman[5] Kyle, b. 1846; d. 1847.
444. ii. Virginia Castleman[6] Kyle.

434. Mrs. Anna C.[5] Kyle married (second), April 7, 1852, Dr. David Castleman Tandy. She died January 27, 1890, leaving by her second husband: —

445. iii. Robert Castleman[6] Tandy.
iv. David C.[6] Tandy, b. August 16, 1858; m. in October, 1887, and d. July 8, 1891, leaving a daughter: i. Virginia Castleman[7] Tandy.
v. Lewis Gabriel[6] Tandy, b. July 31, 1861.

444. Virginia Castleman[6] Kyle, born May 14, 1848; married, September 27, 1870, Claiborne Barksdale Hunt, of Virginia. They live in St. Louis, Mo., and have six children: —

i. David Tandy[7] Hunt, b. August 17, 1871.
ii. Claiborne Barksdale[7] Hunt, b. March 27, 1874.
iii. George Kyle[7] Hunt, b. November 11, 1877.
iv. Robert Castleman[7] Hunt, b. February 8, 1879.
v. Virginia Tandy[7] Hunt, b. July 26, 1880.
vi. Lee[7] Hunt, b. June 11, 1887.

445. Robert C.[6] Tandy, b. May 25, 1853; m., November 15, 1876, Orie Carr. Issue: —

i. Anna Cabell Castleman[7] Tandy, b. August 24, 1877.
ii. A son[7], b. October 4; d. October 8, 1878.
iii. Orie Carr[7] Tandy, b. November 8, 1879.
iv. Virginia Castleman[7] Tandy, b. 1881; d. 1882.
v. David Castleman[7] Tandy, b. March 1, 1883.
vi. Robert Castleman[7] Tandy, b. 1884; d. 1885.
vii. George Castleman[7] Tandy, b. February 20, 1890.

436. Lewis[5] Castleman, born October 8, 1828; educated at Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pa. (now Washington and Jefferson, Washington, Pa.); a planter in Arkansas; a soldier in the C. S. A.; married, March 29, 1871, Susan Mary Herndon, of Frankfort, Ky.; a farmer and man of affairs, residing near Bunceton, Cooper County, Mo. He has two children: —

i. Dayton[6] Castleman, b. January 4, 1872; a merchant and business man.
ii. William[6] Herndon Castleman, b. May 18, 1875, at Frankfort, Ky.; a student at Hampden Sidney College, Va.

437. David[5] Castleman, b. March 3, 1833; married, January 17, 1856, his cousin, Sarah Ann Harrison (born September 20, 1833) (433). They live in Missouri. "Their first child was born in December, 1856."

438. Mary Ann[5] Castleman, born May 10, 1836; married, October 2, 1856, Dr. William Webb, of St. Louis, Mo. He was born in Hillsboro, N. C.; served through the late civil war as surgeon in the C. S. A. Issue five: —

i. David Castleman[6] Webb, b. February 1, 1858; attorney at law, St. Louis, Mo.
ii. Anne Huske[6] Webb, b. August 4, 1860.
iii. Mary[6] Castleman Webb, b. January 31, 1867.
iv. Virginia C. B.[6] Webb, b. April 14, 1870; m., November 20, 1889, Arthur Wilson Lambert, a native of Alexandria, Va., a resident of St. Louis, Mo. Issue, three sons: i. Arthur Wilson,[7] b. September 17, 1890; ii. William Henry,[7] b. July 28, 1892; and iii. Samuel B.[7] *Lambert*, b. March 16, 1894.

v. Willie[6] Webb (daughter), b. February 17, 1875.

439. John Breckinridge[5] Castleman, born June 30, 1842, at "Castleton," the family seat, five miles north of Lexington; served with distinction with Morgan's command in the C. S. A.; adjutant-general of Kentucky under Gov. Buckner; "is a man of affairs of Louisville, Ky., where he married Miss Barbee, and has several children."

440. Fannie[5] Castleman (twin with Humphreys), born April 10, 1844. She has been described as "the belle of the Blue Grass region, a stately, handsome, and noble lady, of the rarest virtues and most varied accomplishments. She is famous as a musician, linguist, and artist." She married, March 4, 1868, Maj. George Bernard Eastin. He was born in Lexington, Ky., in August, 1842; educated at Transylvania University, Georgetown College, and Kenyon College, Ohio; enlisted as a private in Morgan's Cavalry, C. S. A., became lieutenant, then captain and brevet major. He fought the fight to a finish, and, after peace, adopted the law as a profession; graduated at Louisville Law School, April, 1867, and soon reached the head of the Bar. He was appointed a judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, February 22, 1895. They reside in Louisville, Ky.; have had an only child: —

i. George B.[6] Eastin, b. June 26, 1870; d. November 1, 1879.

441. Humphreys[5] Castleman, born April 10, 1844, at Castleton; private Company D, Morgan's Cavalry, C. S. A., from 1862 to Lee's surrender, April 9, 1865; dealer in stocks and bonds, first at Columbus, since at Atlanta, Ga. "Married, October 21, 1868, at 'Hilton,' near Columbus, Ga., to Eva, daughter of W. W. Garrard (of Huguenot descent) and his wife, Frances Isabel Urquhart, a great-granddaughter of Sir David Urquhart, of Urquhart Castle, Scotland." Surviving issue: —

i. Mary Isabel Garrard[6] Castleman.

ii. Louis Garrard Castleman.

442. Sarah Belle[5] Castleman, born at "Castleton," near

Lexington, Ky., April 17, 1846; married, June 21, 1866, at "Refuge," near Lexington, Ky., to John W. Carroll, a native of Virginia and a citizen of St. Louis, Mo., where he died, March 15, 1890, leaving three children: —

i. Julia Wingate Castleman[6] Carroll, b. at "Refuge," near Lexington, Ky., August 28, 1867.

ii. John Bryce[6] Carroll, b. in St. Louis, September 13, 1870; m., in 1888, Nellie Brenham. He is in business in St. Louis.

iii. John Scudder[6] Carroll, b. April 7, 1876, in St. Louis, where he is now in business.

443. George Alfred[5] Castleman, born at "Castleton," Fayette County, Ky., October 4, 1847; at Washington and Lee University, Va., 1867–1868; married, at San Antonio, Tex., April 4, 1888, to Lucie Read Cable, of Rock Island, Ill.; attorney at law, St. Louis, Mo.; member of the lower house of the Missouri legislature, 1885–1887; member of the state senate of Missouri, 1887–1891; resigned in February, 1889; candidate of the Democratic party for the United States Congress in the ninth district of Missouri, 1888; appointed, by Gov. David R. Francis, of Missouri, judge of criminal court, St. Louis, September 5, 1892, and served till succeeded, in January, 1893. His wife is a sister of Hon. Benjamin T. Cable, member of the Democratic National Committee for Illinois in 1892, and a daughter of Hon. Philander L. Cable, of Rock Island, president of the Canadian Pacific and other railroads, who died on a ranch near San Antonio, Tex., in 1886 (son of James and Lucie *Read* Cable, of Ohio), by his wife, Mary Jane Taylor, daughter of Benjamin Taylor, of Scott County, Ky., and his wife, Theodosia Payne.

Benjamin Taylor was a son of Rev. John Taylor, a Baptist minister [born in Fauquier County, Va., in 1752; emigrated to Kentucky in 1783; settled in Woodford County; died near Frankfort in 1833], by his wife, Annie Cave, who descended from Benjamin Cave (who came to Virginia from England about 1725) and his wife, Hannah, daughter of William Bledsoe.

Theodosia Payne was a daughter of Henry and Annie Layne Payne, of Kentucky, but a descendant from the Payne family of Loudoun County, Va.

---

105. Pocahontas Rebecca Peyton[4] Harrison, born at Elk Hill, Ky., in August, 1809; married Dr. Samuel Sloane, of Jacksonville, Ill. They soon after moved to Palmyra, Mo., where both died prior to 1850, leaving four children: —

i. Mary[5] Sloane, has married three times, has been a great traveler "all over the world."

ii. Virginia[5] Sloane, m., but name of husband not given.

iii. Robert Harrison[5] Sloane is now a physician living in the interior of New York State.

iv. Samuel[5] Sloane, a captain in the U. S. A. in the war between the States; is now a resident of New York.

IV. COL. JOHN[2] CABELL'S BRANCH.

22. DR. GEORGE[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

106. Paulina[4] Cabell (died in December, 1833), married, February 10, 1814, Alexander Spotswood Henry (born June 2, 1788; died in 1854), of Campbell County, Va., son of Patrick Henry the orator (see 54). Issue ten: —

i. George Lafayette[5] Henry, b. 1815; m. Miss Mason, and had: i. J. B. Cabell[6]; ii. Patrick[6]; iii. William[6]; iv. Marion[6]; and v. Mary Ann[6] *Henry*.

ii. A. Spotswood[5] Henry, d. unmarried.

iii. Patrick[5] Henry (b. 1819); M. D.; m. Clara Yancey; no issue.

iv. John Robert[5] Henry, m. Elizabeth, daughter of W. H. Edwards, of Pittsylvania County, Va., and had: i. Sarah[6]; ii. Elizabeth[6]; iii. "Gillie"[6]; iv. Maria Antoinette[6]; v. Daniel E.[6] (b. 1862, killed on railroad February, 1895); and vi. Patrick[6] *Henry*.

v. William Lewis Cabell[5] Henry, d. unmarried.

vi. Laura[5] Henry, d. young.

466. vii. Sarah[5] Henry, m. Dr. George Cabell Carrington (448).

viii. Paulina[5] Henry, m. Bartlett Jones. Issue: i. Cabell Henry[6] Jones.

ix. Marion F. C.[5] Henry, m. Samuel Tyree, of Lynchburg.

x. Maria Antoinette[5] Henry, m. Andrew Hambrick, of Roanoke; no issue.

---

107. George Kuhn[4] Cabell, born ——; Washington College, 1814–1815; attorney at law, Amherst County; married, in 1829, Eliza Garland (died early in 1841), daughter of Hon. David S. Garland; died in October, 1873, at the residence of his son in Philadelphia. Issue: —

i. Marion F.[5] Cabell, b. August 21, 1830; d. February 17, 1833.

ii. George Kuhn[5] Cabell, Jr., b. 1833; M. D. University of Virginia, 1851; physician in Virginia and New Orleans; surgeon in Gen. Walker's Nicaraguan army; d. of yellow fever, at Greytown, 1857.

iii. Alice Winston[5] Cabell, b. 1835; d. unmarried in 1858, at the residence of her uncle, Landon Cabell Garland, in Alabama, the present chancellor of Vanderbilt University.

iv. Lewis Breckinridge[5] Cabell, b. in January, 1841, is now the only surviving child; educated at Westwood High School, Amherst Academy, etc.; entered C. S. A. as private in Lynchburg Home Guard April 24, 1861; lieutenant Company H, 19th Virginia Infantry, 1861–1862; member Company E, 2d Virginia Cavalry, 1862–1865. After the war, studied law, but did not practice it; was a commissioner in chancery at Amherst C. H., until 1872, when he removed to Philadelphia; went to Brooklyn, N. Y., late in 1873; published the "Brooklyn People," a

daily paper ; has been for a number of years a broker and dealer in securities of New York, residing in Brooklyn and in Jersey City. He m. in the autumn of 1864, at Amherst C. H., Willien Price Read, daughter of William Price Read, of Bedford, by his wife, Jane Irving Powell, daughter of Dr. James Powell, of Amherst, by his wife, Mildred Irving, daughter of Charles Irving, Sr., the emigrant from Scotland (who was of the same family as Washington Irving, of New York), by his wife, Mildred Jordan, daughter of Matthew Jordan, the brother of Col. Samuel Jordan, of "The Seven Islands."

Their children are : —

i. George Kuhn[6] Cabell, b. 1865 in Virginia ; educated in Brooklyn ; is now in the dry goods importing business.

ii. James Powell[6] Cabell, b. 1867 in Virginia ; educated in Brooklyn ; an adjuster of marine losses.

iii. Edmund Gaines Read[6] Cabell, b. 1868 in Virginia ; a publisher ; m., in 1890, Anstes Dorinda Van Campen ; d. 1892, leaving no issue.

iv. Walter Carrington[6] Cabell, b. 1870 in Virginia ; educated in Brooklyn and Jersey City ; now studying law.

v. Alice Winston[6] Cabell, b. 1872 in Virginia ; educated in Brooklyn and Jersey City ; "yet in the hands of teachers."

vi. Lewis Breckinridge[6] Cabell, b. 1874, in Brooklyn.

vii. William Price[6] Cabell, b. 1876 in Brooklyn.

viii. Henry[6] Cabell, b. 1879 in Brooklyn.

ix. Irving Garland[6] Cabell, b. 1883 in Virginia.

---

108. Alice[4] Cabell, married, November 15, 1817, Walter C. Carrington, of Halifax (born March 4, 1794 ; at Wash-

ington College, 1814), son of Judge Paul Carrington, Jr. (born September 20, 1764; died January 8, 1816), member of the House of Delegates of Virginia, etc.; married, August 24, 1785, Mildred Howell Coles (born May 15, 1769; died April 24, 1840), daughter of Col. Walter Coles (born November 14, 1739, in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County; died November 7, 1780, at his seat, "Mildendo," in Halifax County); married, February 28, 1767, Mildred Lightfoot (born at Sandy Point, in Charles City County, February 11, 1752; died May 1, 1799), daughter of William Lightfoot and his wife, Mildred Howell. Walter Coles was the son of John Coles, a merchant of Richmond, who emigrated from "Enniscorthy," Ireland, by his wife, Mary (1718–1755), daughter of Isaac Winston, of Hanover County, Va.

108. Mrs. Alice[4] Cabell Carrington died, leaving four surviving children: —

447. i. Edward Coles[5] Carrington.
448. ii. George Cabell Carrington.
449. iii. Paul Jones Carrington.
450. iv. Walter Coles Carrington.

447. Edward C.[5] Carrington married (first) Mary Coleman, of Williamsburg, Va. She died, leaving an only child: —

i. Thomas[6] Carrington.

447. Edward Coles[5] Carrington has married twice since: (second wife) Miss Fowlkes, of Arkansas, and (third) Miss Cockerill.

448. George Cabell[5] Carrington, M. D. (died in 1880), married Sarah Winston[5] Henry (446), and had issue six: —

i. John P. Metteaux[6] Carrington, m. Sarah Frances Foot. Issue: i. Mildred Coles[7] Carrington.

ii. Susan Love[6] Carrington, m. Rev. A. Y. Hundley. Issue: i. Alice[7]; ii. G. Cabell[7]; iii. Paul Carrington[7]; and iv. Elijah D.[7] *Hundley.*

iii. Charles Craddock[6] Carrington, m. Sarah H. French.

Issue: i. George Cabell[7]; ii. Margaret; iii. Sarah[7]; iv. Marcellus[7]; and v. Charles R.[7] *Carrington.*

iv. Richard Bruce[6] Carrington, m. Ida Harrison.

v. Sarah Cabell[6] Carrington, m. J. W. F. Beale. Issue: i. G. Ferdinand[7]; ii. Patrick H.[7]; iii. William Winston[7]; iv. Sue C.[7]; and v. Paulina D.[7] *Beale.*

vi. Walter Coles[6] Carrington, m. Nelly Herbert Boughan. Issue: i. Nelly Herbert[7]; and ii. Walter Spotswood[7] *Carrington.*

449. Paul Jones[5] Carrington, M. D., married, in 1845, Margaret A., daughter of Judge Lucas Powell Thompson, of Staunton, Va. She died in 1887, having had issue nine: —

i. Alice Cabell[6] Carrington; d. young.
ii. Lucas Thompson[6] Carrington; d. young.
iii. Susan Cary Carrington.
iv. John M. Carrington.
v. Paul Julian Carrington.
vi. Caroline T. Carrington.
vii. Eleanor S. Carrington; d. in 1893.
viii. Mary Love Carrington.
ix. Alice Lee Carrington.

450. Walter Coles[5] Carrington, M. D.; married (first) Isadora Meredith Myrick. She died s. p., and he married (second) Mary Jett, and had: —

i. Walter Coles[6] Carrington, Jr.

---

109. John Breckinridge[4] Cabell was a doctor; removed from Lynchburg to Lewisburg, W. Va.; married, in 1826, Martha Bickerton Bouldin, daughter of Judge Thomas Tyler Bouldin, M. C. (who rose to announce the death of his constituent, John Randolph of Roanoke (1834), and fell dead in Congress Hall), by his first wife, Nannie Lewis (died 1823), of Mecklenburg (see under No. 453). Mrs. J. B. Cabell died in 1862. Her husband was living in 1879. The date of his death is not known to me. They had issue: —

451. i. Sarah Winston[5] Cabell.
452. ii. Anne Bouldin[5] Cabell.
453. iii. Paulina Henry[5] Cabell.
454. iv. Joanna Tyler[5] Cabell.
v. Marion Fontaine[5] Cabell, a remarkably intellectual woman, who has devoted her life to teaching.
455. vi. Alice Winston[5] Cabell.
vii. John Jordan[5] Cabell; d. infant.
viii. John B.[5] Cabell, Jr., m. Mrs. Emma Loving, *née* Scott, and has an only child, — a daughter, Norma.[6]
ix. Elizabeth Crallé[5] Cabell, m. Charles L. Davis, of Greenbrier, W. Va., and d. soon after, leaving no children.
x. Catharine Douglas[5] Cabell; d. unmarried.

451. Sarah Winston[5] Cabell, born 1828; living; of rare musical talent; married Andrew Stuart, of Greenbrier, son of Lewis Stuart and his wife, Sarah Lewis, and grandson of Col. John Stuart, one of the pioneers and first settlers of Greenbrier County, W. Va. "Andrew Stuart lives (1878) at his grandfather's old residence, and the old first clerk's office stands in the yard in a state of pretty good preservation." No children.

452. Anne Bouldin[5] Cabell (living); married Hon. Albert Rust, of Arkansas, a native of Virginia. He emigrated about 1839 to Arkansas; served many years in the legislature of that State; was for two terms a member of Congress (the first in Pierce's administration, the last in Buchanan's); member of the Provisional Congress of the C. S. in 1861; soon resigned and entered the C. S. A. as colonel in the 3d Arkansas Regiment; was promoted to brigadier-general; after the war, settled as a planter near Little Rock, where he died about 1870. He was a son of William Rust, the son of Capt. George Rust, of Fauquier County, Va. The family came from England, and settled first in Westmoreland County, Va.

Anne B.[5] Cabell and Hon. Albert Rust had issue: —

i. Julia[6]; m. John Tutwiler. He d. s. p. His widow now resides in Philadelphia.

ii. Pauline Carrington Rust.

iii. Breckinridge[6] Rust, deceased. He m. Cornelia Borst, of Luray, and had four children: i. Albert[7]; ii. Peter Borst[7]; iii. Georgie B.[7]; and iv. Breckinridge Cabell[7] *Rust.*

453. Paulina Henry[5] Cabell, married Thomas Tyler Bouldin Carrington, of "Spring Hill," Ark.; at Washington College, 1844–1845; editor; farmer; killed in a street fight in 1859; son of Robert Carrington (born March 2, 1802; died in February, 1845, in Arkansas; youngest son of Judge Paul Carrington the elder, and said to have been the only man of whom John Randolph of Roanoke was afraid; he once owned the farm adjoining "Roanoke") by his wife, Joanna Bouldin, daughter of Judge Thomas Tyler Bouldin (died 1834), son of Wood Bouldin (son of Col. Thomas Bouldin, of Charlotte, and his wife, Nancy Clark) by his wife, Joanna Tyler, sister of Gov. John Tyler, aunt of President John Tyler, and daughter of John Tyler, marshal of the colony, by his wife, Anne, daughter of Dr. Contesse, or Comptesse, a Huguenot.

453. Mrs. Paulina Henry[5] Cabell Carrington died, leaving an only child: —

i. Mattie[6] Carrington, who became a Roman Catholic, entered a convent, and died in Baltimore, Md.

454. Joanna Tyler[5] Cabell, married David Holmes Morton, son of John Morton and his wife, Elizabeth A. Le Grand, and had issue: —

i. William Scott[6] Morton, k. by cowboys in Texas.

456. ii. Quinn Morton.

iii. Breckinridge Morton; d. infant.

iv. David Morton.

v. Joanna Cabell Morton, m. Benjamin Hurxthall, of "Ronceverte," and has a daughter.

vi. John Morton.
vii. Breckinridge C. Morton; d. young.
viii. Elizabeth A. Morton.

456. Quinn[6] Morton, married Fannie Hurxthall, daughter of Ferdinand Hurxthall and his wife, Helen Finley. Issue: —

i. Helen Finley[7] Morton.
ii. David Holmes[7] Morton.
iii. Joanna Cabell[7] Morton.
iv. Ferdinand Hurxthall[7] Morton.
v. Mary Whitaker[7] Morton.
vi. Fannie Hurxthall[7] Morton.

455. Alice Winston[5] Cabell, married William A. Withers, son of Dr. Robert W. Withers and his wife, Susan D. Alexander, of Campbell County, Va. Issue: —

i. Robert Enoch[6] Withers, m. Mary Floyd Price (daughter of Daniel M. and Elizabeth Jones Price). Issue: i. Alice Winston[7]; ii. Daniel Saunders[7]; iii. Walter Hubert[7]; iv. Minnie[7]; v. Annie[7]; and vi. Eliza[7] *Withers.*
ii. Martha Breckinridge[6] Withers, m. Parham Felix Price (son of William and Susan Black Price). Issue: i. Parham[7]; ii. Withers *Price.*
iii. Jennet Thornton[6] Withers, m. Robert Ernest Garbee (son of Henry Albert and Lucy Powell Garbee). Issue: i. Robert Ernest[7]; ii. Maude[7]; iii. Marian Holmes[7]; iv. Ella Maysie[7]; v. Edwin[7]; vi. Mattie[7] *Garbee.*
iv. William Alexander[6] Withers, Jr., m. Velita E. Hunter (daughter of Thomas and Sarah Jones Hunter). Issue: i. Elizabeth Winston[7]; and ii. William Eldridge[7] *Withers.*
v. Marion Cabell[6] Withers, m. James W. Lyndsay (son of J. W. and Frances Campbell Lyndsay). Issue: i. Fannie[7]; and ii. Winnie[7] *Lyndsay.*
vi. Joanna Holmes[6] Withers, m. Charles E. Phillips (son

of Joseph E. and Sallie Butler[7] Phillips). Issue: i. Nannie Ogden[7] Phillips.

vii. Walter Breckinridge[6] Withers.

viii. John Douglas[6] Withers.

ix. Sallie Stuart[6] Withers, m. Henry Clarke Winston, son of Charles and Elizabeth Alexander Winston.

---

23. FREDERICK[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

113. Frederick Mortimer[4] Cabell, born at "Struman," December 15, 1802; completed his education at Washington College, 1824; married, in 1846, Clara Hawes Coleman, of Nelson County, Va. (daughter of John J. Coleman and his wife, Catharine Hawes, who moved to Kentucky); farmer; member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Nelson County, 1844–1847; member of the Virginia senate, 1852–1854; member of the Virginia Convention, 1861; died at Struman, March 2, 1873. Issue: —

i. Kate Winston[5] Cabell; d. young.

ii. F. Ivanhoe[5] Cabell, b. October 8, 1848; engineer, maintenance of way, Eastern Division C. & O. Railway; unmarried.

457. iii. Waller Ravenswood[5] Cabell.

iv. Coleman J.[5] Cabell, b. 1853; justice of the peace, etc.; unmarried.

458. v. Richard Hawes[5] Cabell.

vi. Aylett J.[5] Cabell, b. 1858; M. D., University of Virginia; physician, Norwood, Nelson County, Va.; m., April 29, 1895, Adelaide Wilhelmina, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. H. Angelo Nash.

vii. Susan Taylor[5] Cabell; d. young.

459. viii. Clara Pauline[5] Cabell.

457. Waller R.[5] Cabell, born 1850; farmer and merchant; married, at the residence of A. S. Watson, Esq., by Rev. Mr. Wailes, to Mattie W. Anderson, of Nelson County, Va. Issue four: —

i. Clara Louise[6] Cabell.

ii. Henrietta Virginia Cabell.
iii. James Anderson Cabell.
iv. Frederick M. Cabell.

458. Richard H.[5] Cabell, born 1856; attorney at law; married, June 25, 1884, Louisa Withers, daughter of the late Rev. Edmund Withers. They reside in Salt Lake City, Utah, and have: —

i. Richard H.[6] Cabell.
ii. Clara Winston[6] Cabell.

459. Clara Pauline[5] Cabell (called "Jessie"), born in October, 1862; married, December 19, 1888, Rev. George Braxton Taylor, D. D. (son of Rev. George B. Taylor, the Baptist missionary in Rome, Italy, by his wife, Susan S. Braxton, a descendant from Col. William Mayo and Hon. Carter Braxton); died August 31, 1893, leaving: —

i. George Cabell[6] Taylor.

---

114. Edmund Winston[4] Cabell, born July 12, 1808; Washington College, 1826–1827; William and Mary College, 1828–1829; farmer and lawyer; married (first), in May, 1830, Lucy J. Galt, daughter of Dr. Galt, of the Williamsburg Lunatic Hospital. She died, leaving no issue. He married, late in life, Elizabeth Wright, daughter of William Wright, of Buckingham County, Va., and died in June, 1887, leaving issue by her: —

i. Hortense Winston[5] Cabell, m. Charles Fields, of Buckingham County, Va.
ii. Josephine De Beauharnis[5] Cabell.
iii. Edmund Winston[5] Cabell.

---

115. Clifford[4] Cabell, born August 17, 1810; Washington College, 1826–1827; graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, 1832; married, December 5, 1833, Margaret Couch Anthony; farmer and physician in Buckingham and Nelson; died September 18, 1871. His wife, Margaret C. Anthony (born in January, 1814), wrote "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg

by the Oldest Inhabitant," Richmond, 1858; contributed to "The Southern Literary Messenger" and other periodicals. She died Sunday morning, October 29, 1882, at "Fernley," her residence in Buckingham County, where she was buried the following day. She was a daughter of Christopher Anthony, Esq., attorney at law, of Lynchburg, Va. Issue: —

460. i. Evelyn Carter Byrd[5] Cabell.
461. ii. Mary Washington[5] Cabell, m. J. Cabell Early (477).
462. iii. Alice Winston[5] Cabell.
iv. Lucy Galt[5] Cabell, b. 1852; d. 1856.
v. Clifford[5] Cabell, b. September 18, 1854; m. Sallie Logan, of Philadelphia. They reside in Chicago, Ill.

460. Evelyn Carter Byrd[5] Cabell, born May 1, 1844; married in October, 1862, William Russell Robinson. They reside at "Colleton," in Nelson County, Va. Mrs. Robinson is now president of the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames. [Her husband, William Russell Robinson, is a son of the late Wirt Robinson, of Richmond, Va. (by his wife, Rebecca Keim, of Philadelphia), son of Anthony Robinson, born 1770, died 1851 (by his wife, Elizabeth Russell, 1778–1852, daughter of William Russell, for a long time clerk of James City County, Va.); son of Anthony Robinson, of York County, Va., born 1737, died 1776 (by his second wife, Mary Phillips, 1743–1775); son of Anthony Robinson, born 1711, died 1737 (by his wife, Mary Kirby); son of John Robinson, born 1685, died 1737 (by his wife, Frances Wade, who died October 13, 1721; daughter of Armigall Wade, of York County, Va., said to have descended from Armigall Wade, of York County, England, — "the British Columbus"[1]); son of Anthony Robinson, born in York County, Va., 1662, died 1727 (by his wife, Mary Starkey); son of John Robinson, the emigrant from England, who died March 1, 1688, in York County, Va.] Issue: —

[1] See *The Genesis of the United States*, p. 1039.

463. i. Wirt[6] Robinson.
ii. Clifford Cabell[6] Robinson.

463. Wirt[6] Robinson, born October 16, 1864, at Fernley, Buckingham County, Va.; entered West Point July 1, 1883; graduated June 11, 1887; commissioned second lieutenant, 4th U. S. Artillery; promoted first lieutenant, August 1, 1893; now on detail at Harvard University; author of "A Flying Trip to the Tropics" (an ornithological visit, in the year 1892). He married, April 7, 1890, at Providence, R. I., Anita Alice Mathilde Phinney Henderson, daughter of Theodore W. Phinney, of Newport, R. I., and has two children: —

i. Alice Evelyn Rose[7] Robinson, b. February 7, 1891, at Fort Adams, Newport, R. I.
ii. Wirt Russell[7] Robinson, b. May 3, 1893, at Fort McPherson, near Atlanta, Ga.

462. Alice Winston[5] Cabell, born June 23, 1849; married Charles T. Palmer, of Richmond, Va. They now reside at "Soldier's Joy," in Nelson, and have had issue: i. Margaret A.[6]; ii. Alice W. C.[6]; and iii. Clifford C. R.[6] *Palmer*. The last-named is dead.

---

116. Paulina Virginia[4] Cabell, born July 15, 1812; married, at the residence of her father, October 11, 1831, to John Ware Mosby, and died at her residence, "Valley Farm," May 23, 1874. [Her husband (born June 30, 1804; died December 28, 1875, at "Valley Farm," and there buried by her side) was a son of John H. Mosby (born 1765; married, April 11, 1799, Jane Ware, of Goochland), son of Daniel Mosby.[1]] Issue: —

i. Clifford Cabell[5] Mosby, d. infant.
464. ii. Alice Jane[5] Mosby.
iii. Frederick Cabell[5] Mosby, d. infant.
iv. Mary Winston[5] Mosby, d. young.
v. Ella Floyd[5] Mosby, b. at "Fernley," August 29,

[1] See *Virginia Cousins*, by Dr. G. Brown Goode, p. 221.

1846; authoress; has written an extended essay called "Ideal Life," several novels and novelettes, and sundry articles for New Church magazines and other periodicals.

vi. Carrington Winston[5] Mosby, b. at "Valley Farm," September 30, 1849; m. Cora Lemmon Clark, daughter of Dr. A. I. Clark, of Lynchburg, Va. He is in business in Lynchburg.

464. Alice Jane[5] Mosby, born in New Market, Nelson County, Va., July 8, 1836; married, at Valley Farm, January 10, 1867, Dr. John Flagg Gardner [educated at Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., son of Dr. John Flagg Gardner, of Boston, the son of Dr. James Gardner (a graduate of Harvard), by his wife, a daughter of Dr. John Flagg, of Massachusetts]. Issue: —

i. Virginia Cabell[6] Gardner, b. at "Valley Farm," February 5, 1870.

ii. Helen Carleton[6] Gardner, b. at "Valley Farm," August 1, 1872.

iii. John Flagg Churchill[6] Gardner, b. at "Meadow Brook," July 1, 1875.

---

117. Louis Warrington[4] Cabell, born June 12, 1814; completed education at University of Virginia, 1837–1839; inherited "Green Hill;" married, July 8, 1841, Anna Maria Perkins, daughter of George Perkins and his wife, Eliza Richardson, of Cumberland County, Va. Mr. Cabell was a farmer, but he was also the editor and owner of a newspaper for a time, and was a candidate to represent this district in Congress. He died October 7, 1890, and his wife in September, 1893. Issue: —

i. George Perkins[5] Cabell, d. infant.

465. ii. Frederick Ernest[5] Cabell.

iii. George Perkins[5] Cabell, b. 1846; d. 1850.

iv. Anna Maria[5] Cabell, b. January 26, 1848; d. September 17, 1894.

466. v. John Breckinridge[5] Cabell.

vi. Lewis Winston[5] Cabell, d. infant.
vii. Lewis Winston[5] Cabell, b. February 13, 1855; living; farmer, etc.
viii. William Perkins[5] Cabell, d. infant.
ix. Eliza Crallé[5] Cabell, d. infant.

465. Frederick Ernest[5] Cabell, born March 15, 1844; served in a Cumberland County cavalry company (Capt. Perkins), C. S. A.; education completed in Freiberg, Germany, after the war, where he married Johanna Harnisch. They now live in Grant County, Ore., and have one child:
i. Johanna Camilla[6] Cabell.

466. John Breckinridge[5] Cabell, born January 26, 1850; educated at Norwood High School; married, in Baker City, Ore., Bessie Reynolds. They reside in Grant County, Ore., and have one child: —
i. Rudolph Warrington[6] Cabell.

---

24. DR. JOHN J.[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

118. Judith Scott[4] Cabell, born September 3, 1808; married, in Lynchburg, February 5, 1829, Richard K. Crallé, and died in spring of 1835. [Her husband was a relative of J. C. Calhoun, and his literary executor. He published the "Life and Works of John C. Calhoun," New York, 1853–1855, in six volumes. "Previously an editor in Washington, D. C., and a Swedenborgian clergyman. Author of some New Church publications." He died in Virginia, June 10, 1864. He was "the eldest son of Richard K. and Lucy (Jones) Crallé, of Mecklenburg County, Va. The former descended of the Crallés, Kenners, and Balls, of Northumberland and Westmoreland counties, and the latter, a granddaughter of Peter Jones, of Dinwiddie, for whom Col. William Byrd named Petersburg."] Issue: —
467. i. Mary Cabell[5] Crallé.
ii. Ada Scott Crallé, d. infant.

467. Mary Cabell[5] Crallé, born March 17, 1830; married, December 12, 1850, Nathaniel Henry Campbell; died

December 6, 1894. [Her husband (born December 12, 1824; died January 9, 1867; B. L., University of Virginia, 1845; attorney at law, Bedford County) was the son of Robert Campbell, of Bedford, and his wife, Nancy Terry. Robert Campbell was a grandson of William Campbell, who sold his estates in Prince Edward County and purchased from Richard Randolph (executor) a part of Rev. William Stith's estate in Bedford, about 1761, and removed to that county. Nancy Terry was a daughter of "Maj. William Terry, military lieutenant of Bedford County in 1794," by his wife, Jane Smith, daughter of Guy Smith, high sheriff of Bedford (by his wife, Anna Hopkins, a sister to the wife of Col. Joseph Cabell), son of Bowker Smith, who removed from Albemarle County to Bedford, whose will was witnessed by Col. Joseph Cabell, of Buckingham.] Issue: —

468. i. James Laurence[6] Campbell.
469. ii. Richard Kenna[6] Campbell.
iii. Judith Scott[6] Campbell, b. February 11, 1855.
iv. Susan[6] Campbell, b. April 17, 1856.
v. Henry Terry[6] Campbell, b. June 19, 1858.
vi. Maria Antoinette Gelston[6] Campbell, d. infant.
vii. John Cabell[6] Campbell, d. young.
viii. Robert Lee[6] Campbell, b. May 11, 1866.

468. James Laurence[6] Campbell, born September 21, 1851; B. L., University of Virginia, 1872; lawyer in Baltimore, Md., and now of Bedford City, Va.; married Lilian Bowyer [daughter of Dr. Thomas M. Bowyer, of Bedford City (and his wife, Catherine Burwell, daughter of William M. Burwell, editor, author, etc., and his wife, Frances Callaway Steptoe), son of Henry M. Bowyer, attorney at law, and his wife, Sarah Preston. See the "Preston Family," by John Mason Brown]. Issue: —

i. Thomas Bowyer[7] Campbell.
ii. James Laurence[7] Campbell, Jr.
iii. George W. Bagby[7] Campbell.
iv. Lilian Preston[7] Campbell.

469. Richard Kenna[6] Campbell, b. August 7, 1853;

lawyer, farmer, editor; is now connected with the American consulate, St. John's, New Brunswick. His home is in Bedford City, Va.; married, June 7, 1876, at "Liberty Hall," Frances Grace Cabell (born July 16, 1852), daughter of N. F. Cabell, Esq. (141), and has: —

i. Nathaniel Henry[7] Campbell.
ii. Anna Barraud[7] Campbell.
iii. Philip Barraud[7] Campbell.

---

119. Sarah Winston[4] Cabell, born July 30, 1812; married, in Lynchburg, March 16, 1830, Henry Childs Ward, of Pittsylvania County, Va. He died in Charleston, S. C., of consumption, February 20, 1835, aged 27. She died in Lynchburg, October 21, 1843. Issue: —

470. i. John Cabell[5] Ward.
ii. Richard Scott[5] Ward, d. young.
471. iii. Sarah Henry[5] Ward.

470. John Cabell[5] Ward, b. March 7, 1832; married, in Bedford County, August 6, 1856, Elizabeth Roy Scott; died March 7, 1866. Issue: —

i. Sarah Scott[6] Ward, d. infant.
ii. Elizabeth Cabell[6] Ward, d. young.

471. Sarah Henry[5] Ward, born August 21, 1834; married, in Sparta, Ga., March 2, 1859, William Armistead Burwell [son of Armistead Burwell, of "Waverley," Franklin County, Va., son of John Spotswood Burwell (1776–1854), son of Col. Lewis Burwell (1745–1800), of Stoneland, Mecklenburg County, Va., who "commanded a regiment in the war of the Revolution, and served fourteen years in the Virginia legislature," by his first wife, Anne Spotswood, daughter of Col. John and Mary (Dandridge) Spotswood, and granddaughter of Gov. Alexander Spotswood]. Issue:

i. Mary Armistead[6] Burwell, b. November 29, 1860.
ii. John Cabell[6] Burwell, b. February 9, 1863; m., at Brooksville, Fla., December 7, 1892, Lucy Whitfield Cobb, and has: i. John Cobb[7] Burwell, b. November 8, 1893.

iii. Henry Ward[6] Burwell, b. November 2, 1865; m., July 12, 1893, Mary Anderson, of Fairview, Green County, S. C.
iv. William Hix[6] Burwell, b. April 28, 1869.
v. Sallie Winston[6] Burwell, d. infant.
vi. Ruth Terrill[6] Burwell, b. January, 1877.

---

120. Frances Whiting[4] Cabell, born September 1, 1815; married in Charleston, Kanawha County, November 1, 1832, Thomas R. Friend, and died August 16, 1838. Issue: —

472. i. Paulina Scott[5] Friend.
473. ii. Frances Cabell[5] Friend.
iii. Josephine Margaret[5] Friend, d. young.

472. Paulina Scott[5] Friend, born March 28, 1834; married (first), in Charleston, November 1, 1853, to John L. Moseley, of Bedford County, who died, leaving issue: —

i. Thomas Friend[6] Moseley, b. August 20, 1864; "married, and living in Stockton, Cal."
ii. Henry Winston[6] Moseley, d. young.
iii. Josephine[6] Moseley, d. young.

472. Mrs. Paulina S.[5] Moseley married (second), July 15, 1865, Maj. John H. Thompson, of Santa Cruz, Cal., formerly of Marion Smythe County, Va. They are now living in California. Issue: —

iv. Thomas R.[6] Thompson, b. 1866; m., and living in California.
v. Alexander Q.[6] Thompson, b. July, 1867; m., and living in California.
vi. Paulina[6] Thompson, m., and living in California.
vii. John Henry[6] Thompson; "and two or three others."

473. Frances Cabell[5] Friend, born September 21, 1836; married, January 31, 1855, Joel S. Quarrier, of Charleston, W. Va., son of Alexander W. Quarrier. She died October 6, 1892. Issue: —

i. Thomas Alexander[6] Quarrier, d. young.
474. ii. Paulina Moseley[6] Quarrier.

475. iii. Henrian Cabell[6] Quarrier.
476. iv. Josephine Moseley[6] Quarrier.
v. Joel Shrewsbury[6] Quarrier, b. March 28, 1869.
vi. Richard Laidley[6] Quarrier, d. infant.
vii. Caroline Wood[6] Quarrier, d. infant.

474. Paulina ("Pidgie") M.[6] Quarrier, born April 25, 1857; married, October 29, 1885, in Charleston, W. Va., Harry D. Shrewsbury, son of William Shrewsbury. He died August 29, 1894, leaving issue: —

i. Frances Cabell Friend[7] Shrewsbury, b. August 11, 1886.
ii. Herman Douglas[7] Shrewsbury, b. December 31, 1888.
iii. Talbot Quarrier[7] Shrewsbury, b. November 8, 1890.
iv. Kenneth Oldham[7] Shrewsbury, b. July 26, 1892.

475. Henrian Cabell[6] Quarrier, born April 30, 1859; married, in Charleston, W. Va., October 16, 1879, Charles C. Narèt, son of Dr. Edward Narèt. Issue: —

i. Joel Quarrier[7] Narèt, b. June 29, 1880.
ii. Louis Baer[7] Narèt, b. June 29, 1880; d. same day.
iii. Charlotte Baer[7] Narèt, b. May 9, 1882.
iv. Charles C.[7] Narèt, d. infant.
v. Frances F.[7] Narèt, d. infant.

476. Josephine M.[6] Quarrier, born April 2, 1861; married, in Charleston, W. Va., March 1, 1892, Prof. John Robert S. Sterritt, of Amherst College, Mass. Issue: —

i. Daphne Theodora[7] Sterritt, b. December 7, 1893.

---

121. Henry Ann[4] Cabell, born August 2, 1822; died May 31, 1890; married, April 29, 1846, in Lynchburg, Samuel Henry Early, who died some years before her. He was a captain and afterward promoted colonel in the C. S. A.; a brother of Gen. Jubal Anderson Early, and a son of Col. Joab Early, of Franklin County, Va., by his wife, Ruth Hairston, daughter of Col. Samuel Hairston (and his wife, Judith Saunders), son of Robert Hairston (a Scotchman, who emigrated to Virginia from Ireland), by his wife, Ruth Stovall.

Col. Joab Early was a son of Jubal Early (a brother to Elizabeth Early, wife of Col. James Callaway; see No. 58), son of Col. Jeremiah Early, of Bedford, who served in the French and Indian War, was colonel of the county early in the Revolution; died in 1779 [by his wife, Mary Buford, said to have been sister to Capt. Thomas Buford, killed at Point Pleasant (October 10, 1774), to Gen. Abraham Buford, of the Revolution, and to Simeon Buford, who went to Kentucky, the grandfather of Generals Napoleon B. and John Buford of the U. S. A.], son of Jeremiah Early, who emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, and settled in old Culpeper, now Madison County, Va. The emigrant had ten sons, and every name began with J. His son, Col. Jeremiah, of Bedford, had seven sons, and the names of six began with J. One of these, Jubal, was the grandfather of Gen. Jubal A. Early, C. S. A.

121. Mrs. Henry Ann[4] Cabell Early had issue six: —

477. i. John Cabell[5] Early.
ii. Ruth Hairston Early.
iii. Henry Ann Early, d. April 9, 1895.
iv. Mary Judith Early.
v. Joab Early, d. young.
vi. Jubal A. Early, d. young.

477. John Cabell[5] Early, born February 29, 1848; married at "Fernley," September 21, 1876, Mary Washington[5] Cabell (461). He is a farmer, residing at "Red Gables," Nelson County, Va. His wife, Mary W. Early (born September 15, 1846), is an authoress. She has written principally for the New Church magazines, but also for other periodicals, novelettes, short stories, etc. They have issue: —

i. Evelyn Russell[6] Early.
ii. Samuel Henry[6] Early.
iii. Clifford Cabell[6] Early.
iv. Jubal Anderson[6] Early.
v. Henrian[6] Early.

25. SAMUEL J.[3] CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.

122. Paulina Jordan[4] Cabell, born February 13, 1797, in Monroe County, Va.; married (first), June 18, 1816, John S. McCormack, of Lincoln County, Ky. He died July 25, 1824, leaving two sons: —

i. Samuel[5] McCormack.

ii. Cabell[5] McCormack, "m. in Lincoln County, Ky., and raised a family; he is now dead."

122. Mrs. Paulina[4] Cabell McCormack married (second), December 15, 1829, Col. Gabriel Lackey, of Lincoln County, Ky. Issue: —

iii. Samuel[5] Lackey.

iv. Gabriel[5] Lackey, "a prominent citizen of Stanford, Ky."

v. Paulina[5] Lackey, "who m. Alexander Denny, a wealthy farmer, of Garrard County, Ky., and has: —

i. Mattie[6] Denny, m. Mr. Duncan, of Lancaster, who died, leaving his widow a young woman.

ii. Sallie[6] Denny, m., but died soon after.

iii. Samuel Cabell[6] Denny, now teller of the National Bank of Lancaster, Ky."

---

123. William E.[4] Cabell, born in Monroe County, Va., May 16, 1798; was being educated for a Presbyterian minister, but, his health failing, he became a farmer, of Casey County, Ky.; married, March 15, 1826, Mary Alstott, and died March 29, 1835, leaving four children: —

478. i. Susan S.[5] Cabell.

479. ii. Mary Alstott[5] Cabell.

480. iii. John Breckinridge[5] Cabell.

481. iv. Sarah A.[5] Cabell.

478. Susan S.[5] Cabell, married Abraham B. Lee, of Casey County. He is living. She is dead, leaving: —

i. Elizabeth[6] Lee, m. John Savage and d. soon after.

ii. William[6] Lee.

iii. Mary[6] Lee.

479. Mary A.[5] Cabell, born in Casey County, Ky., March

1, 1829; married, in 1848, Dallas H. Rowe, of Boyle County, Ky. He died during the war. She is living. Issue: —

i. James[6] Rowe, b. in Casey County, Ky., September 18, 1849; m. Eva Richerson; lives in Texas. Issue five: i. Bertha[7]; ii. James[7]; iii. Mattie[7]; iv. Mary[7]; and v. Richard[7] *Rowe.*

ii. Alice[6] Rowe, b. in Casey County, Ky., December 25, 1852; m. John Gordon. Issue: i. Clarence[7]; ii. Zelma[7]; iii. Raymond[7]; and iv. Bertha[7] *Gordon.*

iii. John C.[6] Rowe, b. in Casey County, October 22, 1854; d. January 7, 1889; m. Rachel Best. Issue: i. Mary[7]; ii. Zilpah[7]; and iii. Samuel[7] *Rowe.*

iv. Bertha[6] Rowe, b. September 24, 1857; m. Samuel Best. Issue: i. Eva[7]; and ii. Willie[7] *Best.*

v. Dallas[6] Rowe, b. in Boyle County, Ky., November 11, 1860; a farmer in Collin County, Tex.; unmarried.

vi. William[6] Rowe, b. in Boyle County, January 25, 1864; m. Carrie Philipps.

"They all live in Kentucky save James and Dallas Rowe, and in politics they are all true Democrats."

480. John B.[5] Cabell, born in 1831, in Casey County, Ky., and died in 1888; married, first, Matilda Beldon, second, Frances Dodd. Issue six: —

i. Alice[6] Cabell.

ii. James[6] Cabell, "m. Miss Sharp, and died, leaving three children, two boys and one girl."

iii. Sarah[6] Cabell, m. William Stagg. Issue: i. Bessie[7]; ii. Willie; and iii. Allie *Stagg.*

iv. William[6] Cabell.

v. John[6] Cabell.

vi. "Dollie Dodd[6] Cabell."

481. Sarah A.[5] Cabell, b. in Casey County, in 1834; married James Crowdus. Issue seven: —

i. Jane[6] Crowdus, m. Hardin Randolph. Issue: i. Lulie[7] Randolph.

ii. Frances[6] Crowdus.

iii. William[6] Crowdus.
iv. Sarah[6] Crowdus, m. Thomas Stokes. Issue: i. Mattie[7]; and ii. Effie *Stokes*.
v. Ida[6] Crowdus, m. Charles Mull. Issue: i. Ollie[7]; ii. Willie[7]; iii. Freddie[7]; and iv. Gracie[7] *Mull*.
vi. Mark[6] Crowdus, m. Lilian Hart. Issue: i. May[7] Crowdus.
vii. Elizabeth[6] Crowdus.

---

124. Jennetta[4] Cabell, born June 20, 1803, in Monroe County, Va.; married, January 6, 1824, James Simpson, of Marion County, Ky. She died February 18, 1838. He died in 1854. Issue: —

482. i. Elizabeth[5] Simpson.
483. ii. Susan[5] Simpson.
484. iii. William[5] Simpson.
iv. John[5] Simpson, m. Elizabeth Hale, of Franklin, Ky. She died during the war, s. p. He lives in Cass County, Mo.
485. v. George[5] Simpson.

482. Elizabeth[5] Simpson, married Quintus Chandler. He died in 1888, leaving: —

i. Belle[6] Chandler.
ii. James Richard[6] Chandler, d. unmarried.
iii. Mack[6] Chandler, d. unmarried.
iv. Elizabeth[6] Chandler.
v. Mary[6] Chandler, "m. Grant Lowry, of Nicholasville, Ky., who d. in 1886. His widow, her brother, and sisters live with their mother at Bogard, Carroll County, Mo."
vi. John[6] Chandler.

483. Susan[5] Simpson, m. Moses Beard, who lived and died in Marion County, Ky.

i. Elizabeth[6] Beard, m. "Dr. Evans, of Bardstown, Ky., and had six children; their oldest, William[7] Evans, m. Miss Dellie Johnston, and is a merchant of Lebanon, Ky."

ii. Frank[6] Beard is married, but has no children.
iii. Samuel[6] Beard, m. Maggie Austin; has one child.
iv. John[6] Beard, m. Susan Hays; has two children.
v. George[6] Beard, "moved to Texas and m. there."
vi. Edgar[6] Beard, "moved to Texas and m. there."
vii. Thomas[6] Beard, "m. (first) Miss Morrison, of Bradfordsville, Ky.; one child; and (next) Miss Fry, of same place, and has two children by her."
viii. Quintus[6] Beard, m. Miss Fry, of Bradfordsville.
ix. Moses[6] Beard, m., first, Miss Hall; next, Miss Evans, of Bardstown, Ky.
x. Lulie[6] Beard, m. William Daniel, of Washington County, Ky.
xi. Lettie[6] Beard, unmarried.
xii. Stephen[6] Beard, unmarried.

484. William[5] Simpson, married (first) Elizabeth McElroy. They lived in Missouri. She died about 1865, leaving: —

i. William[6] Simpson.
ii. Samuel[6] Simpson.
iii. James Proctor[6] Simpson, dead.
iv. Janie[6] Simpson, dead.

484. William[5] Simpson, married (second) Mrs. Sarah Ingraham, widow of Dr. Isaac Ingraham, and a daughter of Clayton Miller, of Columbia, Ky. They now live in Carrollton, Carroll County, Mo.

485. George[5] Simpson, m., in 1861, Nannie B. Gordon, daughter of Joel Gordon. They now live near Lebanon, Ky. They had four children: —

i. Elizabeth[6] Simpson, m. Dr. N. M. Basket, of Moberly, Mo.; at present a member of Missouri state senate. She d. in July, 1893.
ii. Jennie[6] Simpson, m. William M. Rawlings, of Moberly, Mo., where they reside.
iii. Susie[6] Simpson, single.
iv. Louise[6] Simpson, b. about 1878; d. 1894.

125. Elizabeth[4] Cabell, born July 10, 1806, in Monroe County, Va.; married, December 8, 1824, William McElroy, of Marion County, Ky. "The McElroys are one of the most largely connected and influential families in Kentucky." She died June 22, 1835. Issue four: —

i. Edwin[5] McElroy, was killed in C. S. A.
ii. Elvira[5] McElroy, m. Mr. Bowles; no children.
iii. Mary[5] McElroy, m. Wilson Vaughan, of Shelbyville, Mo.
iv. Samuel[5] McElroy, killed in C. S. A.

---

126. Madison[4] Cabell, born November 22, 1808, in Casey County, Ky.; married in March, 1831, Eunice Mitchell, of Metcalfe County, Ky.; died in November, 1850. Issue four: —

i. Eunice[5] Cabell, d. young.
486. ii. Elvira[5] Cabell.
iii. William Winston[5] Cabell, d. about 1886. He m. three times, and left one daughter; m. (first) Miss Mary Penick, of Green County; d. s. p.; m. (second) Mrs. Amelia Hunter, daughter of Clayton Miller, of Columbia, Ky.; d. s. p.; m. (third) Miss Nona Taylor, of Columbia, Ky. Issue: i. Pauline[6] Cabell, who lives with her mother in Columbia, Ky.
iv. Susan V.[5] Cabell, m. Dr. Thomas Hendrick, "by whom she had several children. Some years ago they moved from Kentucky to Mississippi, and have since died. Their children are now scattered over the South."

486. Elvira[5] Cabell, married Burwell Hancock, of Green County, Ky.; both now dead; of their children, five daughters and two sons are living: —

i. Mattie[6] Hancock, m. Jent Penick. "They now live with their family at Elkton, Ky."
ii. Eunice[6] Hancock, m. Robert Buchanan. "They reside near Campbellsville, Ky."

iii. Viola[6] Hancock, m. Emmett Mitchell, of Hart County, Ky.

iv. Elizabeth[6] Hancock, m. Thomas Poore, of Green County, Ky.

v. "Sophia[6] Hancock and the two sons are still single."

---

127. Elvira A.[4] Cabell, born February 22, 1811, in Casey County, Ky.; married, January 20, 1831, Franklin Anderson, a prominent citizen of Green County, Ky. Both are now dead. She died September 4, 1872, leaving two children: —

487. i. James Garland[5] Anderson.

488. ii. Mary[5] Anderson.

487. James Garland[5] Anderson, born November 20, 1830 (living); married Mary Robinson, of Green County, Ky.; living. Issue: —

i. Elvira[6] and Frank[6] Anderson, d. infants.

ii. James Lee[6] Anderson, b. January 8, 1867; single.

iii. Samuel[6] Anderson, b. October 11, 1853; m., September 30, 1880, Kate Taylor, of Green County, Ky. They live at Greensburg, Ky., and have issue: —

i. John Adair[7] Anderson, b. February 1, 1883.

ii. Lida[7] Anderson, b. March 10, 1886.

iii. Samuel[7] Anderson, b. October 26, 1888.

iv. Mary[7] Anderson, b. July, 1892.

488. Mary[5] Anderson, born June 21, 1833 (living); married (first), December 7, 1852, William O. Penick. He died leaving two children: —

i. Frank[6] Penick, b. September 20, 1853; m., and d. s. p.

ii. William O.[6] Penick, b. May 8, 1856; m., November 4, 1881, Sophia Smith, of Green County, Ky. Issue:

i. Sophia Carlisle[7] Penick, b. October 11, 1882; and

ii. Elvira A.[7] Penick, b. August 31, 1885.

488. Mrs. Mary[5] (Anderson) Penick married (second), September 29, 1859, Milton A. Vaughan. Issue six, three of whom died young. Two daughters and a son are living: —

iii. Mary[6] Vaughan, m. James D. Wilson, a lawyer of Glasgow, Ky., where they now live. Issue: i. Mary[7] Wilson, b. January 10, 1884; and ii. Frank A.[7] Wilson, b. August 12, 1885.

iv. Elvira[6] Vaughan, m., November 16, 1882, William E. Ward, a merchant at Greensburg, Ky., youngest son of Gen. Thomas Ward, U. S. A., and brother of Hon. John Hardin Ward, of Louisville, Ky. Issue: i. Milton A.[7] Ward, b. August 28, 1883.

v. "A son,"[6] name not given.

---

128. Frederick[4] Cabell, born in Casey County, Ky., June 7, 1814. (He was twin brother to Samuel R.[4] Cabell, who died of cholera in the South in 1851, unmarried.) Mr. Cabell was a farmer, a large land-owner, and, before the war, a large slave-owner. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and for a time a member of the Grange. He was a humane master, a charitable man, and, in the words of an old acquaintance, "the best man that ever lived in our county." He married (first), February 10, 1836, Paulina E. Sprowl, daughter of Oliver Sprowl, of Madison County, Ky. She was a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church; died in December, 1851, having had issue: —

i. Mary Davis[5] Cabell, b. February 11, 1837; m., October 5, 1858, Maj. John Q. Owsley, son of Dr. Joel Owsley, and a nephew of Gov. Owsley, of Kentucky. She d. September 3, 1863, leaving an only child, Sophie E. Owsley, who d. in 1865. Her husband married again, and lives in Nashville, Tenn.

ii. Susan J.[5] Cabell, b. 1839; d. 1844.

iii. Samuel Jordan[5] Cabell, b. May 4, 1840; lieutenant 13th Kentucky Infantry, U. S. A.; d. of wounds received in battle at Huff's Ferry, Tenn., March 6, 1864. "Although Samuel J. Cabell was in the service of the U. S., having entered early in the struggle, when the preservation of the Union was the

issue, the members of the family were generally strong in their sympathies with the South."

iv. Margaret Elizabeth[5] Cabell, b. September 4, 1842; living; m., September 8, 1864, I. N. Penick, of Todd County, Ky. "They now reside in Green County, Ky., near the old Cabell homestead. Her (i.) oldest daughter[6] m. J. B. Irvine, and has two small children. Her other children are: ii. Cabell[6]; iii. Claude[6]; iv. William C.[6]; v. Charles[6]; vi. Minnie[6]; and vii. Helen[6] *Penick*; all young and unmarried."

v. Oliver[5] Cabell, b. 1845; d. 1848.

128. Frederick[4] Cabell married (second), in November, 1853, Sophronia Helen Lewis, a native of Simpson County, Ky., and a daughter of John Lewis and his wife, Ann G. Snoddy, both natives of Virginia. John was a son of Hawkins Lewis, a soldier in the Revolution, whose wife was a Miss Henderson. Ann was a daughter of Robert Snoddy, Sr., who was a resident of, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church in, Lynchburg, Va., for some years, but removed in the early part of this century to Barren County, Ky., where he died. Mrs. Cabell, a member of the Presbyterian Church, is still living. Her husband died January 2, 1888, having had by his second marriage: —

vi. Lewis Hardin[5] Cabell, b. about 1854; an elder in the Presbyterian Church; m. Miss Whitlock, of Green County, and has two children: i. Louise[6]; and ii. Frederick[6] *Cabell*.

vii. John Frederick[5] Cabell, b. about 1857; m., about 1892, Miss Frazer, of Columbia, Ky., and has a daughter: i. Elizabeth[6] Cabell.

viii. Thomas Henry[5] Cabell, d. young.

ix. Ann Caroline[5] Cabell, d. young.

x. William Edwin[5] Cabell, b. 1865; attorney at law, Middlesborough, Ky.

xi. Charles R.[5] Cabell, b. about 1870.

V. COL. NICHOLAS [2] CABELL'S BRANCH.

27. WILLIAM [3] H. CABELL'S DESCENDANTS.[1]

129. Louisa Elizabeth [4] Cabell, born February 19, 1798, at "Union Hill;" married, May 23, 1820, at "Montevideo," by Rev. William S. Reid, to Henry Carrington, of Charlotte.

The late Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby wrote of her: "She was nurtured as well in the science of domestic duty as in those varied accomplishments which adorn a cultivated woman. And from her personal beauty, and from those nameless graces that impart a tenfold greater charm to the merely physical qualities of her sex, she won the hearts of all who approached her, and became one of the belles of the commonwealth. It was the fortune of Henry Carrington to win that love which was so eagerly sought by others, and to transplant the object of his affections to his own beautiful home on the Roanoke. And what she made that home to her husband, to her friends and neighbors, and to all who trod her hospitable threshold, from her youth to that sad morning when we bore her precious remains to their last resting-place, there are some yet living who, with grateful hearts and a faltering tongue, can tell." She died January 8, 1865, at "Ingleside."

Her husband, Henry Carrington, the eldest son of Judge Paul Carrington the elder, by his second wife, was born at "Mulberry Hill," September 17, 1793; educated at Hampden Sidney and at Princeton, N. J., where he graduated in 1814. Mr. Grigsby wrote of him: "He studied law, but did not engage heartily in the practice, as his father gave him the beautiful estate of Col. Thomas Read, on the Little Roanoke, about three miles from Charlotte C. H. He was a fine specimen of the young men of that day, — six feet tall and well proportioned, his features distinctly marked and intellectual; of a genial and lively temperament, which

[1] Those from his first wife are also of II. Col. William [2] Cabell the elder's branch. (See No. 16.)

gave a zest to the social circle, and impelled him to appreciate at its full value the worth of others; and a mind trained by regular study, and embellished with a large stock of useful and elegant learning.

"As a young man he had the privilege of an intimacy with John Randolph of Roanoke (whose estates adjoined his father's), and with most of the eminent judges and lawyers of that day whom he met with in the society of his father in Richmond and at home. In 1820, he brought his bride to his residence on the Roanoke, which had previously borne the name of 'Singleside,' but thenceforth was to be known far and wide as 'Ingleside.' And here, in cultivating his estate and in the gratification of his literary tastes, and in dispensing a refined and generous hospitality, he spent his life. He had nearly reached the age of 75, with as few of the infirmities of the body as was ever known at that advanced stage of life, and a long, healthy, honored old age seemed to be reserved for him; but in the summer of 1867, returning from church, at a visitation of Bishop Johns, he was thrown from his buggy and broke his leg, from which accident he never recovered. He died December 5, 1867, and was buried by the side of his wife in the family cemetery at 'Retirement,' the estate owned by his only surviving son." He was the father of eight children: —

489. i. William Cabell[5] Carrington.
ii. Paul Clement[5] Carrington, b. 1823; d. 1826.
490. iii. Paulina Edmonia[5] Carrington.
491. iv. Elizabeth Cabell[5] Carrington.
492. v. Agnes Gamble[5] Carrington.
493. vi. Henry Alexander[5] Carrington.
vii. Margaret[5] Carrington, b. 1836; d. 1836.
494. viii. Emma L.[5] Carrington.

489. William Cabell[5] Carrington, born at "Retirement," the residence of "Aunt Le Grand," on Monday, August 27, 1821; graduated at Hampden Sidney with great dis-

tinction, and subsequently in law at the University of Virginia. From his youth onward he was distinguished for his integrity and truthfulness, and for his indomitable energy in the pursuit of knowledge. He began the practice of his profession as partner of the late Judge Wood Bouldin, and was for several years a successful lawyer of Charlotte County. He married, in December, 1844, at "Vaucluse," Campbell County, Maria Louisa Dabney. "In April, 1845, he removed to Richmond, and took charge as leading editor of 'The Richmond Times and Compiler,' having been induced to do this by the earnest solicitations of some of the most influential gentlemen of Richmond, who thought him eminently qualified, by his high character, great intellectual power, and singularly calm, self-poised temperament, to become a leader of men. Their judgment was vindicated by the result. The influence of his paper grew steadily in the city and State. In the fall of 1851 he was elected to represent Richmond in the legislature of the State, and a brilliant future of distinction seemed open to him; but it was ordered otherwise. He died December 29, 1851, at his residence in Richmond, before taking his seat in the House of Delegates, lamented by all who knew him, in the assured hope of a happy immortality, leaving behind him on earth no purer gentleman." He was buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery, and his funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Moses Hoge.

The late Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, who had a high opinion of him, told me that "he was an elegant writer, and gave promise of the highest distinction." Mr. Grigsby also refers to him in his "Virginia Convention of 1776," p. 119, note, in which he is stated to have been "a great-grandnephew" of Col. William Cabell, of "Union Hill." It should be a "great-grandson."

His widow, Maria Louisa Dabney, is still living. She is the daughter of the late Rev. John Blair Dabney (and his wife, Elizabeth Lewis Towles, daughter of Major Oliver Towles; see under 68), a graduate of Princeton, an LL. D.

HON. WILLIAM CABELL CARRINGTON

of William and Mary College. Mr. Dabney was for many years a noted lawyer in his section of the State, but about fifteen years before his death, yielding to the urgent wishes of Bishops Meade and Johns, he took orders in the Episcopal Church, and ministered for the remainder of his life to four churches in his neighborhood, without making any charge for his services. He was born in November, 1795, and died in April, 1868; son of Judge John Dabney, member of the state senate, 1805–1808, appointed judge in place of Judge Edmund Winston, resigned in 1813 (by his wife, Susanna Dabney Morris, his first cousin); son of Capt. George Dabney (1740–1824), a member of the Hanover County Committee in 1775 (by his wife, Elizabeth Price, a granddaughter of Col. William and Elizabeth Beverley Randolph); son of Col. William Dabney, of "Aldringham," Hanover County (who died before the Revolution); son of George Dabney, who lived opposite Hanovertown, on the Pamunkey River; son of Cornelius Dabney, a churchwarden of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, in 1685. (See under No. 23.) Elizabeth Beverley (1691–1723), wife of Col. William Randolph (1681–1742), was a daughter of Col. Peter Beverley (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Maj. Robert Peyton, who emigrated to Virginia from Norfolkshire, England), the eldest son of Maj. Robert Beverley, who came from Yorkshire, England, and died in Virginia March 25, 1687 (N. S.).

In the sketch of William Cabell Carrington's ancestor, Col. George Carrington (pp. 160, 161, 165), I noted the Rev. John Hyde Saunders, of Southam Parish, as a member of the Cumberland County Committee. As a further light on these committees, in this section, it seems well to say here that the Rev. Miles Selden, of Henrico Parish, was a member of Henrico County Committee, and that the Rev. Thomas Hall, of Trinity Parish, was the chairman of the Louisa County Committee.

489. William Cabell[5] and Maria Louisa Dabney Carrington had issue three: —

i. Louisa Edmonia [6] Carrington, b. 1846 ; d. 1847.
495. ii. Elizabeth Lewis [6] Carrington.
496. iii. Williamine Cabell [6] Carrington.

495. Elizabeth Lewis [6] Carrington, born October 14, 1849; married, March 21, 1876, Hon. James N. Dunlop, of Richmond, Va.; University of Virginia, 1861–1865–1866; "a brilliant young lawyer, who was elected to the House of Delegates from Richmond in November, 1883, and again in November, 1885. He died July 28, 1888, aged 44, leaving issue five : " —

i. Maria Louisa [7] Dunlop, b. February 4, 1877.
ii. Nannie Dent [7] Dunlop, b. October 31, 1878.
iii. Bessie Lewis [7] Dunlop, b. February 18, 1880.
iv. James N.[7] Dunlop, b. January 21, 1882.
v. William Cabell [7] Dunlop, b. October 11, 1883.

496. Williamine Cabell [6] Carrington, born in June, 1852, at "Ingleside ; " married, May 19, 1879, Robert A. Lancaster, a banker of Richmond and New York, who has been active in building up the railroad and other interests of the South. Their children are : —

i. William Cabell [7] Lancaster, b. October 16, 1880.
ii. Henry Carrington [7] Lancaster, b. November 10, 1882.
iii. Kitty Dabney [7] Lancaster, b. October 25, 1886.
iv. Dabney Stewart [7] Lancaster, b. October 11, 1889.

490. Paulina Edmonia [5] Carrington, born at "Retirement," Saturday, October 22, 1825, about sunset; married, at "Ingleside," October 15, 1845, William Watkins Read, a graduate of Hampden Sidney College; studied law under Judge Lomax at Fredericksburg, Va., etc.; son of Isaac Read, of "Greenfield" (and his wife, Anne Mayo Venable, born June 4, 1784; died February 28, 1869; daughter of Col. S. W. Venable and his wife, Mary Carrington); son of Col. Isaac Read, of the Charlotte County Committee, and of the Revolutionary army, who died in September, 1778, in Philadelphia (see Grigsby's "Virginia Convention of 1776," p. 107); son of Col. Clement Read. (See under 11.)

Their children are : —

497. i. Maria Carrington [6] Read.
498. ii. Louisa Cabell Read.
iii. William Howard Read, b. January 14, 1850; m., May 13, 1885, Mary Louise Pierce, of New York city; d. September 21, 1890, s. p.
499. iv. Edmonia Blair Read.
v. Annie Venable Read.
500. vi. Sarah Embry Read.
vii. Henry C. Read, b. 1858; d. 1863.
viii. James Alexander Read, b. 1860; d. 1864.
ix. Abram Carrington Read.
501. x. Agnes Elizabeth [6] Read.
xi. Isaac Mayo [6] Read.

497. Maria Carrington [6] Read, born at Ingleside, March 8, 1847; married, at "Greenfield," January 18, 1872, Thomas Algernon Watkins, of North Carolina, and has issue : —

i. Edmonia Carrington [7] Watkins, b. July, 1876.
ii. Henrietta Reynolds [7] Watkins, b. December 9, 1883.
iii. Virginia Douglass [7] Watkins, b. June 18, 1887.

497. Louisa Cabell [6] Read, born at Ingleside, May 4, 1848; married, at "Greenfield," September 15, 1875, Isaac Read, of New York, and has issue : —

i. Susie Nash [7] Read, b. in July, 1880, in Brooklyn.
ii. William Howard [7] Read, b. February 25, 1885.

499. Edmonia Blair [6] Read, born at Ingleside, November 23, 1851; married, January 29, 1878, Miles Macon [7] Martin, and has : —

i. Edmonia Blair [7] Martin, b. November 14, 1878.
ii. Alexander [7] Martin, b. June 5, 1881.
iii. John [7] Martin, b. February 9, 1885.
iv. William Watkins [7] Martin, b. July 9, 1889.

500. Sarah Embry [6] Read, born at Greenfield, September 12, 1855; married, January 12, 1882, John Martin. He died July 19, 1889, leaving one child : —

i. William Watkins [7] Martin, b. December 17, 1883.

501. Agnes Elizabeth[6] Read, born February 19, 1865; married, April 30, 1890, John A. Lancaster, son of Robert A. Lancaster by his first wife. Their children are: —

i. Mary Ely[7] Lancaster, b. March 20, 1891.

ii. Edmonia Carrington[7] Lancaster, b. November 16, 1892.

491. Elizabeth Cabell[5] Carrington, born at "Ingleside," Friday, May 18, 1827; married, at "Ingleside," December 16, 1856, Judge George H. Gilmer, of Pittsylvania County, Va. She is still living. Her husband, who died January 31, 1874, at Chatham, Pittsylvania, was a son of Peachy R. Gilmer (who died in 1836), by his wife, Mary House, of Connecticut. He was a brother of Mrs. William Wirt (born August 15, 1772; married, May 28, 1795; and died September 17, 1799, s. p.), of Francis Walker Gilmer, who selected the first professors for the University of Virginia, and a son of Dr. George Gilmer, of Pen Park, Albemarle (by his wife, Lucy, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker). Dr. George Gilmer graduated at University of Edinburgh, Scotland; then graduated in medicine in 1760; was a member of the county committee of Albemarle, 1774–1776; lieutenant at Williamsburg, 1775; member of the Convention of 1775, etc.; died 1795. He was the son of Dr. George Gilmer, who emigrated from Scotland in 1731 and settled in Williamsburg, Va., by his (second) wife, Mary Peachy Walker (born February 10, 1711; married, May 24, 1732; died October 1, 1745), a sister of Dr. Thomas Walker.

491. Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell[5] Carrington Gilmer had issue three: —

502. i. Louisa Edmonia[6] Gilmer.

503. ii. Mary Peachy Gilmer.

iii. George Harmer Gilmer, b. December 19, 1864; now in business in Lynchburg, Va.

502. Louisa Edmonia[6] Gilmer, born at Chatham, February 21, 1859; married, at Chatham, November 3, 1879, Robert Holt Easley; both living, and have issue five: —

i. Elizabeth[7] Easley, b. September 29, 1880.

ii. Florence Leigh Easley, b. November 14, 1883.
iii. James Stone Easley, b. April 7, 1885.
iv. George Gilmer Easley, b. February 21, 1887.
v. Louisa Easley, b. 1889; d. 1889.

503. Mary Peachy[6] Gilmer, born January 3, 1863; married, December 7, 1886, John W. Craddock, of Lynchburg, Va. Their children are: —

i. George Gilmer[7] Craddock, b. October 20, 1888.
ii. Charles Granville[7] Craddock, b. November 17, 1890.
iii. Elise Carrington[7] Craddock, b. April 15, 1892.

492. Agnes Gamble[5] Carrington, born Monday, March 29, 1830, at 2 P. M.; married, November 23, 1865, Joel Watkins Marshall, of Charlotte County, Va. (son of Col. J. P. Marshall and his wife, Elizabeth W. Watkins). He died December 10, 1873, leaving his widow and two children: —

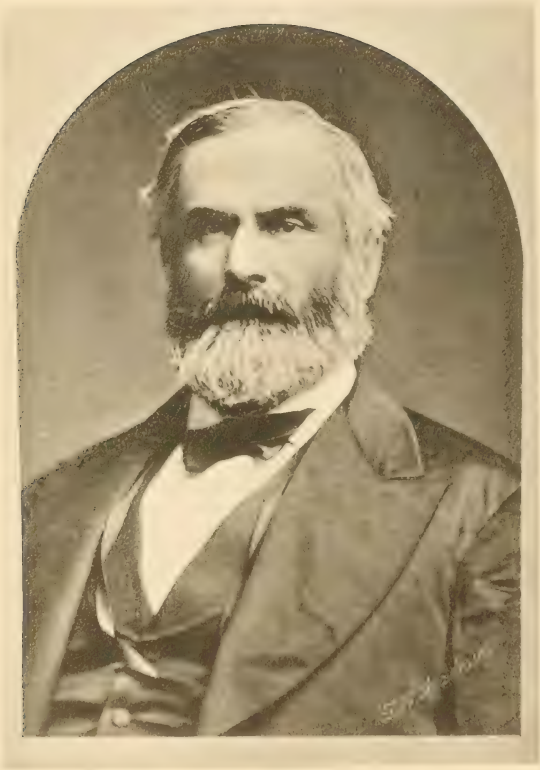
i. Henry Carrington[6] Marshall, b. November 24, 1869.
ii. Bessie Watkins[5] Marshall, b. October 10, 1871.

493. Henry Alexander[5] Carrington, born Thursday, September 13, 1832; educated at the V. M. I. and University of Virginia, 1851–1852; a lawyer; married, January 29, 1856, Charlotte Elizabeth Cullen, daughter of Dr. John Cullen, of Richmond, Va.; C. S. A., 1861–1865. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 18th Virginia (Col. R. E. Withers), and was often in command. He was a noble man, richly endowed by nature with many of the attributes of greatness. He was greatly beloved by all of his soldiers and countrymen; indeed, by all who ever knew him. "The H. A. Carrington Camp of Confederate Veterans in Charlotte County was named in honor of Col. H. A. Carrington, the gallant and intrepid colonel of the 18th Virginia Infantry, Pickett's Division. He was in twenty-nine pitched battles, and was at the head of his brave regiment in the daring and headlong charge of Pickett at Gettysburg. With his own hands he planted the colors of his regiment within the Union

lines; was desperately wounded, captured, and held a prisoner on Johnson's Island for eight months. After the war, owing to his popularity and brilliant war record, he was elected and reëlected clerk of Charlotte County, which position he held until his death. He died in Richmond, where he had gone for medical treatment, January 22, 1885, and was interred in Shockoe Hill Cemetery in that city." [Dr. John Cullen, his wife's father, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1797; educated at Trinity College; went to Paris about 1814 with a view of prosecuting his studies there, and from that city, by invitation, he started to visit his uncle, Bishop Patrick Curtis,[1] of the Catholic Church, Salamanca, Spain; was arrested by the French; carried back to Paris; paroled; resumed his studies, remaining one or two years, and returned to England after "Waterloo," on the same ship with the "Allied Sovereigns;" soon after sailed for New York, and from thence went to Philadelphia, where he graduated in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. Finally settled in Richmond, Va.; married Miss Howard; was one of the founders of the Medical College of Virginia in 1838; died in Richmond, Va., December 25, 1849.] Issue: —

504. i. Louise Cabell[6] Carrington.
ii. William Cabell[6] Carrington, b. November 1, 1858.
505. iii. John Cullen[6] Carrington.
iv. Henry Lee[6] Carrington, b. 1862; d. 1888; unmarried.
v. Alfred Randolph[6] Carrington, b. in July, 1865; m., December 15, 1891, Ella M. Gordon.
506. vi. Otelia Maria[6] Carrington.
vii. Matthew Barbour[6] Carrington, b. November 29, 1869.
viii. Florence Anderson[6] Carrington, b. August 27, 1871.
ix. Lottie[6] Carrington, b. March 12, 1874.
x. George Gilmer[6] Carrington, b. August 12, 1876.

[1] See *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. xiii. p. 347.



COL. HENRY ALEXANDER CARRINGTON, C. S. A.

504. Louise Cabell [6] Carrington, born at Ingleside, November 17, 1856; married, in September, 1883, William Leigh, and has: i. Henry Carrington,[7] b. November 22, 1885; ii. Mary C.,[7] b. October 12, 1888; and iii. Emma Riely [7] *Leigh*, b. March 22, 1892.

505. John Cullen [6] Carrington, born at Ingleside in November, 1860; at present clerk of Charlotte County, Va.; married, January 11, 1888, Mary E. W. Hannah, and has: i. Ella Watkins,[7] b. January 1, 1889; ii. Lottie Cullen,[7] b. May 23, 1890; and iii. Mary E.[7] *Carrington*, b. February 23, 1892.

506. Otelia Maria [6] Carrington, born at "Retirement," November 28, 1867; married, June 5, 1889, John Somerville Cunningham, of North Carolina, and has: i. John S.,[7] b. June 1, 1890; and ii. Lottie C.[7] *Cunningham*, b. August 12, 1891.

494. Emma L.[5] Carrington, born Sunday, January 22, 1843, at 10 P. M.; married, at Ingleside, in October, 1867, Col. John W. Riely, C. S. A.; attorney at law, and now the resident (at the capital) member of the Virginia Court of Appeals, at Richmond, Va. They have: —

i. Louisa Gilmer [6] Riely, b. May 11, 1870; m., December 16, 1892, Henry Edmunds, son of Hon. Paul Carrington Edmunds, M. C.
ii. Fanny Grantham [6] Riely, b. August 22, 1872.
iii. Henry Carrington [6] Riely, b. January, 1874.
iv. Emma Carrington [6] Riely, b. February, 1877.
v. John William [6] Riely, b. December 30, 1882.

---

130. Emma Catherine [4] Cabell, born March 10, 1808; married, May 9, 1826, in Richmond, Va., by Rev. Jesse Turner, to Paul S. Carrington, a farmer of Charlotte County. He was the son of Judge Paul Carrington the younger, and grandson of Judge Paul Carrington the elder. He died at his residence, "Ridgeway," on Staunton River, in Charlotte, on Monday, July 9, 1866, in his 69th year. His widow survived him many years. Issue: —

507. i. Isaac H.[5] Carrington.
508. ii. Robert G.[5] Carrington.
509. iii. William A.[5] Carrington.
510. iv. Abram Cabell[5] Carrington.
511. v. Alexander Broadnax[5] Carrington.
vi. Edgar Wirt[5] Carrington, b. 1835; captain of a company from Charlotte County in 38th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; m., March 6, 1862, Mary H. Hannah; killed, May 31, 1862, at "Seven Pines;" s. p.
512. vii. Louisa Cabell[5] Carrington.
viii. Adaline Mayo[5] Carrington; in "The Louise Home," Washington, D. C.

507. Isaac Howell[5] Carrington, born March 7, 1827, at the home of his great-grandfather, Col. Robert Gamble, on Gamble's Hill, Richmond, Va.; at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, 1842–1844; at the University of Virginia, 1844–1846. In 1847, he went to Pittsylvania County, Va., to study law under James M. Whittle (a brother to Bishop Whittle), entered into partnership with him, and they conducted a lucrative and successful practice together until the war began. He married (first), in 1853, Mary Coles, daughter of John Coles, of Pittsylvania, and a granddaughter of the Hon. Isaac Coles, of the Continental Congress. There were four children by this marriage: —

i. d. an unnamed infant.
ii. Elizabeth Dandridge[6] Carrington; living.
iii. John Rice[6] Carrington, b. 1857; d. 1869.
iv. Emma Cabell[6] Carrington, b. 1859; m. John A. Middleton, of Baltimore, Md., and d. in 1884, leaving:
i. Anna M.[7] Middleton, b. 1882.

Mrs. Mary Coles Carrington died in 1860. In June, 1861, Isaac H.[5] Carrington was commissioned major 38th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., and continued in the field until 1863. In 1863, he was made provost marshal of Richmond, the capital of the Confederacy, with almost despotic power, an

office of great responsibility, which he filled with honor and distinction until the close of the war, the history of which would make volumes of interesting reading. After the evacuation of Richmond, he was taken prisoner and confined for two months in the Libby Prison with Judge Robert Ould, where they formed a friendship and agreed upon a partnership in the practice of the law, which continued with unabated success until Judge Ould's death in 1881. Major Carrington was a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia from 1873. He died at his home in Richmond, January 30, 1887, at which time he was Past Master of Metropolitan Lodge of Masons, and president of the Richmond Bar Association. His funeral was conducted from St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of which he was a vestryman. The interment was at Hollywood.

He married (second), November 7, 1865, Anne Seddon Smith (who survives him), daughter of William Patterson and Marion Morson Seddon Smith, of Gloucester County, Va. Issue: —

v. Heyward[6] Carrington, b. 1866; d. 1883.
vi. Nannie Seddon[6] Carrington, b. 1868; d. 1869.
vii. Marion Morson[6] Carrington, b. 1869; d. 1869.
viii. Malcolm[6] Carrington, b. 1874.
ix. Mary Coles[6] Carrington, b. 1876.
x. Seddon[6] Carrington, b. 1880.
xi. Margaret Cabell[6] Carrington, b. 1883.

508. Robert Gamble[5] Carrington, born 1828; at University of Virginia, 1845–1849; a farmer of Wythe County, Va.; private in a Wytheville company, C. S. A., 1861–1865; married, in 1861, Jane C. Spiller, daughter of William H. Spiller, of Wytheville, and has one child: i. Frank Bernard[6] Carrington.

509. William Allen[5] Carrington, born 1830; at the University of Virginia, 1847–1850, where he graduated M. D.; located in New York, and had acquired a lucrative

practice in that city when the war began; gave up his practice there, escaping from the city with much difficulty. After many adventures, he arrived in Richmond and gave his services to the C. S. A., serving in the field and afterwards as the Confederate medical director for Virginia in charge of all the hospitals in and around Richmond, with numerous clerks and hundreds of medical officers under his command, and tens of thousands of sick and wounded under his care. The Rev. Dr. W. U. Murkland, of Baltimore, who was his chief clerk, writes of him: "He was a very fine-looking man, with noble carriage, courteous manners, kind, considerate, conscientious, and withal a warm-hearted Christian. His services as director deserve high praise."

He married, October 21, 1863, Mildred C. Carrington, daughter of Isaac (and Sarah Read) Carrington, of Charlotte County. He died July 17, 1866. Issue: —

i. Edgar W.[6] Carrington, b. May 26, 1865, attorney at law, Richmond, Va.

ii. William A.[6] Carrington, d. infant.

510. Abram Cabell[5] Carrington, born October 15, 1831; at V. M. I., 1848; at Franklin Minor's School, near Charlottesville, Va., 1849–1851; married, July 7, 1852, Nannie C., daughter of Clement C. Read, of Farmville, Va.; an elder in the Presbyterian Church, 1856; lieutenant of Company D, 18th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; was killed while leading his company at Frasier's Farm, June 30, 1862. Rev. R. L. Dabney, the chaplain of his regiment, said of him, "He was the truest man I ever knew." His widow died in April, 1893, having had issue five: —

i. William Cabell[6] Carrington, b. November 13, 1853; m. Mrs. Wirt Turner, of Bristol, Tenn.

ii. Clement Read[6] Carrington, b. July 12, 1855; m., November 10, 1892, Eleanor Patton Crutchfield, of Fredericksburg, Va., and has: i. Abram Cabell[7] Carrington, b. January 26, 1894.

iii. Paul S.[6] Carrington, b. October 1, 1857.

iv. Alexander B.[6] Carrington, b. July 22, 1859.
v. Anne Lee[6] Carrington, b. July 21, 1862; m., October 30, 1888, Rev. William S. Campbell, of Richmond, Va., and has: i. Virginia Epps[7] Campbell, b. July 28, 1890.

511. Alexander Broadnax[5] Carrington, born in August, 1834; at University of Virginia, 1851; Lexington Law School, 1852–1853; Presbyterian minister; married (first), May 15, 1860, Frances B., daughter of Nathaniel E. Venable, son of Col. S. W. Venable (1756–1821), of Prince Edward County, Va.; chaplain C. S. A.; now minister of the Presbyterian Church at Greenwich, Prince William County, Va. His first wife died in 1885. He married (second), in 1887, Mrs. Sarah Ewell Williams. Issue by first wife: —

i. Alexander Berkeley[6] Carrington, b. January 27, 1862; m., November 11, 1891, Mary Taylor, of Danville, Va., and has: i. Paul S.[7] Carrington.
ii. Charles Venable[6] Carrington, b. July 29, 1866; M. D.; m., June 6, 1894, Mrs. Avis Walker Grant, daughter of Major D. N. Walker, of Grove Avenue, Richmond, Va.
iii. Grattan Cabell[6] Carrington, b. September 3, 1868.
iv. Fanny Venable[6] Carrington, b. June 9, 1872.

512. Louisa Cabell[5] Carrington, born April 30, 1837; married, November 8, 1860, Andrew Reid Venable, son of William H. and Margaret R. Venable, of Prince Edward County, Va. Issue: —

i. Adeline Carrington[6] Venable, b. September 12, 1861.
ii. Susan Watkins[6] Venable, b. July 6, 1863.
iii. Emma Cabell[6] Venable, b. September 2, 1867.
iv. William Henry[6] Venable, b. September 2, 1870.
v. Edgar Wirt[6] Venable, b. October 17, 1872.
vi. Richard[6] Venable, b. 1876; d. 1876.

131. Robert Gamble[4] Cabell, born in the old Gamble house in Richmond, Va., December 11, 1809; at William and Mary College, 1828–1829; a tutor in the family of Mr. Henry Carrington, 1830–1831; at the University of Virginia, 1831–1833; graduated M. D., 1833; studied medicine in Philadelphia, and practiced a year in the Baltimore Hospital; then came to Richmond and began there the practice which he continued with so much success until his death. He was married in Richmond by the Rev. Mr. Pollock, January 19, 1843, to Margaret Sophia Caskie, daughter of James (and Elizabeth Pankey) Caskie, a native of Scotland, an eminent merchant and financier of Richmond, and for many years president of the Bank of Virginia.

Dr. Cabell was for a number of years (ending with 1884 or 1885) a prominent member from Jefferson Ward of the Board of Aldermen of Richmond, being chairman of the committee on health, and actively interested in the sanitary improvements along Shockoe Creek. In every position which he was called upon to fill during life, whether public or private, he was equal to the occasion and faithful to his duty. He died in November, 1889, at his home, 221 Governor Street, Richmond, Va. His funeral services were conducted the next day by the Rev. Dr. Hoge, at the Second Presbyterian Church, of which he had long been a member. The interment was at Hollywood. "He was by long odds the oldest practicing physician in the city. He had never been out of harness, and was at work when taken sick, about a week before his death, and even after he went to bed some of his patients came to see him, and he prescribed for them. He stood very high as a physician, and many of the best families of Richmond, generation after generation, had relied upon and had received the benefit of his skill and experience."

Mrs. Cabell died about twenty years before the doctor, having had: —

i. James Caskie[5] Cabell, b. February 9, 1844; lieu-

tenant in C. S. A.; city weigh-master of Richmond, etc.; m. Nannie Enders, one of the representatives of Virginia at the Chicago Centennial, 1893.

ii. William H.[5] Cabell, b. November 13, 1845; at V. M. I.; killed in the Cadet (C. S. A.) charge at the battle of New Market, May 15, 1864.

513. iii. Robert Gamble[5] Cabell.

iv. Edward Carrington[5] Cabell, b. January 4, 1850; commonwealth attorney for Richmond, etc.; m. Isa Carrington (the authoress), granddaughter of Judge Paul Carrington, Jr. He d. June 13, 1883, s. p.

514. v. Elizabeth Caskie[5] Cabell.

vi. Arthur Grattan[5] Cabell, b. May 12, 1851; surgeon U. S. Navy; unmarried.

vii. Agnes Bell[5] Cabell, b. November 18, 1856; m. John D. Lottier, of Richmond, Va.

viii. Henry Landon[5] Cabell, b. November 3, 1858; real estate and loans business, Richmond, Va.; not married.

ix. Margaret Constance[5] Cabell, b. December 2, 1862; m. Boykin Wright, a lawyer of Augusta, Georgia, and has: i. Marguerite Cabell,[6] b. November 7, 1889; and ii. Boykin Cabell[6] *Wright*, b. September 20, 1891.

513. Robert Gamble[5] Cabell, born July 16, 1847; educated at V. M. I.; was in the Cadet (C. S. A.) charge at the battle of New Market, May 15, 1864; M. D.; was at one time superintendent of the Central Lunatic Asylum of Virginia; is now a prominent druggist of Richmond; married Annie H. Branch, daughter of Lieut.-Col. James R. Branch, C. S. A. Their children are: —

i. James Branch[6] Cabell, b. April 14, 1879.

ii. Robert Gamble[6] Cabell, b. April 27, 1881.

iii. John Lottier[6] Cabell, b. February 27, 1883.

514. Elizabeth Caskie[5] Cabell, born May 1, 1851. The State of Virginia has produced many beautiful women. Among these, Miss Lizzie Cabell and her aunt of the same name most gracefully rank among the first, the loveliest of the lovely. The old people still remember the conquests of the aunt, and it will be long before the young people forget the reign of the niece. She was married in St. Paul's Church, Richmond, October 27, 1875, to Albert Ritchie, one of the leading lawyers of the Baltimore bar, and now an associate judge of the supreme bench of Baltimore city. They have one child: —

i. Albert Cabell[6] Ritchie, b. August 29, 1876.

---

132. Elizabeth Hannah[4] Cabell, born September 9, 1811; married, in Richmond, by Rev. Dr. Jones, June 6, 1850, to Judge William Daniel, Jr. (son of Judge William Daniel, Sr.), of Lynchburg, Va. He was born in Cumberland County, Va., November 26, 1806; judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals, 1846–1865; died at Nelson Court House March 28, 1873. By his first wife, Sarah A. Warwick (married in 1840; died in 1846), he was the father of U. S. Senator John Warwick Daniel. Elizabeth H.[4] Cabell was a noted woman. In her youth she reigned socially and almost supremely by her personal beauty and her graces of mind and character. As years increased, she continued to exert, if possible, a stronger influence over the circle about her by her remarkable intellectual power, sustained by the gentle traits of maturer womanhood, crowned with a rare spiritual exaltation. She died at the residence of her brother, Dr. J. G. Cabell, No. 108 North Fifth Street, Richmond, Va., November 7, 1892; her funeral took place from St. James Church two days after. She left no children.

---

133. Edward Carrington[4] Cabell, born February 5, 1816, in the old Gamble residence, Richmond, Va.; named for his great-uncle, Gen. Edward Carrington; education completed at Washington College, 1832–1833, "Reynolds

Classical Academy," Richmond, Va., 1833–1834, and University of Virginia, 1834–1836. Expecting to adopt the profession of civil engineering, he joined one of the corps engaged in locating the James River and Kanawha Canal in the fall of 1836, but in December of that year was sent to Florida to settle up a family estate in that territory, consisting of lands and negroes in Jefferson County. The financial crash of 1837 rendering it unadvisable to sell, he remained to manage the plantation, and thus became a permanent resident of Florida. The Seminole War was not entirely ended. Not long before his arrival, the family on the adjoining farm had been massacred by the Indians, and other citizens were killed after his arrival. The men always went armed, and every dwelling-house was protected by a strong picket stockade, and during several years Mr. Cabell had many interesting border experiences.

He was one of the delegates from Jefferson County to the Constitutional Convention which met in December, 1838, and adopted a Constitution which was afterwards ratified by the people preparatory to admission into the Union, but this was delayed until March 4, 1845.

In the spring of 1839 he returned to Virginia, and studied law under his father until the fall of 1840, when he was licensed to practice; went to Florida; settled at Tallahassee, where he continued in active and lucrative practice till the summer of 1845. In the first election after the admission of Florida, Mr. Yulee, the Democratic candidate for Congress, was elected by a majority almost equal to the Whig vote. At the session of the state legislature in July, Mr. Yulee was elected to the U. S. Senate, which made necessary another election for representative in Congress. The Whig party leaders, after the recent so disastrous defeat, were little disposed to take the field. It was too late to call a nominating Convention. Mr. Cabell was informally requested to announce himself a candidate, which he did in a circular address to the people. There seemed little prospect of success, but he determined to deserve it, and at once

commenced a most active canvass of the State, not once visiting his home until after the election in October. He was elected, and took his seat in the U. S. House of Representatives in December, 1845. His election was contested, and the Democratic House gave his seat to his Democratic opponent. After announcing to the house that this action would make Florida a Whig State, he returned home, resolved to make good that announcement. From April 1 to the day of the election in October, 1846, he devoted his whole time to a canvass of the State, visiting every part of it, — no light matter in those days, when there was not a mile of railway in Florida and but one semi-weekly two-horse stage-coach line; and, as Florida had but one representative, the Congressional district embraced the entire State. He was elected by a majority which left no room for contest. At the next election (1848) he was reëlected by an increased majority, and at the next (1850) by a threefold majority. In 1852, the Whig party, against the protest of Mr. Cabell and many other Southern Whigs, nominated Gen. Winfield Scott for the presidency, and met their Waterloo. In Florida, the Democrats elected all of their candidates by large majorities, except for Congress. Up to the official announcement Mr. Cabell's election was generally conceded, but the return was given to his opponent by four or six majority. Although he felt sure that he was fairly elected, for cogent reasons he did not contest.

Mr. Cabell was in Congress during a most interesting period of our country's history. The Mexican War was begun and ended. The constitutional and sectional questions growing out of the acquisition of foreign territory were ably discussed by the great men of that day. Mr. Clay's famous "Compromise Measures" were adopted, with the vain hope that they would settle these questions forever. But sectional agitation continued until it culminated in war between the sections. He was on terms of friendship or familiar acquaintance with most of the giants of those days. During the whole of his Congressional career he was active in

HON. EDWARD CARRINGTON CABELL

public affairs, and was sometimes conspicuous by a course of aggressive independence. He was of the small party known as "Southern States Rights Whigs." He denounced the nomination of Gen. Scott, did not vote for him, and since 1853 has acted with the Democratic party. After the election of 1852, he was tendered the appointment of consul to Copenhagen by Mr. Fillmore, but declined.

He was married in St. Louis, Mo., by Rev. Mr. Hawkes, November 5, 1850, to Anna Maria Wilcox.

After the expiration of his term in Congress, in March, 1853, he returned to Florida, and for about two years devoted himself to his plantation and the settlement of his private affairs, having previously, in connection with his brother, Col. H. C. Cabell, bought out the other interests in the family estate, and increased it by other purchases to 5000 acres of land and 130 slaves.

In 1855, Florida being still without a railroad, a company was organized to construct a road to connect Tallahassee with the Atlantic, of which Mr. Cabell was made president. The undertaking was a very difficult one in a country so sparsely settled as Florida then was, and before the building of railways was simplified by the issuing of bonds, but good progress was made. In August, 1857, he visited London, in the interest of the road, to purchase iron therefor, etc.; its construction was assured, and the road was completed in 1860.

In the fall of 1859, Mr. Cabell determined to remove to St. Louis, to gratify his wife's natural desire to be with "her own people." Having disposed of his interests in Florida, he removed his negroes to plantations which he had purchased in Chicot County, Ark., and Bolivar County, Miss.; he formed a partnership with Col. Geo. W. Sappington to attend to the plantations, while he brought his family to St. Louis and opened an office there to practice law, in January, 1860.

When the "Cotton States" seceded, a large majority of the people of Missouri and Kentucky were in full sympathy

with them. But these two States were held to the Union by the idea that they could occupy a position of neutrality, and thus render most effective aid to their Southern friends. After the capture of Fort Sumter, Missouri would have formally seceded if a convention could have assembled; but it was then too late. Mr. Cabell was sent for by Gov. Jackson, and dispatched to Montgomery, Ala., to confer with Pres. Davis, to explain the condition of affairs in Missouri, and to endeavor to devise a way by which the State and people, now heartily sympathizing with the Confederate cause, could be politically identified with the Confederate government. Mr. Cabell found Pres. Davis on the eve of departure for Richmond, which had been made the Confederate seat of government. After a short conference with the President, he was induced to believe that his mission would be successful. He returned at once, and so reported to Gov. Jackson, whereupon the governor appointed him commissioner for Missouri to the Confederate government, with full powers, etc., and requested him to repair to Richmond as soon as practicable. He arrived at St. Louis from Jefferson City on the celebrated 10th day of May, 1861. After a journey of continued hardship and danger (having to pass through the lines), he arrived at Richmond late in May.

He had much correspondence and frequent interviews with Pres. Davis, with no practical result, the difficulty in the way of the success of his mission being Mr. Davis' well-known views on the subject of state sovereignty and strict constitutional construction. He held that, preliminary to such negotiations as Mr. Cabell desired, a regularly constituted state convention must be held to determine the will of the people of Missouri as to secession from the United States and annexation to the Confederacy. To show the impossibility of what Mr. Davis deemed necessary, Mr. Cabell fully explained the condition of affairs in Missouri. Every department of government and a large majority of the people desired a union with the other Southern States;

but it was not possible to give constitutional expression of their wishes, because a large army was quartered in St. Louis, and most of the State was garrisoned by Federal troops. No election of delegates could be held, and no convention would be permitted to assemble. To insist upon such a condition under such circumstances was equivalent to the definite repulse of Missouri's friendly advances. Mr. Cabell proposed an alliance with the government and people of Missouri known to be loyal to the Confederate cause, but this was met by the same constitutional objections. Mr. Davis would not modify or relax the rigidity of his views even in the conduct of a revolution and in the midst of war. Mr. Toombs, Secretary of State, who differed with the President and was in full sympathy with Mr. Cabell, resigned and went into the army. Mr. Benjamin was appointed to succeed him, and Mr. Cabell received soon after a communication from Mr. Benjamin, which was intended to close the correspondence and end the negotiations, in which Mr. Cabell was formally advised that the Confederate government could have no official relations with Missouri until the people of the State, in their sovereign capacity, in convention assembled, had severed their connection with the United States and asked to be admitted into the Confederacy. Mr. Cabell was too much interested in the success of his mission to yield to this rebuff. He was acquainted with every member of the Confederate Congress. He had served with most of them in the United States Congress. He resolved to try to accomplish his object through the Congress. He made personal appeals to every member, and the result was that on August 20, 1861, an act was passed by the Confederate Provisional Congress to the effect that "Missouri be admitted a member of the Confederate States of America, on condition that the Constitution of the Confederate States be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State; that the Congress of the Confederate States recognize the government of which Claiborne F. Jackson is the chief magistrate to be the

legally elected and properly constituted government of the people and State of Missouri; and that the President of the Confederate States be authorized, at any time prior to the admission of Missouri into the Confederacy, to perfect and proclaim an alliance, offensive and defensive, with said government."

The provisions of this act having been complied with, Missouri was admitted into the Confederacy by act of the Confederate Congress, November 28, 1861.

I have gone into the foregoing details because I have seen no publication of this historic incident, — the admission of Missouri into the Confederacy, — and because, I believe, the result was accomplished by Mr. Cabell's personal influence and exertions, and against the ideas of President Davis.

Mr. Cabell remained in Richmond, and was appointed by Gov. John Letcher, of Virginia, one of his military aids, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was present at the battles of Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Frasier's Farm, and Malvern Hill. In the latter part of 1862, at his request he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he served on the staffs of Generals Price and Kirby Smith to the end of the war in 1865. He then went to his plantations on the Mississippi River, and remained there until early in 1867, when he removed to Richmond, Va. In the summer of 1868, he removed to New York and practiced law until the winter of 1872, when he became one of a syndicate interested in Mexican silver mines. He went to Chihuahua in January, 1873. In November following, he returned to St. Louis to practice law, and has resided there ever since. In 1876, he again went to Chihuahua, and sold out his interests there. In 1878, he was elected to the Senate of Missouri, served one term of four years, and then retired from public life.

He was president of the Missouri Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in 1894. He is the oldest of the Cabell name now living, and one of the very few surviving great-grandchildren of the old doctor. Since 1891 he has

MRS. ANNA MARIA WILCOX CABELL

been taking much interest in securing the publication of a family memorial volume, and he is the chief patron of this book.

His wife, Anna Maria Wilcox, born in Columbia, Mo., March 16, 1830, noted for her great beauty and varied accomplishments, died in St. Louis, Mo., November 21, 1873. Her father, Dr. Daniel P. Wilcox, born about 1800, graduated at the Medical College in Lexington, Ky.; located in Columbia, Mo.; became a successful physician and an influential man; elected to the state senate in 1830; and died in Jefferson City, while attending the legislature, in 1831. He was the son of Col. George Wilcox, a native of Virginia (by his wife, Elizabeth Pinchbeck, of North Carolina, whose parents were from England), who settled in Shelby County, Ky. He is said to have been "an officer in the Revolution, and also in the Indian wars on the Lakes."

Dr. Daniel Pinchbeck Wilcox married, in 1821, Elizabeth Moss. She was born in Maysville, Ky., March 16, 1804, and some time after moved with her parents to Columbia, Boone County, Mo. She married (second), in 1833, Gen. William H. Ashley, who went from Chesterfield County, Va., to Missouri, and became one of the most distinguished men of that State. He died March 26, 1838, and his widow married (third), in February, 1853, Hon. John Jordan Crittenden, of Kentucky, then attorney-general of the United States (whose parents were Virginians). He died July 26, 1863. Mrs. Elizabeth Moss Crittenden died in St. Louis, Mo., February 8, 1873. She was a remarkable woman. From early maidenhood to old age the fascinating beauties of her person and character were conspicuous. She first became an ornament to the society of our national capital in the winters of 1833–1838, during the life of her second husband. Mr. Cabell met her daughter there in the seasons of 1848–1849; after their marriage she spent the winters of 1850–1853 with them, and after her own marriage to her third husband she resided there with him until

his death in 1863. About the beginning of the late war, the guests of the National Hotel gave her a noted reception in Washington, on which occasion an address was presented to her by the Hon. Mr. Lovejoy, of Illinois, from which I extract: —

"For many years you have held a conspicuous place in the best circle of Washington. Your exalted place in society has been adorned by grace, dignity, courtesy, and kindness universally manifested. . . . Detraction you have always scorned; kindness and genial feelings you have cherished. You have been a nation's benefactor. . . . You have shown us that, if political life is an ocean with its dark waves and angry storms, social life may be a calm, serene lake, reflecting bright images of purity and love. The names of Mrs. Hamilton, Mrs. Madison, and Mrs. Crittenden will always shine in the annals of social life in Washington. We pay you the homage of sincere respect and esteem. We take your daguerreotype upon our hearts, and will keep it there while memory lasts."

Mrs. Crittenden was a daughter of Dr. James W. Moss, of Goochland, and his wife, Mary Woodson. Dr. Moss married in 1801; removed to Maysville, Ky., in 1803, and from there, some time prior to 1821, to Columbia, Mo. His sister, Keturah L. Moss, married Gen. James Taylor, of Kentucky. Their father, Hugh Moss, was commissioned captain of militia in Goochland County in 1760, and major in 1770. "He served in the Revolutionary War, and died in 1780 from the effect of wounds received in battle." He was married "by the father of Henry Clay, a Baptist preacher, to Jane Ford, daughter of Thomas and Ketura Wynne Ford." His father, James Moss, came from England, about 1719, to Virginia, where he married Elizabeth Henderson, whose ancestor came from Scotland.

Mary Woodson Moss, Mrs. Crittenden's mother, was a daughter of Josiah Woodson, of Dover, Goochland County, Va.; "a major in the Revolutionary army; removed to Maysville, Ky., about 1804, where he died in 1817" (by

his wife, Elizabeth Woodson), son of Col. John Woodson, long a member of the House of Burgesses from Goochland, by his wife, Dorothea Randolph (their marriage bond is dated October 28, 1751), the sister to Susannah Randolph, who married Carter H. Harrison, and aunt to Thomas Jefferson. She died at Dover, Goochland County, Va., February 2, 1794. Col. John Woodson's will was probated January 18, 1790. He was a son of Josiah Woodson, who died in 1736 (by his wife, Mary Royal), son of John Woodson, of Curles, in Henrico (by his wife, Judith Tarleton, a daughter of Stephen Tarleton, who died in 1687), eldest son of Robert Woodson, son of Dr. John Woodson, who emigrated to Virginia from Dorsetshire, England, prior to 1625.

133. Col. and Mrs. E. C.[4] Cabell had issue: —

515. i. Ashley[5] Cabell.

ii. William H.[5] Cabell, b. in Washington, D. C., December 29, 1852; d. in 1889; unmarried.

iii. Florida[5] Cabell, b. in Tallahassee, September 17, 1857; d. March 16, 1858.

iv. Agnes Bell[5] Cabell, b. in St. Louis, Mo., June 13, 1860; d. November 10, 1860.

516. v. Elizabeth Crittenden[5] Cabell.

vi. J. J. Crittenden[5] Cabell, b. in Washington, D. C., January 10, 1863; d. February 24, 1872.

vii. Mary Hope[5] Cabell, b. in New York city, January 25, 1867.

515. Ashley[5] Cabell, born in Washington, D. C., December 27, 1853, completed his education at Washington and Lee University, taking the B. L. degree in 1873, and in Europe, 1873–1875; practicing law in St. Louis, 1875–1878; for many years from 1878 was jury commissioner of St. Louis, and president and manager of the American School-Book Company. He finally resumed the practice of law, and is now a prominent attorney at the St. Louis bar.

He married, October 19, 1881, Margaret Hodges Stretch,

born July 4, 1861, daughter of Dr. Aaron Stretch, of Nashville, Tenn., and his wife, Frances Gowdey. Dr. Stretch's great-great-grandfather, Nathaniel Stretch, came to this country from Wales, and settled on a farm near Salem, N. J., which is still in possession of the family.

Frances Gowdey was a daughter of Thomas Gowdey, born August 21, 1795, in Castlewellan, County Down, Ireland; appointed a lieutenant in the British army; was wounded at Corunna and unfitted for service; resigned and came to America in 1818; afterwards settled in Nashville, Tenn., where he amassed a fortune, and died June 27, 1863. His wife, Ann Power McCarton, was the daughter of Thomas McCarton and Judith Smith, daughter of Reuben Smith, the son of Reuben Smith, who came from England, settled in Goochland County, Va., and who, according to family tradition, was a soldier of the Revolution, was wounded in battle, and received a pension from the United States government.

515. Ashley[5] Cabell has issue: —

i. Selden[6] Cabell, b. 1882; d. 1887.
ii. Margaret[6] Cabell, b. May 20, 1888.
iii. Carrington[6] Cabell, b. March 12, 1893.

516. Elizabeth Crittenden[5] Cabell (twin sister to Agnes Bell), born June 13, 1860; married April 20, 1881, Benjamin F. Gray, Jr., of St. Louis. He was born January 10, 1847; educated at Racine, Wis.; resided for several years in New York; and has been for many years a real estate agent and broker in St. Louis, Mo. His father, Benjamin F. Gray, Sr., is a native of Annapolis, Md.; his mother, Maria Jenkins, a native of Wales. He has issue: —

i. Cabell[6] Gray, b. February 10, 1882.
ii. Benjamin F.[6] Gray, b. August 28, 1883.
iii. William Ashley[6] Gray, b. December 18, 1888.
iv. Wastell[6] Gray, b. February 2, 1893.

---

134. John Grattan[4] Cabell, born June 17, 1817, at

"Montevideo;" at various schools in Richmond, in Charlotte County, and at Washington College; at University of Virginia, 1836–1837; engineering on James River and Kanawha Canal, 1837–1838; taking medical course at University of Virginia, 1838–1839; student at "Baltimore Almshouse," and same time at the University of Maryland, taking the M. D. degree in 1841; attending upon the hospitals in Paris, France, 1841–1842; entered upon the practice of his profession in Richmond, Va., 1842; married (first), February 21, 1844, by Bishop Johns, to Sarah Marshall Tankersley, of Richmond, who died March 15, 1855, leaving an only child: —

i. Sarah Elizabeth[5] Cabell, b. October 24, 1849; d. October 3, 1862.

134. Dr. Cabell continued in the practice of his profession until 1856, when he removed to "Midway" plantation in Nelson County, Va., which had been given to him by his uncle, Joseph C. Cabell. After several years he sold this estate and returned to Richmond. He entered the C. S. A. as captain of the governor's mounted guard; was promoted lieutenant-colonel of cavalry; in 1862 was assigned to duty as medical superintendent of the 3d division of "Jackson Hospital," Richmond, Va., and continued there until the end of the war, when he resumed his practice in Richmond in partnership with Dr. F. W. Hancock. In a few years he was appointed a member of the city Board of Health, was soon after chosen its president, and continued as such for a number of years.

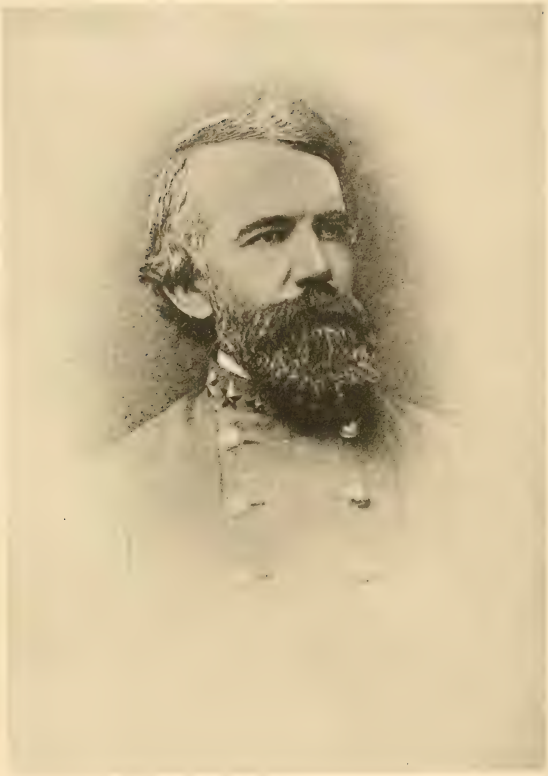
He married (second), June 9, 1869, Agnes C. Coles, daughter of Hon. Walter C. Coles, of Pittsylvania County, Va., and his wife, Lettice P. Carrington, daughter of Judge Paul Carrington the elder, by his second wife. By this marriage he has had seven children, five of whom died in infancy; the living are: —

ii. Walter Coles[5] Cabell, b. October 13, 1874; University of Virginia, 1894–1895.

iii. Florence[5] Cabell, b. December 14, 1878.

135. Henry Coalter[4] Cabell, born February 14, 1820; completed his education at the University of Virginia, where he graduated in the academic (1837–1839) and law (1841–1842) departments; located in Richmond, and began the practice of law in partnership with Sydney S. Baxter, attorney-general of Virginia; married, May 1, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Cornish, to Jane C. Alston, of South Carolina; entered C. S. A. April 25, 1861, as captain of the Fayette Artillery; promoted lieutenant-colonel 1st Virginia Regiment of Artillery in September, 1861; promoted colonel of the regiment in spring of 1862, and was soon after made chief of artillery under Gen. J. B. Magruder, commanding the Army of the Peninsula; appointed chief of artillery, McLaws' Division, Army of Northern Virginia, in July, 1862, in which position he served until the close of the war. The famous Howitzers of Richmond were in his command. He was in the fight at Dam No. 1, and other engagements on the Peninsula; was in the battles of Seven Pines, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Junction, Cold Harbor, the defense of Petersburg, etc. His last engagement was on April 8, 1865, in the afternoon preceding the surrender at Appomattox Court House, where his artillery repulsed, without infantry support, a charge made by a very large force of the enemy. At the battle of Gettysburg his artillery supported the famous charge of Pickett. During that three days' fight two horses were shot from under him and he was slightly wounded in his left side, but did not leave the field. Just before the close of the war he was promoted to the rank of general of artillery, but as the commission did not reach him until after the end of the war, he did not assume the title. There was no better soldier in the army; none left Appomattox with a brighter record. He was always with his command, a calm, fearless, modest, trusty officer.

After the war he formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law, Judge William Daniel, ex-judge of the Vir-



COL. HENRY COALTER CABELL, C. S. A.

ginia Court of Appeals. He was a patriotic and public-spirited citizen, devoted to the work of advancing the interest of his native city and native State. He was much interested in having a memorial volume of his family, and on April 14, 1879, he wrote me a long letter encouraging me to undertake the task. At different times during his life he served as director of the Central Railroad, the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, the James River and Kanawha Canal, the Virginia Historical Society, etc. He died in Richmond, January 31, 1889, and was interred with military honors in Hollywood Cemetery.

The following tribute to him is taken from an editorial in the "Richmond Dispatch:" "Yesterday death removed from the community Col. H. Coalter Cabell, a citizen who had gone in and out among our people for more than half a century, respected, admired, and beloved by all who knew him. Col. Cabell was a soldier of untarnished record, a disciplinarian who tempered authority with kindliness, a polished gentleman, a sincere Christian in thought and act. Truly it can be said of him, 'He was a good man,' deserving of all the eulogy those words can convey. He was a lawyer whose mind was well stored with the literature of his profession, and a classical scholar of fine attainments. He was affectionate in his family, a loyal friend, an intense Virginian, devoted to his State and city. His ability would have made him a much more prominent figure in the public arena than he was, had not his shoulders ever been covered with the mantle of modesty. He was a clear, forcible thinker, far-seeing and conservative in an eminent degree as regards all public matters, but his advice was seldom given unless sought. Then, however, it was given cheerfully.

"Col. Cabell had been in ill-health ever since the close of the war, — had been indeed a sufferer, — but the fact was known to only a few outside of his family. He never complained. His fortitude when in pain was equaled only by his courage upon the battlefield, and by his gentleness

when seeking to alleviate the sorrow and pain of others. The tribute that he was noble, tender, and true, if ever man was, will be echoed by hundreds when they read the announcement of his death."

Col. Cabell's wife, Jane Alston (who died a few years before he did), a lady of large wealth, with rare beauty and many accomplishments, was the only child of Major James Alston and his wife, Catherine Hamilton.

Major James Alston, a wealthy planter of Abbeville, S. C., served under Gen. Andrew Jackson as a major in the Florida war. He was the son of Lieut.-Col. William Alston, of the Committee of Safety of 1774, of the Provincial Congress of April, 1776, and of the Continental army. He married his cousin, Charity Alston, a woman of great personal beauty, whose courage was tested during the trying days of the Revolution. Her mother, Sarah, was a daughter of Col. William Hinton, of Craven County, N. C. Lieut.-Col. William Alston was son of Major James Alston, of New Berne, N. C., and his wife, Christine Lillington, daughter of George Lillington (colonel in the British army; member of the Royal Council of Barbadoes, and its president, 1710–1714), and granddaughter of Alexander Lillington, member of the Colonial Parliament of North Carolina in 1677, and governor in 1693.

Major James Alston was the son of Judge John Alston, associate justice of North Carolina, 1724–1730, under Gov. Barrington, and captain and major in the Indian wars. Judge John Alston and his sons patented large tracts of land in old Bertie, Craven, and Edgecombe counties, N. C., a portion of which proved to be in South Carolina when the dividing line was established. Many members of this family have occupied positions of honor in colonial times, and during the Revolutionary struggle, and since in the States. The family is English, being seated in Bedfordshire, Suffolk, and Essex.

Catherine Hamilton, the mother of Mrs. H. Coalter Cabell, was the youngest child of Major Andrew Hamilton,

of Abbeville, S. C. He was born in Augusta County, Va., in 1741, but removed to Abbeville, just after the Indian massacre there, in 1762–1763. He served during the Revolution as captain and major in Gen. Pickens' (also a native of Augusta County, Va.) command. In 1782, was in the expedition against the Cherokee Indians. After the war, Major Hamilton served in the South Carolina legislature for many years, and held other positions of trust and honor. He died January 19, 1835. He was the son of Archibald Hamilton and his wife, Frances Calhoun (great-aunt of John C. Calhoun), who came to this country in 1733, and were among the earliest settlers of Augusta County, Va. Archibald is said to have been a descendant of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, who was regent of Scotland during the infancy of Mary Stuart. See Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," pp. 51, 52.

135. Col. H. C.[4] Cabell left issue : —

i. James Alston[5] Cabell, b. in Richmond, Va. ; completed his education at the University of Virginia (1870–1873), where he graduated with distinction, especially in the scientific department. Some of his articles have attracted the attention of the late Professor Joseph Henry; he was, on the recommendation of that distinguished physicist, chosen professor of chemistry in the Central University of Kentucky, where he continued two years, when, his health failing, he resigned. After recuperating his health he studied law, and is now following that profession in Richmond, Va., where he has served as a member of the city council, as president of the Richmond Athletic Club, as director of the Virginia Historical Society, etc. He is a vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, president of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, member of the American Historical Association, the Virginia Bar Association, Past Master

of Metropolitan Lodge of Masons, and is now one of the representatives of Richmond in the legislature.

517. ii. Catherine Hamilton [5] Cabell.

518. iii. Henry Coalter [5] Cabell.

iv. Julian Mayo [5] Cabell, b. in Richmond, Va., December 21, 1860; completed his education at the University of Virginia, where he graduated in medicine in 1886; appointed first lieutenant and assistant surgeon U. S. A. April 14, 1887; served in the field throughout the Sioux campaign, 1890–1891; promoted captain and assistant surgeon U. S. A. April 14, 1892.

v. Clarence [5] Cabell, b. in Richmond, Va.; a graduate of the University of Virginia; a law student at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.; a student at the Universities of Paris and Leipsic. He is now in Paris, France.

vi. Alfred [5] Cabell, d. infant.

517. Catherine Hamilton [5] Cabell, married, February 1, 1882, Herbert Augustine Claiborne, of Richmond, Va.; lawyer, captain in C. S. A., and president of Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia (son of H. A. Claiborne, of King William County and of Richmond; member of the Virginia legislature; soldier in the War of 1812; lawyer). He descends from the emigrants: William Claiborne, member of the Virginia Council (1625–1650), etc.; John Carter, a Burgess (1649–1654), etc.; John West, governor (1635–1637), etc.; Joseph Crashaw, member of the Council (1659), etc. From William Burnet, governor of New York, New Jersey, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, 1720–1729; from William Browne, who settled in Salem, Mass., 1635, judge, etc.; and from Capt. George Curwen, of Workington, Cumberland County, England, who settled at Salem, Mass., in 1638. Children, three: —

i. Jeanie Alston [6] Claiborne, b. July 18, 1883; d. November 19, 1890.

ii. Herbert Augustine[6] Claiborne.
iii. Hamilton Cabell[6] Claiborne.

518. Henry Coalter[5] Cabell, born in Richmond, Va.; graduated at United States Military Academy, West Point, 1883; assigned to 14th Infantry U. S. A.; aide-de-camp to Gen. John Gibbon when he commanded the Department of the Columbia and the Division of the Pacific; appointed regimental quartermaster of 14th Infantry, January 16, 1892; married, at Portland, Ore., February 14, 1894, Emily Corbett Failing, daughter of Henry Failing (banker), who came to Portland from New York in 1851, and his wife, Emily Corbett. The emigrant ancestor of Mr. Failing was a member of a party of religious refugees from the Palatinate, who went to England, became British subjects, and subsequently in 1709 came to America, settling first near Albany, N. Y., and afterwards in the Mohawk Valley, near Fort Plain. The name was originally Fäling.

Emily Corbett, a sister of United States Senator Corbett, of Oregon, is descended from a Corbett who came to America prior to 1683, and settled near Shrewsbury, Mass. "The Corbetts descend from Roger Corbet, a Norman, who went over to England at the Conquest."

---

28. DR. GEORGE[3] CABELL, JR.'S DESCENDANTS.

136. John Nicholas[4] Cabell, born July 31, 1805; a doctor; went to Charleston, Kanawha County, Va., and then to the West. He married Mary Cargill; both husband and wife soon died, leaving an only child, —

519. i. Mary[5] Cabell, b. March 17, 1839, — who was adopted by her uncle, Dr. James L. Cabell, of the University of Virginia. She m., December 5, 1860, Mr. Henry B. Auchincloss, of Orange, N. J., eldest son of the late John Auchincloss, a merchant of New York, son of Hugh Auchincloss, a native of Scotland and an elder of Rev.

James W. Alexander's church in New York. Issue: —

i. Margaret Cabell[6] Auchincloss, b. October 1, 1861.
ii. Henry Stewart[6] Auchincloss, b. 1863; d. 1863.
iii. Arthur Stirling[6] Auchincloss, b. October 9, 1867.
iv. Elizabeth Belden[6] Auchincloss, b. 1869; d. 1876.
v. John[6] Auchincloss, b. December 8, 1872.
vi. James Cabell[6] Auchincloss, b. 1876; d. 1882.
vii. May Dudley[6] Auchincloss, b. April 12, 1879.

---

137. Elizabeth Clarentine[4] Cabell, born at Bon Aire, Nelson County, Va., January 11, 1809; married, at Ingleside, Charlotte County, Va., by Rev. William S. Plumer, June 18, 1830, to Rev. James W. Alexander. During the Civil War she lived in the Isle of Wight, England, and afterwards with her sons in America. She died at the residence of her brother, Dr. James L. Cabell, in Charlottesville, in 1885. Her remains were conveyed to Princeton, N. J., and interred beside those of her husband.

Rev. James Waddel Alexander, born in Louisa County, Va., March 13, 1804; graduated at Princeton, 1820; a tutor there, 1824–1825; pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Charlotte County, Va., 1825–1827; pastor in Trenton, N. J., 1828–1830; editor of "The Presbyterian," Philadelphia, 1830–1833; professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres in the College of New Jersey, 1833–1844; pastor of Duane Street Presbyterian Church, New York city, 1844–1849; professor of ecclesiastical history and church government, Princeton Theological Seminary, 1849–1851; made D. D. by Lafayette College in 1848, and by Harvard in 1854; wrote numerous and popular works; pastor of Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York, 1851 to his death; died

July 31, 1859, at the Sweet Springs, Va., and was buried at Princeton by the side of his father and mother. "Throughout his life and labors he illustrated those gifts and graces that exalt humanity and adorn the church of God." His father's epitaph gives an outline of his life: "Sacred to the memory of Archibald Alexander, doctor of divinity and first professor in the Theological Seminary in this place [Princeton]. Born in what is now Rockbridge County, Va., April, 1772. Licensed to preach the gospel, October 1, 1791; ordained by the Presbytery of Hanover, June 9, 1794; a pastor in Charlotte and Prince Edward for some years; chosen president of Hampden Sidney College in 1796; pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia in 1807; professor of didactic and polemic theology [Princeton] in 1812. He departed this life in the faith and peace of Christ, October 22, 1851. Also of Janetta Waddel Alexander, for fifty years his faithful and beloved consort, who survived him less than one year; then, cherished and honored by those who knew her, slept in Jesus, September 7, 1852."

Rev. Archibald Alexander was a son of William Alexander, born March 22, 1738, in Nottingham, Pa.; came with his parents to Virginia in 1747; married, in February, 1767, Agnes Ann Reid, of "Rockfish," in the present county of Nelson (she was born in July, 1741; died October 14, 1825; daughter of Andrew and Sarah Reid; see 140). They first settled on a farm on South River (in present Rockbridge County); then removed to the North River; and finally settled in Lexington, where they both died. "William Alexander was an active man of business, and more anxious for the improvement of his children than most of his contemporaries." He died January 1, 1797. His father, Archibald Alexander, born in Manor Cunningham, Ireland, February 4, 1708, emigrated, about 1736–1737, to America (with his brothers William and Robert); settled first near Nottingham, Pa.; in 1747, followed his brother Robert to Virginia, and located in the present Rockbridge

County. He was a captain in "The Sandy Creek Voyage" against the Indians in 1756; one of the first magistrates of Rockbridge, April 7, 1778, and the first sheriff.

Janetta Waddel, wife of Rev. Archibald Alexander, was a daughter of Rev. James Waddel, "the blind preacher" of William Wirt's "The Spy," born in July, 1739, in the North of Ireland, and came with his parents to America in the same year; they settled in Pennsylvania. He came to Virginia about 1759; was licensed to preach at Tinkling Spring, Augusta County, April 2, 1761; minister in Lancaster County, Va., 1762–1766; in Augusta, 1766 to after 1783, then removed to his place called "Hopewell," near Gordonsville, where he died, September 17, 1805. He married, October 7, 1767, Mary Gordon, daughter of Col. James Gordon, born at Newry, Ireland, 1714; came to Virginia about 1738; died in Lancaster County, June 2, 1768. He married, November 12, 1748, Mary Harrison (1731–May 13, 1771), daughter of Col. Nathaniel Harrison, of Surry (born August 8, 1677; naval officer, etc., in the upper district of James River, 1710; on the commission to settle the line between Virginia and North Carolina, April–October, 1710; member of the Virginia Council from January 27, 1714; county lieutenant of Surry, etc.; died November 30, 1727; son of Benjamin (1645–1713) and Hannah Harrison).

137. Mrs. Elizabeth [4] Cabell Alexander had issue: —

i. George Cabell [5] Alexander, b. 1831; d. 1839.

ii. Archibald [5] Alexander, b. 1832; d. 1834.

520. iii. Henry Carrington [5] Alexander.

521. iv. James Waddel [5] Alexander.

v. John [5] Alexander, b. 1845; d. 1847.

522. vi. William [5] Alexander.

vii. Janetta [5] Alexander, b. 1850; d. 1851.

520. Henry Carrington [5] Alexander, born September 27, 1835, at Princeton, N. J.; graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1854; from Princeton Theological Seminary

in 1858, in which year he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New York; labored in that city for some months, then came to the village church at Charlotte Court House, where his father and grandfather had labored before him, and where he was himself ordained by Roanoke Presbytery and installed as pastor in 1861, and so continued until 1870. In January, 1870, he became professor of "Biblical Literature and New Testament Interpretation" in Union Theological Seminary, Prince Edward County, Va., and continued to hold this position till his peremptory resignation in 1891. He was pastor of the Presbyterian churches of Oakland, Md., and Terra Alta, W. Va., from 1891 to his death. In 1894, he attended at the College of New Jersey, Princeton, the 40th anniversary of his graduation, then visited his brother William in New York, and died at his residence, June 28, 1894. The funeral services were held in Princeton, N. J., on the 30th. They were conducted by Professor Green, of Princeton Seminary, assisted by the Rev. Harry Moore, of Keyser, W. Va., Rev. Dr. Roberts, of New York, and Rev. Dr. Hinsdale, pastor of the old First Church of Princeton. His grave is in the old Princeton cemetery, adjoining those of his grandfather, father, his mother, and his uncles.

Dr. Alexander published a memoir of his distinguished relative, Dr. Addison Alexander. He was the author of numerous articles in magazines and reviews. He was a co-laborer of mine in the compilation of several portions of this book. In the magnitude, minuteness, and accuracy of his learning, Dr. Alexander had few equals. It was said of him in Prince Edward that "he knew everybody, loved everybody, and everybody loved him." He never married.

521. James Waddel[5] Alexander, born July 19, 1839; graduated at the College of New Jersey, 1860; was a lawyer of the firm of Alexander & Green, and came to the Equitable Life Assurance Society, N. Y., as secretary. He is now (1894) first vice-president. He married in November, 1864, Elizabeth Beasley Williamson, and has: —

523. i. Elizabeth Swan Williamson[6] [Bessie] Alexander.
ii. Henry Martyn[6] Alexander, Jr., b. in New York, January 25, 1869.
iii. James Waddel[6] Alexander, Jr., b. 1876; d. 1878.
iv. Frederick Beasley[6] Alexander, b. in New York, August 6, 1880.

523. Elizabeth S. W.[6] Alexander, born in New York, September 30, 1865; married, in 1887, John White Alexander, of New York, a native of Pittsburgh, Pa. Now a resident of Paris; a portrait-painter of eminence, having received a great number of important medals; was elected an associate of the new Salôn in 1893, and a full member of that body in 1894. They have one child: —
i. James Waddel[7] Alexander, b. 1888.

522. William[5] Alexander, born September 5, 1848; University of Virginia, 1866–1868; is secretary of The Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, 120 Broadway, New York. He married, in 1887, Frances Gordon Paddock, eldest daughter of the late Franklin Paddock, a prominent New York lawyer, and his wife, Annie Gordon, daughter of a very prominent lawyer of Delhi, N. Y. They have one child, a daughter: —
i. Frances[6] Alexander, b. October 2, 1888.

---

138. James Lawrence[4] Cabell, born in Nelson County, Va., August 26, 1813; at the University of Virginia, 1829–1833, graduated M. A.; in the medical department of University of Maryland, at Baltimore, 1834, graduated M. D.; but continued his studies at the Baltimore almshouse and in the Philadelphia hospitals, 1834–1835, and in Paris, France, 1836–1837. He received the appointment of professor of anatomy, surgery, and physiology in the medical department of the University of Virginia while he was in Paris in the winter of 1837, and at once returned to Virginia and took the charge. In 1849, the chair of anatomy was turned over to a special professor, while Dr.

DR. JAMES LAWRENCE CABELL

Cabell continued to instruct in physiology and surgery, and held that position at the time of his death. He was chairman of the faculty in 1846–1847, but declined a renomination. Published "The Unity of the Human Race" in 1858. With the exception of a few months in 1862, he was chief surgeon of the Confederate hospitals at Charlottesville from July, 1861, until the end of the war. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Hampden Sidney College in 1873. In 1876, he was chosen president of the Medical Society of Virginia, and was a corresponding member of several other medical societies in this country. He was president of the National Board of Health, 1879–1884, and for one year president of the American Public Health Association. In December, 1887, he completed fifty years' service as professor in the university. The doctor was fully abreast with the most advanced men of his time. He did as much as any man to elevate the standard of education, and to widen the reputation of the university. He married, February 5, 1839, Miss Margaret Gibbons, who died in 1874, s. p. He died August 13, 1889.

---

29. ELIZABETH[3] CABELL HARE'S DESCENDANTS.

139. Hannah Heningham[4] Hare, born March 9, 1798; married, June 20, 1823, Bennet Anderson Crawford, of Amherst, and died November 11, 1823. Bennet A. Crawford (born August 12, 1794), after his wife's death, removed to New Orleans, La. He died in Natchez, Miss. See "The Crawford Book," compiled for Mrs. Vanderbilt. He was the son of Nelson (brother to Rev. Charles) Crawford, by his wife, Lucy (sister to Rev. William) Crawford, who was Mrs. Vanderbilt's grandaunt.

---

140. Sarah Elizabeth[4] Hare, born August 5, 1800; married at Montevideo, by Rev. William S. Reid, February 22, 1821, to Col. Samuel McDowell Reid. She died August 5, 1839. Col. Samuel McD. Reid was born October 21, 1790;

educated at Washington Academy; farmer; clerk of the county court of Rockbridge; clerk of the circuit court, 1831–1858; member of the Virginia legislature; trustee of Washington College, 1819–1869; died September 15, 1869. He was the son of Andrew Reid and his wife, Magdalen McDowell.

Andrew Reid, born February 13, 1751; married in 1776; clerk of Rockbridge County, Va.; died in October, 1837. He was a son of Andrew Reid (by his wife, Sarah Reid, his first cousin), who came from Ireland, when 14 years old, with his father; was among the early settlers of old Albemarle County; died about 1765. His father, Andrew Reid, and two brothers (Thomas and John), emigrated from County Down, Ireland. They settled first in Octoraro, about eighteen miles from Lancaster, Pa., where the Shawnee Indians were their neighbors. They afterwards moved to Virginia, different members of the family settling in Augusta and Albemarle counties. The will of Andrew Reid, the emigrant, dated January 30, 1748, was recorded in Albemarle May 14, 1751.

Sarah Reid (daughter of John and wife of Andrew Reid, who died about 1765) was murdered in old Amherst County by a negro man while on her way to a neighbor's. On July 3, 1764, his Majesty's commission of oyer and terminer was produced for the trial of Peter, a negro man belonging to Andrew Reid. The commission was to William Cabell, Jr., presiding justice of the peace, David Crawford, Daniel Burford, Cornelius Thomas, John Rose, and Zacharias Taliaferro, Gentlemen. John Harvie, the king's attorney, informed the court that Peter, a negro man, with force and arms had feloniously murdered Sarah Reid. Peter was led to the bar by James Nevill, the sheriff. He confessed his guilt, and said he had nothing further to say. He was condemned to be hung.

Magdalen McDowell (the wife of Andrew Reid (1751–1837), born about 1756; died in 1837) was the eldest daughter of Samuel McDowell, born October 19, 1735, in

Pennsylvania; married, January 17, 1754, Mary McClung, a native of the North of Ireland; a soldier in the French and Indian War; a captain at Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774; a member of the House of Burgesses prior to the Revolution; a member of the Revolutionary conventions; a captain and a colonel in that war; removed to Kentucky in 1783, where he became a judge, and an active man in the founding of that commonwealth; died September 25, 1817, near Danville, Ky. He was a son (by his wife, Magdalen Woods) of Capt. John McDowell, who was killed by Indians at Balcony Falls, Va., December 25, 1743, whose father, Ephraim McDowell, when a youth of 16, was conspicuous in the defense of Londonderry, Ireland, in 1688; emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1729; came with his son John to Virginia in 1737, and died in Augusta County, Va., "not long before the Revolution, aged over 100 years."

Magdalen Woods (who married, first, John McDowell aforesaid in Pennsylvania in 1734) was a daughter of Michael Woods, Sr. (son of John Woods, of County Meath, Ireland, by his wife, Elizabeth Worsop, daughter of Thomas Worsop, and a descendant from Adam Loftus, Lord High Chancellor of Ireland *temp.* Elizabeth), who was, so far as I have been able to find out, the first of the stream of emigrants down the west side of the mountains to come over the mountain and acquire land in Albemarle. He crossed at Woods' (now Jarman's) Gap; on June 10, 1737, he patented 1337 acres of land on the head-waters of Mechum's River, including said gap, and purchased 2000 acres from Charles Hudson, Gent., of Hanover, on Ivy Creek, in the present county of Albemarle. Hon. Micajah Woods, the present commonwealth's attorney of that county, is a lineal descendant from him. His will, dated November 24, 1761, was recorded in the court of that county June 11, 1762.

140. Mrs. Sarah E.[4] Reid had issue: —

i. Andrew[5] Reid, b. 1822; d. 1823.

ii. William Hare[5] Reid, b. November 28, 1823; at Washington College, 1840–1841; d. July 7, 1842; unmarried.

iii. Henry Cabell[5] Reid, b. September 7, 1828; at Washington College, 1841–1842; d. February 28, 1844; unmarried.

iv. Elizabeth Hannah[5] Reid, b. 1829; d. 1831.

524. v. Mary Louisa[5] Reid.

vi. Samuel McDowell[5] Reid, b. June 23, 1835; at Washington College, 1854–1855; d. October 25, 1856; unmarried.

525. vii. Agnes Jane[5] Reid.

524. Mary Louisa[5] Reid, born July 20, 1832; married, July 14, 1858, in Lexington, Va., Prof. James Jones White. [He was born in Nottoway County, Va., November 7, 1828; professor of Greek in Washington College and Washington and Lee University (save a period during the war, when he was captain in C. S. A.) from 1852 to his death, April 29, 1893. He was the son of Rev. William S. White, D. D., of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. See "The Life, Influence, and Services of James Jones White," by Hon. John Randolph Tucker.] Issue: —

526. i. Sallie Hare[6] White.

ii. Isabelle[6] White, b. June 17, 1861.

iii. McDowell Reid[6] White, b. 1863; d. 1866.

527. iv. Agnes Reid[6] White.

v. William Cabell[6] White, b. October 24, 1865.

vi. Reid[6] White, b. March 28, 1868; Washington and Lee University, 1886–1887; M. D., Lexington, Va.

526. Sallie Hare[6] White, born February 29, 1860; married, in 1884, Helm Bruce, attorney at law, of the firm Helm & Bruce, Louisville, Ky., where they reside and have: —

i. James White[7] Bruce, b. in October, 1886.

ii. Louise Reid[7] Bruce, b. in September, 1888.

iii. Elizabeth Barbour[7] Bruce, b. in March, 1890.

527. Agnes Reid[6] White, b. July 14, 1864; married, in 1885, Joel W. Goldsby, attorney at law, of Mobile, Ala.

He was one of the representatives of Mobile in the Alabama legislature, 1893–1894. They have: —

i. Mary Easley[7] Goldsby, b. April, 1887.
ii. Louise Reid[7] Goldsby, b. September, 1889.
iii. Isabelle White[7] Goldsby, b. February 14, 1893.

525. Agnes Jane[5] Reid, born February 20, 1838; married, April 7, 1862, John De Hart Ross [son of William B. Ross, Esq., of Culpeper County, Va., by his wife, Elizabeth Thom, daughter of Col. John Thom, of "Berry Hill," Culpeper County, Va., by his wife, Abby Mayo, daughter of Joseph Hearne Mayo (by his wife, Elizabeth D. Blair, daughter of Rev. John D. Blair, the first Presbyterian minister of Richmond, Va.), son of William Mayo (by his wife, Elizabeth Bland Poythress, daughter of Peter Poythress, Esq., of Branchester, by his wife, Elizabeth Bland), son of Col. John Mayo (by his wife, Mary Tabb), son of Col. William Mayo, the emigrant, by his second wife, Ann Perratt.] Issue: —

i. William Alexander[6] Ross, b. May 20, 1865; at Washington and Lee University, 1883–1884; civil engineer.
ii. Mary Louisa Reid[6] Ross, b. 1869; d. 1874.
iii. Agnes Reid[6] Ross, b. January 24, 1872.
iv. Elizabeth Mayo[6] Ross, b. February 28, 1874.
v. John McDowell[6] Ross, b. April 10, 1876.
vi. May Cameron[6] Ross, b. August 1, 1878.

---

31. NICHOLAS[3] CABELL, JR.'S DESCENDANTS.

141. Nathaniel Francis[4] Cabell, b. at Warminster, Nelson County, Va., July 23, 1807. "His father dying (June 25, 1809) when he was an infant, his religious education was entirely in the hands of his mother, who was a strict and exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church, which in those parts had already taken the place of the old Colonial Episcopacy." He graduated at Hampden Sidney Col-

lege in 1825; at Harvard College, Cambridge Mass., as B. L., in 1827; located in Prince Edward County, Va., 1827–1831; joined the Presbyterian Church, and soon thereafter, on September 14, 1831, married Anne Blaws Cocke. He had succeeded to the "Liberty Hall" estate in Nelson, and in 1832 he returned to his native place (though for several years he lived in Warminster, in the house previously occupied by Dr. William B. Hare), where he continued to reside until his removal to Bedford City.

"In various ways he gradually became acquainted with the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg. . . . But it was to his intercourse with the late Richard K. Crallé, of Lynchburg, a connection of his own, and the biographer of Mr. Calhoun, more than to any other circumstance, that he was disposed to ascribe his conversion to the new faith. He was, however, also strongly influenced by reading certain books, and by the example of several of his kindred. He withdrew from the Presbyterian communion February 26, 1837. His wife stood with him in this movement, and his family were brought up in the new views."

He published in the "New Jerusalem Magazine" a series of "Excerpts, or Readings with my Pencil," 1840–1842, and later on many other articles, contributing at the same time to the "New-Churchman;" was baptized into the New Church by Rev. Richard De Charms in 1842; wrote "An Article on the New Christian Church for Rupp's 'History of all Religious Denominations in the United States,'" published at Philadelphia, 1844, which was enlarged and republished at Harrisburg, Pa., 1847. He revisited his friends in Boston, Mass., in 1847, a visit which he always remembered with pleasure. His "Reply to Professor Pond's Review of Swedenborgianism, with a 'Preliminary Letter' by Richard K. Crallé," was published in New York, 1848, and the same year, in Philadelphia, "A Letter on a Trinal Order for the Ministry of the New Church," which was again published in 1857. He was once the Whig candidate to represent his county in the House of Delegates, but was not elected.

NATHANIEL FRANCIS CABELL, ESQ.

He wrote divers "Essays on Agriculture," "The Black Race in North America," etc.; delivered an address at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1857, on "The Progress of Literature during the Preceding Century, when viewed from a Religious Standpoint;" edited the Jefferson and Cabell correspondence, 1857; rearranged and edited in part "The Lee Papers," portions of which appeared in 17 numbers of the "Southern Literary Messenger," 1858–1860; contributed to the Memoirs, etc., of Professor George Bush, which were published in New York in 1860; compiled "The Triads of Scripture, containing more than Two Thousand Proofs of the Principle, deduced from Scripture," of which only the introductory chapter (pp. 36) has been published, Lynchburg, 1868. His "Theology of Paul" appeared as a serial, under the title "Horæ Paulinæ," in the "New Jerusalem Messenger," New York, 1873–1874. Although he wrote especially for the church of his adoption, he numbered among his attached friends many members of other organizations. From 1832 to his death, he took an especial interest in his family history, and compiled in manuscript the family memoirs, "Cabelliana," "Carringtoniana," etc. For twenty years he was my neighbor and my friend. His library and his manuscripts were always open to me. The last few years of his life were spent at the residence of his son-in-law, R. Kenna Campbell, in Bedford City, where he died, September 1, 1891. He was buried in the Cabell cemetery at "Liberty Hall."

He married (second), in 1867, Mary M. Keller, of Baltimore, who died s. p.

His first wife, the mother of his children, Anne Blaws Cocke (born December 15, 1811; died February 20, 1862; buried at "Liberty Hall)," was a daughter of Gen. John Hartwell Cocke,—born September 19, 1780; William and Mary College, 1794–1799; brigadier-general, War of 1812; died July 1, 1866 (by his wife, Anne Blaws, daughter of Dr. Philip Barraud, of Norfolk, Va.),—son of John Hartwell Cocke, born November 26, 1749, died February 9,

1791 (by his wife, Elizabeth Kennon, born July 13, 1755; died July 10, 1791; daughter of Robert Kennon, of Mount Pleasant, Chesterfield County, Va., by his wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Baronet), son of Hartwell Cocke (by his wife, Anne, daughter of John Ruffin, of Rich Neck, in Surry County, Va.), son of Richard Cocke (by his first wife, Elizabeth Hartwell), son of Richard Cocke, Sr., of Bremo (by his second wife), son of Richard Cocke (1639-1706), the son of Col. Richard Cocke, the emigrant. (See page 378.)

141. N. F.[4] and Anne Blaws Cabell had issue six: —

i. Frances Hartwell[5] Cabell, b. 1833; d. 1844.

528. ii. Elizabeth Nicholas Cabell, b. July 16, 1834; d. April 5, 1863; m., September 7, 1855, her cousin, William D. Cabell (253).

529. iii. Philip Barraud Cabell.

iv. Sallie Faulcon Cabell.

530. v. Frances Grace[5] Cabell, b. July 16, 1852; m., June 7, 1876, her cousin, R. K. Campbell (469).

vi. Cary Charles Cabell, b. 1854; d. 1856.

529. Philip B.[5] Cabell, born June 16, 1836; completed his education at the University of Virginia, 1853–1857, taking the M. A. degree; married, February 27, 1861, Julia Calvert Bolling; served for a while on the staff of his uncle, Gen. Philip St. George Cocke, C. S. A.; farmed for a while at "Laneville," residing at "Edgewood;" principal of Female College, Greensboro', Ala.; professor at Urbana University, Urbana, Ohio; now minister of the Swedenborgian Church, Wilmington, Del.

Mrs. Julia Calvert Bolling Cabell is a daughter of Thomas Bolling, of "Bolling Hall," Goochland (by his wife, Mary Louisa Morris, daughter of Richard Morris, of Hanover, attorney at law, member of the Virginia Convention, 1829–1830, etc. (by his wife, a sister of Gen. Edward Watts); son of William Morris and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Dabney, of Aldringham; see under No. 489); son

of William Bolling, colonel of cavalry in the War of 1812, member of the House of Delegates, etc. (by his wife, Mary, daughter of Richard and Anne Meade Randolph; see under No. 18); son of Thomas Bolling, born July 7, 1735, died August 7, 1804 (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Gay, by his wife, Elizabeth Bolling, daughter of Col. John and Mary Kennon Bolling); son of Major John and Elizabeth Blair Bolling. (See under No. 18.)

Mrs. Cabell, one of the most celebrated of the celebrated *ante-bellum* belles of Virginia, was familiarly known as "Pinkie Bolling." She has had issue four: —

i. Elizabeth Nicholas[6] Cabell, b. 1861; d. 1862.

ii. Joseph Hartwell Cabell, b. December 24, 1863; attorney at law, Cincinnati, Ohio.

iii. Francis Barraud Cabell, b. July 14, 1866; d. November 22, 1893, and was buried at "Liberty Hall."

iv. Philip Mason Cabell, b. January 4, 1869; m., October 15, 1894, Nannine Dove Sioussat, of Washington, D. C.

---

32. MARY ANN[3] CABELL CARRINGTON'S DESCENDANTS.

142. Joseph Nicholas[4] Carrington, born March 31, 1806; married, in 1830, Mary Frances Jefferson, daughter of John Jefferson, of Amelia County, Va.; and died June 24, 1843. Issue six: —

531. i. Mary Ann[5] Carrington.

ii. Benjamin Garland Carrington, d. infant.

532. iii. William Cornelius Carrington.

iv. Walter Benjamin Carrington, d. young.

v. Martha Garland Carrington, d. young.

vi. Frances Josephine Carrington, d. young.

531. Mary Ann[5] Carrington, born October 11, 1831; married, August 25, 1849, Thomas P. Fitzpatrick, attorney at law of Nelson County. He has represented the county several times in the Virginia legislature, and is now county judge. His first wife died July 4, 1857, leaving issue three: —

533. i. Walter Carrington[6] Fitzpatrick, b. June 24, 1851; a leading farmer, merchant, and man of affairs of Nelson County; m. Emma M. Wheeler, and has issue seven: i. John Thomas[7]; ii. Mary Louise; iii. Mabel; iv. William Pettet; v. Carrie Jefferson; vi. Lillie Carrington; and vii. Clare *Fitzpatrick*.

534. ii. Mary Olivia[6] Fitzpatrick, b. May 2, 1853; m. James Meredith Bickers, Esq., and has: i. Thomas Meredith[7]; ii. William Massie; iii. Pearl; and iv. Carrington *Bickers*.

535. iii. James Penn[6] Fitzpatrick, b. November 20, 1855; m. Elizabeth S. Brent, and has: i. Thomas[7] Fitzpatrick.

532. William Cornelius[5] Carrington, born in Cumberland County, Va., May 26, 1835; graduated at Hampden Sidney College, and afterwards studied law under Judge Brockenbrough in Lexington; licensed to practice in 1856, and settled at Lovingston, Nelson County, Va., where he remained until 1859, when he removed to Howardsville. He entered the C. S. A. as a lieutenant in the 19th Virginia Infantry, and was later a lieutenant in the 5th Virginia Cavalry, in which he served under General Lomax to the end of the war; president of the Piedmont Insurance Company, 1867; president of the Arlington Insurance Company of Richmond, Va., 1869; mayor of Richmond City, 1876 to 1888; after a long illness, died September 25, 1890. He married, October 22, 1857, Mary E. Loving, daughter of the late John H. Loving, of Nelson County, Va., and had issue: —

i. Percy L.[6] Carrington, b. August 16, 1858; d. 1884; unmarried.

ii. Carter Irving[6] Carrington, b. March 9, 1861; m., February 8, 1893, Nannie A. Perrott.

iii. Lillie G.[6] Carrington, m., July 28, 1887, James H. Hoofnagle, of Richmond, Va.

iv. Reid C.[6] Carrington, M. D.

v. William C. Carrington, Jr. (b. October 13, 1870), of Colorado.
vi. Grace D.[6] Carrington, b. October 6, 1872.

---

143. Sophonisba[4] Carrington, born July 20, 1809, married, February 25, 1835, Dr. Nathaniel P. Powell (born in 1796; died in January, 1878), of Nelson County, Va., whose first wife was Jane Megginson (309); son of Benjamin Powell (by his wife, Jane Cooper), a brother of Mrs. Rebecca Powell Thompson (the mother of Judge Lucas Powell Thompson), and a son of Lucas Powell (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Edwards), who is said to have been the emigrant from England who settled in Amherst County, Va., some years before the Revolution.

143. Mrs. Sophie C.[4] Powell had issue three: —

536. i. Mary B.[5] Powell.
537. ii. W. Lucas[5] Powell.
538. iii. John Thompson Powell, b. June 17, 1841; captain in C. S. A.; m. (second), December 15, 1869, Harriet M. Carrington (541).

536. Mary B.[5] Powell, born September 22, 1837; married, October 8, 1855, Philip E. Evans, of Pettus County, Mo., now of Deer Lodge City, Mont. Issue two: —

539. i. Nathaniel Powell[9] Evans, b. June 29, 1856; m., June 24, 1882, Sarah A. Powell (540). Issue: i. Philip E.[7], b. July 23, 1884; ii. Mary P.[7], b. January 22, 1886; and iii. William Lucas[7] *Evans*, b. September 14, 1887.
ii. Mary Ann[6] Evans.

537. William Lucas[5] Powell, born June 26, 1839; married, April 30, 1861, Elizabeth S. Thompson (born January 28, 1846), daughter of Morton Thompson, of Kentucky. Issue seven: —

540. i. Sarah A.[6] Powell, b. June 24, 1862; m. Nathaniel P. Evans (539).
ii. Charles E.[6] Powell, b. April 5, 1866.
iii. John F.[6] Powell, b. May 24, 1868.
iv. Nathaniel C.[6] Powell, b. March 16, 1870.

v. Marcia May [6] Powell, b. October 30, 1871.
vi. Mary W.[6] Powell, b. May 29, 1874.
vii. Robert M.[6] Powell, b. December 13, 1881.

---

144. James Lawrence [4] Carrington, born October 18, 1813; married, October 1, 1840, Anne Mildred Strange (born February 2, 1817), daughter of Col. Gideon Strange, of Fluvanna County, Va.; died November 9, 1870. Issue: —

i. Benjamin [5] Carrington, b. 1841; d. 1841.
ii. Gideon Strange [5] Carrington, b. 1842; d. 1844.
541. iii. Harriet Magruder [5] Carrington, b. September 23, 1844; m. John Thompson Powell (538).
iv. Nicholas Cabell [5] Carrington, b. June 17, 1846; m., October 28, 1883, Emma Stone, of Wild Flower, Fresno County, Cal., formerly of Missouri.
v. Mary Bowie [5] Carrington, b. August 11, 1848; m. Richard Omohundro, of Fluvanna County, Va.
vi. Willie Ann [5] Carrington, b. June 20, 1850.
vii. Elizabeth Hannah [5] Carrington, b. 1852; d. 1875; unmarried.
viii. Mayo Benjamin [5] Carrington, b. January 7, 1855; m. in 1886 in California.
ix. James Lawrence [5] Carrington, Jr., b. September 5, 1857.

---

145. Gilbert Paul [4] Carrington, born August 19, 1815; completed education at Washington College, 1834–1835; lawyer and farmer; married (first), in 1843, Sarah Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Powhatan Jones, of Buckingham County, Va., and his wife, Sidney Frances Rodes. She was born November 1, 1826; died June 11, 1855. Issue: —

542. i. Mary Cabell [5] Carrington.
ii. Walter Scott [5] Carrington, b. September 28, 1845;

d. June 16, 1893, at Exchange Hotel, Richmond, Va.; never married.

iii. Virginia Rosalie[5] Carrington, m. Mr. Higgins, of Mississippi.

iv. Gilbert Marion[5] Carrington, b. 1851; d. 1853.

543. v. Eugene Jones[5] Carrington.

145. Gilbert Paul[4] Carrington, after the death of his first wife, removed to De Soto County, Miss.; taking a number of slaves, he invested largely in cotton lands, and became a successful planter. He fought through the whole war, 1861–1865, in the C. S. A., without receiving a scratch. He served in the Mississippi legislature from 1873 to his death in 1881. He married (second), September 2, 1857, Tyrissa Brown, of Mississippi, who died in 1878. Issue: —

vi. Charles Alexander[5] Carrington, b. August 1, 1858; d. unmarried.

vii. Florence Agnes[5] Carrington, m. Mr. Miller, of Moulton, Columbia County, Ark.

viii. Bennie F.[5] Carrington, m. Mr. Wright, of Moulton, Columbia County, Ark.

542. Mary Cabell[5] Carrington, born February 12, 1843; married, in December, 1862, Thaddeus Hooks, of Tennessee. She died December 23, 1884. Issue: —

i. Ora[6] Hooks, b. 1865; d. 1867.

ii. Lina Gray[6] Hooks, b. 1862; d. 1864.

iii. Bert Elmore[6] Hooks, b. August 17, 1868.

iv. Cerrogordo[6] Hooks, b. December 25, 1870.

v. John Howard[6] Hooks, b. November 12, 1879.

543. Eugene Jones[5] Carrington, born May 21, 1853; member of the city council of Memphis, Tenn.; one of the proprietors of The Exchange and Ballard Hotels of Richmond, Va.

---

146. Elizabeth Hannah[4] Carrington, born March 20, 1820 (living 1894); married, March 11, 1840, Daniel J. Hartsook (born July 27, 1814; d. March 24, 1879), of Fluvanna County, Va. Issue: —

i. Benjamin Carrington[5] Hartsook, b. October 7, 1841; m., in 1865, Miss Parrett Patterson, daughter of Dr. Patterson, of Buckingham County, Va.
ii. Louisa Nicholas[5] Hartsook, b. March 22, 1844.
iii. John James[5] Hartsook, b. 1845; d. 1846.
iv. Sallie Blakey[5] Hartsook, b. August 28, 1847; m., April 19, 1882, William Parrott, of Fluvanna County, Va.
v. Cornelia Clarke[5] Hartsook, b. July 7, 1851; d. October 27, 1881; m., June 18, 1879, J. W. Brown, of Howardsville, Va.
vi. Joseph Cabell[5] Hartsook, b. 1853; d. 1855.
vii. Angus Blakey[5] Hartsook, b. October 30, 1856; M. D.; living in Texas.
viii. Robert Daniel[5] Hartsook, b. April 27, 1860.
ix. Eugene[5] Hartsook, m., July 21, 1886, Carrie Ellis, daughter of L. P. Ellis, of Texas.

The present is founded on the past, and the past is our only guide to the future. If we wish to see before us, we must turn and look into the mirror behind us. In this volume I have given an outline of the beginning of a new family and of a new country, with some idea as to the spread of both for over a hundred years. And each one of us can find in the lives of our ancestors something which will remind us

"We can make our lives sublime;
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time.
. . . . . .
"Let us, then, be up and doing,
With a heart for any fate;
Still achieving, still pursuing,
Learn to labor and to wait."

INDEX.

Abbott, Elizabeth, 274.
Abell, Peter T., and family, 466, 467.
Abyssinia, 437.
Ackiss, John, 148.
Acock, Bertie, Robert E., 297.
Adams, John Q., 488; Joseph T., and family, 454; Judith, 290; Mr., 98; Robert, 290; 367; Tabitha, 521.
Alabama, 287, 299, 307, 313, 334, 353, 374, 382, 423, 430, 432, 455–460, 462, 475, 482, 488, 513, 532, 578, 600, 601, 604.
Albemarle, Earl of, 48.
Albemarle Co., 47–60, 68, 69, 72, 74–79, 81, 83, 91, 95, 99, 106, 128, 130, 132, 133, 140, 145, 148, 149, 153, 158, 159, 173, 193, 194, 207, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 232, 234, 236, 269, 272, 275, 276, 284, 286, 290, 307, 321, 322, 340, 348, 350, 351, 359, 364, 380, 387, 401, 406–415, 424, 434, 439–443, 450, 452, 464, 486, 489, 504, 545, 564, 598, 599; Furnace Company, 62, 63, 133, 286, 413.
Alcock, Richard, 92.
Aldricks, Peter, 338.
"Aldringham," 244, 561, 604.
Alexander, Addison, 595; Anne C., 331, 334; Archibald (*emigrant*), 368, 393, 594; 210, 267, 269, 326, 593, 594; 594; Catherine W., 305; "Earl of Stirling," 334; Elizabeth S. W., Frances, Frederick B., 596; George C., 594; Henry C., 2, 9, 594, 595; Henry M., 596; James W., 210, 592; 594–596; 596; 596; Janetta, 594; John (*emigrant*), 334; 334; 594; John W., 596; Juliet D., 374; Robert (*emigrant*), 368, 593; 368; 334; 305; Sallie, 368; Sallie C., 374; Susan D., 378, 538; Susan P., 333, 334; William, 331, 334; (*emigrant*), 593; 593; 594–596; William C., 374; 374.
Alexandria, 269, 271, 287, 353, 394, 419, 428–430, 433, 436, 491, 528.
Alleghany Mountains, 99, 519.
Allen, Abell, 168; Archer, 165, 400; Elizabeth, Henry W., 467; Jesse, 149; John, 22; John J., 253, 264; Lucy W., 358; Martha, 400; Murett B., 358; Thomas, 467; William, 38, 49.
Allin, Philip T., and family, 478, 479; Susan, Thomas, William, 465.
Alston, Charity, 588; Jane C., 586, 588; James, John, William, 588.
Alstott, Mary, 550.
"Alta Vista," 434, 439.
Alves, Lucy, 483.
Alvis, Eliza S., 450.
Amelia Co., 163, 164, 196, 335, 355, 356, 372, 462, 605.
Amherst, General Jeffery, 60.
Amherst Academy, 432; County, 40, 43, 51, 59–72, 76, 79–122, 132–139, 142, 145–156, 159, 172, 174, 177–187, 190–202, 213, 214, 216, 219, 220, 227–229, 252, 260, 261, 275, 282–284, 287, 288, 291–293, 295, 302, 304, 317, 340, 343, 365, 377, 379–381, 384, 386–388, 394, 397, 448, 449, 514, 532, 533, 548, 597, 607; Parish, 60, 80, 104, 105, 107, 108, 116, 134, 137, 152, 199, 201, 202, 214.
"Ampt Hill," 236, 446, 520, 524–526.
Amsterdam, 271, 278, 512.
Anderson, Andrew, 52; Ann, 301; Bartelott, 47; Catherine, 293; Eliza L., 507; Francis T., and family, 329, 380; Franklin, and family, 555; James, 436; John, 507; Joseph R., 336, 347; Mary, 547; Mary B., 336; Matthew, 47; Mattie W., 539; Meta, 354; R. H., 281; Robert (*emigrant*), 336; Robert P., and family, 281; Richard W., 507; T. L., 518; Thomas, 111; William, 336.
Andrews, Henry P., 488; Reddin, 462.
Angus, Earl of, 216.
Anne Arundel Co. (Md.), 402, 503.
Anthony, Abner J. B., 288; Caroline, 320, 391; Christopher, 71, 270, 321, 385; 320–322, 391, 541; James B., 288; John, 49, 69; Joseph, 69, 321; Margaret, 320, 540; Mary A., 320–322; Mary J., 321, 322; Samuel, 320; Sarah, 320; 385.
Antrim Parish, 329.
Appomattox Co., 229, 301, 447, 448, 450; Court House (battle), 358, 359, 362, 529, 586; River, 35, 37, 51.
Archer, Robert, Sallie, 336.
Arctic Ocean, 311.
Argall, Samuel, 39, 412, 430.
Argyle, John, Duke of, 191.
"Argyle," 396.
Arizona, 335, 484.
Arkansas, 287, 294, 298, 441, 473–475, 495, 528, 534, 536, 537, 577, 609.
Armistead, Judith, 293; William, 108.
Armstrong, Charles, 395.

Arnold, Hendrick, 112.
Arnold's invasion, 109, 113, 192.
Arran, Earl of, 589.
"Arrington," 61.
Ashe, John, Mary, Samuel, 456.
Ashland (Ky.), 493.
Ashley, William H., 581.
Ashlin (Ashley ?), Joseph, 37.
Ashton, Ellen V., 476.
Asia, 521.
Astor, Emily, 424.
Atkinson, Henry, 436; Robert T., Samuel E., 315.
Atkinson's Ferry, 37.
Attorneys, 37, 46, 47, 49, 61, etc.
Auchincloss family, 591, 592.
Aufrère, Anthony, Louise A. M., 415, 416.
Augusta Academy, 234, 256; County, 78, 81, 99, 100, 133, 135, 148, 236, 240, 241, 256, 257, 296, 350, 364, 413, 503, 589, 594, 598, 599; Parish, 257.
Austin, Ann, 368; Mr., 276; Maggie, 553.
Austin (Augustin), Priory (E.), 4.
Australia, 28, 426, 427, 437.
Austria, 422.
Avery, Elizabeth S., 314.
Aylett, John, 61; Martha W., 369; Pattie W., 382; Philip, 382; William R., 369.
Ayres, Bena, 386; Davis and family, 316; E. W., 386.

Babcock, Col., 498.
Baber, Ambrose, 111.
Bachelor, Edith, 28.
Back River, 337.
Backhouse, John, 89, 91, 146.
Bacon, John L., 432.
Bacon's Rebellion, 403.
Bagby, P. F., 451.
Bailey, Edmund, 7; Henry, William, 88; William D., 16, 17.
Bainbridge, William, 515.
Baird, Mary H., 476.
Baker, Alexander M., 320; Jerman, 135; John, 278; Lura M., 429; Marion V., 320; Richard, 13; 220.
Balcony Falls, 599.
Baldwin, Cornelius, 393; Margaret, 391, 393.
Baldwin's (Miss) School, 357.
Ball, Lewis, 85.
Ballenger's Creek, 207.
Ballentine, Ellen C., 468.
Ballou (Ballow), Thomas, 48, 50.
Baltimore (Md.), 262, 277, 303, 325, 337, 338, 345, 346, 386, 398, 399, 474, 480, 491, 492, 494, 497, 498, 500, 503, 507, 509, 524, 537, 545, 568, 570, 574, 596, 603; Almshouse, 585, 596; Hospital, 572; Medical College, 369, 472.
"Banister Lodge," 327–330.
Banks, Diana, 326.
Banning, Mary T., 277.
Barbadoes, 157, 168–170, 173, 588.
Barbee, David B., David H., 484; Miss, 529.
Barclay, George, 87, 415; Henry, 416; John (*emigrant*), 416; Lucy E., 353; Matilda A., 415–417; Robert, 353; Thomas, 415, 416.
Barker, Margaret M., 425.
Barksdale, E., 356; Mattie, Randolph, 371.
Barnes Medical College, 312.
Barnett, James, 177, 178, 181.
Barracks in Albemarle, 219, 276.
Barraud, Anne B., Philip, 603.
Barret, Charles, 47.
Barringer, Mr., 419.
Barrington, Francis, 231, 432; Governor, 588; Joan, 231.
Barrow, W. W., and family, 276.
Barton family, 349, 350.
Basket, N. M., 553.
Basset, Emma, Louis, 298, 299.
Bates, Captain, 143; Barton, 499; Edward, 70, 499; Isaac, 38, 39, 49, 158; John, Onward, Thomas F., 499.
Battersby, William, 47, 49, 207.
Baxter, George, 358; George A., 364; Sydney S., 586.
Baylor family, 337.
Baylor University (Tex.), 299, 475.
Baytop family, 288.
Beale family, 535.
Beard family, 552, 553.
Beasley, Cordelia S., 301.
Beaufoy, Mr., 24.
Beauregard, General, 473.
Beckley, John, 115.
Bedford, Stephen, 38.
Bedford City, 280, 545, 546, 602, 603; County, 58, 70, 81, 83, 99, 102, 135, 149, 159, 196, 197, 205, 244, 246, 270, 280, 285–287, 290, 291, 295, 304, 314, 352, 366–369, 384, 533, 545–547, 549.
Bedfordshire, 588.
Beethoven Conservatory, 299.
Beldon, Matilda, 551.
Bell, Henry H., 435; James, 151; Mary C., 507; Thomas, 60; William H., 436; William M., 507.
Bellamy, William, 47.
"Bellevue," 346; 401.
Belmont, Sara W., 417.
"Belmont," 360, 426, 430, 431.
Benjamin, Mr., 579.
Bennett, Edward, 46, 47; Oliver E., 280; W. J. E., 7, 9.
Bent Creek, 176, 221, 222, 446; Mountain, 296.
Bentley family, 319; Mary K., 376.
"Benvenue," 428.
Berkeley, Joseph, William, 448, 449.
"Berkeley," 237, 238; County (W. Va.), 289.
Bermuda Hundred, 239, 276.
Bermuda Islands, 440.
Bernard, Miss, 468; William, 50.

Berry, Lieut., 311; Henry, 284.
Berryville, 394.
Best family, 551.
Betts, Ann, Roger, 31.
Beverley, Elizabeth, 561; family, 485; Harry, 403; Mary, 402, 403; Peter, 169, 561; Robert (*emigrant*), 403, 561; 403.
Beverleytown, 52, 53, 140.
Bibb, John, 112; Senator, 173.
Bickers family, 606.
Bickley, Joseph, 47.
"Big Island," 291.
Biggs, John, 112.
Bingley, Joseph, 37.
Bininger, Frances A., 418.
Birch, Mary C., 493.
Bird (see Byrd), Mary, 504.
Bishop, Mr., 513.
"Black Rock," 487, 489.
Blackburn, Margaret, 503.
Blacker, Beaver H., 2.
Blacksburg College, 477.
Blackwater Creek, 51, 69, 241, 365.
Blain, Alexander, Fanny, 450.
Blaine family, 449, 450.
Blair, Achibald (*emigrant*), 229; Elizabeth, 229; Elizabeth D., 601; Francis P., 408; James (*emigrant*), 229, 435; John, 46, 85; 79, 143; 435; John D., 601; Miss, 490; Mary, 519; Samuel, 520.
Bland, Anna, 225, Elizabeth, 601; Frances, 225, 266; Richard, 161; Theodorick, 377.
Blandford, 225.
Bledsoe, Hannah, William, 530.
Bloom family, 467.
Blount, Martha A., 422.
Blue Ridge Mountains, 37, 39, 42, 59, 60, 66, 67, 79, 155, 169, 207, 246, 389.
"Blue Rock," 376, 377, 395.
Bocock, Amanda M., John T., Thomas S., 447.
Boggs, Jane A., 338.
Bohannon, Captain, 111; family, 316.
Boles, Margaret C., Oscar E., 429.
Bolling, Anne E., 228, 230; Archibald, 228, 230, 446; Elizabeth, 605; Jane, 230, 446; John, 229, 230, 605; 37, 51–53, 229, 230, 246, 605; Julia C., 604, 605; Linnæus, 368; Mary, 128; Pocahontas R., 228; Powhatan, 464; Robert (*emigrant*), 230; 228-230, 368; Sarah, 446; "Senacous," 464; Susan, 368; Thomas, 604; 605; Widow, 228; William, 605.
Bolling Hall, 604.
Bollingbrooke House, 228.
Bolling's Creek, 229.
Bolton's Station, 176, 221.
"Bon Aire," 258, 259, 592.
Bondurant, Col., 515.
Books, 90, 91, etc.
Boone, Daniel, 42, 295, 454, 462; Jemima, 295.
Boone County (Ky.), 520; (Mo.), 581.
Boonesborough, 295, 296, 454.
Booneville (battle), 524, 525.
Borland family, 418.
Borst, Cornelia, 537.
Boston (Mass.), 31, 93, 418–421, 424, 425, 454, 474, 543.
"Boston Hill," 158, 249, 272.
Bostonians, 98, 102, 174.
Boston Port Bill, 93, 94.
Bosworth, Amanda E., Peleg, 448.
Botetourt, Lord, 85; County, 98, 135, 205, 234, 235, 296, 351, 375, 394.
Bottom Bridge, 192, 194.
Boughan, Nelly H., 535.
Bouldin, Joanna, 537; Martha B., 535; Thomas, 537; Thomas T., 535, 537; Wood, 393, 560; 537.
Bowles, Mr., 554.
Bowman, Rufus, 482.
Bowman's warehouse, 142.
Bowyer, Alice, Anne, 247; Henry M., 545; John, 135; Lilian, 545; Luke, 61; Thomas M., 545; William, 247.
Boyd, Alice, Henry, 395.
Boyd's Ferry, 112.
Boyden, Rev. Peter, 335.
Boyle, Charles, Robert, 10.
Braddock's defeat, 77, 183, 236, 237, 413.
Bradley, Mr., 24, Nannie, Thomas, 476.
Brady, Louisa S., Samuel, 304.
Branch, Annie H., James R., 573; Mary, 388.
"Brandon," 403.
Braxton, Carter, 52, 53, 80, 86, 125, 134, 143, 340, 540; George, 53, 246; Susan S., 540.
Brazil, 429.
Breadalbane, 300; 506.
Breakhill, John, 89, 146.
Breckinridge, Agatha M., 498; Alexander (*emigrant*), 235, 236; Almy H., 500; B. M., 506; Ben J., 496; Cabell, 512; 512, 514; Campbell, 508; Caroline L., 490–492; Cary, 394; Charles C., 514; Charles H., 501; 510; Clifton R., 495, 496; Cornelia L., 514; David C., 500; Desha, 508; Elizabeth, 403; Elizabeth L., 500; Elizabeth M., 498; Ella D., 508; Ellen, 513; Ethelbert L. D., 510; Frances, 495; 513; Frances A., 490, 491; Frances P., 501, 504; 515; Frances P., 512; Henry S., 510; Hunt, 513; Issa D., 508; James C., 496; James M., 236; John, 154, 200, 232–236, 268, 497; 236, 497-500, 519; 499; 501; John B., 512; John C., 333, 490, 493–497; 495; 496; John J., 498; John P., 511; John R., 502; John W. O., 495; Joseph C., 236, 489–497, 512; 494–496; 510; 501, 509, 510; Kate, 513; Laura, 495; Lee C., 508; Letitia P., 236, 486–489; 490; 512; Lewis G., 512; Louisiana H., 501; Louise D., 510; Lucian C., 510; Lucy, 513; Lucy H., 510; Mabel W., 510; Marcus P.,

512, 513; Margaret E., 498; Margaret M., 499; Margaret S., 511; Marie L., 501, 506; Mary A., 236, 497; 490; Mary C., 489; 490, 492; 497; 498; 499; 501, 502; 508; Mary D., 510; 495; Mary H., 236; 512, 514; Mary S., 515; Nathaniel H., 502; Richard, 513; Robert, 235; 513; Robert H., 236; Robert J., 236, 500–510; 496; 501, 505; 506; 508; 510; 512, 513; 514; Samuel M., 498–500, 518, 527; 500; Sarah C., 501, 505; Sarah P., 514; Scott D., 510; Sophonisba A., 508; Sophonisba P., 501, 508; Stanhope P., 512, 514; Stephen L., 513; Susanna L., 497; Theodosia P., 512; 513; Thomas S., 514; Virginia C., 499; Virginia H., 502; William A., 514; W. C. P., 501, 507, 508; William L., 233, 236, 511–515; 512–514.
Breckinridge Co. (Ky.), 235.
"Bremo," 378, 604.
Brenham, Nellie, 530.
Brent, Elizabeth S., 606; Hugh, 515.
Bridge Water (battle), 487.
"Bridgewater," 470, 471, 477.
Bridle Creek, 158.
Briery Church, 209, 210, 354, 355.
Briggs, Rev. Dr., 499.
Brine family, 329.
Briscoe, Mary, 393, 394.
Brittany, 129.
Broadnax, Frances, Margaret, Thomas, 459.
Brockenbrough, Judge, 606.
Brooke, Robert, 170.
Brookes, Sarah L., 505.
Brooks, Susan S., 330.
Brooksville, 546.
Brown, Alexander (*emigrant*), 340, 351, 360, 366, 425–433, 435; vii, 391, 427–429; 525; Andrew, 427; Ann, 524; 525; Archibald D., 482; B. Gratz, 234; Calloway, 280; Carter H., 524; 525; Daniel, 388; Dudley, 482; Edmonia P., 348; Elizabeth, 426, 427, 431–433; Elizabeth C., 482; Elizabeth D., 428; Elizabeth H., 435; Elizabeth W., 508; Elvira C., 427; Evelyn C., 482; Frances H., 348; George M., 427; 524; George W., 525; H. G., 449; J. W., 610; James, 221, 222; 347, 348; 348; James C., 348; James M. (*emigrant*), 121, 324; Jane S., 524; John, 41; 110; (*emigrant*), 347; 200, 234; 508; John D., 429; John F. D., 348; John M., 399, 501, 545; John Y., 482; Joseph C., 428; Joshua, 524; Lawrence, 435; Letitia P., 524; Lucy C., 525; Lucy R., 428, 429; Ludwell H., 347; Margaret, 429; 427, 429–431; 348; Margaret B., 428; Margaret C., 348; Margaret L., 429; Margaret M., 348; Mary, 462; Mary C. B., 428, 429; Mary E., 461; Mary R., 348; Mayo C., 428; Mrs., 478; Perry B., 525; Preston W., 508; Robert H., 524; 525; Robert L., 367, 391, 427–430; 428, 429; 349; Samuel M., 524; Sarah C., 427; Susan D., 482; Theodosia, 524; Thomas, 121; Thomas S., 348; Tyrissa, 609; Vance, 482; Virginia H., 524; Virginia S., 482; William B., 524, 525; William C., 428, 429; 348; Wingfield, 349; W. L., 349; W. S. K., 348.
Brown's Gap, 37.
Browne, William, 590.
Bruce, Albert C., 335, 336; Anne S., 336, 338; Burfoot, 336; Charles, 326; 327, 335; 336; Charles C., 336; Charles M., 335; Edward, 326; Effie, 506; Ella B., 336; Ellen C., 211, 326, 331; 335, 337; Elizabeth B., 600; Eliza D., 329; Eliza W., 329; Elvira C., 208, 211, 324–339, 389; (*emigrant*), 326; Emma G., 330; Helm, 600; Howard, 336; James, 324–326, 329; 338; James C., 326, 329; 330; James D., 335; James R., 335; James W., 600; Jane C., 330; John J., 506; Joseph R. A., 336; Kathleen E., 336; Louise R., 600; Marion, 335; Marion R., 330; Mary L., 330; Patrick H., 330; Philip A., 335; Reginald, 336; Rosa, 329; Sara S., 336; Sarah, 211, 326, 332; 334; Sarah A., 336; Seddon, 336; Thomas, 329; 330; Thomas S., 335, 336; William C., 327; 329; 335, 337, 338; William F., 338.
Brunswick County (Va.), 32, 78, 282, 295, 328.
Bryan, Sarah, 441.
Bryant, Jesse, 112; William, 394.
"Bryn Mawr College," 335.
Buchan, Helen, 191; Robert, 191, 209, 212, 216.
Buchanan, Colonel, 412; James, 62, 89, 133, 184; President, 518, 536; Robert, 554.
Buchanan (Va.), 394.
Buckfastleigh (E.), 1, 10–16, 18, 19, 23.
"Buckhannon," 317, 433.
Buckingham Co., 59, 60, 83, 99, 102, 127, 130, 132, 133, 139–145, 148, 149, 153, 158, 159, 163, 164, 173, 228, 229, 243, 247, 253, 269, 274, 277, 279, 301–304, 317, 346, 368, 382, 393, 447, 448, 464, 467, 515, 540–542, 545, 608, 610.
Buckinghamshire (E.), 5, 247.
Buckner, Elizabeth, 355; Governor, 529; Mordecai, 179.
Buell, Abigail, 487.
Buena Vista (battle), 357, 493, 524.
Buffalo (N. Y.), 487, 489; Ridge (Va.), 39, 66, 365; River, 134; station, 243; trail, 39, 66.
Buford, Col., 40; family, 549.
"Bugley" (E.), 19, 20, 23, 24, 45.
Bulkley, Edward, Mary, 419; Mr., Robert, 526.
Bullock family, 491–492; Hannah, Mary, 290.

Burfoot, Eloise F., 336.
Burford, Daniel, 61, 598.
Burgess, Ruth, 502.
Burgesses. See General Assembly.
Burgoyne's surrender, 106, 182, 183.
Burke, Bernard, 32; Edmund, 166.
Burks, Elizabeth, 36, 43; Mary, 59, 454; Mary Davis, 59; Richard, 74; Samuel, 43, 59; 62.
Burnet, William, 590.
Burnley, Harden, 52.
Burr, Aaron, 252, 455, 512; J. D., 483.
Burton, Martha, 369; Mr., 221; Norvell, 37.
Burwell family, 545–547; Elizabeth, 238; Lewis, 238; Sarah, 431.
"Bushy Forest," 205, 208.
Butler, Gen. B. F., 477.
Byrd, Jane, 339, 411; Ursula, 403; William, 10, 169, 170, 189, 411, 544; (*emigrant*), 411; 380; his regiment, 151, 295.
Byrd's warehouse, 89, 133.

Cabell, etc., 4; Abraham J., 227, 253; Ada, 26; Adelaide W. H., 27; Agnes B., 573; 583, 584; (S. B.), 250, 252, 255–258; Alfred, 216; 590; Algernon S., 470, 475; Alice, 243, 533–535; 551; (W.), 243, 244; 244; 532; 533; 536–538; 541, 542; Allie S., 480; Althea S., 480, 484; Ann, 141, 236–240, 515–531; (Carrington), 192, 200, 204, 208, 366; (C.), 208, 354–364; 391; 557; (E.), 472; Anna, 26, 30; (M.), 543; Anne B., 536; (C.), 384, 385; (E.), 484; (E. B.), 228, 230–232; (W.), 319, 323; Annie, 323; (B.), 392; (D.), 476; (E.), 29; Anthony, 19; Archibald, 231; (B.), 231; 479; Arthur G., 573; Ashley, 583, 584; Aylett J., 539; Benjamin, 472; 476; (B.), 2, 19, 20; (E.), 470; 474; (W. S.), 136, 188, 214, 228, 231, 469–477; 476; Calvin S., 479; Camilla A., 260; Caroline A., 484; 391, 429; Carrington, 584; Cary C., 604; Catherine A., 247; 258; (D.), 536; (H.), 590, 591; Charles, 318; (C.), 319; (E.), 393; (J.), 465; 469; (R.), 557; Christopher, 19; Clara L., 539; (P.) (Jessie), 539, 540; (W.), 540; Clarence, 590; Clementina, 208, 369–376; Clifford, 244, 320, 540–542; 541; Coleman J., 539; Cornelia, 318; (M.), 391, 394; Courtenay P., 306; David S. G., 381, 382; De Rosa C., 476; Dollie Dodd, 551; Edith, 29; Edmund G., 533; (W.), 243; 244, 540; 540; Edward, 32; (A.), 208, 379–384; 314; (B.), 231, 462–469; 466; 469; (C.), 573; vii, 251, 258, 356, 574–584; (M.), 389, 391; (P.), 381; Edwin, 249; Eliza C., 391; 544; (F. M.), 259; (L.), 391; Elizabeth, 16–19; 21; 24; 26, 27; (Burks), 36, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 58, 59, 63, 72–74, 269; 130, 226, 227, 250–252, 257; 141, 227, 240; 140, 141, 240, 241, 469; 171, 260–263, 597–601; 216, 399; 249, 554; 479; 557; (C.), 260, 592–596; 536; 573, 574; 583, 584; (H.), 258, 574; (L.), 318, 319; (N.), 392, 604; 605; (N. H.), 272; (R.), 232, 480–483; 485; (S.), 27; Ellen, 26, 28; 480; (C.), 318; 319; Elvira, 208, 261, 324–339, 389; 216; 554; (A.), 249, 555, 556; (B.), 391, 395, 396; (D.), 393; Emeline S., 190, 323; Emily L., 27; (M.), 465, 466; 469; Emma C., 258, 567–571; (E.), 314, 316; (F.), 30; Eunice, 554; Evelyn C. B., 541, 542; Evermere, 5; Fanny A., 29; Florence, 585; Florida, 583; Frances G., 546, 604; (H.), 604; (W.), 247, 547, 548; Francis B., 605; Frank M., 480; Frederick, 145, 243, 244, 539–544; 249, 556, 557; 472; 557; (A.), 247; (E.), 543, 544; (I.), 539; (M.), 244, 539, 540; 540; George, 15, 16, 20; 31; 59, 72; 145, 241–243, 258, 531–539; 127, 171, 258–261, 591–597; (B.), 485; (C.), 232; 470, 476; 472; (H.), 29; (K.), 243, 532, 533; (M.), 260; (P.), 543; (W.), 190, 320–322, 366, 439; 232, 485, 486; 249; 319; 323; 480; 485, 486; Gilbert de, 5; Guy, 588; Hannah, 147, 156, 157, 171; 154, 171; Harriet F., 469; (M.), 466; Hattie F., 468; Hector, 130, 145, 187; 216, 340; Henningham, 154, 171; Henricus, 3; Henrietta V., 540; Henry Ann, 244–247; 247, 548, 549; Henry, 32; 533; (C.), 258, 577, 586–591; 590, 591; (J.), 387; (L.), 318; 319; 373; Hortense W., 540; Hugh, 5; Hugo, 3; Ila W., 469; Inah G., 484; Irving G., 533; James, 551; (A.), 2, 11, 589, 590; 540; (B.), 573; (C.), 572; (L.), 260, 266, 591, 592, 596, 597; (M.), 466; (P.), 533; Jane B., 465, 467; (M.), 381, 383; (R.), 232, 478, 479; 484; Janie O., 468; Jeffrey, 5; Jennetta, 249, 552, 553; Joanna, 21; (C.), 544; (T.), 536, 537; John, 6; 6, 7, 11; 11; 15, 18; 31; 19, 20; 61, 72, 101, 102, 132, 141–145, 148, 159, 216, 243, 258, 381; children, 241–249; branch, 531–557; 249; 323; 551; (B.), 20; 232, 479–480; 243, 535–539; 480; 536; 543, 544; 550, 551; (E.), 485; (E. S.), 247; (F.), 557; (G.), 255, 258, 351, 374, 584, 585; (H.), 247; (J.), 145, 244–247, 544–549; 475; 536; (J. C), 583; (L.), 465; 573; (N.), 260, 561, 562; (P.), 479; (R.), 470, 472; 472; Joseph, 18, 21, 23–24; 24; 61, 62, 72, 74, 76, 83, 94, 95, 100, 104, 106, 107, 130–141, 143, 150, 152, 154, 212, 228, 234, 545; children, 227–241; branch, 446–531; 136, 139, 141, 154, 227–232, 253, 451–486; (B.), 484; (C.), 63, 64, 122, 171, 218, 263–267, 469, 470, 585; 391, 393; (H.), 232; 605; (J.), 485; (M.), 231, 462, 463; (R.), 470, 477; Josephine, 540; Judith S., 213, 214, 216;

247, 544–546; Julian M., vii, 590; Kate W., 539; Katie, 472; 474; Landon, 121, 130, 154, 212–216, 218, 227, 397–401; 216, 243, 397; Laura B., 484; Lawrence D., 475; Lewis B., 532; 533; (H.), 557; (R.), 475; (W.), 544; Lilith, 306; Louis W., 244, 543, 544; Louisa, 26; 485; (E.), 29; 209, 227, 257, 558–567; Louise, 388; 557; Lucy B., 323; (G.), 391; 541; Madison, 249, 554, 555; Marion F., 243, 397; 532; 536; Margaret, 62; 130, 209, 216–220, 226, 401–446; 208, 339–354, 388; 393; 584; (C.), 323; 573; (E.), 314; 323; 557; (J.), 127, 129, 202, 227; (P.), 318, 320; (R. V.), 267–272; (W.), 190, 316, 317; Marie W., 469; Martha, 26; (B.), 384; (E.), 384; (J.), 485; Mary, 19; 21; 24; 72, see Horsley; 131, 132, 140, 141; 472; 591, 592; (A.), 26; 171, 272, 273, 605–610; 319; 465; 466; 550; (A. H.), 232, 486; (B.), 389, 391, 428; 476; (C.), 323; 392; (Davis), 556; (E.), 208, 365–369; 247; 484; (F.), 479, 480; 485; (H.), 141; 232–236, 240, 486–515, 545; 583; (M.), 244, 278; (P.), 484; (P. R.), 231, 477; (T.), 25; (V. E.), 392, 393; (W.), 472; 541, 549; (W. C.), 263, 267; Mayo, 208, 265, 268, 320, 352, 366, 388–396; 381; 388; 391; 393; (C.), 171; Mildred C., 208; (H.), 208; (M.), 190, 306, 307; Nancy B., 485; Nathaniel Francis, 63, 64, 94, 95, 122, 144, 153, 184, 188, 226, 268, 271, 272, 392, 546, 601–605; (W.), 472; Nicholas, 19–23, 44; 62, 63, 72, 99, 108, 119, 132, 141, 145–156, 164, 171, 176, 227, 251, 263; children, 249–273; branch, 558–610; 171, 267–272, 601–605; 231; (C.), 227, 257; (M.), 190; Nina E., 393; Norma, 536; Oliver, 557; Patrick H., 190, 318; 209, 396, 397; 314; 319; 323; 381, 382; (H. C.), 323; Paul C., 208, 384–388; 171; 208; 381, 383, 384; 384, 386; 387; Paulina, 130, 209–212; 243, 531, 532; (H.), 536, 537; (J.), 142, 144, 145; 145, 216, 243; 249, 550; (J. H.), 247; (R.), 190, 316; (V.), 244, 542, 543; Pauline, 554; Philip B., 604, 605; (M.), 605; Pocahontas, 465; 466; 469; (R.), 470, 471; 465, 468; 484; (R. B.), 228, 229, 231; Powhatan, 476; (A.), 477; (B.), 470, 475; Rachel, 20–22, 45; Randoph, 388; Ranulf, 5; Richard, 10; 10; 10–13; 13–15; 18; 15–18; 23; 20; (H.), 539, 540; (R.), 232; 485, 486; Robert B., 232, 484, 485; 231; 466; 480; 484; (D.), 25; (G.), 26, 28; 258; 572–574; 573; (H.), 216, 298, 397–401; 465; 468; 469; 485; (S.), 391, 395; (W.), 29; Robertus, 3; Royall E., 323; Rudoph W., 544; Ruth H., 391; Sallie D., 476; (F.), 604; (J. S.), 319; (M.), 384–386; (R.), 387; Sally S., 314; Samuel, 13, 14; 15, 17, 18; 31; (J.), 103, 107, 117–121, 130, 138, 154, 176–190, 198, 228, 306, 364, 304–324; 125, 247–249, 550–557; 190, 314, 364; 314; 319; 323; 556; (R.), 249, 556; (S.), 479; Sarah, 11; 21; 243; 551; (A.), 550, 551; (B.), 231, 454–462; (C.), 208, 376–379; (D.), 476; (E.), 470, 477; 585; (J.), 485; (R.), 391, 429; (S.), 244; 305; 322; 466; (W.), 241–243; 247, 546, 547, 536; Sears, 479, 480, 484; 480; 486; Selden, 584; Somers, 323; Sophonisba E., 231, 451–454; Susan, 480; (B.), 466; 466; (C.), 484; (J.), 556; (S.), 550; (T.), 539; (V.), 554; Susanna E., 248, 249; (W.), 258–260; Symes T., 306; Thomas, 4; 20; 31; (A.), 29; (H.). 557; (S.), 25, 26; Virginia, 318, 319; (C.), 398, 399; (J.), 470; (M.), 485, 486; Waller R., 539; Walter, 2, 3, 5; 5; 10; 32, 78; (C.), 533, 585; William, 11; 1, 11, 15, 18, 19; 19, 44; 2, 26, 27; 24, 25, 34; 25, 26; (*emigrant*), iv, 1, 11, 15, 18–22, 32–72, 74, 75, 80, 82, 100, 123, 129, 131–133, 140–142, 146, 147, 158, 168, 170, 175, 176, 212, 219, 227, 246, 267, 269, 306, 325, 381, 454, 526; his children, 73–171; grandchildren, 172–273; descendants, 274–610; 32, 54, 61, 62, 66, 72, 74–139, 142–144, 146–152, 154, 159, 164, 176, 177, 181, 183–187, 190–192, 195, 196, 199, 202, 206, 213, 216, 219–221, 234, 250, 251, 340, 381, 560, 598; his children, 176–227; branch, 304–446, 558–567; 105, 106, 110, 120, 121, 130, 144, 154, 176, 177, 185, 190–204, 206, 208, 209, 211–213, 215, 216, 222, 234, 251, 252, 259, 261, 268, 340, 396, 301–397; 393; 551; (A.), 305; 466; (A. S.), 305, 317; (B.), 20; (C.), 472; (D.), 379, 389, 391, 392; 391; 604; (E.), 249, 550–552; 557; (F. L.), 27; (H.), 154, 156, 171, 202, 203, 206, 227, 228, 249–258, 262, 265, 267, 462, 558–591; 260; 485; 573; 583; (H. L.), 30; (J.), 208, 364; 384, 385; (J. L.), 243; (L.), 11, 26, 29; 470, 472–475; (M.), 381; (N.), 232; 480; (P.), 533; 544; (S.), 190, 304, 364, 439; 306; (W.), 258; 314; 554.

Cabell arms, 8, 9; County, 253, 292.

Cabell's Addition, 398; Dale, 233–235, 452, 488, 490, 491, 497, 500, 502, 511.

Cabellsburg, 61, 186, 202.

Cabellsville, 202.

Cabin Point, 435.

Cable (see Cabell), Benjamin T., James, Lucie R., Philander, 530.

Cahaba (Ala.), 299.

"Ca$ Ira," 221.

Cairo (Ill.), 393.

Calcutta, 25.

Caldwell, Judge, 304; Sarah, William (*emigrant*), 502.

Calhoun, Ezekiel W., 310; Frances, 589;

John C., 310, 544, 589, 602; 310; Mary H., 310.
California, 67, 280, 328, 329, 348, 355, 370, 375, 437, 479, 485, 486, 495, 524, 525, 547, 608.
Calland, Joseph, 165.
Callaway, Alice A., 369; Ann E., 367; Eliza C., 368; Elizabeth, 295, 296; Elvira H., 367; Fayette, 367; Frances, 295; George, 365, 366, 384, 388; 367; (C.), 369; James, 159, 365–367, 549; Mary, 168; (E.), 364–367; (L.), 368; Paul C., 367, 368; Richard, 235, 295, 296, 367; Sarah, 235, 295; (B.), 368; (C.), 367, 427; William, 367, 368; (J.), 367; (R.), 369.
Callaway Co. (Ky.), 296; (Mo.), 175, 294.
Calmes family, 515.
Calthorpe, Frances, 336.
Cambridge (E.), 29, 175, 417, 486, 487; (Mass.), 327, 543, 590.
Camden (S. C.), 213.
Camden, William, 4; 386.
Camm, Elizabeth, John, 302.
Camp, Ichabod, 60, 80, 107.
Camp Creek Meeting, 69, 288, 290.
Campbell-Alexander (P.), 300; Alice, 449, 451; Anna B., 546; Archibald, 449; Charles, 412; Clara, 449; Dougal, Duncan (*emigrant*), Elizabeth H., 300; Frank A., 301; George W. B., Henry T., 545; James D., 449; (L.), 545; John, 191; 300; (C.), 545; (L.), 300; Judith S., 545; Lavinia B., 300; Lilian P., 545; Maria, 545; Mary, 449; N. H., 544, 545; 546; Neil, 62, 89, 133; Philip B., 546; R. K., 545, 546, 603; Robert, 545; (A.), 300; (S.), 300, 449; Sarah B., 501; Susan C., 545; Thomas B., 545; Virginia E., 571; William, 188, 501; 545; (S.), 571.
Campbell Co., 69, 229, 240, 243, 286, 288, 290, 295, 330, 340, 342, 367, 368, 372, 376, 438, 439, 526, 531, 538, 560.
Campbellsville (Ky.), 554.
Canada, 436, 437, 445.
Canfield, Caroline, 492.
Cannon, John, 38, 158; William, 158.
Cannonsburg, 528.
Cape of Good Hope, 27.
Capell (see Cabell), Daniel, Richard, Samuel, 22, 23; Richard, 22, 23, 66.
Cargill, Mary, 591.
Carlton, Edward, 143.
"Carlton," 407, 443, 445.
"Carnwath," 415, 416, 418.
Carolina, 423, 424, 456.
Caroline Co., 242, 314, 337, 354.
Carpenter, Hannah, 393; Jane, 308; William, 312.
Carr, Dabney, 61, 145; John, 47; Miss, 464; Orie, 527.
Carrington, Abram C., 568, 570; Adaline M., 568; Agnes G., 559, 565; Alexander B., 568, 571; Alfred R., 566; Alice C., 535; Ann, 157, 167, 168; 192, 200, 204, 366, 389; 157, 272; (L.), 571; Benjamin, 272, 273; 608; (G.), 605; Bennie F., 609; Caroline T., 535; Carter I., 606; Charles A., 609; (C.), 534; (R.), 535; (V.), 571; Clement, 199, 226; (R.), 570; Edgar W., 568; 570; Edward, 160–163, 165, 574; (C.), 361, 534; Eleanor S., 535; Elizabeth C., 272; 559, 564, 565; (D.), 568; (H.), 273, 609, 610; 608; (L.), 562; Ella W., 567; Emma C., 568; (L.), 559, 567; Eugene J., 609; Fanny V., 571; Florence A., 566; 609; Frances J., 605; Frank B., 569; George (*emigrant*), 38, 40, 50, 51, 97, 102, 113, 143, 147, 157–168, 207, 238, 249, 272, 345, 375, 561; 161, 163–166; (B.), 273; (C.), 532, 534; 535; (G.), 566; (W.), 273; Gideon S., 608; Gilbert M., 609; (P.), 273, 608, 609; Grace D., 607; Grattan C., 571; Hannah, 147, 156, 157, 171; Harriet M., 607, 608; Henningham, 168; Henry, 538–559, 572; (A.), 559, 565–567; (L.), 566; Heyward, 569; Isa, 573; Isaac, 570; (H.), 568, 569; James L., 273, 608; John C., 566, 567; (M.), 535; (P. M.), 534; (R.), 568; Joseph, 161, 165, 272; (N.), 272, 605–607; Lettice, 363; 585; Lillie, 606; Lottie, 566; 567; Louisa C., 568, 571; (E.), 562; Louise C., 566, 567; Lucas T., 535; Malcolm, 569; Marcellus, 535; Margaret, 205; 535; 559; 569; Marion M., 569; Martha G., 605; Mary, 268, 281, 562; 345; (A.), 605, 606; (B.), 608; (C.), 569; 608, 609; (E.), 567; (L.), 535; Matthew B., 566; Mattie, 537; Mayo, 185; (B.), 273; 608; Mildred C., 534; 570; Nannie S., 569; Nelly H., 535; Nicholas C., 608; Otelia M., 566, 567; Paul, 168; 102, 119, 151, 159, 192, 199, 204–207, 211, 217, 268, 281, 363, 537, 558, 567, 585; 534, 567, 573; (C.), 559; (J.), 534, 535; (S.), 567; 570; 571; Paulina E., 559, 562–564; Percy L., 606; Priscilla, 206; Reid C., 606; Richard B., 535; Robert, 537; (G.), 568, 569; Sarah, 535; (R.), 570; Seddon, 569; Sophonisba, 273, 607, 608; Susan, 534; 535; Thomas, 534; (T. B.), 537; Virginia R., 609; Walter B., 605; (C.), 533–535; (S.), 535; 608; William A., 568–570; (C.), 255, 559–562; 566; 570; 605, 606; Williamine C., 562; Willie A, 608.
Carroll, Anna L., 317; De Rosa, 475; family, 530; Mary A., 475.
Carson, James, Katherine, 496; T. M., 438.
Carter, Anne, 238; Charles, 266; Christopher, 21; Edward, 62, 293, 440; 293, 294; (H.), 298; family, 288; 447; George, 266; James W., 343; John (*emigrant*), 293, 432, 590; 53, 293, 440; Louise, 376; Maria B., 439; 440, Mary C., 293, 294; (E.), 439, 440; (W.), 263,

266, 267; Miss Parke, 265, 266; Povall, 52; Robert, 236, 238, 266, 293, 440; 440; Thomas, 376.
Cartersville, 249.
Carteret, Caroline, George, 430.
Cartwright, Levin, 307; Peter, 125.
Cary, Archibald, 50, 85, 446; family, 446, 447.
Case, Jennie M. S., 506.
Caseleigh, John, 4.
Casey Co. (Ky.), 248, 550, 551, 554, 556.
Cash, W. S., 400.
Caskie, James, Margaret, 572.
Casson, Sarah, Thomas, 334.
Castle, Franklin, 401.
"Castle Hill," 69, 408–414, 424.
Castleman family, 526–531; David, 497, 526; 525, 527, 528; Mary A., 497; Virginia H., 499, 527.
"Castleton," 526, 529, 530.
Castlewellan, 584.
Catawba Indians, 42, 78.
Cave, Annie, Benjamin (*emigrant*), 530.
Cawthorn, General, 298.
Cecil, Robert, 242.
Cedar Creek Meeting, 68, 322.
Central College, 203.
Centre College (Ky.), 490–493, 498, 505, 507, 509, 511, 512, 514.
Centre Hill, 74, 172, 173, 176.
Chadwick family, 459–461.
Chalkley, Lyman, 508.
Chalmers, James, 510.
Champe, John, 294; Sarah, 293, 294, 440.
Chandler family, 552; Joel, 37.
Chanler family, 424.
Channing, Elizabeth, 423.
Chapell Hill (N. C.), 335, 568; (Tex.), 452, 461.
Chapman, Dr., 401.
Chapultepec (battle), 488.
Chariton Co. (Mo.), 462–468.
Charles I., 14, 15, 36, 168, 231; II., 386; Edward, 278.
Charles City Co., 31, 35, 238, 314, 315, 322, 534.
Charleston (S. C.), 108, 183, 184, 250, 252, 358, 383, 546; (W. Va.), 245, 547, 548, 591.
Charlotte (N. C.), 281, 360; County (Va.), 149, 159, 192, 199, 204, 205, 207–211, 217, 218, 220, 252, 283, 335, 342, 344, 345, 363, 364, 448, 537, 558, 560, 562, 565–568, 570, 585, 592, 593, 595.
Charlottesville, 35, 99, 113, 114, 193, 200, 217, 400, 425, 426, 428, 431–433, 436, 440, 441, 443, 444, 462, 504, 570, 592, 597.
Charlton, Richard, 102, 143.
Chatham (Va.), 372, 564.
Cheatham, W. S., 485.
Cheeke, Mrs., 459; William, 176.
Cherokee Indians, 78, 151, 454, 589.
Chesapeake and Ohio R. R., 40, 74, 80, 176, 357, 423, 450, 539, 586.
Chesterfield Co. (Va.), 36, 59, 163, 173, 229, 231, 286, 581, 604.
Chestnut (or Southwest) Mountains, 69, 189.
Chew family, 402, 403; John (*emigrant*), 399, 402; Margaret O., 399.
Chicago, 439, 521–523, 526, 541, 573.
Chili, 434, 437, 517.
Chilton, Hezekiah, 292.
China, 436, 437.
Chisman, Anne, 336.
Chiswell, John, 53, 83, 133.
Cholmley, Margaret, Richard, 16.
Christian family, 374, 375; George, 448; James, 274; Sarah, 274.
Churchill, James, 324.
Churubusco (battle), 488.
Cincinnati (O.), 70, 322, 341, 357, 402–406, 515, 605; Society, 153, 187, 256, 377, 432.
City Point, 113.
Civil War: Confederate government, officials, soldiers, etc., 275, 276, 279, 281, 283, 286–288, 291, 294, 297–299, 302, 305, 307–311, 313–318, 322, 323, 327–331, 333, 335, 336, 344, 345, 347, 348, 350, 351, 354–356, 358, 359, 361–364, 371, 372, 375, 376, 378, 382–386, 391–393, 395, 399, 403, 405, 408, 409, 420, 423, 428, 430, 434, 437, 438, 441, 444, 445, 453, 456–458, 460, 466, 467, 470, 471, 473–477, 479, 482, 484, 488, 491–496, 506–508, 512–514, 523–525, 528, 529, 532, 536, 544, 548, 549, 554, 565, 568–571, 573, 577–580, 585, 586, 590, 597, 600, 604, 606, 609; United States government, officials, soldiers, etc., 70, 383, 393, 398, 405, 435, 459, 489, 493, 499, 501, 502, 509 510, 513, 516, 517, 531, 549, 556.
Clack family, 282.
Claiborne, Augustine, 220; Elizabeth C., 471; family, 328, 329; George C., 471; Hamilton C., Herbert A., Jeanie A., 590, 591; Leonard, Letitia, Livingston, Pocahontas B., Tyler H., 471; Sterling, 220; William (*emigrant*), 328, 590.
Claiborne Co. (Miss.), 307, 309–312.
Clark, Ann P., 513; Anne, 504; A. I., 543; Benjamin, 504; Bennett, 290; Boling (Bowlen, etc.), 69, 321; Catherine W., 419; Christopher, 47, 69, 290, 321, 322; 290; Cora L., 543; Dr., 229; Edward, 69, 321; Elizabeth, 321; (M.), 289, 292; family, 327–331; Frances, 291; George Rogers. 80, 107, 290, 344, 504; James, 290; John, 504; (B.), 290; Jonathan, 504; Jordan, 513; Micajah, 290, 321; Nancy, 537; Patterson, 290; Penelope, 290, 321; Richard S., 419; Robert, 289; 290; Sarah, 69; Susannah, 290; William, 504.
Clark Co. (Ky.), 289, 290.
Clarke, Colin, J. Lyle, Mary L., 331.
Clarke Co. (Va.), 320, 392, 394, 431, 515.

Clarkson family, 436; Nathan H., 520.
Clarksville, 355–357.
Clay, Ann C. E., 285, 286; Cassius M., 518, 524; Charles, 63, 286; Henry, 123, 145, 286, 341, 372, 408, 493, 576, 582; John, 132, 145; Lucretia, 508; Odin G., 286; Thomas H., 509.
Clayton, Ann, 245, 247, 285, 286; John, 247; (*emigrant*), 247, 285; 247, 285, 368; Lucy, 368.
Clemens, Samuel, 352.
Clements, Kate, 472.
Cleveland, President, 386, 474.
"Clifton," 237, 238, 519; Forge, 314.
Clinch River, 413.
Clinkscales, Louisa, 468.
Clinton, Sir H., 416.
Clopton, Rev. Mr., 280.
Clover Hill, 359; Plains, 172, 173, 227, 446.
Cobb, Lucy W., 546.
Cobbs, John F., 362; Mary F., 359, 361; Samuel, 207; Susan C., 359, 362; W. W., 362.
Cochraine, Catherine A., 423.
Cocke, Anne B., 602; Ben, 38; family, 378, 604; James, 454; James P., 59; John H., 407, 603; Rev. Mr., 391; Richard (*emigrant*), 378, 604.
Cockerill, Miss, 534.
Cockrell, F. M., 467.
Codrington family, 168.
Cold Harbor (battle), 444, 489, 494, 586.
Cole, Walter King, 219.
Coleman, Alexander R., 445; Benjamin, 115; Clara H., John J., 539; family, 472; Priscilla S., Thomas G., 445.
Coles, Agnes C., 585; Edward, 440; Isaac, 568; John (*emigrant*), 534; 212, 216, 440; 568; Mary, 440; 568; Mildred H., 362; 534; Mr., 199; Sallie, 326, 329; Walter, 326, 534; 362, 585.
Colleton (E.), 14; (Va.), 199, 202, 261, 365.
Collier family, 478.
Colonial Dame, 42, 126.
Colorado, 421, 429, 445, 466, 481, 607.
Colquhoun, Ann J., Thomas, 303.
Colson, H. M., Lucy H., 313.
Colton, Prudence, 23.
Columbia (Ark.), 609; (Ky.), 553, 554, 557; (Mo.), 581, 582; (Va.), 39, 41, 193.
Columbia College (N. Y.), 299, 417, 418; 505; (S. C.), 329.
Comack, Jane, 460.
Comanche Indians, 475.
Combs, Leslie, 493.
Comfort, David, 305, 372.
Committees: of Correspondence, 93; of Safety (State), 97–104, 149, 177–181, 206, 414; of Districts, 99, 101, 102, 142, 148, 164; of Counties, 95, 97, 99, 100, 102, 159, 167; (Albemarle), 159, 564; (Amelia), 163; (Amherst), 97, 99–103, 159, 177, 178, 214; (Bedford), 159; (Buckingham), 101, 102, 128, 142, 143, 159, 163; (Charlotte), 159, 205, 562; (Chesterfield), 163; (Cumberland), 102, 159–167, 237, 238, 272, 400, 561; (Goochland), 163; (Hanover), 561; (Henrico), 561; (Lousia), 561; (Prince Edward), 163.
Commonwealth (The), 97.
Comptesse, Anne, Dr., 537.
Congress, 93, 95, 160, 161, 182, 187, 200, 205, 241, 263, 264, 341, 357, 360, 417, 442, 443, 481, 487, 494, 568; (Members of), 161, 442, 487, 522, 567, 568; (Senate), 235, 391, 407, 408, 421, 479, 480, 483, 494, 508, 517, 535, 536; (House of Representatives), 187, 200, 235, 241, 275, 290, 306, 311, 333, 360, 362, 380, 386, 399, 405, 407, 411, 421, 440, 459, 476, 482, 494, 496, 576.
Connecticut, 60, 289, 401, 418, 422, 487, 488, 498, 564.
Conner, Daniel, 112.
Constitution (G. M.), 104; (U. S.), 117–119, 515.
Contee, John, Sylvia, 459.
Contesse, Anne, Dr., 537.
Contreras (battle), 488.
Convention prisoners, 106, 219.
Conventions: (1774 – 1776), 188, 599; (August, 1774), 93 – 95, 100, 134, 205, 414; (May, 1775), 97, 134, 160, 205, 414, 564; (July, 1775), 98–100, 134, 147, 148, 162, 164, 205, 229, 414; (December, 1775), 101, 102, 135, 177, 178, 206, 380, 414; (May, 1776), 103, 104, 128, 136, 137, 143, 149, 166, 180, 181, 206, 295; (1788), 117–119; 187, 206; (1829), 301, 376, 469, 604; (1861), 335, 360, 539; (Fla.), 575; (Ky.), 235; (Mo.), 465, 517.
Cook family, 291.
Cooke, George, 427; Mordecai, Susanna, 215.
Cooper, Jane, 607.
Corbett family, 591.
Corbin family, 520 (see 380, 432).
Cornish, Rev. Mr., 586.
Cornwall Parish, 205.
Cornwallis, Lord, 100, 109, 112, 115, 139, 153, 192–198.
"Corotoman," 238, 266, 293.
Corpus Christi College, 421.
Couch, Anna W., 320; Edward, Hallie A., 467; Samuel, 320.
Counterfeit money, 93, 107.
Country homes, 124–127.
County organization, 34, 35, etc.; Lieutenant, 36–38, 49, 50, 61, 77, 79, 128, 137, 142, 164, 186, 205, 207, 214, 366, 367, 378, 387, 594.
Court of Appeals, 250–254, 329, 348, 443, 567, 574.
Covington (Ky.), 506, 515, 518, 520; (Va.), 389, 423.
Cowan, Robert, 369; William, 61, 369.
Cowley, John, 67.
Cowpens (battle), 112, 292, 297.

Cox, Marion H., Richard, 430; William, 145.
Craddock family, 565.
Craft family, 491.
Craig family, 312; James, 204; Thomas, 85, 88.
Crallé family, 544; R. K., 544, 602.
Craney Island (battle), 433.
Crashaw, Joseph, 590.
Crawford, Ann, 301; Bennet A., 597; Charles, 215, 291, 292, 339, 366, 380, 597; David (*emigrant*), 189; 61, 301, 598; 61, 100, 287; Elizabeth, 189, 287; 287, 290; Lucy, 597; Nathan, 154, 201; Nelson, 597; William, 365, 366, 597; (H.), 366; (S.), 215, 235, 366.
Crittenden, J. J., 518, 581; Mrs. J. J., 581, 582.
Croker, William, 179.
Cromer Hall (E.), 2, 19, 20.
Cromwell family, 231, 432.
Crook, General, 509.
Cross family, 499.
Crossly, John P., 485.
Crowdus family, 551, 552.
Crutchfield, Eleanor P., 570.
Cuba, 389, 475, 495.
Cullen, Charlotte E., John, 565, 566.
Culpeper Co., 98, 375, 549, 601.
Cumberland, Duke of, 50.
Cumberland Co. (Va.), 50, 94, 102, 113, 147, 157–168, 204, 221, 236, 237, 246, 272, 279, 302, 382, 400, 519, 520, 524, 525, 543, 544, 574, 606; (Mountains), 296; (Md.), 506; (E.), 590.
Cummings, Elizabeth, John, 514.
Cunningham family, 567.
"Curles," 272, 317, 583.
Currie, John R., 474, 475.
Curtis, Patrick, 566.
Curwen, George, 590.
Cushing, Mr., 396, 397.

Dabney family, 244, 560, 561; John C., and family, 343; Mrs. Edwards, 244; Elizabeth, 604; Mary, 188, 325; R. L., 358, 570; William, 244, 561, 604.
Dalby, Virginia, 360.
Dale, William, 45.
Dalton, Samuel, 189.
Dana, Rev. Mr., 318.
Dandridge, Dorothea, 324, 325; Eliza, 305, 317; Mary, 546; Nathaniel W., William, 325.
Daniel, Eliza, 243; Elvira A., 393; Fannie, 400; James, 38, 39, 48, 49, 53, 76, 130, 350, 400; John, 350; (W.), 390, 574; Mary C. B., 390; Nancy, 350; Paulina, 145; Peter V., 191; Travers, 191; William, 145, 216, 243, 261, 390, 393, 400, 574; 390, 393, 574, 586; 400; 165, 400; 553.
Dan River, 113.
Danville, 296, 361, 362, 371, 372, 423, 469, 471, 472, 476, 477, 571; (Academy), 476; (Ky.), 501, 506, 507, 599; (Seminary), 500, 511.
Darneille, Isaac, 153, 199, 217.
Davenport family, 422; G. A., 329; Thomas, 165.
Davidson College (N. C.), 593; County (Tenn.), 394.
Davidson family, 447; Rev. Dr., 234; Thomas, 450; William, 467.
Davies, Ann Clayton, 244, 245, 247, 285, 286; family, 285–288; Henry Ann, 244, 245; Henry Landon, 244–247, 285, 287; Nicholas (*emigrant*), 38, 50, 53, 54, 245–247, 285.
Davis, Abigail, 43, 387; Ashley L., and family, 477; Charles L., 536; Hannah, 43, 269; Henry Winter, 434; Horatio Davis family, 347; Jefferson, 43, 438, 473, 494, 578–580; Martha, 43, 269, 468; Mary, 43, 59; Mr., 21; Nathaniel (*emigrant*), 43, 269; Philip, 43; Robert, 43, 53, 54, 387; 44; Robert J. Davis family, 385; Samuel, 43.
Dawson family, 276; John, 61, 100.
Day, Fannie L., 433; Mary I., R. H. B., 318.
Deane, Frank, 426; Nannie, 280.
Dearborn, Major, 182.
De Charms, Richard, 602.
De Hart, Abigail, 298, 397; W. W., 298.
Dehon, Ann, Bishop, 418.
De Kalb, Baron, 256.
De Lancey family, 416.
Delaney, Charles, 468.
Delaware, 291, 293, 336, 338, 503, 506, 507, 604.
De la Warr, Lord, 325. See Thomas West.
De Long, Captain, 311.
Dengler, Clara, 466.
Denham, Hugh, 46.
Dennis, J. S, 453.
Denny family, 550; Mary A. B., Robert, 277.
Desha, Issa, J. R., 508.
Des Meux, Mr., 399.
Dettingen Parish, 442.
De Vere, M. Schele, Minna E., 444.
Devises (E.), 282.
Devonshire, 2, 6, 10–18, 27, 269.
Devore family, 526.
Dew, Thomas R., 372.
De Witt family, 276.
Dick, Charles, 413.
Dickie, James, 57.
Dickins, Thomas, 38.
Dickinson, Asa D., 210, 372–374; family, 374.
Dickinson College (Pa.), 339, 490.
Digges, Dudley, 348; 38, 47; 348; John, 61, 100; Mary H., 281; Susannah, 348.
Dillard, Elizabeth, 472; James, 61, 100; 111, 179.
Dinwiddie, Alexander, 435; Robert, 76, 77, 88, 413, 435.

Dinwiddie Co. (Va.), 197, 349, 368, 544.
District of Columbia, 348, 392.
Dinguidsville, 176, 221.
Dixon, Archibald Dixon's family, 481–483; Henry, Sarah, Susan, 453.
Dixon and Hunter, 165, 179.
Doctors, 33, 34, 55, 130, etc.
Dodd, Frances, 551.
Donald, Alexander, 218, 220–222.
Dornin, Eva L., 284; James J., 285.
Dorset, 2, 6, 17, 225, 350, 526, 583.
Dorsey, Ida M., 429.
Doswell family, 469; Peyton, 478.
Douglass, Commodore, 252; family, 491; James, Mary, 293; Rev. Mr., 190.
Doune (Downe), Gabriel, 13.
Douthat, Miss, 388.
Dover (Va.), 33, 75, 130, 583.
Dow, William, 284.
Downshire, Marquis of, 208.
D'Oyly Cabell, 17; Cholmley, John, 16–18.
Drake family, 168.
Dress (colonial), 83, 84, 122, 123.
Drew, Will, 115.
Drogheda, Viscount, 456.
Drury's Bluff (battle), 477.
Dublin, 566; University, 349.
Dudley, Eliza S., 437; family, 510; Samuel E., and family, 309; Thomas, 520.
Dudley's defeat, 290.
Duke, R. T. W., 443.
Dulaney, Auner L., Bladen T., 345.
Dunakin, Daniel, 151.
Duncan, Abner L., 462; Ella, 374; Martin, 52.
Dundas, Henry, 24, 25.
Dunlop (Dunlap), Ephraim, 61; family, 562; Thomas, 385; William, 179.
Dunmore, Governor, 93, 98, 143, 163, 177, 181, 380.
Dunn, William J., 450.
Dunscombe family, 277, 278.
Dupuy family, 373; Jane, 363.
Dutch, 51, 67, 213, 338, 416.
Duval, Anne E., 228, 230; Archibald B., 228; Catherine, 474; family, 277, 278; James D., 302; 303; Jennie, 479; Mary, 336; Samuel Shepherd, 228; 479.

Earle, Louisa, 299.
Early, Elizabeth, 366, 549; family, 548, 549; Jubal A., 393, 548, 549.
Earthquakes, 60, 99, 180.
Easley, Charles B., and family, 279; Robert H., and family, 564, 565; William S., and family, 356.
Eastin, George B., 529.
Eaton, Thomas, William, 225.
Echols family, 297.
Eclipse of 1752, 53.
"Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées," 422.
Eddins family, 461, 462.
Edgewood, 218, 263, 265, 266, 604.
Edinburgh (S.), 91, 376, 503, 564.
Edmunds, Henry, 567; Nicholas, 363; Paul C., 567; Susan, 363.
Education, etc., 33, 34, 65, 73, 75, 122, 130, 145, 146, 174, 176, 177, 190, 191, 207, 209, 212, 216, 226–229, 364, 376, 384, 388, 396, etc. See Schools, Colleges, etc.
Edward I., 36; VI., 12.
Edwards, Elizabeth, 531; 607; John, 607; Thomas, 158, 229; W. H., 531.
Effinger, Miss, 279.
Eggleston, Richard, 163, 165.
Egypt, 423, 437.
Eidson, Elizabeth, 364.
Elam, Martha, 454.
Eldridge, Mildred K., Rolfe, 382.
Elections, 82, 85, 92, 95, 106, 120, 134, 160–162, 164, 166, 186, 187, 200, 297, 382.
Elizabeth (Queen), 12, 599.
"Elk Hill" (Ky.), 236, 237, 515, 520, 526, 531.
Ellenborough, Lord, 25.
Ellerbe, Eliza E., 353.
Ellet, Charles, 347, 392, 393; family, 392, 393.
Elliot, Thomas, 179.
Ellis, Carrie, 610; family, 460; L. P., 610; Sarah J., 287; Mrs., 292.
"Elm Cottage," 144, 243.
Emerson, Dr., 437.
Emigrant ancestors, nationality of. See, for those mentioned in the book, Dutch, England, Huguenot, Ireland, Scotland, etc.
Emlet, Mary, 294.
Emmet, Pendleton, Thomas, 275.
Emory and Henry College, 323.
Enders, Nannie, 573.
England: English ancestors, etc., 1–34, 44, 67, 69, 74, 82, 130, 175, 220, 222, 225, 229, 231, 238, 239, 242, 269–271, 282, 291, 293, 294, 296, 299, 303, 327, 329, 334, 337, 338, 348, 350, 353, 354, 377, 386, 397, 402, 403, 411, 412, 415–417, 421, 425, 430, 435–437, 442, 446, 452, 453, 464, 474, 481, 483, 487, 488, 516, 526, 530, 536, 541, 561, 581–583, 588, 590–592, 607. NOTE. Those who came up from tide-water Virginia were generally of English origin.
Epes (Eppes), Junius, Richard J., 477.
Episcopal (Established) Church, 35, 96, 246, 322, 349, 365, 366, 390, 430, 432; Conventions, 174, 201, 242, 260, 272, 426, 431; High School, 353, 419, 428, 429; Theological Seminary, 269, 271, 394, 429, 431, 433.
Essex Co. (E.), 588; (Va.), 215.
Este, David K., Louise, 337.
Eubank, Elizabeth W., Royal H., 323.
Evans, family, 607; Miss, 553; Sallie, 293; William, 552.
Evanston, 512.
Evansville, 457.

Everard, Hugh, 231; Richard, Susanna, 231, 432.
Everett, Edward, 415.
Evreau, Walter d', 2–4.
Ewell, General, 393.
Ewing, family, 467; Susanna, 248, 249.

Failing family, 591.
Fairfax, Annie E., 351; Lord, 446; 386.
Fairfax C. H., 314.
Fairmount Church, 178, 366.
Falling River, 58.
Falls of James River, 33, 67, 68, 81, 85, 92, 96, 157, 239; town at, 38. See Richmond.
Farmer, Miss, 376.
Farmville, 354, 358–360, 570.
Farnwell, 320.
Farrar, B. F., 394, 448, 451; Laura, 394, 451; Matthew, 447; Thomas, 448; William, 447.
Faulkner, Margaret, 502.
Fauquier, Francis, 78, 79, 85, 413.
Fauquier Co., 345, 372, 442, 445, 458, 474, 530, 536.
Fayette Co. (Ky.), 233, 235–237, 452, 459–461, 465, 485, 488, 510, 511, 520, 525, 530.
Featherstone, General, 393.
Febiger, Colonel, 256.
Fellows, Georgia Ann, 418.
Ferguson, Charles, 299; family, 345.
"Fernley," 541, 542, 549.
Ferris, Elizabeth, 317; Richard, 272.
Field, Mary, Peter, 388.
Fielder family, 519.
Fields, Charles, 540.
Fillmore, President, 379, 577.
Fincastle, 98, 135–137; 300, 375.
Findlay, John, 42, 412.
Findlay's Creek, 42, 81; Mountain, 39, 42, 141.
Fink, Albert, 512.
Finley, Helen, 538.
Firly, Mattie, 301.
Fisher family, 337, 338.
Fitch, Mary, 492.
Fitzgerald family, 360; John P., 358, 360.
Fitz Hugh, Anne, 215, 387; Elizabeth, 432; Henry, 215; William (*emigrant*), 215, 432.
Fitzpatrick family, 605, 606.
Flagg, John, 543.
Fleming, Charles, 128, 499; Elizabeth, 435; (*emigrant*), 128; family, 70, 426; John, 37, 38, 128, 245; 49; Judith, 245, 246; Mary, 128; Tarleton, 37, 38, 245; Susanna, Ursula, 499; William, 160–166; 435.
Fleury, Colonel, 256.
Flood, Fannie, 466.
Flood in James River, 88, 89.
Florida, 258, 278, 298, 347, 359, 460, 461, 471, 482, 488, 490, 494, 520, 546, 575–578; War, 588.
Flournoy, David, 371; family, 354–364; J. J. (*emigrant*), 355; 354, 355, 396, 397; Thomas S., 355, 358, 360–362; William C., 355, 357, 358, 393.
Floyd, John, 44, 251; Sallie, 387; William, 43, 44, 387.
Fluvanna Co., 37, 130, 132, 140, 269, 340, 354, 447, 448, 451, 608–610; River, 41, 68, 69, 76, 80, 230.
Fogden, Alan Clifford, and family, 29.
Fontaine, James, 100, 190, 191; Peter, 100, 176, 177, 190; William, 96, 99, 100, 190, 191, 209, 216.
Foot, Sarah F., 534.
Ford family, 582.
Forge (The) Church, 286.
"Fork Field," 142, 243.
Forrest, General, 307.
Fortenberg, Sallie A., 308.
Forts: Adams, 542; Arbuckle, 473; Cobb, 473; Delaware, 310, 311, 358; Du Quesne, 349; Erie, 487; Gregg, 310; McPherson, 542; Plain, 591; Stanwix, 413; Sumter, 578; Worth, 374, 461.
Founder's kin mentioned: descendants, lineal or collateral of Argall, Barrington, Bowyer, Byrd, Cecil, Claiborne, Codrington, Cromwell, Diggs, etc., 16, 128, 141, 168, 170, 231, 242, 247, 322, 325, 348, 412, 429, 432, 457, 541.
Fournier, Miss C., 488.
Fowell, Edmond, Elizabeth, 11, 15, 16.
Fowlkes, Miss, 534.
Fownes, Richard, 17–19; Thomas, 18.
Fox, Anne, 328; Joseph, 47; Nathaniel, 179.
France, 107, 201, 256, 271, 347, 397, 407, 419, 421, 423–425, 436, 437, 503, 508, 585.
Francis, David R., 530.
Francisco, Peter, 268.
Frankfort (Ky.), 235, 291, 483, 489–491, 493, 496, 515, 528, 530.
Franklin, Benjamin, 269; General, 422; James, 150.
Franklin Co. (Ala.), 461; (Ky.), 508, 552; (State of), 217; (Tenn.), 459; (Va.), 314, 316, 340, 546, 548.
Fraser, General, 183.
Frazer, Miss, 557.
Frederick, Essie, 472.
Frederick Co., 210, 377, 431, 504.
Fredericksburg, 182, 191, 326, 331, 332, 402, 562, 570; (battle), 393, 395, 586.
Fredericksville Parish, 59, 270.
Freeman, Edward A., 32.
Fremont, General, 405, 525.
French, Sarah H., 534.
French and Indian Wars. See Indian Wars.
Friend family, 547.
Frierson, Edward O., 395.
Frome or Froome-Selwood, 1, 6, 7, 9–12, 18, 20–23.
Front Royal (battle), 361.

Fry, Joshua, 48, 49, 52, 70, 76, 77, 170, 378; Miss, 553; Tabitha, 377.
Furnace (see Iron works), 103, 104, 128.

Gaines, Daniel, 61, 100, 148, 194, 195; George T., 520; Mary E., 345; R. F., 345.
Galt, Dr., Lucy J., 540.
Gamble, Agnes S. B., 250, 255–258; James, 257; Robert (*emigrant*), 257; 250, 255–257, 261, 568.
Gantt family, 279.
Garbee family, 538.
Gardiner family, 543.
Garland, David S., 202, 380, 532; Eliza, 532; family, 275, 276; James, 275, 382; 380; John B., 354; Landon Cabell, 532; Mary R., 379, 380; Mary, 481; Parker, 426; Richard, 481; Samuel, 395; William, 380.
Garnett, family, 332; R. B., Sarah A., 512.
Garrard, Eva, W. W., 529.
Garrett, Guy, 354.
Gates, General, 182.
Gatewood, Sallie, Thomas, 284.
Gay, Elizabeth, William, 605.
Geddy, James, 181.
Gee, Elizabeth, 294.
Geldart, Henry, and family, 30.
General Assembly (Colonial): Governor, Council, and House of Burgesses, 81, 85, 87, 97, 98; Council (members, etc.), 105, 238, 239, 328, 403, 411, 412, 423, 446, 456, 590, 594; House of Burgesses, 37, 38, 78, 79, 81–95, 128, 132–134, 158, 159, 188, 189, 205, 229, 230, 238, 239, 269, 270, 278, 317, 337, 378, 387, 388, 399, 402, 413, 414, 446, 496, 583, 590, 599.
General Assembly (State): Governor and Council, Senate and House of Delegates, 104–110, 113–117, 119, 120, 132, 137, 138, 139, 151, 152, 154, 159, 163, 167, 186, 193, 199, 201, 202, 206, 219, 222, 250, 252, 253, 265, 296, 373; Council (members of, etc.), 114, 115, 261, 362, 414; Legislature, 241, 250, 296, 301, 357, 373, 385, 399, 546, 590, 598, 605; Senate, 104, 105, 107, 113–115, 119, 153, 155, 202, 203, 253, 261, 264, 335, 373, 382, 442, 443, 459, 469, 539, 561; House of Delegates, 114–117, 119, 120, 137–139, 143, 152, 153, 186, 199, 200, 206, 214, 234, 238, 250, 252, 253, 261, 264, 272, 275, 281, 286, 288, 296, 301, 302, 315, 327, 328, 336, 339, 344, 355, 372, 373, 376, 379, 380, 382, 386, 403, 407, 426, 438–440, 442, 443, 446, 469, 534, 539, 560, 562, 590, 605.
General Assembly of Ala., 456, 601; Ark., 536; Cal., 495; Ky., 235, 483, 489, 493, 500, 502, 518, 524, 525; La., 524; Md., 338; Miss., 311, 609; Mo., 289, 297, 465, 498, 517, 525, 530, 553, 580, 581; N. Y., 489; S. C., 589.
General Court (Va.), 206, 250, 253.
Geneva, 355, 436.
George II., 46, 50, 131.
Georgetown (Colo.), 445; (D. C.) 334, 383, 422, 429; (Ky.), 495; (College), 529.
Georgia, 270, 306, 366, 436, 488, 529, 542, 546, 573.
Gerard, Devereux, 59.
Germaine, Mary, 425.
Germany, 283, 346, 436, 444, 489, 503, 505, 522, 544.
Gerry, Elbridge, 347.
Gettysburg (battle), 283, 297, 384, 393, 565, 586; 339, 341.
Gibbon, General, 591.
Gibbons, Margaret, 597.
Gibson family, 395; Julia, 418.
Gilbert family, 168.
Giles, Mary, William, 455.
Gilkerson family, 319, 320.
Gillespie, George, 184; William, 112.
Gilmer family, 564; George, 148, 200, 218, 348, 401, 564; (*emigrant*), 564; G. Walker, and family, 348; John, 148, Thomas W., 304, 348; Willie C., 304.
Givens, Martha G., 359.
" Gladstone," 74, 450.
Glasgow (Ky.), 556; (Mo.), 466; (S.), 20, 91.
Glasgow family, 292, 293.
Glass, John S., 438.
Glassell, Johanna, John, 191.
" Glenmore," 365, 366, 388, 389, 427, 428.
Glenn, John, 149.
Gloucester Co. (Va.), 215, 238, 244, 282, 331, 337, 569; (E.), 2, 17, 168, 242.
Goggin family, 352.
Goldsby family, 600, 601.
Gooch family, 275; William, 36, 42, 275.
Goochland Co., 33, 35–48, 50, 53, 74, 75, 130–132, 140, 144, 145, 157–159, 163, 169–171, 189, 207, 239, 246, 249, 269, 276, 294, 317, 321, 332, 333, 340, 350, 370, 383, 387, 430, 542, 582–584, 604.
Goode, Elizabeth W., 440; family, 173; G. Brown, 173, 331, 542.
Goodwin, F. D., 319. 385, 428.
Goosley, Frances, William, 348.
Gordon, Alexander, 219; Ann, 418; Annie, 596; Captain, 349; Edith, 430; George, 418; James (*emigrant*), 594; John B., 299; John and family, 551; J. J., 357; Joel, 553; Mary, 594; Nannie B., 553.
Gordonsville, 194, 594.
Gould, Enoch (*emigrant*), 168; Frances, 157, 168.
Government (Royal), I. King and Council, House of Lords and House of Commons (Parliament); II. (Colonial), Lord Governor and Deputy Governor, Council and House of Burgesses (Gen-

eral Assembly); III. County or shire system, 34–36, etc. INTERREGNUM: I. Congress; II. Conventions and Committee of Safety; III. County Committee. (FEDERAL), I. President and Cabinet, Senate and House of Representatives (Congress); II. (State), Governor and Council, Senate and House of Delegates (General Assembly); III. County system, at first similar to the Colonial. See Congress, General Assembly, etc.
Gowdey, Frances, Thomas, 584.
Grace Church, 69, 322, 424.
Graf family, 345, 346.
Graham, James, 57; Mr., 350; Rev. Dr., 363.
Grammer, John, 328–330.
Grand, Anne, George, 512.
Grant, Avis W., 571; Edward, 22; Joan, 44; Samuel, 487; U. S., 443, 487.
Granville College (E.), 337; Co. (N. C.), 225.
"Grasmere," 502.
Grattan family, 256, 257.
Graveley, Katie, 476.
Graves, Thomas, 504; Joseph A., 520.
Gray (see Grey), Edmond, 49, 158; family, 584; William, 158.
Grayson, Alfred W., and family, 486–488; Robert H., and family, 452–454; (*emigrant*), 452; William, 85, 452, 487.
Great Bridge (battle), 177; Mountains, 412.
Greeley, Horace, 474.
Green, John T., and family, 312, 313; Joseph K., and family, 306, 307; Professor, 595.
"Green Hill," 141, 142, 144, 243, 543.
Greene, General, 113, 256, 465.
"Greenfield," 562, 563.
"Greenway," 173, 227, 386.
Gregory, Captain, 179.
Grey (Gray), James, 53.
Griggs, E. W., 471.
Grigsby, Hugh B., 143, 210–212, 228, 558, 560; Rachel, 292.
Grills, John, 134, 290.
Grubbs, Thomas, 51.
Grymes family, 288, 432; Mamie, Milton, 453; P. R., 462; Philip, 79, 84, 125.
Guilford C. H. (battle), 268.
Gunpowder, 160, 161, 163.
Gurley, Davis R., Mary A., 299.
Guy, Eleanor, 503.
Gwatkins, Lucie, 280.
Gwin, John, Sarah, 299.
Gwynn's Island (battle), 181.

Habersham family, 437.
Haddrell's Point (S. C.), 184, 186.
Hairston family, 471, 472; Robert (*emigrant*), 471, 548; Ruth, 548; Samuel, 207, 548.
Hale, Elizabeth, 552.
Halifax Co. (Va.), 81, 99, 128, 149, 205, 279, 324–330, 346, 350, 356, 359–362, 389, 445, 533, 534.
Hall, Edwin G., and family, 479; Miss, 553; Rev. Mr., 76; Richard, and family, 445; W. T., 324.
Halleck, General, 509.
Halsey, Cabell, Henry, 277.
Halstead, Miss, 304.
Halsted, Caleb O., Lucy, 417.
Hambrick, Andrew, 532.
Hamilton, Alexander, 445; family (*emigrant*), 588, 589; Mrs., 582.
Hammond, Eleanor, 27; family, 465, 466; William S., 314.
Hampden Sidney Academy, 105, 191, 212, 216, 217, 241, 268, 269; College, 116, 216, 217, 227, 243, 250, 251, 263, 267–269, 327, 355–357, 359, 360, 367, 371, 372, 396, 401, 407, 438, 439, 442, 458, 469, 528, 558, 559, 562, 593, 597, 601, 606; Company, 268; Lottery, 107.
Hanbury-Tracy, A., 7.
Hancock, Ammon, 307; family, 554, 555; F. W., 585.
Handy family, 506, 507.
Hanna, Maggie, 351.
Hannah family, 283; Mary H., 568.
Hanover Co., 35, 47, 59, 68, 74, 128, 129, 140, 169, 184, 185, 188, 189, 244, 269, 270, 273, 278, 284, 321, 339, 380, 381, 454, 501, 502, 534, 561, 593, 599, 604; C. H., 45, 192; Junction (battle), 586.
Hanovertown, 380, 561.
Hansborough, Samuel, 267, 268.
Hardiman, Louisa, 471.
Harding (Hardin), Rev. Dr., 370; Bethinia, 455, 471; Thomas, 455.
Hardware River, 62, 102, 269.
Hardy, Samuel, 114.
Hare, Hannah H., 263, 597; Mrs., 156; Sarah E., 263, 597–601; William B., 121, 154, 156, 202, 258, 260–263, 602; W. N. C., 263.
"Harewood," 156, 258, 261.
Harget, Thomas, 151.
Harmer, George, 219; John, 125, 219.
Harmer's defeat, 100.
Harnisch, Johanna, 544.
Harper, Henry, 112.
Harringtons, 168.
Harris, Arthur, 247; Benjamin, 49, 50, 53; Henry C., 518; Isabella, 23; James, 51, 53; Jane P., 300; John, 117; 165; 303; Levi C., and family, 312, 313; Maria L., 518; Margaret E., 303; Miss, 300; Robert, 47; Thomas, 165; William, 49; (L.), 396; Willis, and family, 274.
Harris Creek, 51, 158.
Harrison, Ann Cabell, 240, 524, 525; 520; Benjamin (*emigrant*), 238, 432; 238, 594; 238; 238; (signer), 237; (President), 238, 345, 386, 517; 510; 161; 348; Carter Henry, 160, 162, 164–166,

237–239, 476, 583; 240, 520–524; 454, 522–524; family, 523, 524; Charles, 439; Elizabeth L., 240, 525, 526; Hannah, 594; Gessner, 439; Henry, 237; Ida, 535; John Jordan, 520; Joseph Cabell, 237, 240, 519, 520; Louise H., 345; Lucy, 520; Ludwell, 348; Maria, Mary H., 520; Mary, 594; Mary Hopkins, 240, 516–519; Matthew B., 345; Nathaniel, 476; 594; Pocahontas, 240, 531; Robert C., 236–240, 515–531; 240, 525, 526; 520; Sarah, 516; (A.), 525, 528; (R.), 240, 526; Susan R., 520; Susanna R., 240, 515; Virginia, 240, 526–531; William, 322; Pres. W. H., 289.
Harrisonburg (Va.), 354.
Hart, Andrew, 324; Chenoe, 453; Eleanor, 484; Isabella, 296; J. Hawkins, 482; Lilian, 552; Mary S. E., 478; Nathaniel, 453, 454; 502; William, 478, 484.
Hartman family, 277.
Hartsook family, 609, 610; Daniel G., 272, 440, 609, 610.
Hartwell, Elizabeth, 604; (S.), 314.
Harvard University, 327, 404, 405, 415, 419, 421, 425, 436, 489, 542, 543, 590, 592, 602.
Harvey, John, 273.
Harvie, John, 49, 53, 61, 215, 413, 414, 598; 414.
Harwell, Elizabeth S., 314.
Haskins, Creed, 50; Edward, 165; family, 371.
Hatcher, Frederick, 165.
Hawes, Catherine, 539.
Hawkes, Rev. Mr., 577.
Hawkins, John, 179, 219; Thomas, 111.
Hay, Grace, 300.
Hayes, Mrs. Rutherford B., 510.
Hays, Susan, 553.
Hayward, Mary, 412.
Heath, James E., Maria, 427.
Heffer, David, 148.
Henderson, Bennett, 290; Elizabeth, 287, 290; 435; 582; Fanny, 296; Frances, 290; James (*emigrant*), 426, 435; James, Peter, 435; John, 290; (B.), 517; Miss, 557; Pauline R., 435, 436; Richard, 296, 454; Samuel, 296; Susan, William, 290.
Henderson, McCaul & Co., 91.
Henderson Co. (Ky.), 229, 231, 453, 454, 477–486, 492.
Hendren, John, 317, 388, 396.
Hendrick, Thomas, 554.
Hendricks, James, 179.
Hening family, 451.
Henrico Co., 34–36, 68, 70, 157, 169, 228, 230, 245, 246, 271, 272, 317, 322, 378, 388, 455, 561, 583; Parish, 35, 246, 561.
Henry I., 5; VIII., 12, 231; Prince of Wales, 34.
Henry, Alexander Spotswood, and family, 531, 532; Elizabeth, 188, 501; Elvira, 261, 324–339; James, 250; Jane, 380; John (*emigrant*), 189, 294, 324, 325; John, and family, 342–345; Joseph, 589; Lucy, 294, 383; Nannie, 468; Patrick (the orator), 72, 82, 83, 93, 97, 104, 106, 118, 161, 181, 185, 189, 202, 234, 241, 270, 294, 305, 324, 325, 330, 340, 342, 346, 369, 380–382, 501, 531; (Jr.), 202, 258, 259, 261; family, 324–339; Thomas S., and family, 343, 345; William Wirt, 96, 242, 325, 343; family, 344, 345.
Henry Co. (Mo.), 374; (Va.), 252, 449, 471.
Herndon, Ann E., 484; Margaret, 483; Susan M., 528.
Hewitt, John, 289; Louisa, 455.
Hiam, Caroline E., 320.
Hicklin, Sarah A., 524.
Hickman, Edwin, 48, 49, 504, 505; Richard, 505.
Higginbotham, Aaron, 80; Mrs. Coleman C., 318, 433; family, 317, 318; James, 87, 105, 198; Jessie, 343; Samuel, 150; Thomas, 222.
Higgins, Mr., 604.
Highland Co. (Va.), 314.
Hill, D. H., 393; Elizabeth, 293; 440; Mary, 207, 208; Miss, 289; Rowland, 26; William (*emigrant*), 208.
Hinds, Thomas, 307, 312.
Hinsdale, Rev. Dr., 595.
Hinton, Sarah, William, 588.
Hite, Sarah, 504.
Hobson, Alice, Henry, 446; Nicholas, 179.
Hodnett, John, 38.
Hoge, Moses, 469, 560; (Dr.), 316, 572.
Hogg, Peter, 61.
Holcombe and Jones (school), 384.
Holladay, Emily, James, 316.
Holland, 271, 272, 350, 383.
Hollywood Cemetery, 333, 569, 572, 586.
Holman, James, 37, 38.
Holmes, John, 216.
Hood, John, 53.
Hooe, Daniel, John, Robert, 458.
Hoofnagle, James H., 606.
Hook, John, 270, 290, 369.
Hooks family, 609.
Hooper, Elizabeth, 21, 23, 45; George, 18, 20, 21; Hugh, 21; Joan, 22; John, 21; Joseph (*emigrant*), 21, 34; Rachel, 21; 20, 21; Susannah, 22; T. W., 324.
Hooper's Rock, 157.
Hopkins, Anna, 276; 545; Arthur, 38, 39, 52, 132, 140–142, 352; family, 140–142; James, 100, 140; John, 131, 140, 352; 276; Mary, 131, 132, 140, 141; 352; Samuel, 141, 179, 479.
Horner, Dora, 345.
Horsbrough, Mrs., 435.
Horses, etc., 62, 76, 86, 87, 151, 155, 199, 217, 228.
Horsley, Elizabeth, 75, 174, 282 (see McCulloch); 173; 176; Fanny, 74;

Hector, 176; Jane, 176, 300; John, 62, 75, 175, 176; 173, 244; family, 277–281; 176; descendants, 301–304; Joseph, 173; Judith, 173; Martha, 173; Mary Cabell, 61, 72–75; her children, 172–176; her branch, 274–304; 173, 275; Nicholas, 173; Robert, 75; 74; 62, 75, 149, 173, 175; 173, 276; Roland, 74; Samuel C., 173, 276; family, 277; William, 61, 75, 100, 154, 172, 173, 227; descendants, 274–281; 74; 173, family, 274, 275; William A., and family, 278, 279.
Horsmanden, Daniel, Mary, Warham (*emigrant*), 411.
House, Mary, 564.
Houston, Samuel, 217.
Howard, Allen, 37, 38, 48, 62; Ben C., 399; Emma L., 330; estate, 234; family, 306, 336; John, 61; 183; (E.), 399; Miss, 566; Matthew (*emigrant*), 336; Mrs., 234.
Howardsville, 40, 234, 606, 610.
Howe, Sir W., 416.
Howell, Martha A., 517; Mary, 370; Mildred, 534.
Howlett, Miss, 380.
Howson, Phœbe, 327.
Hubard family, 368.
Hudson, Charles, 599; Miss, 276.
Huggatt, Anthony, 38.
Hughes, Bishop, 497; family, 308, 309; James, 132; Miss, 54.
Hughes' Island, 243.
Huguenots, 67, 129, 145, 271, 296, 373, 416, 425, 474, 515, 529, 537.
Humes family, 350.
Humphrey, E. P., 233, 497, 501, 511.
Hundley family, 534.
Hunsdon, Lord, 447.
Hunt, A. D., 456, 512; family, 527; Kate, 512.
Hunter, Amelia, 554; family, 436, 437; John, 38, 49, 75, 76, 129; Mrs., 292; Sarah J., Thomas, Velita E., 538.
Huntley, Earl of, 215.
"Huntley," 213; 446.
Hurxthall, Benjamin, 537; Fannie, Ferdinand, 538.
Hutcheson family, 320.
Hutchins, Thomas, 179.
Hutchinson, Rev. Mr., 316.
Huxter, Joseph F., Sr. and Jr., 315.

Idaho, 386.
Illinois, 125, 393, 440, 467, 499, 513, 522, 530, 531, 541, 582.
Indenture, 56.
Independence, 67, 95, 166, 180, 181.
India (or East India, etc.), 24–27, 34, 435–437, 516.
Indiana, 277, 457, 524.
Indian Camp Creek, 87.
Indians, 39, 40, 42–44, 53, 66–68, 78, 151, 157, 229, 230, 232, 240, 242, 257, 290, 295, 296, 304, 453, 454, 456, 463, 474, 475, 503, 598, 599.
Indian Wars, 58, 67, 70, 76–78, 81, 98, 100, 135, 136, 144, 151, 182, 235, 237, 244, 295, 349, 366, 367, 380, 381, 387, 413, 454, 488, 503, 549, 575, 581, 588, 589, 590, 594, 599.
Ingles, William, 135.
"Ingleside," 477; 558, 559, 562–564, 567, 592.
"Inglewood," 318, 320, 323.
Ingraham, Isaac, Sarah, 553.
Ingram, Mr., 467.
Innes, Hary, 366, 505; Robert (*emigrant*), 505.
Iowa, 493, 516.
Irby, Mary E., 477.
Ireland, 67, 236, 257, 271, 296, 322, 336, 341, 369, 398, 453, 456, 490, 502, 516, 534, 548, 549, 566, 584, 593, 594, 598, 599.
Iron works, 62, 63, 102–104, 286, 366.
Irvine, Charlotte, 320; Christopher, 270; Edward, 453; emigrants, 369; family, 369–376; J. B., 557; Mary B., 384; William, 369, 384.
Irving, Charles (*emigrant*), 91, 96, 193, 533; James, 92; 533; Robert, 91; Washington, 92, 278, 533.
Isham, Catherine, Henry, Mary, 239.
Isle of Wight (E.), 69, 592; (Va.), 315, 387.
Israel, Mary, 393.
Italy, 540.

Jack, George, 50.
Jackman, Colonel, 298.
Jackson, Dr., 389; Andrew, 275, 306, 307, 408, 442, 456, 465, 588; Claiborne F., 578, 579; Ellen, 456, 513; family, 456–458; George M., 456, 457, 513; James (*emigrant*), 456; 456, 457, 475, 513; "Stonewall," 283, 358, 361, 393; William M., 513.
Jacob family, 331.
Jamaica, 213.
James I. of Scotland, 216; of England, 16, 33; Earl of Angus, 216.
James, Richard, 161, 163, 165.
James City Co. (Va.), 189, 270, 306, 541.
James River, 32, 35, 67, 68, etc.; Bank money, 89; Canal Co., 92; Company, 116, 117, 199; and Kanawha Canal, 264, 347, 469, 575, 585, 586.
Jamestown, 33, 129, 149, 196, 198, 260.
Jarratt, Devereux, 59.
Jefferson, Ann Scott, 387; Eldridge, 275; Field, 305; Miss Howard, 305; John, 605; Mary Field, 388; Mary F., 605; Mr. (*emigrant*), 388; Peter, 38, 48, 52, 53, 77, 215, 239, 246, 305, 387, 413, 504; Peter Field, 305; Randolph, 387; Sarah, 275; Thomas, 388; 63, 72, 86, 93, 95, 97, 109, 114, 123, 143, 145, 148, 152, 159, 183, 187, 189, 193, 220, 235,

239, 246, 250, 264–266, 286, 305, 341, 381, 387, 407, 411, 414, 583.
Jefferson City (Mo.), 578, 581; County (Fla.), 258, 575; (Ky.), 452, 454, 504; (Miss.), 306; (N. Y.), 353; (W. Va.), 429.
Jefferson College, 500, 528; Medical College, 311.
Jeffreys, Judge, 169.
Jenings, Edmund (*emigrant*), Priscilla, 208.
Jenkins, Eustatia, 292; Maria, 584.
Jerman, Dr., 289.
Jerrard, J. Thugar, and family, 28.
Jeter, Mr., 209, 216.
Jett, Mary, 535.
Joanna, Princess, 216.
"Job's Valley," 213.
Johns, Bishop, 559, 561, 585; Hobson, 293.
Johns Hopkins University, 405.
Johnson, Adamantine, and family, 468; Benjamin, 321; Anne W. D., 506; Chapman, 222; Christopher, 71; Edward, 102, 136; Elizabeth, 288; G. N., 253; James, 179; John, 138; Leake, and family, 348; Mr., 93; Porter, and family, 348; Richard, 47; R. W., 495; Sallie F., 495; R. M., 502.
Johnson's Island, 297, 310, 383, 384, 474, 566.
Johnston, Albert Sidney, 493; Christopher, 450; Dellie, 552; John, 190; Joseph E., 456, 473, 494; Mary A., 450; Robert, 87.
Jonas, Archibald, Edward, 483.
Jones, Alexander, 254, 574; Allen, 132; Ben, 462; Bartlett, 532; Cabell H., 532; Caroline S., 287; Elizabeth, 25; 464; (B.), 144; (P.), 481; H. E., and family, 430; Horace W., 428; John, 179; Joseph E., and family, 307–312; Judith, 126; Lafayette, 481; Lucy, 544; Mary B., 481; Orlando, 355; Peter, 544; Powhatan, 608; Sarah E., 608; Stephen, 513.
Jopling, Thomas, 92, 109, 185.
Jordan, Caroline M., 144, 197, 214; family, 322; Margaret, 77, 78, 202; Mary, 321, 322, 385; Matthew, 49, 91, 322, 387, 533; Mildred, 91, 533; Paulina, 144; Samuel (*emigrant*), 128, 322; 49, 50, 77, 78, 104, 127–129, 130, 142, 144, 214, 252, 259, 322, 387, 533; Sarah, 387; Wilhelmina, 144, 259.
Jortin, René, Rev. Dr., 129.
Jourdan, Soloman (*emigrant*), 129.
Jouett, Captain John, 201.
Jumièges, William de, 5.
Junkin, William F., 297.
Justices, 37, 38, 47–50, 61, 79, 82, etc.

Kansas, 346, 383, 428, 429, 466, 520.
Kay, Rev. William, 205.
Kean, Andrew, 236; Caroline, John, 417; John V., R. G. H., 236.
Keim, Rebecca, 541.
Keith, Charles P., 238, 294, 393.
Keller family, 291; Mary M., 603.
Kennon, Elizabeth, 73; 604; Mary, 229, 605; Richard, 229; Robert, 604.
Kentucky, 42–44, 54, 59, 67, 136, 141, 144, 199, 228, 229, 231–237, 240, 248, 268, 287–292, 295, 296, 298, 351, 359, 366, 367, 370, 377, 381, 406, 413, 420, 452–455; 459–462, 464–466, 469, 477–498, 500–531, 549, 550–557, 577, 581, 582, 599, 600, 607.
Kenyon College (O.), 404, 529.
Key, Captain, 87.
Key's Church, 62, 178; Gap, 193, 365; Ordinary, 61.
Kidder, Richard, Susanna, 231, 432.
Kidson, W. A., 328.
Kikendall, John S., 465.
Kinckle, William H., 343, 385, 394.
King, David, and family, 418; Joseph and family, 466, 467; Rufus and family, 402–404; Walter, 125, 219.
King and Queen Co., 208, 260, 285, 288, 337, 386, 412, 434, 462, 504.
King George Co., 294.
King William Co., 337, 369, 382, 590; Parish, 129.
King's College (E.), 169; (N. Y.), 415.
King's Ford, 59; Mountain (battle), 188.
Kinkead family, 503, 504.
Kirby, Mary, 541.
Kirk, Henry, 437; S. S., 400.
Kirkland, Archibald, Augusta, 306.
Kirkman, Elizabeth, 378; James, 513.
Kirkpatrick, J. M., 477.
Knapp, Charles W., Genevieve, 291.
Knowles, Bethaniah, John, 455.
Knox, John, 490.
Krupp, Herr, 26.
Kyle family, 527.

Lackey family, 550.
Lacy family, 374.
Ladd, William, 68.
Lafayette, Marquis, 112, 153, 193–198, 340, 341, 398.
Lafayette College, 505, 592.
Laidley, Joseph, 322.
Lake, John B., 374.
Lambert family, 528; Frances, 423; George, 249.
Lamont, Mr., 138.
Lancaster (Ky.), 550; (Pa.), 182, 340, 598; (Va.), 31, 266, 594.
Lancaster family, 562, 564.
Land: entries, etc., 40, 41, 46, 51, 53, 54, 57, 171, etc.; grants, patents, etc., 42, 54, 55, 59, 61, 80, 81, 121; headrights, 57; quit-rents, 42, 46, 81; rent, 59.
Landrum, Young, 109, 112, 151.
"Laneville," 263, 604.
Langhorne, Maurice, 165; 314; 365.
Lanier, Jane B., 475.
Lansdale, Isaac, 526.

Larkin, Miss, 402.
"La Roche," Susanna, 271.
Lash, P. H., 472.
Latham, Mary, 432.
Lawson, General, 196; Fanny H., G. R., 29.
Lawton family, 315.
Layne, Annie, 531.
Leach, T. H. C., 358.
Leckie family, 284.
Ledyard family, 422.
Lee, Abraham B., and family, 550; Ambrose, 61; Charles, 103, 377; Daniel, 318; Elizabeth S., 318; George, and family, 331; George K., 318; John L., 387; Richard H., 161; Robert E., 359, 494, 529.
Leech, Houston, 354.
Leftwich, Joel, 469; Mary O., Mildred, 352.
"Le Grand" (Aunt), 209, 212, 227, 559; Elizabeth A., 537; Nash, 209–212; Peter, 212.
Lehigh University, 386.
Leigh family, 567; Judge, 393.
Leighton family, 516, 517.
Leipsic University, 503, 590.
Le Seur, David, 37.
Le Sueur, Charles H., 481.
Leslie's invasion, 109, 152, 192.
Letcher, Elizabeth, 471; Governor of Kentucky, 494; Governor of Virginia, 580.
Levy (County), 371.
Lewis, Agatha, 240, 402; 296; Andrew, 296; 32, 136, 179–181, 296; Ann, 370; 387; 242; Archibald L., 476; Benjamin H., 476; Charles, 136; 370; 515; 148, 149; 49, 239, 387; David, 49; Elizabeth, 270; 140, 141, 240, 241, 469; family, 60; 241; 370; George C., 476; Hawkins, 557; Hugh, 270; Jane, 372; John (*emigrant*), 241, 296; 107; 370; 557; L. H., 476; Mary, 349; 370; 302; Mildred, 370; Meriwether, 370, 372; 370; Miss, 212; Mrs., 176; Nannie, 535; Nicholas, 63; Robert, 47, 370; 370; Sarah, 536; Sophronia H., 557; William, 114; 241, 402; 370; (J.), 240, 241, 526; Zachary R., 302, 349.
Lewisburg (W. Va.), 535.
Lexington (battle), 107, 162; (Ky.), 232, 233, 235, 289, 291, 490–497, 500–530, 581; College, 520; (Mo.), 298; (Va.), 291, 292, 298, 349, 350, 354, 356, 364, 375, 593, 600, 606; (Law School), 571; Parish, 107, 116, 174, 214, 293, 379, 384, 385.
"Liberty Hall," 63, 145, 147, 156, 227, 257, 260, 267, 268, 272, 546, 602–605.
Liberty Hall Academy (see Washington Academy), 350.
Licking-Hole Creek, 36, 47, 59, 66, 75, 130, 194.
Lightfoot, Mildred, William, 534.
Lilburne, John, William, 239.
Lillington family, 588.
Lincoln, Abraham, 70, 310, 360, 379, 499, 502.
Linton, Susanna, 452.
Little family, 309.
Littlepage, James, 325.
Little Roanoke River, 205, 207, 209, 558.
Little Rock (Ark.), 441, 536.
Littleton Parish, 272.
Lloyd family, 26, 27.
Lobban, Captain, 395.
Lockhart family, 416, 417.
Loftus, Adam, 599.
Logan, Jane, 513; 514; Sallie, 541; William, 513.
Logwood, Kitty, 352.
Lomax, Judge, 562; General, 606; Lunsford, 53, 79, 84, 125, 200.
London (E.), 2, 11, 15, 24, 26, 28, 33, 68, 129, 220, 221, 238, 271, 303, 337, 376, 397, 415, 425, 475, 481, 483, 487, 577; Bishop of, 286.
Londonderry (I.), 257, 490, 516, 599.
Long, Lucy, S. H., 513; Samuel S., and family, 519; William S., and family, 499.
Longdon, John, 47.
Longsdon, Alfred, 26.
Longstreet, General, 275.
Longworth family, 404–406.
Lorne, Marquis of, 191.
Lorraine family, 316.
Lotteries, 107, 133, 152, 154.
Lottier, John D., 573.
Loudoun Co., 319, 320, 531.
Loughborough family, 348.
Louis XIV., 271, 373.
Louisa, Princess, 47.
Louisa Co., 37, 47, 48, 59, 60, 69, 81, 93, 169, 189, 269, 270, 290, 301, 321, 370, 412–414, 561, 592; C. H., 193.
Louise, Princess, 191.
Louisiana, 298, 313, 331, 337, 465, 479, 496, 523, 524; Medical College, 309.
Louisville (Ky.), 43, 233, 240, 289, 298, 332, 420, 423, 478, 481, 482, 492, 493, 511–514, 518, 529, 556, 600; Law School, 517, 529; Medical College, 308.
Love, Allen, Susan A., 361.
Lovejoy, Mr., 582.
Loving, Emma, 536; John, 111, 112, 197; (H.), 606; Mary E, 606; William, 87, 110, 111.
Lovingston, 385, 426, 606.
Lowry, Grant, 552.
Loyal (The) Company, 412.
Ludlow, Cornelius, 510; Gabriel (*emigrant*), 294, 432; Sarah, 294.
Ludwell (*emigrant*), 432; Lucy, 432.
Lumpkin, Elizabeth, 504.
Lunenburg Co., 58, 149, 196, 205, 207, 295, 373, 471, 477.
Luray, 350, 537.
Lyle, Esther, 300; Matthew, 314; (School), 364.

Lynch, Charles (*emigrant*), 38, 48, 49, 51, 69, 71, 189, 321; 71, 367; John, 70; Sarah, 69; 71.
Lynch's Creek, 69; Ferry, 69; Law, 71, 367; River, 69.
Lynchburg, 35, 51, 54, 70, 145, 158, 213, 214, 216, 221, 229, 236, 240–246, 258–260, 275, 283, 284, 286–288, 303, 307, 314, 316–318, 320, 321, 323, 324, 339, 340, 343, 352, 365, 366, 374, 376, 379, 382, 384–386, 388, 393–397, 400, 401, 428, 434, 437, 438, 441, 442, 515, 532, 535, 540, 541, 543, 544, 546, 548, 557, 565, 602; College, 317, 323, 428; Female Seminary, 428.
Lyndsay family, 538.
Lyons family, 344, 345.

McBane, Dan, 87.
McBride, John, 37.
McCaleb, Lucy, W. C., 314; 313.
McCarton, Ann, Thomas, 584.
McCaw, Dr., 376.
McClain family, 481, 482.
McClanahan, Agatha, 296; Alexander, 148; Elijah, 296; Elizabeth M., 295.
McClelland, McClellan, etc., 341; Edmond T., vii, 353; family, 339–354; James Bruce, 342, 351, 426; Mary Greenway, 144, 346; Mrs., 338; Thomas (*emigrant*), 341; Thomas S., 339–342, 354, 360, 396.
Macclesfield, Earl of, 18.
McClung, Mary (*emigrant*), 599.
McComb, General, 488.
McCorkle family, 292, 297.
McCormack family, 550.
McCoy, Mary, 300.
McCraw, Martha, 448.
McCreery, Margaret, Thomas, 483.
McCulloch, Belinda, 175; Ben, 378; Champe Carter, and family, 294, 298–300; [David (*emigrant*), 175. This should read, "son of Rev. Roderick (said to be son of David) McCulloch, of Scotland"]; 175, 285; Elizabeth, Frances, 175, 288; Isabella, 175, 291, 294; Mary, 175, 282; Nancy E., 175; 292; Robert H., 175; Roderick, 175; [Rev. Roderick, 175]; Roderick, 61, 92, 100, 154; family, 174–176; descendants, 282–300; Samuel, 378, 456; William H., 175; family, 293–300.
McDaniel, Mrs. Claire, 466.
McDowell, Ephraim (*emigrant*), 599; James, 292; John, 599; Magdalen, 598; Samuel, 114, 135, 148, 598, 599; General, 509.
McElroy family, 553, 554.
Macfarland, Mr., 253.
McGee, William, 316.
McGuire, Hugh, Hunter, Mary, 391.
McKendrick family, 486.
McKensie's School, 427, 428.
McKnight family, 514.
McLennan Co. (Tex.), 299.
Macmurdo, Charles J. (*emigrant*), James, Sarah C., 423.
McNair, Alexander, 80.
McNutt, Alexander, Janetta, Rachel, 292; John, 293.
Macon, Cora Lee, 300; Henry, 161, 165; Lucy, 377.
Macrae, Christopher, 168.
McReynolds, Mary, 492.
Machumps (Indian), 68.
Machumps Creek, 68, 69.
Machunk Creek, 68.
Madison, Bishop, 145; James, 117, 214, 264, 409, 420, 487; Miss, 214; 296; Mrs., 68, 582; Thomas, 61.
Madison Co. (Ky.), 288, 289, 295, 556; (Miss.), 506; (Va.), 549; (town), 365.
Magruder, General, 315, 586.
Mahone, General, 356.
Maine, 31.
Maltby, Anson, 495.
"Malvern Hill," 378; (battle), 315, 580.
Manassas (battle), 283, 297, 309, 351, 445, 456, 473.
Manchester, 85, 280, 285.
Manikin Town (see Monacan), 276.
Mansfield, Lawrence, 276.
Manson, Addisonia, Nathaniel, Peter, 368; Mattie W., Nathaniel C., 378.
Maps, 169, 170.
"Mark Twain," 352.
Marr, Gideon, 47, 49.
Marriage bond, 131.
Marshall, Claudia, 332; family, 565; Humphrey, 518, 524; John, 347, 521; Julia Symes, 515; Lewis, 521; Lucy Gray, 344; Virginia, 482.
Martin, Azariah, 152; Henry, 109; John, and family, 563; Mayo C., 7, 392, 394, 451; Miles Macon, and family, 563; Thomas F., 265; family, 392–395.
Martyn, Nicholas, 14, 15.
Mary (Queen), 12.
Maryland, 43, 70, 82, 162, 182, 277, 336, 337, 380, 386, 398, 402, 430, 452, 480, 491, 492, 497, 499, 502, 503, 505–507, 509, 515, 516, 524, 537, 545, 584.
Mason, David, 86; George, 104; John Thompson, 191; Jonathan, Miriam C., 421; Miss, 531.
Masons (Freemasons, Grand Lodge, etc.), 152–155, 259, 297, 400, 401, 426, 569, 590.
Massachusetts, 14, 98, 162, 163, 284, 418, 420, 421, 425, 454, 488, 505, 543, 548, 590, 591, 602.
Massie (*emigrant*), 377; family, 376–379, 427; Captain Thomas, 179, 377; Dr., 376–378, 395; Major Thomas, 279, 376, 377; William, 279.
Matoaka (see Pocahontas), 230.
Matthew, George, 135, 148; James, 111; Mr., 25; Sampson, 135; Samuel, 148.
Maury, James, 72, 145, 146, 190.

May family, 259.
Mayo, Abby, 601 ; Anne, 169–171, 601 ; 157, 158, 272 ; Charles H., 2, 9, 20 ; Elizabeth, 45 ; 59 ; Joseph, 21, 23 ; 23 ; (*emigrant*), 21, 34, 45, 157 ; (H.), 601 ; John, 161, 163, 165, 166, 601 ; 298, 397 ; Julia, 397 ; Mary, 158 ; Miss, 23 ; Philip, 158 ; William, 23 ; 259 ; 601 ; (*emigrant*), 21, 34, 37–41, 45, 52, 157, 158, 168–171, 207, 246, 249, 540, 601.
Mayo's Creek, 170 ; River, 169.
Meade, Andrew (*emigrant*), 432 ; Anne, 230, 231 ; David, 231, 432 ; Francis Key, and family, 368, 369 ; P. N, 506 ; R. K., and family, 430–433 ; Bishop William, 68, 154, 168, 271, 368, 431, 432, 561.
"Meadow Brook," 543.
"Meadows" (battle), 32, 77, 88.
Mecklenburg (N. C.), declaration, 95, 163.
Mecklenburg Co. (Va.), 205, 355–357, 375, 535, 544, 546.
Medical College (Balt.), 369 ; (O.), 405, 406.
Meem (Mim), Ben, 46.
Megginson, Archibald B., 300, 447, 448, Elizabeth (Cabell), 227, 240, 446–452 ; Frances D., 276, 448 ; Jane R., 447, 450, 607 ; Joseph C., and family, 227, 446–452 ; 397, 447–449 ; Martha, 172, 173, 227 ; William, 227 ; 38, 45, 49, 53, 76, 134, 172, 173.
Meigs, General, 422.
Mercantile Association, 85 ; 88, 205.
Mercer, General, 181.
Meredith, Benjamin C., and family, 455, 459 ; Edward M., 455 ; Elisha, and family, 454–462 ; Francis D., and family, 455, 459 ; James, 49 ; Jane Henry, 380 ; John A., 332 ; John T., and family, 455, 458, 459 ; Joseph C., 455, 459 ; Judge, 393 ; Margaret, 61, 62, 381 ; Mary A., 455, 460 ; Pocahontas R. B., 455 ; Ruth, 77, 129 ; Samuel, Sr., 61, 129, 381, 454, 455 ; (Col.), 139, 154, 380 ; William J., and family, 455, 461 ; Wyndham R., 332 ; Virginia, 455, 461.
Meriwether, Francis, 61, 87, 101 ; Jane, 370 ; Mary, 236 ; Mildred, 188, 189, 412 ; Nicholas (*emigrant*), 189 ; 189, 321, 370 ; 189 ; Thomas, 47 ; William, 189.
Merrett, Mrs., 372.
Merritt, Isabella, W. H. E., 441.
Mexican War, 275, 318, 353, 383, 488, 493, 518, 524, 576.
Mexico, 356, 437, 460, 475, 580.
Miami University, 505.
Micheaux (Michaux), Abraham (*emigrant*), 271 ; Anne, 271, 281 ; Jacob, 37 ; Jane, 373.
Middlesex Co., 31, 403.
Middleton, Anna, John, 568.
"Midway," 80, 147, 170, 202, 227, 228, 250, 252, 253, 258, 585.
Militia of Amherst : officers, etc., 38, 61, 77, 78, 109, 112, 152, 153. See Riflemen.
Millender, W. G., 313.
Miller (*emigrant*), 346 ; Clayton, 553, 554 ; George M. Y., and family, 346, 347 ; Louise, 337 ; Mr., 436, 609 ; Margaret, 498 ; Samuel S., 498 ; Thomas, 61 ; 165 ; William A., and family, 343 ; William H., and family, 492.
Mill Springs (battle), 509.
Mills family, 302.
Milton (Albemarle), 221, 364 ; (N. C.), 370–372.
Minge, James (*emigrant*), 226.
Minnesota, 320, 345, 507.
Minute-men, 99, 147–149, 380.
Minor, Launcelott, Sarah, 292.
Minor's school, 391, 393, 570.
Mississippi, 304–314, 399, 439, 455, 458, 459, 461, 491, 506, 511, 554, 577, 597, 609 ; River, 80, 305, 308, 473, 474, 580.
Missouri, 80, 175, 288–291, 294–299, 352, 353, 356, 374, 396, 399, 400, 445, 460, 462–469, 473, 486, 491, 492, 499, 502, 505, 511, 514–518, 524, 525, 527–531, 552–554, 577–584, 607, 608.
Mitcham family, 284.
Mitchell, Emmett, 555 ; Eunice, 554 ; Jacob, 372 ; William, 102.
Monacan (Manikin) Indians, 39, 40.
Monanacah (Manikin), 67.
Money, Douglass Walter, and family, 29.
Monmouth (battle), 183, 256.
Monroe (*emigrant*), 452, 464 ; Andrew, 452, 464 ; George, 325 ; Harriet F., 462, 464 ; James, 250, 264, 452, 464 ; Joseph Jones, Spence, 464.
Monroe Co., 247, 267, 550, 552, 554.
Monson, Philip S., 47.
Montana, 349, 607.
"Montevideo," 228, 253, 257, 558, 585, 597.
"Montezuma," 213, 216, 339–341, 350–352, 360, 368, 388, 389, 397.
Montgomerie, Hugh (*emigrant*), Jean, 303.
Montgomery, Almira, 449 ; Anne, 402 ; Archibald, 471 ; Joseph, 449 ; Mrs., 248 ; Rev. Mr., 361.
Montgomery (Ala.), 313, 333, 457, 578.
"Monticello," 340, 343, 504.
Montreal (Can.), 445 ; (Va.), 125, 227.
Moon family, 451, 452.
Mooney, a painter, 151.
Moore, A., and family, 392 ; Bernard, 61 ; Fanny, 423 ; Harry, 595 ; George, Henry, 456 ; James (*emigrant*), 424, 456, 457 ; John (*emigrant*), 423, 456 ; 423 ; Patty, 372 ; Richard Channing, 156, 242, 255, 301, 423, 431 ; Roger, 456 ; Sarah, 378, 456 ; Thomas, 423.
Moore's Ordinary, 113.
Moorman, Agnes, 270 ; Charles (*emigrant*), 63, 288 ; 71, 270 ; 270, 321 ; Ju-

dith, 270, 321; Lodovick A., and family, 288; Rachel, 352; Thomas, 69, 288, 321.
Moorman's River, 51, 53, 69.
Morgan, Dan, 106, 182, 183; Edwin L., 383; Haynes, 149; John H., 512, 529.
Morris, John W., 314; Joshua, 246; Lewis, 417; Mary S., Richard, 604; Susanna D., 561; William, 604.
Morrison, George, 25; 505; James, 468; 216; Kate, Lilla, Moses, 506; Miss, 553; Rachel, 87; Sarah J., 468.
Morse, Sallie, 462.
Morson, Arthur (*emigrant*), 331; family, 331, 332.
Morton, Elizabeth, 350; family, 537, 538; Joseph, 350; William D., 359.
Mosby, Benjamin, 272; 433; family, 542, 543; Littleberry, 161, 164, 165; Martha, 433; Theodosia, 272.
Moseley, Arthur, 165; John L., and family, 547; Richard, 38.
Moss (*emigrant*), 582; family, 581, 582.
Mount Airy (N. C.), 374; Athos, 240, 241, 526; Holly (N. J.), 320, 430; Pleasant, 604.
Mountain Retreat, 278; View, 384, 385; 287.
Muhlenberg, Peter, 95.
Mulberry Grove, 515; Hill, 504; 192, 205, 207, 558.
Mull family, 552.
Muncaster, George A., 477.
Mundy, Jesse, Lou, 387.
Munford, George W., 361.
Murkland, W. U., 570.
Murray, Marian, 348.
Myers, Mr., 213.
Myrick, Isadora M., 535.

Nansemond Co., 70, 322, 432.
Nantes, Edict of, 271, 425.
Napier, Patrick, 49.
Naret family, 548.
Nash, Abner, 295; Adelaide W., 539; Elizabeth McC., 295; Frederick, 212; Gabriel P., 295; H. A., 539; John, 212,
Nashville (Tenn.), 392, 394, 395, 423, 448, 451, 456, 460, 481, 556, 584.
"Nassau," 67, 213.
National University, 400.
Navirans (Indian), 67.
Nedriff, Mary Ann, 26.
Needham, Andrew, Margaret, 17.
Negroes (slaves), 58, 60, 76, 87, 169, 189, 204, 223, 238, 270, 483, 598; duty on, 57, 141; freedom of, 71, 141, 166, 270, 321, 335, 490; Harry (Col. Cabell's body servant), 88, 184, 196, 197; Isham Valentine, 184; Peter, 598; Tumbler, 185, etc.
Negus, Nellie, 28.
Neilson, Jane, William, 446.
Nelson, Ambrose, 216; Cleland K., 317; Elizabeth B., 339; Hugh, 339, 411; Jane B., 411; Mary, 431; Mary A. E., 273; Philip, 431; Robert, and family, 330; Thomas, 115, 339, 377; William, 293; 250, 273; 509.
Nelson Co. (Ky.), 199, 200; (Va.), 39, 40, 47, 59–61, 67, 107, 145, 170, 176, 178, 187, 202, 203, 211, 214, 219, 223, 224, 261–266, 274, 279, 281, 301, 302, 304, 305, 314, 318, 320, 323, 340, 341, 346, 349, 354, 364–367, 369, 376–378, 382, 385–397, 401, 407, 425, 431, 438, 448–450, 539, 540, 542, 549, 574, 585, 592, 593, 596, 601, 605–607; factory, 222; Parish, 426.
Netherland, John, 38, 165; Wade, 38, 50.
Nevil, or Neville, family, 387; James, 37, 49, 387; 56, 61, 100, 101, 106, 107, 125, 150, 190, 387, 598.
New Glasgow, 80, 133, 150, 186, 194, 197, 199, 202, 379, 381, 386; Academy, 202.
New Hampshire, 590.
New Jersey, 182, 268, 298, 320, 382, 393, 416–418, 430, 497–499, 558, 584, 590–592, 594.
New Kent Co., 35, 47, 128, 140, 158, 189, 244, 337, 352, 377, 561; C. H., 194.
New London, 112, 196, 197, 295, 367; Academy, 375.
Newman, John, 112; Joseph, 183.
New Market (Norwood), 221, 279, 318, 543.
New Mexico, 291.
New Orleans, 389, 417, 435, 462, 488, 523, 532, 597; (battle), 307, 312.
Newport, Christopher, 67.
Newport (Ky.), 520; (R. I.), 417, 418, 420, 422, 542.
Newton family, 287.
New York, 92, 162, 200, 277, 291, 298, 299, 334, 353, 357, 365, 383, 404, 405, 415–419, 421, 423, 433, 436, 437, 474, 476, 482, 487, 489, 495, 498, 500, 505–508, 531–533, 544, 562, 563, 566, 569, 580, 583, 584, 590–592, 595, 596; Herald, 475.
New Zealand, 28.
Niagara Falls, 487, 489.
Nicaragua, 532.
Nicholas, Betsy, 126; Governor, 285; John, 49, 53, 78, 96, 128, 148, 180, 190, 215, 413; 200; 190, 191; Lewis, 285; Mrs., 126; Robert Carter, 97, 162, 190, 200.
Nichols family, 405.
Nicholson, Mary, Wilton, 379; Mr., 462.
Nicketti (Indian), 42–44, 54.
Nicks, Henry, 270.
Nicolson family, 283, 284.
Niles, Miss, 375.
Nininger family, 351.
Noble, John W., 517.
Noland family, 319.
Norfolk, Duke of, 336.
Norfolk (E.), 2, 6, 19, 416, 561; (Va.), 33, 139, 148, 177, 315, 357, 383, 603.

Norman, Phelps, William, 453.
Normandy, 2–5.
Norreys, Francis Lord, 16.
North, Lord, 25.
Northampton Co., 507.
North Anna River, 192.
North Carolina, 54, 70, 149, 169, 212, 213, 225, 231, 280, 281, 295, 335, 347, 360, 370, 372, 374, 386, 412, 422, 433, 435, 449, 454, 456, 457, 472, 480, 481, 494, 528, 563, 567, 581, 588, 594.
Northern Neck (Va.), 170, 182.
Northumberland Co., 75, 544.
Norton family, 337.
Norvell, William, 260.
Norwood, Rev. Dr., 426.
"Norwood," 379, 390–392, 428, 539; High School (boys), 352, 353, 382, 391, 392, 396, 428, 429, 544; Institute (girls), 392; Island, 39, 243; Station (New Market), 80, 221, 320.
Nottoway Co., 372, 373, 469, 478, 600.
Nova Scotia, 415, 416.
Nowlin, Bryan, Margaret, 342.

Oakland College, 311, 511.
Oakridge, 218, 219, 223, 224, 407, 426, 433, 439, 442.
Ogden, Edith, Robert, 523.
Ogilvey, Gabriel, 2–5, 10, 11.
Oglethorpe University, 497.
O'Hara, General, 198.
Ohio, 70–72, 290, 322, 337, 341, 357, 376, 377, 395, 402–406, 413, 417, 423, 446, 486, 505, 515, 517, 520, 529, 530, 604, 605; River, 77, 524.
Oh-my-chunk Creek, 68.
Old, John, 63.
Old stone chimney, 54.
Oliver, Alice, 468.
Omohundro, Richard, 608.
O'Neal, Charles, 154, 227; Mary M., 455.
O'Neill, Frances J., 383.
Opechancanough, 43.
Orange Co., 81, 326, 337, 445.
Oregon, 436, 437, 544, 591.
Osage chief, 474.
Osaka River (Jap.), 435.
Osborne, Rev. Mr., 210.
Otey family, 352.
Ould, Robert, 569.
Overby (*emigrant*), 371; family, 371, 372.
Overwharton Parish, 191.
Owsley, Governor, 518, 556; Heaton, and family, 523; John Q., and family, 556.
Oxford (E.), 13, 15, 16, 421, 505; (O.), 505.

Pacific, route to, 413.
Paddock, Frances, Franklin, 596.
Page, Anne S. B., 338, 339; Charles H., 366; George R., and family, 320; John, 214, 339; 339, 411; 339; Judith, 339, 411; R. C. M., 339, 411; Thomas N., 338, 339.
Painswick, or Panswick, 23, 242.
Painter family, 359, 360.
Palmer family, 542.
Pamplin, James, 148, 149.
Pamunkey River, 35, 561.
Panama Railroad Co., 423.
Pankey, Elizabeth, 572.
Pannill, Elizabeth, Samuel, 438, 439; John K., Thomas, 438; Morton, 288.
Paris (France), 116, 347, 376, 419, 421–424, 436, 437, 475, 506, 566, 585, 590, 596; (Ky.), 291, 491, 515.
Parishes (Va.), 48, etc.
Parker family, 436.
Parkhill, Charles, 490.
Parks, Judge, Mattie, 374.
Parliament (E.), 10–12, 15, 16, 36, 160.
Parrott, William, 610.
Parson's cause, 145.
Partridge family, 313.
Patrick Co., 449.
Patterson, Dr., 610; John, 51; Martha, 311; Parrett, 610; Randolph, 317; Samuel, 300; Thomas, 148, 179.
Patteson, Camm, and family, 302, 303; Charles, 143, 148.
Pattison, Mr., 142.
Patton, Colonel, 77, 412; Elizabeth (*emigrant*), 453; John R., 363.
Paulding, J. K., 278.
Paulett (*emigrant*), family, 15, 16.
Paxton, Emma, Thomas, 297; Joseph, Mary L., 300.
Payne, Anne, 305; 531; Daniel, Elizabeth, 458; Elizabeth D. S., 304; George (*emigrant*), 37, 38, 317; Henry, 531; John, 68, 317; Josias, 37; Nathaniel W., 305, 317; Philip, 304, 305, 317; Robert, 39; Theodosia, 530, 531; William, 458.
Peaks of Otter, 369.
Pearce, Eliza, James, 503, 504.
Peck, Thomas E., 359.
Pedigrees, 22.
Pedlar River, 53.
Pegram, John, 469.
Pelham, Catherine, Charles, 398.
Pendleton, Catherine, 242, 296; Edmund, 95, 161, 275; Mary, 496; Micajah, and family, 275, 277; Philip (*emigrant*), 242, 296.
Penick family, 554, 555; 557.
"Pen (Penn ?) Park," 218, 348, 401, 564.
Penn, Gabriel, 61, 87, 100, 101, 136–138, 148, 178, 235, 295, 296; John, 295; Matilda, 295; Robert (*emigrant ?*), 296; Sarah C., 235, 295; Sophia, 235; William, 296.
Pennsylvania, 63, 67, 182, 277, 292, 300, 311, 312, 320, 335, 339, 341, 349, 350, 354, 386, 392, 393, 468, 481, 490, 503, 505, 510, 528, 566, 593, 594, 596, 598, 599.
Penny, W. C. & J., 7, 9.
Perkins, Anna Maria, 543; Eliza, 279; George, 279, 543; Jane, 300; Nicholas,

455, 476; William O'Neal, and family, 455–457.
Perratt, Ann Mayo, 169–171, 601; family, 170.
Perrott, Nannie A., 606.
Perry, Commodore, 277, 349; Mary, 401.
Peter, Elizabeth, 435; John, Susannah, William, 11–13.
Peterborough, Earl of, 33, 34.
Petersburg, 170, 192, 198, 225, 226, 259, 302, 310, 335, 345, 347, 356, 435, 438, 441, 544, 586.
Pettus, Elizabeth, John, Thomas (*emigrant*), 140, 141.
Peyton, Elizabeth, Robert (*emigrant*), 561; Wythe M., 471.
Peytonsburg, 197.
Phelps, Thomas, 51.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 192, 212, 228, 234, 505.
Philadelphia, 70, 160, 161, 182, 192, 244, 257, 291, 311, 320, 321, 332, 342, 344, 349, 383, 385, 389, 392, 401, 402, 423, 430, 456, 497, 500, 532, 537, 541, 562, 566, 592, 593; Medical College, 363, 376, 434, 475, 572, 596.
Phillips, Carrie, 551; Charles E., and family, 538, 539; Dabney, 284; General, 113, 192; John, 92; Lucy F., 284; Mary, 541; Richard, 173; William H., 457.
Phinney, Alice, Theodore, 542.
Pickens, General, 589.
Pickett's Division, 356, 384, 405, 565, 586.
Piedmont (Va.), 67, 70; Institute, 425, 431, 433.
Pierce, Mary L., 563; President, 536.
Pike, John C., 202, 324.
Pillow, General, 493.
Pinchbeck, Elizabeth, 581.
Pinckney, C. C., 347.
Piper, Alfred Towry, 28.
Pittsylvania Co., 99, 135, 149, 197, 328, 346, 347, 362, 371, 449, 469–472, 531, 546, 564, 568, 585.
Plantations, farms, etc. (see Land, Prices, Taxes, Tobacco), 59–62, 66, 67, 76, 78, 80, 81, 87, 102, 108, 124–127, etc.
Pleasants, Dora, 280; James, 161, 164–166, 239; 280, 322; John, 239, 322; Joseph, 322; Thomas, 68, 322.
Plumer, William S., 592.
"Pocahontas" (Matoaka), 230.
Poindexter, Fanny P., 281; John, 47.
"Point of Fork" (Columbia), 41, 48, 67, 68, 192–194.
Point Pleasant (battle), 136, 296, 413, 549, 599.
Polk, George W., and family, 457; James K., 408; Leonidas, Rufus, 513.
Pollard, E. A., 276, 434, 438; family, 433–438; William, 150, 180.
Pollitt (see Paulett) family, 480, 481.
Pollock, Rev. Mr., 572.
Poore, Thomas, 555.
Pope, Annie, 354; Katharine, Nathaniel, 336.
Poplar Forest, 246; Hill, 271, 272, 281.
Porter, Peter B., and family, 487–489; John (*emigrant*), 488; Peter A., 488, 489, 498.
Portsmouth, 192, 277, 476.
Posey, John, Martha, Thomas, 479.
Potomac River, 334, 473.
Powell, Anne, 387; Cuthbert, Elizabeth, Llewellyn, 482; James, Jane, 533; Lucas (*emigrant?*), 100, 177, 178, 187, 216, 607; Nathaniel, and family, 450, 607, 608; Susan B., 482; Wyatt, 387.
Powell's River, 413; Valley, 412.
Power, Louise Agnes, 425.
Power of attorney, 40, 41.
Powhatan (King), 230, 463; (Indians), 42, 157, 230; Co. (Va.), 36, 50, 171, 249, 451; seat, 157, 398.
Poythress, Elizabeth, Peter, 601.
Prentis, Joseph, 250.
Presbytery of Hanover, 96, 593.
Preston, Ann, 454; 501; Elizabeth P., 454; family, 235, 399, 454; Francis, 501, 502; Henrietta, 493; John (*emigrant*), 235, 454; Josephine, 493; Letitia, 235; Margaret, 508; Sarah, 545, Sophonisba G., 454, 521; Susanna, 502; William, 367; 453, 454; 501; William R., and family, 399, 400.
Prestwood, George, 14; Maria, 14, 18.
Prevost family, 512.
Price, Elizabeth, 561; family, 538; Nancy, Samuel, 521; Sarah B., 515; Sterling, 298, 473, 580.
Prices of sundries, 60, 80, 83, 84, 88, 90–92, 133, 143, 144, 147, 150, 160, 177–181.
Prince Anne Co., 177; Edward Co., 94, 107, 113, 163, 192, 196, 197, 212, 268, 269, 271, 280, 281, 314, 327, 354, 355, 357–364, 371–374, 396, 467, 545, 571, 593, 595, 602; George Co., 225; William Co., 442, 458, 486, 571.
Princeton (battle), 182, 256; College, 268, 326, 337, 382, 489–491, 497–500, 502, 503, 505, 512, 513, 558, 560, 592–595; Theological Seminary, 497, 498, 503, 505, 592–594.
Prosser, Thomas, 37, 46, 186.
Pulaski Co., 359.
Purdie, Mr., 164.
Purnell, Mary, 373.
Pusey, Dr., 329.
Putney, Ellis, 109.
Putney Grammar School (E.), 337.

Quaker. See Society of Friends.
Quarles family, 285; General, 334.
Quarrier family, 547, 548.
Quigg, Ann, 320.
Quirauck Mountains, 67.

Radford, Mary, 399; Winston, 375.
Ragland, Ann, 370.
Railey, John, 239.
Raine, George, 38.
Raleigh, Walter, 344.
Raleigh Tavern, 85, 93–95.
Ramsdell, Homer, 436.
Ramsey, John, 143.
Randolph, —— 70, 399; Anne, 239, 605; Benjamin H., 320; Beverley, 120, 164, 165; Dorothea, 239, 583; Edmund, 117, 118, 143; Elizabeth, 239; Frances B., 266; Hardin, 551; Isham, 38, 238, 239, 388; Jane, 228, 230; 239, 387; Judith, 245; 246; John, 205, 225; 188, 225, 230, 266, 346, 535, 537, 559; Lulie, 551; Mary, 239, 387; 446; 605; Peter, 49, 83, 413; Peyton, 84, 93, 125, 160, 205; Richard, 37, 230, 446; 230; 545; 239, 605; Susanna, 237–239, 583; Thomas, 240; 135; 37, 38, 169, 245; William (*emigrant*), 239, 240; 432; 38, 169, 361; 38, 49, 325.
Randolph-Macon College, 381.
Ranson family, 429.
Rapidan, 326.
Rapid Ann River, 193.
Rawdon, Lord, 416.
Rawlings, W. M., 553.
Read, Clement, 47, 49, 205, 207, 208, 211, 562; (C.), 570; Edmund, 209, 211, 212; Isaac, 62, 212, 562; Lucie, 530; Margaret, 205, 211, 281; Mary (Hill), 208; Nannie C., 570; Paulina (Cabell), 209–212, 217, 227, 252; Sarah, 570; Thomas, 192, 211, 558; William P., Willien P., 533; William W., 562; family, 563, 564.
Records, county, etc., 37, 47, 48, 50, 60, 61, 142, 208.
Recruiting, etc. (in Revolution), 102, 106, 108–111, 113, 115, 137, 138, 147–153, 162, 164, 177–179, 192–198.
Rector family, 474.
Redd family, 471.
Redford (Radford), John, 35.
Red Gables, 549; Hill, 342–344; lands, 439–441; Oak, 228, 230; Plains, 471; River (Ky.), 290; Sulphur Springs, 267, 427.
Reeve family, 482, 483.
Reid, Agnes Ann, 593; Alexander, 61, 87, 100, 111; Andrew (*emigrant*), 598; 599; 514, 593, 598; Esther, 514; John, 49, 61, 130, 132; 384, 388; (*emigrant*), 598; Samuel McD., and family, 597–601; Sarah, 514, 593, 598; Thomas (*emigrant*), 598; William S., 316, 317, 323, 350, 376, 379, 384, 390, 399, 469, 558, 597.
Reilhe, Marguerite de, 80.
"Repton," 228, 231, 232, 253, 454, 462, 469, 477–480.
"Retirement," 209, 210, 217, 559, 562, 567.
Revolution, relative to; soldiers in, etc., 71, 79, 89, 92–115, 123, 126, 134–139, 142–144, 146–153, 159–167, 172–174, 176–184, 188, 192–198, 205, 206, 211, 212, 219, 224, 227, 228, 234, 241, 256, 259, 260, 268, 269, 275–279, 282, 292, 295, 304, 306, 334, 336, 346, 349, 352, 354, 365, 366, 373, 377, 380, 381, 383, 386, 387, 393, 399, 400, 402, 406, 416, 430–432, 458, 465, 467, 479, 481, 487, 502, 503, 510, 512, 515, 546, 549, 557, 561, 562, 581, 582, 584, 588, 589, 599.
Reynell, George, 15.
Reynolds, Bessie, 544.
Reynolds Academy, 575.
Rhinelander family, 421, 422.
Rhode Island, 417, 542.
Rice, David, 96, 519; James H., 519; Mary, 380; Sophia, 519.
Rich, Archibald, 53.
Richards, Catherine, Elizabeth, 505.
Richardson, Eliza, 543; Eva, 551; Robert, 234, 516, 518; Samuel Q., and family, 515–519.
Richman, Henri, 405.
Richmond (Ky.), 288, 290; (Va.), 33, 35, 38, 41, 52, 85, 89, 98, 101, 108, 109, 113, 117, 119, 145, 170, 171, 185, 192, 194, 202, 215, 219, 221, 222, 229, 250, 253–257, 259, 261, 262, 264, 277, 278, 283, 285; 296, 298, 302–304, 308, 309, 315, 316, 322–325, 327–333, 336, 338, 339, 344, 345, 347, 348, 351, 352, 356, 360, 362, 365, 373, 376, 384, 388, 393, 397, 398, 423, 426, 427, 431, 432, 434, 437, 438, 440, 441, 443, 470, 473, 507, 534, 541, 542, 559, 560, 562, 565–575, 578, 580, 585–591, 606, 607, 609; Medical College, 276, 316, 327, 382, 398, 566.
Richmond Co., 354.
Richmond family, 518.
Ridgeley, Nicholas, Rebecca, 503.
Riely family, 567.
Riflemen (expert), 99, 100, 103, 106, 177, 182, 183.
Riggs, Junius M., 313.
Rind's Virginia Gazette, 82.
Ringgold, Ann, 430.
Ritchie, Albert, 574.
Rittenhouse family, 350.
Rivanna River, 39, 41, 59, 68, 69, 74, 193, 194, 504.
Rivers (*emigrant*), 225; Alexander, and family, 226, 253, 406, 442–446; Elizabeth, 226; Francis E., 225; George, and family, 226, 227, 439–441; George L., vii, 417, 418; Henry, 226, 439; James B., 226, 439; Landon C., and family, 218, 226, 241, 401–406, 439; Lucy Shands, 225, 226; Lucy S., and family, 226, 366, 425–433; Margaret J., 218, 226, 366, 406, 407; Mary, 225; Paulina C., and family, 226, 433–438; Robert, 121, 154, 213, 216–226, 227, 263, 364, 426, 431; descendants, 401–446; Robert, and family, 226; 438, 439;

William, 225, 226, William C., and family, 95, 122, 218, 222, 223, 226, 398, 407–425, 443.
Rives' Church, 223.
Roan, John, 246.
Roane, Spencer, 200.
"Roanoke," 535, 537, 559.
Roanoke city, 301, 433, 449, 532; County, 403; Island (battle), 356, 441; Navigation Co., 439; River, 558.
Robards, George, Nancy, 406; Mrs., 306, 465.
Roberts, Elizabeth H., 300, 448; James, 185; John, and family, 300, 448; Rev. Dr., 595.
Robertson, Captain, 524; John, 229; Thomas B., 462.
Robinson, Beverley, 416; John, 207, 208; (*emigrant*), 541; 53, 83, 133; Leigh, 332; Mary, 555; W. Russell, and family, 541, 542.
Roche, John A., 507.
Rochette, Susanna, 271.
Rockbridge Co., 145, 292, 297, 300, 329, 348, 349, 382, 385, 593, 594, 598.
Rockenback family, 283, 284.
Rockfish Gap, 66, 67, 148, 174; River, 39, 40, 60, 79, 207.
Rockingham Co., 257, 354.
Rodes, Charles, 61; R. E., 313; Sidney F., 608.
Rodney, J. W., 460.
Rogers, Ann, 504; Charles E., 298; Jane, 238; Jason, 493; John, 504; Maria P., 493; Mary B., 504; Robert, 47; William B., 420.
Rolfe, Jane, John (*emigrant*), Thomas, 230.
Rose, Alexander, 177, 178, 181; Anne, 215; Caroline, 197, 214; Charles, 61, 96, 101, 148, 387; Gustavus A., 259; Henry, 61, 62; (J.), 386; Hugh, 215; 215; 61, 92, 96, 100, 104, 111, 137, 139, 144, 148, 154, 180, 186, 193, 194, 196, 197, 202, 214, 215; John, 61, 96, 100, 134, 148, 177, 178, 377, 598; Judith S., 213–216; Nannie E., 386, 387; Patrick, 96, 128, 197; Robert (*emigrant*), 48, 51–53, 75, 145, 173–175, 215, 325, 387, 412; 179, 212.
"Rose Hall," 213.
"Rosenvik," 391, 396.
Rosewell, or Roswell, Henry, 14, 23.
Ross family, 601; David, 117; L. S., 299.
Rosser family, 376.
Roulett, Mary, 372.
Rout family, 490.
Row, Abbie, 376.
Rowe family, 551.
Roy, Hannah, John, 402; Maria, 337.
Royall, Mary, 583; Miss, 276.
Rucker, Ambrose, 61, 100, 138; Anthony, 111; Ben, 61, 100.
Rucker's Run, 62, 219.
Ruffin, Anne, John, 604; Thomas, 179.
Rundell (Randall?), Mr., 22.
Russell, Caroline E., 520; Elizabeth, 541; William, 520; 521; 541; (H.), 525.
Russell Co. (Ky.), 521; (Va.), 521.
Russia, 496.
Rust family, 536, 537; George, 57, 536.
Rutherfoord family, 335; E., 491; John, 251.

Sabot Hill, 332, 333, 335.
Saint Aldhelm, 7; Anne Parish, 48, 59, 60, 76, 173, 215, 286; 215; Asaph, Bishop of, 165; George Parish, 496; Ignatius College, 523; James Parish, 35, 48, 246; (Northam), 48, 140; (Southam), 48, 246, 561; John's Church, 215, 256, 257, 426; Leger family, 411, 412; Louis, 289–291, 297–299, 312, 334, 353, 356, 376, 445, 446, 460, 462, 467, 491, 498, 505, 514, 516, 517, 527–530, 577–581, 583, 584; (University), 297; Nicholas Chapel, 6–9, 20; Patrick Parish, 269; Paul's Church, 254, 332, 569, 574; 299; Paul's Parish, 129, 140, 189, 270, 381, 455, 534; Peter's Parish, 244, 377, 561; Philips, Barbadoes, 157, 168, 170.
Sale, John, 150, 151.
Salisbury, Earl of, 242.
Salt, 97, 101, 245.
Salter, Anne, Nicholas, 247.
Samoa, 458.
Sanders (Saunders), General, 313.
Sandidge, Nathaniel, 284.
Sands, Richardson, 422.
Sandy Creek voyage, 594.
Sangster, Maude, 27.
Sappington, George W., 577.
Saratoga (battle) and prisoners, 106, 182, 183, 188, 219, 422.
Satterwhite family, 492, 493.
Saunders (Sanders), Eliza, James, Nannie, 437; John H., 160, 161, 165, 561; Judith, 548; Lela, 314; Mr., 253; Picton, 280.
Saurin family, 271.
Savage, Elizabeth, W. H., 26; John, 62; 550.
Sawyer, Lemuel, 386.
Scales family, 462.
Schofield, General, 509.
Scotch Irish, 341, 369, 446; Falls, 246.
Scotland, Scotch descent, etc., 67, 91, 92, 121, 128, 175, 189, 190, 215, 216, 222, 236, 257, 278, 283, 292–294, 296, 300, 303, 324–326, 331, 346, 347, 350, 416, 423, 425–427, 435, 442, 452, 464, 529, 533, 548, 564, 572, 582, 589, 591.
Scott, Archibald (*emigrant*), 350; Anna, 291; Charles, 144, 162, 164; Daniel, 239; Edward, 37, 38, 48; Eliza G., 441, 442; Elizabeth R., 546; Emma, 536; family, 145; James (*emigrant*), 442; Jennie, 355; John A., and family, 350, 351, 362; John, 442; 47, 63; Joseph, 41;

Judith, 144, 214, 259; 173; Louisa Q., 334; Louise R., 508; Miss, 173; Mary, 412; Mary, Matthew, 510; Nannie, 468; Robert E., 442; (W.), 508; Samuel, 49; Seymour, 165; Thomas, 175; 430; Walter, 175; Winfield, 298, 398, 493, 576, 579.
Scottsville, 49, 193, 276.
Scruggs, B. E., 323.
Scull, Susan, 383.
Scutt, Martha, Thomas, 25.
Seal, John R., 357.
Seamon family, 445.
Searle, Caroline, Francis, 488.
Sears (*emigrant*), 421; family, 419–421.
Seaton (Seton), George, 61.
Seddon (*emigrant*), 334; family, 333–335; Elvira C., 396; James A., 332–335, 396; John, 396; Thomas A., 396.
Sehon, Lee, 481.
Selden, Miles, 561.
Seminole Indian War, 488, 575.
Seton (Seaton), Alexander, George, Margaret, 215.
Settlements, pertaining to: emigrants, land entries, grants, etc., 32–72, etc.
Settlers, nationality of, etc., 38, 57, 67, 68.
Shackelford family, 288–202.
Shadden, W. B., 519.
Shands (*emigrant*), 226; Lucy, Priscilla, William, 225, 226.
Shanks family, 375, 376; David, 293, 297, 375.
Sharp (Granville ?), 166; Miss, 551.
Shawnee Indians, 598.
Shaw-Stewart family, 435.
Shelby, Alfred, 501; Evan, 43, 296; Isaac, Virginia, 501.
Shelton, Clough, 149; John M., 281; Joseph, 47; 281; Rose E., 281.
Shenandoah Co., 95; River, 257.
Shepard, Elihu H., 353.
Shepherd, Annie, Christopher, 380; David, 100, 125, 219; John B., and family, 517, 518.
Shepherson, John G., 376.
Sheppard, C., 27; F. A., and family, 27.
Sheridan, General, 390.
Sheriffs, 35–39, 49, 53, 76, etc.
Sherman, General, 405, 423.
Shields, A. W., 328; George H., and family, 517; Judith S. C., 145; Mr., 145.
Shipman, William J., 323.
Shockoe Creek, 572; Hill, 119; (cemetery), 255, 560, 566; warehouse, 89.
Shores, Thomas, 354.
Short Creek Meeting (O.), 70.
Shovel, Cloudesley, 33, 129.
Shrewsbury family, 548.
Sigourney (*emigrant*), 425; family, 424, 425.
Simcoe, Colonel, 109, 193.
Simpson family, 552, 553.
Sims, Priscilla, 206, 363; 327.
Sinclair, Annie, 348.
"Sion Hill," 130, 133, 140, 234.
Sioussat, Nannine, 605.
Skelton, James, 38.
Skinker family, 445, 446.
Skinner family, 422.
Skipwith, Henry, 164, 165; Lelia, 266; Peyton, 266; Sarah, William, 604.
Slaughter, Philip, 242, 432.
Slawson, Kate L., 334.
Sloane family, 531.
Smallwood, Eleanor, William, 452.
Smiles, Samuel, 129, 271.
Smith, Ambrose J., 47; Anne, 272; 376; 569; Bowker, 545; Elizabeth, 59; 403; 502; Evelyn R., 418; family, 288; F. G., 320; Francis, 453; 502; George W., 251; Guy, 56, 546; Jane, 546; John, 59, 454; 402; 453; 209; Joseph, 504; Judith, 584; Kirby, 580; Lucy, 59; Marion, 569; Mary, 489, 490; 402; Obadiah, 59; 478; O. C., and family, 472; Peartree, 59; Re Lewis, 430; Reuben (*emigrant*), 584; Robert (*emigrant*), 490; 403; 165; 376; Samuel S., 490, 512; Sarah, 447; Sophia, 555; Susan, 478; Susanna, 501; Thomas, 247, 412; (B.), 144; Walker B., 418; William, 361; 59, 165; (H.), 418; (Patterson), 569; (Peartree), 454; (Preston), 453.
Smythe, Thomas, 247, 412.
Smythe Co., 359, 547.
Snoddy, Ann, Robert, 557.
Snooks, Matthew, 178, 179.
Soane, Henry, Judith, 388.
Society of Friends (Quakers), 42, 43, 68–72, 239, 269, 270, 288, 321, 322, 432, 516.
Soldiers, 106, etc. See Wars.
Soldier's Joy, 176, 185–188, 278, 317, 542; Rest, 326.
Somerset (E.), 2, 5, 6, 11, 12, 14, 16–18, 20, 29, 57, 402.
Somerville family, 368.
South, Cora, 482.
Southall, Dr., 259; James, 102; Maria W., 383; Stephen, 383; Turner, 128.
Southampton, Earl of, 457.
South Anna River, 35; branch of James, 67.
South Carolina, 70, 108, 109, 139, 152, 183, 184, 186, 192, 213, 250, 252, 256, 297, 310, 329, 347, 353, 358, 383, 395, 417, 418, 421, 424, 437, 457, 586, 588, 589.
South River Meeting, 69, 71, 72, 321.
Southwest Mountains, 39, 69, 72, 189, 194.
Southern University, 460.
Southgate, W., 202.
Southwalk Parish, 238.
Spain, 222, 419, 566.
Spears, James, 58.
Speed, James, 70.
Spencer, Alice, 456; Anne, 301; James G., and family, 311; Sally, 450; Sarah,

466; Samuel, 53; William, 456; 134, 149.
Spencer's Ordinary, 196.
Spiller, Jane, William, 569.
Spotswood, Alexander (*emigrant*), 215, 305, 325, 326, 546; Dorothea, 325; Anne, John, Mary, 546.
Spottsylvania Co., 189, 326, 402, 496, 510; C. H. (battle), 318, 358, 586.
Springfield, 192, 373, 374.
Sprowl, Oliver, Paulina, 556.
Sprye, R. S. M., 12.
Spurlock, Drury, 325; Neal & Co., 394.
Stafford Co., 191, 271, 287, 331, 333, 334, 396.
Stagg family, 551; Mary S., 304.
Stamp Act, 82–85.
Stanhope, Mary, 341.
Stanley, Hannah, Thomas (*emigrant*), 487.
Stanton (Staunton), Benjamin, 355; Edwin M., 70.
Staples, Joseph, 284; Thomas A., 285.
Starke, Fanny, 176; John, 47.
Starkey, Mary, 541.
Staunton (Stanton), Robert, 46, 114, 115, 195, 234–236, 256, 281, 339, 350, 357, 380, 439, 535.
"Staunton Hill," 335, 338; River, 58, 70, 205, 346, 567.
Stearns, Marcus, Margaret, 523.
Steele family, 508, 509; J. A., 495.
Stephen (King), 2.
Stephenson family, 392; Maggie, 467.
Steptoe, Frances C., 545; James, 365.
Sterritt family, 548.
Steuben, Baron, 194.
Stevens, Ebenezer, M. L., 422; General, 196.
Stewart, Archibald, Margaret, 435.
Stirling, Lord, 183, 334.
Stith, William, 245, 246, 545.
Stokes family, 552; and Rives, 440, 441.
Stone, Emma, 608.
Stoner, Daniel, 37, 38, 169; Peter, 165.
Stony Point (Albemarle), 69; (battle), 256, 479.
Storer, Bellamy, 405.
Stovall, George, 61; Ruth, 471, 548.
Stovall's ferry, 113.
Strachey, William, 67, 68.
Strange, Anna, Gideon, 608.
Stretch family, 583, 584.
"Struman," 243, 244, 539.
Stuart, Archibald, 200, 339; Andrew, John, Lewis, 536; Mary (Queen), 589.
Stubblefield, Frances, George, 326.
Styles, Mr., 21.
Suffolk (E.), 588; (Va.), 197, 322.
Sugar-Loaf Meeting, 69, 322.
Sugar-making, 52.
Summers, Simon, 179.
Surry (E.), 26; (Va.), 225, 238, 315, 594, 604.
Surveyors, 36, 37, 39, 49, 50, 53, 76, 77, 79, 81, 87, 105, 169–171, etc.
Surveys, 41, 51, 53, 54, 57, etc.
Sussex (E.), 27, 299; (Va.), 220, 223, 226.
Suter, R. Lee, 482.
Sutton family, 303.
Swan, Gustavus, Sarah, 417.
Swan Creek, 47, 62, 130, 147.
Swedenborg, Emanuel, 602.
Sweet Springs, 186, 209, 241, 269, 402, 593.
Swiss, Switzerland, 354, 355.
Syme, John (*emigrant*), 188, 325; 184, 185, 188, 189; 185, 187; Sally, 184, 185, 188, 190.

Tabb, Mary, 601.
Ta..., James, 97.
Talbot, John, 143, 144.
Taliaferro, Benjamin, 148, 177, 178, 181; Charles, 61; Elizabeth, 288; Mary, 275; Philip, 288; Zacharias, 61, 100, 178, 598.
Talley family, 400.
Tandy family, 527, 528; William, 504.
Taney, Chief Justice, 339.
Tankerly, Sarah M., 585.
Tarleton, Judith, Stephen, 583.
Tarleton's Raid, 114, 193, 196, 197, 201, 414.
"Tarover," 329, 330.
Tarr family, 346.
Taxes, 42, 46, 70, 82, 110–112, 201.
Taylor, Adele, 489; Alexander F., 343; Alice, 242; Ann, 454; 446; Bayard, 521; Benjamin, 530; Edmund, 242; Edward, 430; George, 189; 540; Henry B., 304; James (*emigrant*), 242, 296; 582; John, 242; 145; 530; Kate, 555; Livingston G., 484; Mary, 571; 296; 484; 530; Matthew, Mercy, 430; Nona, 554; Robert, 343; Thomas, 446.
Ten Eyck, Mr., 495.
Tenison, A. M., Marion R., 394.
Tennessee, 42, 314, 350, 375, 392, 394, 395, 447, 448, 451, 456, 457, 459, 461, 474, 481, 496, 514, 556, 570, 584, 609; River, 414.
Terrell, Micajah, 71, 321; Sarah, 71.
Terry, James, 50; General, 509; Nancy, William, 545.
Tevis, Lloyd, Louise, 495.
Texan War of Independence, 434.
Texas, 294–300, 347, 351, 353, 371, 374, 378, 394, 395, 397, 441, 449, 457–462, 467, 474–476, 479, 519, 526, 530, 537, 551, 553, 610.
Thames (battle), 515.
"The Bird," 370; Brooke, 228; "Crab Orchard," 478; Forks, 456; Glebe, 232, 234, 236, 452, 486, 489; 80, 386; Grove, 9; Old Mansion, 526; Point of Honor, 241; Retreat, 228–230; Seven Islands, 127, 533.
Thom, Elizabeth, John, 601.
Thomas, Anna, 336; C. L., 305; Cornelius, 61, 80, 96, 150, 174, 598; General,

509; Job, 51, 158; L. B., Philip (*emigrant*), Samuel, Sarah, 516.
Thompson, ———, 465; Bartlett, 165; Eliza J. T., 406; Elizabeth S., 607; Ida May, 308; James, 102, 136; John, John B., John H., 406; John R., 424; John H., and family, 547; Joseph, 38, 48, 49; Lenora V., 525; Lucas P., 535, 607; Marie T., 406; Margaret A., 535; Morton, 607; Waddy, 270.
Thornton family, 282–285; Elizabeth, 414; John, 51.
Three Ridge Mountains, 325.
Three Springs, 378.
Thruston, Frances, 368.
Thurlow, Roth C., 509.
Tidewater Virginia, 39, 40, 48, 66, 325.
Tiernan, Dr., Elizabeth, 145.
Tilden, President, 361, 382, 474.
Tildsley, John, 47.
Tillotson Parish, 59, 301.
Tilly, Elizabeth, 367.
Tilton, Eleanor F., 505.
Timberlake, Elizabeth, 320.
Tithables, 37, 38, 48–50, 72.
Tobacco, 37, 58, 62, 85, 89, 133, 143, 146, 220, 221; Row Mountains, 81.
Todd, John, 296; Lucy, 337; Mrs., 85; Richard, 505; Thomas, 505; William, 516.
Tombleson, John, and family, 29.
Tompkins, Christopher, 512, 525; Sarah A., 512; Theodosia, 525.
Toombs, Mr., 579.
Towles, Anna Maria, 401–403; Elizabeth L., 560; Oliver, 179, 240, 241, 402; 402, 560; Thomas, 240.
Town at the Falls, 38; of Warwick, 38.
Tradition, 33, 43, 53.
Trails (Indian), 39, 66.
Transylvania University, 491, 498, 511, 518, 529.
"Traveller's Rest," 301, 302, 304, 464.
Treaties, 107; 116.
Trent, Alexander, 50; Mr., 146; Peterfield, 85.
Trenton (battle), 182.
Trimble, Allen, Eliza J., 406; Nannie, 289; Robert, 289, 291.
Trinity Church, 223; College, 417; 566; Parish, 270, 301, 561.
Trumbo, Sarah E., 479.
Tucker, Beverley, 372; Eliza, 439; George (*emigrant*), 439, 440; Henry St. G., 225; John R., 600; Maria F., 440, 441; Nathaniel B., 225; Rebecca E., 440; St. George (*emigrant*), 225, 265, 266, 379; Sarah, 215.
Tuley, Charles, 87.
Tunstall, Florence, John, 279; William, Winifred, 472.
Turgot, Adam, 2, 5.
Turner, Byrd T., 429; Jesse, 567; Mrs. Wirt, 570.
Turpin, Thomas, 38, 39, 50, 51, 413.
Tuscaroras Indians, 39, 40.
Tutwiler (*emigrant*), 354; family, 354; John, 537.
Twyman, J. J., 276.
Tye, Allen, 42.
Tye River, 42, 44, 52, 53, 57, 80, 113, 124, 125, 243, 261, 323, 324, 377; Warehouse, 389.
Tyler family, 537; John, 250, 537; 276, 379, 415, 464, 524, 537.
"Tyndale," 13.
Tyree, Samuel, 532.
Tyre's Plantation, 196.
Tyson family, 398, 399.

Union College (N. Y.), 498, 590; Flag, 180, 181; Hill, vii, 32, 39, 41, 66, 81, 96, 100, 114, 122, 124–127, 146, 174, 186, 190–204, 209–212, 216–218, 220, 227, 234, 250–252, 257, 258, 261, 265, 268, 324, 327, 339, 340, 354, 365, 369, 376, 379, 380, 384, 390–396, 401, 406, 407, 428, 429, 558, 560; Ridge, 292; Theological Seminary (N. Y.), 422; (Va.), 210, 359, 371, 375, 595.
University of the City of New York, 421, 444, 482; College of Medicine, 324; of Dublin, 368; Edinburgh, 564; Louisville, 507; Maryland, 585, 596; Mississippi, 308, 309; Missouri, 445; North Carolina, 335, 568; Pennsylvania, 241, 258, 279, 280, 318, 382, 397, 401, 434, 481, 540, 566; Virginia, 67, 203, 243, 264, 266, 276, 278, 279, 281, 299, 302, 314, 327, 328, 330, 331, 333, 334, 344, 351, 353, 367, 368, 375, 378, 382, 392, 393, 396, 405, 414, 415, 419, 420, 422, 427, 433–435, 438–442, 444, 445, 469, 472, 475, 476, 482, 483, 505, 509, 532, 539, 543, 545, 560, 562, 564, 565, 568, 569, 571, 572, 575, 585, 586, 589, 590, 591, 596, 597, 604; (rectors of), 264, 265, 443; (visitors of), 264, 302, 407, 408, 443, 569.
Upper Meeting. 322.
Upshaw, Dr., 462.
Upshur, Sarah B., 506.
Urbana University, 604.
Urquhart family, 529.
Utah, 473, 518, 540.

Valentine, Lieutenant, 106.
Valley Farm, 542, 543; Forge, 183.
Van Buren, President, 408.
Van Campen, Anstes D., 533.
Vanderbilt, Mrs. Cornelius, 365, 597.
Vanderbilt University, 460, 532.
Van Dorn, General, 299, 473.
Van Vleck, Almeria L., 401.
Van Zandt (*emigrant*), 383; family, 383.
Variety Mills, 222, 426; Shades, 139, 140.
Varina, 36, 455.
Vaughan, Elvira, 556; Kitty, 236; Mary, 556; Milton A., 555; Shadrack, 236; Wilson, 554.

Venable, Abraham (*emigrant*), 270, 375; 43, 47, 269, 270, 468; 270; Agnes, 280; Andrew R., and family, 571; Anne M., 562; Elizabeth A., 467, 468; family, 70, 269, 270; Henningham, 281; Hugh L., 270; John, 71, 270, 369; Josephine, 334; Margaret, 375; 267–272; Martha, 358; Mary, 270; Mr., 396; Nathaniel, 269, 270, 468; Paul C., 375; Richard, 325; 94; Samuel W., 192, 199, 268, 269, 281, 562, 571; 334; William, 270; 358.
"Verdant Vale," 174, 175, 292, 294, 295.
Victoria (Queen), 191.
Vincent, Mr., 436.
Virginia, 31, etc.
Virginia Company of London, 16, 168, 170, 244; 412, 456; Gazettes, 143, 161; Historical Society, 52, 143, 206, 264, 335, 344, 355, 373, 408, 420, 421, 587, 589; Military Institute (V. M. I.), 279, 281–284, 297, 330, 356, 422, 437, 565, 570, 573; Springs, 155.
Vobe, Mrs., 102.

Waco (Tex.), 294, 295, 297–299, 462; University, 299.
Waddel, or Waddell, James (*emigrant*), 594; Janetta, 593, 594; Kitty, Lucy, 351.
Waddill family, 314–316.
Waddy, Elizabeth, 501.
Wade (*emigrant*), and family, 541.
Wadham College (E.), 505.
Wages: Burgess, 86, 88, 89; Committee of Safety, 101; Convention, 98; Delegate, 134, 136; Soldiers, 150.
"Wahunsenacawh," 230.
Wailes, Rev. Mr., 539.
Wakefield, Miss, 248.
Walbancke, E. F., 29.
Wales, 67, 242, 245, 294, 353, 355, 464, 503, 584.
Wales, John, 47.
Walker, Avis, 571; C., 319, 320; D. N., 571; family, 60; Frances, 337; Francis, 212, 410, 412; General, 532; George, 61; Jane, 299; Jean, 516; John, 63, 95, 413; 337; Judith P., 407, 411–414; Lucy, 564; Martha, 349; Mary P., 564; Robert, 386; Sarah E., 386; Susan, 404; 418; Thomas, 37; 412; 42, 63, 70, 77, 189, 212, 412–414; 420, 564; 414; Timothy, 404.
Walker's Church, 409.
Wall, Mr., 216.
Wallace, Caleb, 96.
Waller (*emigrant*), and family, 496; Miss, 376; William, 47.
Walthall, Eliza, 231.
Walton, William, 107.
War of 1709, 487; of 1812, 275, 277, 283, 290, 292, 293, 307, 312, 336, 349, 354, 371, 376, 399, 402, 407, 434, 469, 470, 487, 489, 502, 515, 590, 603, 605.
Ward, Henry C., and family, 546; John H., 556; Margaret, 424; Melinda, 519; Milton A., 556; Samuel, 424; Thomas, 556; William, 130; (E.), 556.
Wardlow, Mary C., 479.
Ware, Jane, 542; Judith S., 144, 214, 259; Mrs., 461; Peter, 144.
Ware Parish, 282.
Warfield (*emigrant*), 503; family, 502–505.
Waring, John U., 515.
Warminster (E.), 1, 10, 11, 18–20, 23, 33, 45, 47, 63; (Va.), 47, 63, 119, 153–155, 199, 217, 218, 220, 221, 258, 261, 263, 425, 433, 438, 439, 601, 602; (Academy), 199, 214, 228, 381; (Warehouse), 220.
Warner, —— 432; Alfred, 289; Dr., 398.
"Warner's Hall," 331.
Warren, 232, 439; County, 319.
Warrens, Edward R., and family, 29.
Warrenton, 458.
Warriner family, 372.
Wars. See Indian Wars, Revolutionary War, War of 1709 and of 1812, Texan War, Mexican War, Civil War.
Warwick, Abraham, 110; Sarah A., 574.
Warwickshire (E.), 240, 488.
Warwicktown (Va.), 38.
Washington (D. C.), 275, 310, 332, 333, 339, 344, 383, 386, 392, 400, 408, 418, 420, 422, 428, 430, 434, 438, 455, 458, 464, 487, 488, 491, 544, 568, 581–583, 605; (Pa.), 392, 528.
Washington, Bushrod, 252; George, 32, 77, 78, 88, 109, 115, 117, 119, 120, 151, 161, 180, 182, 183, 188, 199, 237, 256, 296, 377, 413, 414, 432, 440.
Washington Academy (see Augusta and Liberty Hall Academies), 364, 368, 369, 378, 598; College, 154, 201, 217, 277, 280, 287, 291, 297, 301, 304, 314, 345, 350, 351, 354, 375, 376, 385, 442, 449, 462, 495, 496, 520, 532, 533, 537, 539, 540, 574, 585, 598–600, 608; and Lee University, 67, 234, 256, 300, 368, 375, 496, 530, 583, 600, 601.
Washington Co. (Ky.), 553; (Tex.), 459, 460, 461; (Va.), 359, 362; Parish, 175.
Washington Henry Academy, 380; and Jefferson College, 528.
Watkins, Elizabeth W., 565; Henningham, 345; Joseph, 345; Mary C., 167, 345; Nancy, 467; Samuel W., and family, 280, 281; Thomas, 246; 268; 400; Thomas A., and family, 563.
Watson, A. S., 539; George, 443; Mary, 472; Sallie K., 443; Susan, 228; Young, and family, 453.
Watts, Edward, 403; Elizabeth, 25; 508; Emily, 284; General, 212; 604; Letitia G., 403; Walton G., 300; William, 61.
Waugh, Edward, and family, 291, 292; Isabella, 175, 291, 294; James, 175.
Waugh's Ferry, 174.
Wayne, General, 232, 256.

Waynesboro, 391.
Weakly, Sarah J., 457.
Webb, George, 57; family, 528, 529; Isaac, Winifred, 510.
Weedon, Colonel, 181.
Weights and Measures (standard for the Co.), 87.
Weld, Humphrey, John, Margaret, 247.
Welton, T. A., 27.
West family, 325; John (*emigrant*), 317, 325, 328, 590; Thomas, 378; Unity, 325.
Western Theological Seminary, 503.
Westham, 47, 52, 85, 109, 115, 140, 149.
West Indies, 222.
Westminster (E.), 176.
Westmoreland Co., 174, 175, 215, 293, 536, 544.
Westover, 192, 238; Parish, 435.
West Point Academy, 336, 369, 472, 475, 476, 488, 499, 501, 591.
West River Meeting, 516.
West Virginia, 248, 289, 292, 304, 317, 318, 346, 351, 429, 433, 474, 535, 536, 547, 548.
"Westwood," 294, 298; School, 532.
Wharton, John A., 245.
Wheaton, Salmon, Sarah, 418.
Wheeler, Emma M., 606.
Whelan family, 346.
Whitby, 173; Abbey, 16.
White, Andrew (*emigrant*), 217; Ann R., 448; Emily, James, 466; James J., and family, 600; John F., 217; Joseph, 448; Margaret F., 502; Mary R., 277; Thomas W., 477.
Whitehead (*emigrant*), 386; Edgar, and family, 386.
White Sulphur Springs, 341, 370, 423.
Whitfield, Mr., 520.
Whiting, Augustus, 417; Catherine, 246, 247, 285; Elizabeth, 247, 285; Sara, 417.
Whitlock, George, Sarah, 316; Miss, 557.
Whittier, J. G., 422.
Whittle, Bishop, James M., 568.
Wicliffe, Robert, 502.
Wiggins family, 371.
Wilborne, Elizabeth R., 439.
Wilcox, Anna Maria, 577, 581; Daniel P., 581; Edmund, 61, 368; George, 581; John, 368; Susan, 368.
Wilderness track to Kentucky, 232.
Wilkes, Elizabeth, 280.
Wilkins, W. W., 328.
Wilkinson, Adjutant, 182; family, 467, 468.
Willard family, 486.
William and Mary College, 10, 50, 75, 79, 105, 122, 139, 146, 158, 177, 190, 192, 198, 207, 212, 228, 229, 234, 250, 251, 257, 258, 263, 267, 302, 328, 348, 372, 377, 379, 397, 401, 407, 425, 430, 434, 435, 438, 439, 462, 489, 520, 525, 540, 561, 572, 603.
Williams, Belle, 471; Charles, 284; Elizabeth, 355; Ellen G., 471; James (*emigrant*), 355; John, 138; Marshall, 284; Mary, 458; 485; Morgan, 231; Rhoda, 485; Richard, 231; Sarah E., 571; Virginius R., 471; W. W., 398.
Williamsburg, 33, 85, 88, 93–95, 100, 101, 103, 105, 106, 135, 138, 142, 164, 177–181, 195, 196, 229, 246, 263, 377, 426, 430, 496, 507, 534, 540, 564; Gazette, 82, 181.
Williamson family, 400, 401; Elizabeth B., 595; Mary J., 519.
Willis River, 157, 158, 236, 272.
Wills, Martha, 306.
Willson (see Wilson), William, 364.
Wilmer (*emigrant*), 430; family, 427, 430–432.
Wilson, Benjamin, 165; Bettie A., Daniel, 364; James, 94, 249; James D., and family, 556; John, 445; Laura B., 486; Martha C., Nathaniel, 472; Polly Cary, 378.
Wiltshire (E.), 2–6, 10, 11, 18, 24, 57, 63, 74, 168, 282.
Winchester, 209, 318–320, 349; (battle), 393.
Wing, E. R., Louise R. S., 508.
Wingfield, Annie, 276; Charles, Maria L., 284.
Winn, Henry, Kate, Lucy, 353.
Winston, Alice, 241, 242; 243; Anthony, 242; Charles, 539; Edmund, 61, 62, 241–243, 561; Elizabeth A., 539; family, 242, 294; Geddes, 61, 129; Henry C., 539; Isaac (*emigrant*), 59, 188, 242, 325, 534; Mary, 534; Sarah, 188, 325; 241–243; Thomas, 242; William, 242, 243.
Winter, Elizabeth H., 458.
Winthrop, Elizabeth, John (*emigrant*), 421.
"Winton," 133, 139, 173, 227, 381.
Wirt, William, 114, 156, 252, 253, 257, 261, 262, 265, 341, 462, 594; Mrs., 218, 401, 564; 252, 262.
Wisconsin, 398, 584.
Wise, Edwin, and family, 287; Henry A., 266, 347, 360, 441; O. J., 356.
Withers, Edmund, 396, 429, 540; Louisa, 540; Robert E., 378, 565; Robert W., 378, 538; Susan C., 378; William A., and family, 538, 539.
Witherspoon, John, 192; 490.
Wolfe, Joel, and family, 441.
Wood, Catherine, 357, 363; Colonel, 412; Henry, and family, 355–357; Henry, 37, 38, 41, 131, 294; Lucy, 293, 294; Martha, 383; Rosa B., 357, 362; Valentine, 49, 131, 294, 383.
Woodbridge family, 480.
"Woodburn," 324, 327.
Woodford, General, 183.
Wooding family, 476.
Woodrow, Rachel, 406.

Woods, James, 99, 142, 148; 292; Michael (*emigrant*), and family, 599; Richard, 153, Thomas, 292.
Woods' Gap, 59, 67, 599.
Woodson, Aggy, 350; Agnes, 281; Caroline M., 499; Charles, 161, 164, 165; Elizabeth, 269, 270, 468; 350; 383; (W.), 400; John (*emigrant*), 272, 350, 375, 583; 583; 37, 38, 239, 583; 38, 165; Josiah, 582; 583; Mary, 317; 582; Miller, 165; Richard, 272, 350; 271, 272, 281; Robert, 272, 317, 350, 583; Tarleton, 499.
Woolfork, Charles E., 466.
Wormley, ——, 446.
Worsham, ——, 327.
Worsop, Elizabeth, Thomas, 599.
Worthington, John, Sarah, 503.
Wotton, Samuel, 18.
Wright, Boykin, and family, 573; Elizabeth, 540; Nannie, 460; Mr., 609; Sarah, 469; William, 540.
Wriothesley, Henry, 457; Penelope, 456.
Wyatt, Francis, 260, 328; George M., Harriet E., 467; Hawte (*emigrant*), 260; John, 144, 259, 260; Susanna, 258–260; Thomas, 260; 260; 61, 259, 260; 444.
Wydown, Isabella B., Samuel, 442.
Wynne, T. H., 229.
Wythe, George, 205, 278.
Wythe Co., 359, 569.

Yale University, 404, 500, 521, 523.
Yancey, Charles, 301, 464; family, 301; Clara, 531.
Yeamans, Anne, 456, 457; John, 457.
Yeatman, Elizabeth, 19, 45.
"Yellow Gravel," 140.
York Co. (E.), 16, 378, 403, 541, 561; (Va.), 348, 402, 541; River, 67, 244, 386.
York-Hampton Parish, 435.
Yorktown, 109, 139, 153, 196, 198, 212, 220, 224, 228, 315, 337, 377.
Young, Henry, 184; John C., and family, 490, 491; Michael Cadet, 47.
Yulee, Mr., 575.

Zogbaum, Carl, Fanny L., 386.